

INDEX

VOLUME I

MISCELLANEOUS

00001-00005 Ltr. from Bexar County Courthouse Reporters Association regarding use of tape recorders in lieu of live reporters

00006-00007 n.r.e. designation

00008-00014 Special Project of Kenneth Fuller on Family Law Section

CODE OF JUDICIAL CONDUCT

00015-00024 Ltr. from Justice Kilgarlin forwarding ltrs from Justice Robert J. Seerden and David H. Brown regarding Code of Judicial Conduct and letter from Frank G. Evans

TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL EVIDENCE

00025-00035 Rules 202 & 203  
00036-00045 Rule 604  
00046-00053 Rule 614  
00054-00055 Rule 703  
00056-00069 Rule 705  
00070-00083 Rule 902(12)

TEXAS RULES OF APPELLATE PROCEDURE

00084-00104 Miscellaneous

00105-00134 Rule 4  
00135-00163 Rule 5  
00164-00169 Rule 15  
00170-00203 Rule 40  
00204-00221 Rule 47  
00222-00242 Rule 49  
00243-00256 Rule 51  
00257-00261 Rule 51(c)  
00262-00287 Rule 53  
00288-00291 Rule 79  
00292-00302 Rule 84  
00303-00313 Rule 90  
00314-00318 Rule 100  
00319-00323 Rule 121  
00324-00326 Rule 123  
00327-00337 Rule 130(a)  
00338-00341 Rule 133  
00342-00344 Rule 136  
00345-00358 Rule 182

00359-00360	Rule 190
	TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE
00362-00391	Correspondence to Subcommittee on Rules 15 through 165
00392-00417	Misc. Rules (COAJ Work Product)
00418-00421	Rule 3
00422-00427	Rule 5
00428-00434	Rule 13
00435-00438	Rule 18b
00439-00445	Rule 21
00446-00477	Rule 21a
00478-00498	Rule 26
00499-00544	Rule 38(c)
00545-00592	Rule 51(b)

Justice Wallace 463-1340 ✓

11/2  
bui -  
Jewel to  
Subl Trial rules  
& Agenda

BEXAR COUNTY COURTHOUSE REPORTERS ASSOCIATION  
BEXAR COUNTY COURTHOUSE  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205  
(512) 220-2359

October 30, 1987

Dear Members of the San Antonio Bar Association:

For those of you who are actively engaged in the practice of civil or criminal trial law, the Bexar County Courthouse Reporters Association would like to bring to your attention an Order presently before the Supreme Court of Texas which, if signed into law, will implement the use of tape recorders in lieu of a live court reporter in the courts of record throughout the State of Texas. The members of the Bexar County Courthouse Reporters Association have discovered that most attorneys here in San Antonio are not aware of this proposed Order. Enclosed is a copy for your review.

Many of you have already had bad experiences in Federal Court with tape recorders. The possibilities of equipment malfunction, inaudibles, poorly prepared records are only a small portion of the problems that could occur.

The days of overnight excerpts while in trial would be over. An expedited record or "rush job" will be a thing of the past. Making a record on a default in a cubbyhole in our overcrowded courthouse would no longer be possible. Visiting judges would no longer be able to hold court in jury rooms. Calling on the reporter to read back a judge's ruling from a hearing two months prior would not be possible.

It is our interpretation from the reading of this proposed Order that a cassette tape will be the "statement of facts" on appeal. Nowhere in the Order is it provided that there will be a typewritten transcription of the tapes. Tape recorders will corrode our whole judicial process!

The Supreme Court of Texas has given the Texas Shorthand Reporters Association until November 5, 1987, to respond to said Order. Those of you who are concerned about the impact tape recorders would have on our appellate process and the absolute destruction of the quality of the record, we strongly urge you to write the Supreme Court of Texas before November 5, 1987, to voice your opposition.

For your convenience and due to the lack of time and urgency of the matter, we have enclosed an opposition form and self-addressed stamped envelope. Please respond before November 5, 1987. We thank you for your support.

Very truly yours,

Bexar County Courthouse  
Reporters Association

Enclosures

00001

V

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

O R D E R

\_\_\_\_\_, 1987

IT IS HEREBY ORDERED that courts hearing civil matters may cause a record of proceedings to be made by an electronic recording system in accordance with this Order.

1. Application. This Order shall govern the procedures in proceedings in civil matters in which a record is made by electronic tape recording, and appeals from such proceedings. The presiding judge of any court using an electronic recording system shall ensure that such system is fully capable of making a complete, distinct, clear and transcribable recording.

2. Duties of Court Recorders. No stenographic record shall be required of any civil proceedings in which a record is made by electronic recording. The court shall designate one or more persons as court recorders, whose duties shall be:

a. Assuring that the recording system is functioning and that a complete, distinct, clear and transcribable recording is made;

b. Making a detailed, legible log of all proceedings while recording, indexed by time of day, showing the number and style of the proceeding before the court, the correct name of each person speaking, the nature of the proceeding (e.g., voir dire, opening, examination of witnesses, cross-examination, argument, bench conferences, whether in the presence of the jury, etc.), and the offer, admission or exclusion of all exhibits;

c. Filing with the clerk the original log and a typewritten log prepared from the original;

d. Filing all exhibits with the clerk;

e. Storing or providing for storing of the original recording to assure its preservation as required by law;

f. Prohibiting or providing for prohibition of access by any person to the original recording

without written order of the presiding judge of the court;

g. Preparing or obtaining a certified cassette copy of the original recording of any proceeding, upon full payment of any charge imposed therefor, at the request of any person entitled to such recording, or at the direction of the presiding judge of the court, or at the direction of any appellate judge who is presiding over any matter involving the same proceeding, subject to the laws of this state, rules of procedure, and the instructions of the presiding judge of the court;

h. Performing such other duties as may be directed by the judge presiding.

3. Statement of Facts. The statement of facts on appeal from any proceeding of which an electronic tape recording has been made shall be:

a. A standard cassette recording, labeled to reflect clearly the contents of the cassette, and numbered if more than one cassette is required, certified by the court recorder to be a clear and accurate copy of the original recording of the entire proceeding;

b. A copy of the typewritten and original logs filed in the case certified by the court recorder; and

c. All exhibits, arranged in numerical order and firmly bound together so far as practicable, with a list in numerical order and a brief identifying description of each.

4. Time for Filing. The court recorder shall file the statement of facts with the court of appeals within fifteen days of the perfection of an appeal or writ of error. No other filing deadlines as set out in the Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure are changed.

5. Appendix. Each party shall file with his brief an appendix containing a written transcription of all portions of the recorded statement of facts and a copy of all exhibits relevant to the error asserted. Transcriptions shall be presumed to be accurate unless objection is made. The form of the appendix and transcription shall conform to the specifications of the Supreme Court.

6. Presumption. The appellate court shall presume that nothing omitted from the transcriptions in the appendices is relevant to any point raised or to the disposition of the appeal. The appellate court shall have no duty to review any part of an electronic recording.

7. Supplemental Appendix. The appellate court may direct a party to file a supplemental appendix containing a written transcription of additional portions of the recorded statement of facts.

8. Paupers. Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure 40(j)(1) shall be interpreted to require the court recorder to transcribe or have transcribed the recorded statement of facts and file it as appellant's appendix.

9. Accuracy. Any inaccuracies in transcriptions of the recorded statement of facts may be corrected by agreement of the parties. Should any dispute arise after the statement of facts or appendices are filed as to whether an electronic tape recording or any transcription of it accurately discloses what occurred in the trial court, the appellate court may resolve the dispute by reviewing the recording, or submit the matter to the trial court, which shall, after notice to the parties and hearing, settle the dispute and make the statement of facts or transcription conform to what occurred in the trial court.

10. Costs. The expense of appendices shall be taxed as costs at the rate prescribed by law. The appellate court may disallow the cost of portions of appendices that it considers surplusage or that do not conform to the specifications prescribed by the Supreme Court.

11. Other Provisions. Except to the extent inconsistent with this Order, all other statutes and rules governing the procedures in civil actions shall continue to apply to those proceedings of which a record is made by electronic tape recording.

SIGNED AND ENTERED IN DUPLICATE ORIGINALS this the \_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 1987.

s/ John L. Hill  
Robert M. Campbell  
Franklin S. Spears  
C. L. Ray  
James P. Wallace  
Ted Z. Robertson  
William W. Kilgarlin  
Raul A. Gonzalez  
Oscar H. Mauzy

00004



October 30, 1987

THE HONORABLE JUSTICES OF THE  
SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS  
Supreme Court Building  
P.O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

RE: Electronic Recording

Dear Honorable Justices:

In reference to the Supreme Court Order pending regarding  
the use of electronic recording devices in lieu of the live  
court reporter in the Courts of the State of Texas, I am  
respectfully informing you of my opposition.

ADDITIONAL COMMENTS:

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

Very truly yours,

\_\_\_\_\_

NAME: \_\_\_\_\_  
TEXAS STATE BAR # \_\_\_\_\_

ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_

CITY & STATE: \_\_\_\_\_

ZIP: \_\_\_\_\_ PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_

LANEY LAW OFFICES

POST OFFICE DRAWER 800  
600 ASH STREET  
PLAINVIEW, TEXAS 79073-0800  
806/293-2618

*Time -  
To SCAC App. R. SubC  
& Agenda*

MARK W. LANEY, P. C.  
BOARD CERTIFIED  
CIVIL TRIAL LAW AND  
PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

J. PINK DICKENS  
OF COUNSEL

JOHN MANN, P. C.  
BOARD CERTIFIED  
CRIMINAL LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL  
SPECIALIZATION

✓

August 27, 1987

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Bldg.  
San Antonio, Texas 78701

Re: "n.r.e." Designation

Dear Mr. Soules:

I understand that you are the Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee, and therefore, I wanted to address a comment to you for consideration.

While I was at the Advanced Personal Injury Trial Course in Houston, I heard Justice Kilgarlin's talk in which he mentioned that after the first of the year, the designation "n.r.e." will take on a different meaning and mean totally different from what it has been for so many years. I am sure that you will agree that there is already a tremendous amount of confusion in the area of the practice of law, and if "n.r.e." is continued to be used as in the past, but mean something different, then of course it is going to cause additional confusion.

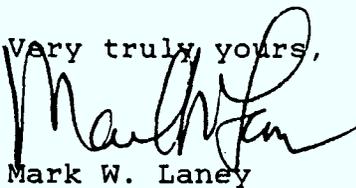
Is there any reason why a different designation could not be used for the cases after the date change, in which discretionary review is denied? For example, why could not a "d.r.d." (standing for discretionary review denied) be used instead of "n.r.e."?

I assume that the matter has been discussed at length, but I think it would merit a re-discussion, and even to just simply use the word "grant" or "dismiss". There will obviously be confusion from changing the designation of "n.r.e.", and it will also be, apparently, an erroneous designation, since I understand that a case may contain reversible error, but writ may not be granted.

✓  
Mr. Luther H. Soules, III  
August 27, 1987  
Page Two

Thank you for your consideration of my comments.

Very truly yours,



Mark W. Laney

MWL/dj

00007

LHS info Copy ✓

KOONS, RASOR, FULLER & McCURLEY

A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
ATTORNEYS AND COUNSELORS  
2311 CEDAR SPRINGS ROAD, SUITE 300  
DALLAS, TEXAS 75201

214/871-2727

WILLIAM V. DORSANEO, III  
OF COUNSEL

WILLIAM C. KOONS  
BOARD CERTIFIED-FAMILY LAW  
AND CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

REBA GRAHAM RASOR  
BOARD CERTIFIED-FAMILY LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

KENNETH D. FULLER  
BOARD CERTIFIED-FAMILY LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

MIKE McCURLEY  
BOARD CERTIFIED-FAMILY LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

ROBERT E. HOLMES JR.  
BOARD CERTIFIED-FAMILY LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

KEVIN R. FULLER

PHILIP D. HART, JR.

*Handwritten notes:*  
+15 H -  
Copy to  
Fuller as a  
Special Project  
and Agenda

February 11, 1988

Mr. Luther Soules, III  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Bldg.  
San Antonio, TX 78205

Dear Luther:

I would like to personally thank you for your recent presentation on the 1988 rules changes to the family law section of the Dallas Bar Association. I have heard nothing but good comments.

I was recently contacted by Larry Praeger, a practicing attorney in Dallas regarding a possible amendment to the Family Code dealing with the expunction of records relating to a false allegation of child abuse. I took this matter to the Legislative Committee of the Family Law Section who took it under consideration. The Legislative Committee was of the opinion that it would be unwise to deal with the expunction or sealing of records only as it related to family law cases and more specifically with matters involving sexual abuse.

The sealing of records has been a hot topic in Dallas resulting in several court orders being questioned and the promulgation of some general admonitions against such action by our presiding judge. I am informed also that this subject is starting to rear its ugly head in several of the metropolitan areas.

The Legislative Committee of the Family Law Section was of the opinion that this was a matter which should be addressed by the Rules of Civil Procedure. I for one do not want to single out cases involving child abuse and take on the very emotionally involved group which has been involved in legislation in this area. Likewise, I feel that a rule of civil procedure could be drafted setting forth guidelines and procedures for the court to follow in the sealing of cases and the expunging of records in certain cases. There is a parallel procedure under the Criminal Law as pointed out by Mr. Praeger.

✓  
Mr. Luther Soules, III  
February 11, 1988  
Page 2

I enclose Larry Praeger's memorandum to me with the attached copy of Article 55.02 of the Code of Criminal Procedure.

I would personally request that consideration of a rule dealing with these matters be put on the agenda for the next meeting of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee having to do with rules changes.

Again thank you very much for your hard work and sacrifice and working on the rules changes, and more particularly for taking the time to fly into Dallas in the dead of night, speak to us, skip dinner and run madly back to the airport. Hopefully the next time we meet we can take more time to visit.

Respectfully,



Kenneth D. Fuller

KDF/jlj

Enclosure

cc: Lawrence Praeger  
Jack Sampson  
Harry Tindall

✓

PERINI & CARLOCK  
ONE TURTLE CREEK VILLAGE, SUITE 300  
OAK LAWN AT BLACKBURN  
DALLAS, TEXAS 75219  
TELEPHONE 214 521-0390

VINCENT WALKER PERINI, P.C.\*  
DAVID CARLOCK, P.C.\*\*  
LARRY HANCE\*\*  
JUDY M. SPALDING  
LAWRENCE J. PRAEGER

MEMORANDUM

January 22, 1988

\* BOARD CERTIFIED - CRIMINAL LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
\*\* BOARD CERTIFIED - FAMILY LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

TO: Ken Fuller

FROM: Larry Praeger

RE: Expunction of records relating to a false allegation  
of child abuse

We have several cases pending on both the family and criminal sides of our law firm that have dealt with allegations of child abuse that have proven to be unfounded. Some of these cases have produced an arrest and a subsequent "No Bill" by the grand jury.

When a case is no-billed (and under certain other circumstances), a defendant is entitled to an expunction of records pursuant to Article 55, Texas Code of Criminal Procedure (a copy of the article is attached). The purpose of this law is obvious, it protects the innocent person from the opprobrium associated with evidence of criminal charges existing in public records.

These expunctions are granted routinely. After a brief hearing the Court orders that all records and files relating to the arrest be destroyed -- this includes court indices of cases filed.

I believe a person should have the same right to be free of records of a false allegation in a civil lawsuit that he/she does in criminal litigation.

An argument can be made that the Department of Human Services is an agency for the purpose of Article 55. However, in order to avoid lengthy litigation that would probably require an appellate court opinion, I think legislation should be enacted giving a person a right to expunge Department of Human Services records and court files in a suit affecting the parent child relationship under certain limited conditions.

Possible procedures:

- 1) Amend Article 55, Texas Code of Criminal Procedure to specifically include Department of Human Services investigations of child abuse.
- 2) In a suit affecting the parent-child relationship, authorize the clerk to obliterate all references to child abuse unless

00010

✓  
January 22, 1988  
Page 2

the judge hearing the case makes an affirmative finding that the allegations are true.

- 3) Amend the Family Code to require that in all suits affecting the parent child relationship that contain an allegation of child abuse the files be automatically sealed unless the District Court directs otherwise.
- 4) Require the Department of Human Services to destroy its records unless:
  - a) a criminal case is filed within a specified time; or
  - b) the judge in the suit affecting the parent-child relationship makes an affirmative finding that the allegations are true.
- 5) Create a cause of action for an individual to sue the Department of Human Services for negligent disclosure of Department of Human Services information relating to any investigation.

These are just some ideas: The concept is to provide the same protection on the civil side of the docket that the expunction statute does on the criminal.

I will be happy to work with you on this in any way possible. I appreciate your interest and look forward to your comments.

changes in such procedure have been intentionally made. This Act shall be construed to be an independent Act of the Legislature, enacted under its caption, and the articles contained in this Act, as revised, rewritten, changed, combined, and codified, may not be construed as a continuation of former laws except as otherwise provided in this Act. The existing statutes of the Revised Civil Statutes of Texas, 1925, as amended, and of the Penal Code of Texas, 1925, as amended, which contain special or specific provisions of criminal procedure covering specific instances are not repealed by this Act.

(b) A person under recognizance or bond on the effective date of this Act continues under such recognizance or bond pending final disposition of any action pending against him.

[Acts 1965, 59th Leg., p. 317, ch. 722, § 1, eff. Jan. 1, 1966.]

**Art. 54.03. Emergency Clause**

The fact that the laws relating to criminal procedure in this State have not been completely revised and re-codified in more than a century past and the further fact that the administration of justice, in the field of criminal law, has undergone changes, through judicial construction and interpretation of constitutional provisions, which have been, in certain instances, modified or nullified, as the case may be, necessitates important changes requiring the revision or modernization of the laws relating to criminal procedure, and the further fact that it is desirous and desirable to strengthen, and to conform, various provisions in such laws to current interpretation and application, emphasizes the importance of this legislation and all of which, together with the crowded condition of the calendar in both Houses, create an emergency and an imperative public necessity that the Constitutional Rule requiring bills to be read on three several days be suspended, and said Rule is hereby suspended, and that this Act shall take effect and be in force and effect from and after 12 o'clock Meridian on the 1st day of January, Anno Domini, 1966, and it is so enacted.

[Acts 1965, 59th Leg., p. 317, ch. 722, § 1, eff. Jan. 1, 1966.]

**CHAPTER FIFTY-FIVE. EXPUNCTION OF CRIMINAL RECORDS**

**Article**

- 55.01. Right to Expunction.
- 55.02. Procedure for Expunction.
- 55.03. Effect of Expunction.

**Article**

- 55.04. Violation of Expunction Order.
- 55.05. Notice of Right to Expunction.

*Acts 1979, 66th Leg., p. 1333, ch. 604, which by § 1 amended this Chapter 55, provided in § 3:*

*"Any law or portion of a law that conflicts with Chapter 55, Code of Criminal Procedure, 1965, as amended, is repealed to the extent of the conflict."*

**Art. 55.01. Right to Expunction**

A person who has been arrested for commission of either a felony or misdemeanor is entitled to have all records and files relating to the arrest expunged if each of the following conditions exist:

(1) an indictment or information charging him with commission of a felony has not been presented against him for an offense arising out of the transaction for which he was arrested or, if an indictment or information charging him with commission of a felony was presented, it has been dismissed and the court finds that it was dismissed because the presentment had been made because of mistake, false information, or other similar reason indicating absence of probable cause at the time of the dismissal to believe the person committed the offense or because it was void;

(2) he has been released and the charge, if any, has not resulted in a final conviction and, is no longer pending and there was no court ordered supervision under Article 42.13, Code of Criminal Procedure, 1965, as amended, nor a conditional discharge under Section 4.12 of the Texas Controlled Substances Act (Article 4476-15, Vernon's Texas Civil Statutes); and

(3) he has not been convicted of a felony in the five years preceding the date of the arrest.

[Acts 1977, 65th Leg., p. 1880, ch. 747, § 1, eff. Aug. 29, 1977. Amended by Acts 1979, 66th Leg., p. 1333, ch. 604, § 1, eff. Aug. 27, 1979.]

**Art. 55.02. Procedure for Expunction**

Sec. 1. (a) A person who is entitled to expunction of records and files under this chapter may file an ex parte petition for expunction in a district court for the county in which he was arrested.

(b) The petitioner shall include in the petition a list of all law enforcement agencies, jails or other detention facilities, magistrates, courts, prosecuting attorneys, correctional facilities, central state depositories of criminal records, and other officials or agencies or other entities of this state or of any

political subdivision of this state and of all central federal depositories of criminal records that the petitioner has reason to believe have records or files that are subject to expunction.

Sec. 2. The court shall set a hearing on the matter no sooner than thirty days from the filing of the petition and shall give reasonable notice of the hearing to each official or agency or other entity named in the petition by certified mail, return receipt requested, and such entity may be represented by the attorney responsible for providing such agency with legal representation in other matters.

Sec. 3. (a) If the court finds that the petitioner is entitled to expunction of any records and files that are the subject of the petition, it shall enter an order directing expunction and directing any state agency that sent information concerning the arrest to a central federal depository to request such depository to return all records and files subject to the order of expunction. Any petitioner or agency protesting the expunction may appeal the court's decision in the same manner as in other civil cases. When the order of expunction is final, the clerk of the court shall send a certified copy of the order by certified mail, return receipt requested, to each official or agency or other entity of this state or of any political subdivision of this state named in the petition that there is reason to believe has any records or files that are subject to the order. The clerk shall also send a certified copy by certified mail, return receipt requested, of the order to any central federal depository of criminal records that there is reason to believe has any of the records, together with an explanation of the effect of the order and a request that the records in possession of the depository, including any information with respect to the proceeding under this article, be destroyed or returned to the court.

(b) All returned receipts received by the clerk from notices of the hearing and copies of the order shall be maintained in the file on the proceedings under this chapter.

Sec. 4. (a) If the state establishes that the petitioner is still subject to conviction for an offense arising out of the transaction for which he was arrested because the statute of limitations has not run and there is reasonable cause to believe that the state may proceed against him for the offense, the court may provide in its order that the law enforcement agency and the prosecuting attorney responsible for investigating the offense may retain any records and files that are necessary to the investigation.

(b) Unless the petitioner is again arrested for or charged with an offense arising out of the transaction for which he was arrested, the provisions of Articles 55.03 and 55.04 of this code apply to files and records retained under this section.

Sec. 5. (a) On receipt of the order, each official or agency or other entity named in the order shall:

(1) return all records and files that are subject to the expunction order to the court or, if removal is impracticable, obliterate all portions of the record or file that identify the petitioner and notify the court of its action; and

(2) delete from its public records all index references to the records and files that are subject to the expunction order.

(b) The court may give the petitioner all records and files returned to it pursuant to its order.

(c) If an order of expunction is issued under this article, the court records concerning expunction proceedings are not open for inspection by anyone except the petitioner unless the order permits retention of a record under Section 4 of this article and the petitioner is again arrested for or charged with an offense arising out of the transaction for which he was arrested. The clerk of the court issuing the order shall obliterate all public references to the proceeding and maintain the files or other records in an area not open to inspection.

[Acts 1977, 65th Leg., p. 1880, ch. 747, § 1, eff. Aug. 29, 1977. Amended by Acts 1979, 66th Leg., p. 1333, ch. 604, § 1, eff. Aug. 27, 1979.]

#### Art. 55.03. Effect of Expunction

After entry of an expunction order:

(1) the release, dissemination, or use of the expunged records and files for any purpose is prohibited;

(2) except as provided in Subdivision 3 of this article, the petitioner may deny the occurrence of the arrest and the existence of the expunction order; and

(3) the petitioner or any other person, when questioned under oath in a criminal proceeding about an arrest for which the records have been expunged, may state only that the matter in question has been expunged.

[Acts 1977, 65th Leg., p. 1880, ch. 747, § 1, eff. Aug. 29, 1977. Amended by Acts 1979, 66th Leg., p. 1333, ch. 604, § 1, eff. Aug. 27, 1979.]

**Art. 55.04. Violation of Expunction Order**

Sec. 1. A person who acquires knowledge of an arrest while an officer or employee of the state or of any agency or other entity of the state or any political subdivision of the state and who knows of an order expunging the records and files relating to that arrest commits an offense if he knowingly releases, disseminates, or otherwise uses the records or files.

Sec. 2. A person who knowingly fails to return or to obliterate identifying portions of a record or file ordered expunged under this chapter commits an offense.

Sec. 3. An offense under this article is a Class B misdemeanor.

[Acts 1977, 65th Leg., p. 1880, ch. 747, § 1, eff. Aug. 29, 1977. Amended by Acts 1979, 66th Leg., p. 1333, ch. 604, § 1, eff. Aug. 27, 1979.]

**Art. 55.05. Notice of Right to Expunction**

On release or discharge of an arrested person, the person responsible for the release or discharge shall give him a written explanation of his rights under this chapter and a copy of the provisions of this chapter.

[Acts 1977, 65th Leg., p. 1880, ch. 747, § 1, eff. Aug. 29, 1977. Amended by Acts 1979, 66th Leg., p. 1333, ch. 604, § 1, eff. Aug. 27, 1979.]

**CHAPTER 56. RIGHTS OF CRIME VICTIMS**

**Article**

- 56.01. Definitions.
- 56.02. Crime Victims' Rights.
- 56.03. Victim Impact Statement.
- 56.04. Victim Assistance Coordinator.
- 56.05. Reports Required.

**Art. 56.01. Definitions**

In this chapter:

- (1) "Close relative of a deceased victim" means a person who was the spouse of a deceased victim at the time of the victim's death or who is a parent or adult brother, sister, or child of the deceased victim.
- (2) "Guardian of a victim" means a person who is the legal guardian of the victim, whether or not the legal relationship between the guardian and victim exists because of the age of the victim or the physical or mental incompetency of the victim.
- (3) "Victim" means a person who is the victim of sexual assault, kidnapping, or aggravated robbery

or who has suffered bodily injury or death as a result of the criminal conduct of another.

[Acts 1985, 69th Leg., ch. 588, § 1, eff. Sept. 1, 1985.]

**Art. 56.02. Crime Victims' Rights**

(a) A victim, guardian of a victim, or close relative of a deceased victim is entitled to the following rights within the criminal justice system:

- (1) the right to receive from law enforcement agencies adequate protection from harm and threats of harm arising from cooperation with prosecution efforts;
- (2) the right to have the magistrate take the safety of the victim or his family into consideration as an element in fixing the amount of bail for the accused;
- (3) the right, if requested, to be informed of relevant court proceedings and to be informed if those court proceedings have been canceled or rescheduled prior to the event;
- (4) the right to be informed, when requested, by a peace officer concerning the procedures in criminal investigations and by the district attorney's office concerning the general procedures in the criminal justice system, including general procedures in guilty plea negotiations and arrangements;
- (5) the right to provide pertinent information to a probation department conducting a presentencing investigation concerning the impact of the offense on the victim and his family by testimony, written statement, or any other manner prior to any sentencing of the offender;
- (6) the right to receive information regarding compensation to victims of crime as provided by the Crime Victims Compensation Act (Article 8309-1, Vernon's Texas Civil Statutes), including information related to the costs that may be compensated under that Act and the amount of compensation, eligibility for compensation, and procedures for application for compensation under that Act, the payment of medical expenses under Section 1, Chapter 299, Acts of the 63rd Legislature, Regular Session, 1973 (Article 4447m, Vernon's Texas Civil Statutes), for a victim of a sexual assault, and when requested, to referral to available social service agencies that may offer additional assistance; and
- (7) the right to be informed, upon request, of parole procedures, to participate in the parole process, to be notified, if requested, of parole proceedings concerning a defendant in the victim's case, to provide to the Board of Pardons and Paroles for

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III ††  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE ‡

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

(512) 299-5340

January 30, 1989

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

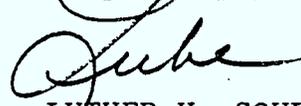
Re: Proposed Change to Code of Judicial Conduct

Dear Mr. Beck:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter forwarded to me by Justice William W. Kilgarlin regarding changes to Canon 5E of the Code of Judicial Conduct. I ask that you give this matter your special attention regardless of whether it is in the amid of your rules. Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice Nathan Hecht

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MoPac EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 2020  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

00015  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
‡ BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III \*\*  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:  
(512) 299-5340

January 30, 1989

Mr. Frank L. Branson  
Law Offices of Frank L. Branson, P.C.  
2178 Plaza of the Americas  
North Tower, LB 310  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Re: Proposed Change to Code of Judicial Conduct.

Dear Mr. Branson:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter forwarded to me by Justice William W. Kilgarlin regarding changes to Canon 5E of the Code of Judicial Conduct. I ask that you give this matter your special attention regardless of whether it is in the midst of your rules. Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice Nathan Hecht

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 2020  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00016



Copy to LHS ✓  
Orig. to file  
9-20-88 hjh

THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
BARBARA G. CULVER  
EUGENE A. COOK

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

September 19, 1988

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules & Reed  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, TX 78205

Dear Luke:

I doubt that the Advisory Committee has previously worked on the Code of Judicial Conduct. However, the two enclosed letters indicate there may be a need to re-examine Canon 5E of the Code.

I would like for the Advisory Committee to discuss these letters and make any recommendations it deems appropriate.

Sincerely,

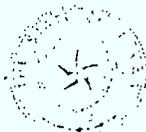
A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Bill".

William W. Kilgarlin

WWK:sm

Encl.

00017



ROBERT J. SEERDEN  
JUSTICE

THIRTEENTH COURT OF APPEALS

OFFICE  
TENTH FLOOR  
NUECES COUNTY COURTHOUSE  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78401  
(512) 888-0416

RESIDENCE  
5050 MOULTRIE  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78415  
(512) 992-4715

September 6, 1988

Chief Justice Thomas R. Phillips and  
Members of the Supreme Court of Texas  
Supreme Court Building  
P. O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

In re: Alternate Dispute Resolution

Dear Chief Justice Phillips:

It is my understanding that Code of Judicial Conduct is promulgated by the Supreme Court of Texas. The August issue of the Texas Center of the Judiciary's "In Chambers" newsletter contains two opinions from the committee on judicial ethics which I believe should be cause for great concern to all judges in the State of Texas.

The opinions are numbers 120 and 121 and deal with a district judge mediating or conducting settlement conferences either in his court or another judge's court. The committee is of the opinion that these activities are unethical as a violation of Canon 5E of the Code of Judicial Conduct which states that a judge should not act as an arbitrator or mediator.

If it is unethical for a judge of any court to promote or engage in settlement of cases, particularly where they involve cases in which he will not exercise any judicial function, then this rule should be changed. It is my opinion that a more practical interpretation of Canon 5E would be that it is limited to a commercial type of arbitration or mediation. This would seem to be more in keeping with the historical and practical role of judges in settlement proceedings and also is consistent with a position expressed by former Judge David H. Brown of Sherman, Texas, who now is a professional arbitrator. For your information, I enclose a copy of his letter of August 29, 1988, which demonstrates that lawyer-arbitrators, eliminated active judges as competitors in 1974.

Judges are uniquely qualified and trained as decision makers, as opposed to lawyers, in general, who are trained as advocates of a particular position. It is tragic to have these judicial skills possessed by dedicated individuals interested in the administration of justice wasted by this narrow interpretation of the canon of ethics.

00018

Chief Justice Thomas R. Phillips and  
Members of the Supreme Court of Texas  
Page 2  
September 6, 1988

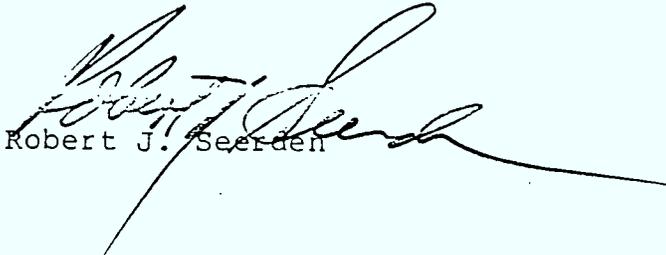
This seems even more counter-productive at a time when the bar in general and the judiciary in particular is promoting alternative dispute resolution.

No less a prominent "legal journal" than Time magazine recently ran a news article concerning arbitration and the courts and voiced concern that with the rise in popularity of arbitration procedures might create a danger that the public court system could ultimately degenerate into a second class method of dispute resolution available only for lower income individuals or less important decisions. It would be tragic if our judicial system, the corner stone of our free and independent democratic society, were reduced to this level.

I am sending a copy of this letter and the enclosures to all of the members of the Supreme Court as well as the president of the State Bar with the request that appropriate action be taken to either rescind the action of the judicial ethics committee or to amend section 5E of the Canon of judicial conduct to give it an interpretation consistent with the opinions expressed in this letter.

If I may do anything to assist in this effort, I would be most happy to do so.

Very truly yours,

  
Robert J. Seerden

RJS:dot

Enclosure

cc: Mr. Jim Sales, President of the State Bar  
Members of the 13th Court of Appeals

00019

✓

U

DAVID H. BROWN

ARBITRATOR

223 NORTH CROCKETT

SHERMAN, TEXAS 75090

(214) 893-9454

August 29, 1988

Dear Judge:

For 50 years the Judicial Canons of Ethics of the American Bar Association specifically authorized an active judge to arbitrate and charge for his services. This was so because arbitration is a natural extension of a judicial career. In 1974 lawyer-arbitrators succeeded in eliminating active judges as competitors.

However, there is no legal or ethical proscription against former judges, senior judges or retired judges serving as impartial arbitrators. And it's a rewarding profession in every sense of the word. If you're planning on leaving the bench anytime soon you may want to look at your prospects of doing some arbitration. For a considerable length of time a number of my judicial colleagues have asked me to help them become arbitrators. Now, for the first time in my 22 years of arbitration, the situation is such that I earnestly believe there are prospects of early success for a substantial number of those with judicial experience to achieve that goal.

The field of arbitration is expanding, and there now is a real shortage of competent arbitrators. The best source of talent, in my opinion, are people with judicial experience, such as you. I believe I can help you considerably if you are interested.

From 2 to 5 P.M. on September 27, at the Hyatt-Regency Hotel in downtown Fort Worth I will present a program on How a Judge Becomes an Arbitrator. The registration fee is \$100.00 and enrollment is limited. When we finish you should feel confident that you can handle an arbitration case, and reasonably hopeful that you will get the opportunity to do so. Bring a notebook. I will give you some information not for publication.

An application for enrollment with return envelope is enclosed.

Fraternally,

*Daniel*

00020

# ETHICS (continued)

(No. 119)

**A.** No. The various functions of the council and the name of the council itself indicate that the council is governmental in nature.

A statutory county court at law judge must comply with Canon 5G of the Code of Judicial Conduct which prohibits such judge from accepting an appointment to a governmental committee, commission, or other position that is concerned with issues of fact or policy matters other than the improvement of law, the legal system, or the administration of justice.

**No. 120**

*Issued August 3, 1988*

*Q. Is it ethical for a district judge to mediate civil cases in order to expedite the settlement process?*

**A.** The committee is of the opinion that a district judge may not mediate civil cases. Canon 3A(5) states, "A judge...shall not directly or indirectly initiate, permit, nor consider ex parte or other communications concerning the merits of a pending or impending judicial proceeding." (emphasis added) Furthermore, Canon 5E of the Code of Judicial Conduct states, "A judge should not act as an arbitrator or mediator." Canon 8 makes Canon 5E applicable to district judges. However, Canon 8 also lists other classifications of judges who are exempt from compliance with 5E.

**No. 121**

*Issued August 3, 1988*

*Q. May a district judge conduct settlement conferences for suits filed (1) in his court, or (2) in another judge's court, where he only conveys settlement offers and asks questions? In the conference he sets no values, gives no opinions, and discloses no confidential information.*

**A.** Although judges should encourage settlement negotiations, the described procedure appears to make the judge a mediator. Canon 5E of the Code of Judicial Conduct prohibits a judge from being a mediator. Also, Canon 3A(f) states, "A judge...shall not directly or indirectly initiate, permit, nor consider ex parte or other communications concerning the merits of a pending or impending judicial proceeding." (emphasis added)

The committee is of the opinion that the use of the settlement procedure outlined above by a district judge would be a violation of Canons 5E and 3A(5) of the code. Whether the litigation is filed in the judge's court or any other court makes no difference. The committee notes that Canon 5E is not applicable to all classifications of judges. See, Canon 8.

**No. 122**

*Issued August 3, 1988*

*Q. Would it be a violation of Canon 5G of the Code of Judicial Conduct for a county court at law judge to serve as a member of the board of directors of a private agency which is established to oversee the operations of job-training, remedial education, summer youth employment programs, on-the-job training programs, etc., under a federal job training program?*

**Preface:** The committee is advised that the board of directors decides which local agencies receive funding and in what amounts. The board of directors also has oversight and reporting duties and further generally designs and implements programs to insure that the money is spent wisely and effectively.

**A.** From the information furnished to the committee, the agency is a private, non-profit organization. Even though the agency implements programs funded by the federal government, the agency is not a governmental committee or commis-

sion; and therefore, the committee perceives no violation of Canon 5G of the Code of Judicial Conduct in serving on the board of directors of such agency. See, limitations set out in judicial ethics opinion No. 85.

**No. 123**

*Issued August 3, 1988*

*Q. If a senior judge's wife becomes a member of a political action committee for a group of hospitals, does this in any manner constitute a violation of the Code of Judicial Conduct?*

**A.** The code does not in any manner attempt to regulate the activities of a judge's spouse. Canon 2B does prohibit a judge from (1) allowing family members to influence his judicial conduct or judgment, (2) allowing others to use the prestige of his office (in this case his title) to advance their private interests, and (3) allowing others to convey the impression that they are in a special position to influence the judge.

Canon 2A admonishes judges to conduct themselves in a manner to promote public confidence, and Canon 3A(2) admonishes judges to be unswayed by partisan interests.

The committee perceives no violation of code if the senior judge's wife accepts the described appointment. However, if the judge perceives, in the acceptance of assignments, any impropriety or appearance of impropriety as a result of his or her spouse's appointments, refusal to accept such assignment or recusal after accepting the assignments would not be inappropriate. ■

PROPOSED JUDICIAL ETHICS COMMITTEE  
OPINION NO. 124

Question:

Would a former district judge violate the code of judicial conduct by acting as an arbitrator or mediator?

Answer:

Canon 5E of the Code of Judicial Conduct Act states "A judge should not act as an arbitrator or mediator." However, a former district judge who has complied with the Court Administration Act, Art. 74.054(3) is placed by Canon 8G of the code in the same category as a senior judge. . . . Canon 8G(1) states, "[a former district judge]. . . is not required to comply with Canon 5E," but Canon 8G(2) qualifies this exception by stating "[A former district judge] . . . should refrain from judicial service during the period of extra-judicial appointment permitted by Canon 5G."

The committee is of the opinion that a former district judge who has qualified under Art. 74.054(3) may act as an arbitrator or mediator provided the judge refrains from performing judicial service during the period of an extra-judicial appointment.

FRANK G. EVANS

Chief Justice  
First Court of Appeals  
1307 San Jacinto  
Houston, Texas 77002  
(713) 655-2715

May 16, 1989

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III  
Soules & Reed  
800 Milam Bldg.  
San Antonio, TX 78205-1695

Dear Luke:

I find that I did not respond to your inquiry of January 25, 1989, concerning Texas Code of Judicial Conduct, Canon 5E, which provides that an active judge should not serve as a mediator or arbitrator.

On balance, I think Canon 5E is probably an appropriate restraint. There is often a very fine line between a judge's role in encouraging settlement negotiations and the judge's active participation in such negotiations. Although the judge's active involvement may initiate more settlements, it may also result in coerced settlements. Even if the judge acts in utmost good faith, his or her actions may be perceived by litigants and their counsel as official meddling.

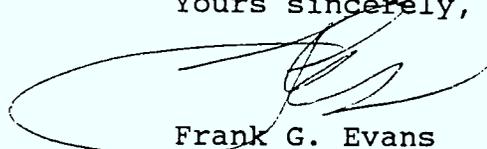
In my opinion, the Texas Alternative Dispute Resolution Procedures (Tex. Civ. Prac. & Rem. Code sec. 154.001 et seq.) establishes an appropriate role for active judges. The Act mandates both trial and appellate court judges to encourage early settlement of litigation; but when the judges accomplishes that purpose, his or her role is at an end. At that point, the mediator, arbitrator, or neutral conference facilitator begins, and it is best performed by persons who have special talent or expertise in that field.

The Texas Canons of Judicial Conduct do not prohibit a retired or former judge from serving as an arbitrator or a mediator. Canon 5D. This, I think, is as it should be, because the use of a retired judge to perform such a role does not have the negative aspects that apply to an active judge. Of course, if a retired judge is assigned to active duty to hear a particular case, the judge should be bound by the same provisions applicable to an active judge under Canon 5E.

00023

✓  
(  
My conclusion: the Texas Canons of Judicial Conduct do not preclude an active Texas judge, whether trial or appellate, from performing a very useful role in encouraging litigants and their counsel to use alternative dispute resolution procedures. Therefore, I feel there is no need for any change in the Code of Judicial Conduct.

Yours sincerely,



Frank G. Evans

FGE:cc  
(

SCAC SUBCOMMITTEE RECOMMENDATION

EVIDENCE SUBCOMMITTEE  
SUPREME COURT ADVISORY COMMITTEE

REQUEST FOR NEW RULE OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE - TEXAS RULES OF  
CIVIL EVIDENCE

1. EXACT WORDING OF EXISTING RULE:  
No change in any evidence rule is proposed. A proposal is made to repeal Texas Rules of Civil Procedure 184 and 184a. See paragraph 4 below.
2. PROPOSED RULE: MARK THROUGH DELETIONS TO EXISTING RULE WITH  
DASHES: UNDERLINE PROPOSED NEW WORDING:
3. CHANGED REQUESTED BY:  
Mr. Harry L. Tindall  
Tindall & Foster  
2801 Texas Commerce Tower  
Houston, Texas 77002-3094
4. BRIEF STATEMENT OF REASONS FOR REQUESTED CHANGES AND  
ADVANTAGES TO BE SERVED BY PROPOSED NEW RULE:  

"I propose we repeal Rules 184 and 184a with a comment at the end of each repealed rule stating Rule 184 has been added to Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, Rule 202; and Rule 184a has been added to Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, Rule 203. There is no point in having these rules duplicated, even though they may be quasi-procedural. That logic could apply to numerous rules of evidence."
5. BRIEF STATEMENT OF ARGUMENTS AGAINST PROPOSED NEW RULE:
6. ANY SPECIAL COMMENTS BY EVIDENCE SUBCOMMITTEE MEMBERS:
7. EVIDENCE SUBCOMMITTEE RECOMMENDATIONS:  
No recommendation. No evidence changes are proposed. The subcommittee has no jurisdiction respecting [civil procedure] changes.

SCAC SUBCOMMITTEE RECOMMENDATION

EVIDENCE SUBCOMMITTEE  
SUPREME COURT ADVISORY COMMITTEE

REQUEST FOR NEW RULE OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE - TEXAS RULES OF  
CIVIL EVIDENCE

1. EXACT WORDING OF EXISTING RULE?

Civil Practice and Remedies Code, Sec. 18.031. Unless the interest rate of another state or country is alleged and proved, the rate is presumed to be the same as that established by law in this state and interest at that rate may be recovered without allegation or proof.

2. PROPOSED RULE: MARK THROUGH DELETIONS TO EXISTING RULE WITH  
DASHES; UNDERLINE PROPOSED NEW WORDING:

Repeal section 18.031. Caveat: Mr. Tindall did not expressly propose repealer, but such appears to be the inference from his request for comment.

3. CHANGE REQUESTED BY:  
Mr. Harry L. Tindall  
Tindall & Foster  
2801 Texas Commerce Tower  
Houston, Texas 77002-3094

4. BRIEF STATEMENT OF REASONS FOR REQUESTED CHANGED AND  
ADVANTAGES TO BE SERVED BY PROPOSED NEW RULE:

"Finally, I solicit your opinions regarding the relevance of Section 18.031, Civil Practice and Remedies Code. Is this needed? I look forward to receiving your comments with respect to the above."

One senses that Harry may have in mind Evidence Rules 202 and 203 and the common law practice background, together as satisfying any evidence needs in this area. See in this connection Linda Addison's note (copy attached hereto), January 1989 Texas Bar Journal 74.

5. BRIEF STATEMENT OF ARGUMENTS AGAINST PROPOSED NEW RULE:

Will there be lawyers who will not recognize the availability of the judicial notice solution, as readily as the availability of the express language of 18.031?

6. ANY SPECIAL COMMENTS BY EVIDENCE SUBCOMMITTEE MEMBERS:

7. EVIDENCE SUBCOMMITTEE RECOMMENDATION:  
The subcommittee makes no recommendation.



# Judicial Notice of Laws Of Other States

Linda L. Addison

By Linda L. Addison

© Linda L. Addison

**Question:** *How do I prove the law of another state?*

**Answer:** *By judicial notice under (1) Texas Rule of Civil Evidence 202 or (2) Texas Rule of Civil Procedure 184.*

**Question:** *How do I get a court to take judicial notice of the law of a foreign state?*

**Answer:** *By giving the court sufficient information to enable it to do so.*

Texas Rule of Civil Evidence 202 permits a court to "... take judicial notice of the constitutions, statutes, rules, regulations, ordinances, court decisions, and common law of every other state, territory, or jurisdiction of the United States." Texas Rule of Civil Procedure 184 was amended, effective Jan. 1, 1988, to conform with Texas Rule of Civil Evidence 202.<sup>1</sup>

The court may take judicial notice of the law of another state on its own motion, or upon the motion of a party.<sup>2</sup> A party requesting that judicial notice be taken of the law of another state "... shall furnish the court sufficient information to enable it properly to comply with the request ..."<sup>3</sup>

"What constitutes 'sufficient information' must depend upon the circumstances, including the features of the libraries available to the particular judge to whom the motion is addressed. At a minimum, the law supporting the claims or defenses invoked should be particularly set forth, with accurate citations to cases, statutes, and constitutions."<sup>4</sup>

The Corpus Christi Court of Appeals recently considered what is "sufficient information to enable [the court to] properly comply with the request" for judicial notice in *Ewing v. Ewing*.<sup>5</sup> At issue in *Ewing* was whether appellant had provided the trial

court with sufficient information to enable it to take judicial notice of California law.

*Ewing* concerned a former wife's entitlement to her ex-husband's military retirement benefits pursuant to a settlement agreement incorporated into a divorce decree issued in the state of California. On appeal, the wife complained that the trial court erred in failing to take judicial notice of the laws of California to interpret the divorce decree.

At trial, the wife had introduced the California judgment and the trial judge agreed to "take judicial notice of what is in it."<sup>6</sup> The wife argued on appeal that this was a sufficient request under Texas Rule of Civil Evidence 202 and Texas Rule of Civil Procedure 184 to require the court to take judicial notice not only of the decree, but of California law in general.

The Corpus Christi court disagreed. The court explained that this "supposed request certainly did not 'furnish the Judge sufficient information to enable him properly to comply with the request.'"<sup>7</sup> Nor did the request for judicial notice "set forth with some particularity the law that is to be relied upon."<sup>8</sup>

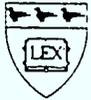
Remember that in the absence of evidence of the foreign state's law, the court presumes that the foreign state's law is the same as Texas law.<sup>9</sup> The *Ewing* court held that in the absence of a proper request to take judicial notice of California law, trial court was correct in presuming it to be the same as Texas law.<sup>10</sup>

1. Tex. R. Civ. P. 184, Comment to 1988 Change.
2. Tex. R. Civ. Evid. 202; Tex. R. Civ. P. 184.
3. *Id.* The party requesting judicial notice must give all parties notice of the request, so that the other parties may respond and/or request an opportunity to be heard on the motion. *Id.*
4. Goode, Wellborn and Sharlot, *Texas Practice, Guide to the Texas Rules of Evidence: Civil and Criminal* §202.1 (1988).
5. 739 S.W.2d 470 (Tex. App. — Corpus Christi, 1987, no writ).
6. *Id.* at 472.
7. *Id.*
8. *Id.*
9. See, e.g., *Freudenmann v. Clark and Associates, Inc.*, 599 S.W.2d 132, 135 (Tex. Civ. App. — Corpus Christi 1980, no writ).
10. 739 S.W.2d at 472.

*A partner in the Houston law firm of Fulbright & Jaworski, Linda L. Addison has authored the Annual Survey of Texas Evidence Law for the Southwestern Law Journal since 1982.*

HSH - 208-203

*John A. Blakely*  
*W.A. Chair -*



UNIVERSITY OF HOUSTON  
LAW CENTER

January 13, 1989

Members of Standing Subcommittee on Rules of Evidence, Supreme Court Advisory Committee: Ms. Elaine Carlson, Mr. Franklin Jones, Jr., Mr. Gilbert I. Lowe, Mr. Steve McConnico, Mr. John M. O'Quinn, Hon. Jack Pope, Mr. Tom L. Ragland, Mr. Harry M. Reasoner, Mr. Anthony J. Sadberry.

Harry Tindall has recommended some changes in the Texas Rules of Civil Evidence. These are set out below.

Would you please vote for or against his proposals numbered 1, 2, and the evidence aspect of 3.

The procedural part of proposal number 3 should be sent by him to the appropriate subcommittee. The same goes for proposal number 4.

Further, please add any arguments for or against 1, 2 and 3. Should your additions indicate the need, I will submit these proposals to you for reconsideration. Based on your vote, I will prepare the subcommittee's recommendation to the Advisory Committee.

*Newell H. Blakely*  
Newell H. Blakely, Chairman  
Evidence Subcommittee

cc: Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee

Mr. Harry Tindall

TINDALL & FOSTER

ATTORNEYS AT LAW

2801 TEXAS COMMERCE TOWER

HOUSTON, TEXAS 77002-3094

TELEPHONE (713) 229-8733

TELECOPIER (713) 228-1303

HARRY L. TINDALL\*  
CHARLES C. FOSTER\*\*  
PATRICK W. DUCAN\*\*  
KENNETH JAMES HARDER  
LYDIA C. TAMEZ  
JANICE E. PARDUE  
GARY E. ENDELMAN

BOARD CERTIFIED - TEXAS BOARD  
OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

December 19, 1988

\*FAMILY LAW  
\*\*IMMIGRATION & NATIONALITY LAW

Newell Blakely  
University of Houston Law Center  
4600 Calhoun  
Houston, Texas 77204-6371

Re: Proposals for amending Texas Rules of Civil Evidence and  
related rules

Dear Newell:

I am writing to make the following suggestions as amendments to  
the Texas Rules of Civil Evidence:

(1) I propose that Rule 705 be restored to its former version. It has become a much-abused practice for a party to call an expert witness and then to ask the expert witness on direct examination what facts or data they relied upon in forming their opinion. The expert is then given full opportunity to disclose to the jury on direct examination much hearsay which would otherwise be kept from the jury. I do not think this was the intended purpose of the current rule, and completely reverses the approach by the Federal Rules of Evidence and, from my research, is an approach taken in no other jurisdiction in the United States. I have read the commentary as contained in the University of Houston Law Review. The State Bar Evidence Committee's comment was that "creative" objections have been raised as to whether the basis of the expert opinion could be disclosed on direct examination. Frankly, I don't think its very creative under the former rule in that while the expert can disclose the sources of his information, he was not allowed to testify at length as to all of the hearsay data relied upon. The rule is further made confusing by the statement in Birchfield v. Texarkana Hospital, 747 S.W.2d 361 (Tex. 1987), wherein Justice Wallace said:

"Ordinarily an expert witness should not be permitted to recount a hearsay conversation with a third person, even if that conversation forms part of the basis of his opinion. Tex.R.Evid. 801, 802."

(2) I propose that Rule 902, Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, be amended by adding a new Subsection (12) to incorporate Section

00029

18.001, Civil Practice and Remedies Code. Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, Rule 902(12) would read as follows:

Affidavit Concerning Cost and Necessity of Services

(a) Except to an action on a sworn account, an affidavit that the amount a person charged for a service was reasonable at the time and place that the service was provided and that the service was necessary is sufficient evidence to support a finding of fact by judge or jury that the amount charged was reasonable and that the service was necessary.

(b) The affidavit must:

- (1) be taken before an officer with authority to administer oaths;
- (2) be made by:
  - (A) the person who provided the service; or
  - (B) the person in charge of records showing the service provided and charge made; and
- (3) include an itemized statement of the service and charge.

(c) The party offering the affidavit in evidence or the party's attorney must file the affidavit with the clerk of the court and serve a copy of the affidavit on each other party to the case at least 30 days before the day on which evidence is first presented at the trial of the case.

(d) A party intending to controvert a claim reflected by the affidavit must file a counteraffidavit with the clerk of the court and serve a copy of the counteraffidavit on each other party or the party's attorney of record:

- (1) not later than:
  - (A) 30 days after the day he receives a copy of the affidavit; and
  - (B) at least 14 days before the day

on which evidence is first presented at the trial of the case; or

- (2) with leave of the court, at any time before the commencement of evidence at trial.

(e) The counteraffidavit must give reasonable notice of the basis on which the party filing it intends at trial to controvert the claim reflected by the initial affidavit and must be taken before a person authorized to administer oaths. The counteraffidavit must be made by a person who is qualified, by knowledge, skill, experience, training, education, or other expertise, to testify in contravention of all or part of any of the matters contained in the initial affidavit.

(f) A form for the affidavit of such person as shall make such affidavit as is permitted in paragraph (a) shall be sufficient if it follows this form, although this form shall not be exclusive and an affidavit which substantially complies with the provisions of this rule:

#### AFFIDAVIT

Before me, the undersigned authority, personally appeared \_\_\_\_\_, who, being by me duly sworn, deposed as follows:

"My name is \_\_\_\_\_. I am over the age of 18 years, of sound mind, capable of making this affidavit, and personally acquainted with the facts herein stated:

"I am the custodian of records of \_\_\_\_\_ Attached hereto is/are \_\_\_\_\_ page(s) of records from \_\_\_\_\_. These said \_\_\_\_\_ pages of records are an itemized statement of the services and charges as shown on the record and are kept by \_\_\_\_\_ in the regular course of business and it was the regular course of business of \_\_\_\_\_ for an employee or representative of \_\_\_\_\_, with knowledge of the act, event, condition, opinion, or diagnosis recorded to make the record or to transmit information thereof to be included in such record;

and the record was made at or near the time of the act, event, condition, opinion or diagnosis recorded or reasonably soon thereafter. The records attached hereto are the originals or exact duplicates of the originals, and are incorporated herein."

"The charge for the service provided was reasonable at the time and place that the service was provided, and the service provided was necessary."

\_\_\_\_\_  
Affiant

STATE OF TEXAS  
COUNTY OF

SIGNED under oath before me on \_\_\_\_\_, 19\_\_.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Notary Public, State of Texas

\_\_\_\_\_  
Printed Name of Notary

My Commission Expires:\_\_\_\_\_

The proposal is a literal adoption of the statutes with minor grammatical changes. The form affidavit has been added and is patterned after Rule 902(10).

(3) I propose amending Rule 183, Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, to be the same as Rule 43f, Federal Rules of Civil Procedure, which reads as follows:

"The Court may appoint an interpreter of its own selection and may fix the interpreter's reasonable compensation. The compensation shall be paid out of funds provided by law or by one or more of the parties as the court may direct, and may be taxed ultimately as costs, in the discretion of the court."

The present rule speaks of summoning interpreters and punishing them, which, of course, is never done in real practice. A comment

Newell Blakely  
Page 5  
December 19, 1988

would also be added to Rule 604, Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, cross-referencing Rule 183.

(4) I propose we repeal Rules 184 and 184a with a comment at the Newell Blakely  
Page 5  
December 19, 1988

end of each repealed rule stating Rule 184 has been added to Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, Rule 202; and Rule 184a has been added to Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, Rule 203. There is no point in having these rules duplicated, even though they may be quasi-procedural. That logic could apply to numerous rules of evidence.

(5) Finally, I solicit your opinions regarding the relevance of Section 18.031, Civil Practice and Remedies Code. Is this needed?

I look forward to receiving your comments with respect to the above.

Sincerely,

Harry L. Tindall

/ms

cc: Luther Soules

00033

✓  
"The present rule speaks of summoning interpreters and punishing them, which, of course, is never done in real practice. A comment would also be added to Rule 604, Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, cross-referencing Rule 183."

H.T. PROPOSAL #4. (Calls for repeal of Rules 184 and 184a of Texas Rules of Civil Procedure)

For proposal. "I propose we repeal Rules 184 and 184a with a comment at the end of each repealed rule stating Rule 184 has been added to Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, Rule 202; and Rule 184a has been added to Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, Rule 203. There is no point in having these rules duplicated, even though they may be quasi-procedural. That logic could apply to numerous rules of evidence."

H.T. PROPOSAL #5.

"Finally, I solicit your opinions regarding the relevance of Section 18.031, Civil Practice and Remedies Code. Is this needed? I look forward to receiving your comments with respect to the above."

N.B.: 18.031. Unless the interest rate of another state or country is alleged and proved, the rate is presumed to be the same as that established by law in this state and interest at that rate may be recovered without allegation or proof.

Invitation to comment. One senses that Harry may have in mind Evidence Rules 202 and 203 and the common law practice background, together as satisfying any evidence needs in this area. See in this connection Linda Addison's note (copy attached hereto), January 1989 Texas Bar Journal 74.



# Judicial Notice of Laws Of Other States

Linda L. Addison

By Linda L. Addison

© Linda L. Addison

**Question:** *How do I prove the law of another state?*

**Answer:** *By judicial notice under (1) Texas Rule of Civil Evidence 202 or (2) Texas Rule of Civil Procedure 184.*

**Question:** *How do I get a court to take judicial notice of the law of a foreign state?*

**Answer:** *By giving the court sufficient information to enable it to do so.*

Texas Rule of Civil Evidence 202 permits a court to "... take judicial notice of the constitutions, statutes, rules, regulations, ordinances, court decisions, and common law of every other state, territory, or jurisdiction of the United States." Texas Rule of Civil Procedure 184 was amended, effective Jan. 1, 1988, to conform with Texas Rule of Civil Evidence 202.<sup>1</sup>

The court may take judicial notice of the law of another state on its own motion, or upon the motion of a party.<sup>2</sup> A party requesting that judicial notice be taken of the law of another state "... shall furnish the court sufficient information to enable it properly to comply with the request ..."<sup>3</sup>

"What constitutes 'sufficient information' must depend upon the circumstances, including the features of the libraries available to the particular judge to whom the motion is addressed. At a minimum, the law supporting the claims or defenses invoked should be particularly set forth, with accurate citations to cases, statutes, and constitutions."<sup>4</sup>

The Corpus Christi Court of Appeals recently considered what is "sufficient information to enable [the court to] properly comply with the request" for judicial notice in *Ewing v. Ewing*.<sup>5</sup> At issue in *Ewing* was whether appellant had provided the trial

court with sufficient information to enable it to take judicial notice of California law.

*Ewing* concerned a former wife's entitlement to her ex-husband's military retirement benefits pursuant to a settlement agreement incorporated into a divorce decree issued in the state of California. On appeal, the wife complained that the trial court erred in failing to take judicial notice of the laws of California to interpret the divorce decree.

At trial, the wife had introduced the California judgment and the trial judge agreed to "take judicial notice of what is in it."<sup>6</sup> The wife argued on appeal that this was a sufficient request under Texas Rule of Civil Evidence 202 and Texas Rule of Civil Procedure 184 to require the court to take judicial notice not only of the decree, but of California law in general.

The Corpus Christi court disagreed. The court explained that this "supposed request certainly did not furnish the Judge sufficient information to enable him properly to comply with the request."<sup>7</sup> Nor did the request for judicial notice "set forth with some particularity the law that is to be relied upon."<sup>8</sup>

Remember that in the absence of evidence of the foreign state's law, the court presumes that the foreign state's law is the same as Texas law.<sup>9</sup> The *Ewing* court held that in the absence of a proper request to take judicial notice of California law, trial court was correct in presuming it to be the same as Texas law.<sup>10</sup>

1. Tex. R. Civ. P. 184, Comment to 1988 Change.
2. Tex. R. Civ. Evid. 202; Tex. R. Civ. P. 184.
3. *Id.* The party requesting judicial notice must give all parties notice of the request, so that the other parties may respond and/or request an opportunity to be heard on the motion. *Id.*
4. Goode, Wellborn and Sharlot, *Texas Practice, Guide to the Texas Rules of Evidence: Civil and Criminal* §202.1 (1988).
5. 739 S.W.2d 470 (Tex. App. — Corpus Christi, 1987, no writ).
6. *Id.* at 472.
7. *Id.*
8. *Id.*
9. *See, e.g., Freudenmann v. Clark and Associates, Inc.*, 599 S.W.2d 132, 135 (Tex. Civ. App. — Corpus Christi 1980, no writ).
10. 739 S.W.2d at 472.

*A partner in the Houston law firm of Fulbright & Jaworski, Linda L. Addison has authored the Annual Survey of Texas Evidence Law for the Southwestern Law Journal since 1982.*

SCAC SUBCOMMITTEE RECOMMENDATION

EVIDENCE SUBCOMMITTEE  
SUPREME COURT ADVISORY COMMITTEE

REQUEST FOR NEW RULE OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE - TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL EVIDENCE

1. EXACT WORDING OF EXISTING RULE.

Rule 604. An interpreter is subject to the provision of these rules relating to qualification as an expert and the administration of an oath or affirmation that he will make a true translation.

2. PROPOSED RULE: MARK THROUGH DELETIONS TO EXISTING RULE WITH DASHES: UNDERLINE PROPOSED NEW WORDING:

Rule 604. An interpreter is subject to the provisions of these rules relating to qualification as an expert and the administration of an oath or affirmation that he will make a true translation.

Comment: See Rule 183, Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, respecting appointment of interpreters.

Note: A condition precedent to the addition of this comment is the amendment of Rule 183, Texas Rules of Civil Procedure. See paragraph 4 below.

3. CHANGE REQUESTED BY:  
Mr. Harry L. Tindall  
Tindall & Foster  
2801 Texas Commerce Tower  
Houston, Texas 77002-3094

4. BRIEF STATEMENT OF REASONS FOR REQUESTED CHANGES AND ADVANTAGES TO BE SERVED BY PROPOSED NEW RULE:

"I propose amending Rule 183, Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, to be the same as Rule 43f, Federal Rules of Civil Procedure, which reads as follows:

"The Court may appoint an interpreter of its own selection and may fix the interpreter's reasonable compensation. The compensation shall be paid out of funds provided by law or by one or more of the parties as the court may direct, and may be taxed ultimately as costs, in the discretion of the court."

✓

"The present rule speaks of summoning interpreters and punishing them, which, of course, is never done in real practice. A comment would also be added to Rule 604, Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, cross-referencing Rule 183."

5. BRIEF STATEMENT OF ARGUMENTS AGAINST PROPOSED NEW RULE:

6. ANY SPECIAL COMMENTS BY EVIDENCE SUBCOMMITTEE MEMBERS:

7. EVIDENCE COMMITTEE RECOMMENDATION:

For the amendment 6-0. 3 members abstaining.

CAVEAT: [the evidence subcommittee did not consider the proposed change in rule 183, texas rules of civil procedure, that proposal being beyond it's jurisdiction.]

HSA - 604 ✓

*J.P. Aguda*  
*W.A. Davis -*



UNIVERSITY OF HOUSTON  
LAW CENTER

January 13, 1989

Members of Standing Subcommittee on Rules of Evidence, Supreme Court Advisory Committee: Ms. Elaine Carlson, Mr. Franklin Jones, Jr., Mr. Gilbert I. Lowe, Mr. Steve McConnico, Mr. John M. O'Quinn, Hon. Jack Pope, Mr. Tom L. Ragland, Mr. Harry M. Reasoner, Mr. Anthony J. Sadberry.

Harry Tindall has recommended some changes in the Texas Rules of Civil Evidence. These are set out below.

Would you please vote for or against his proposals numbered 1, 2, and the evidence aspect of 3.

The procedural part of proposal number 3 should be sent by him to the appropriate subcommittee. The same goes for proposal number 4.

Further, please add any arguments for or against 1, 2 and 3. Should your additions indicate the need, I will submit these proposals to you for reconsideration. Based on your vote, I will prepare the subcommittee's recommendation to the Advisory Committee.

*Newell H. Blakely*  
Newell H. Blakely, Chairman  
Evidence Subcommittee

cc: Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee

Mr. Harry Tindall

TINDALL & FOSTER

ATTORNEYS AT LAW

2801 TEXAS COMMERCE TOWER

HOUSTON, TEXAS 77002-3094

TELEPHONE (713) 229-8733

TELECOPIER (713) 228-1303

HARRY L. TINDALL\*  
CHARLES C. FOSTER\*\*  
PATRICK W. DUCAN\*\*  
KENNETH JAMES HARDER  
LYDIA C. TAMEZ  
JANICE E. PARDUE  
CARY E. ENDELMAN

BOARD CERTIFIED - TEXAS BOARD  
OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

December 19, 1988

\*FAMILY LAW  
\*\*IMMIGRATION & NATIONALITY LAW

Newell Blakely  
University of Houston Law Center  
4600 Calhoun  
Houston, Texas 77204-6371

Re: Proposals for amending Texas Rules of Civil Evidence and related rules

Dear Newell:

I am writing to make the following suggestions as amendments to the Texas Rules of Civil Evidence:

(1) I propose that Rule 705 be restored to its former version. It has become a much-abused practice for a party to call an expert witness and then to ask the expert witness on direct examination what facts or data they relied upon in forming their opinion. The expert is then given full opportunity to disclose to the jury on direct examination much hearsay which would otherwise be kept from the jury. I do not think this was the intended purpose of the current rule, and completely reverses the approach by the Federal Rules of Evidence and, from my research, is an approach taken in no other jurisdiction in the United States. I have read the commentary as contained in the University of Houston Law Review. The State Bar Evidence Committee's comment was that "creative" objections have been raised as to whether the basis of the expert opinion could be disclosed on direct examination. Frankly, I don't think its very creative under the former rule in that while the expert can disclose the sources of his information, he was not allowed to testify at length as to all of the hearsay data relied upon. The rule is further made confusing by the statement in Birchfield v. Texarkana Hospital, 747 S.W.2d 361 (Tex. 1987), wherein Justice Wallace said:

"Ordinarily an expert witness should not be permitted to recount a hearsay conversation with a third person, even if that conversation forms part of the basis of his opinion. Tex.R.Evid. 801, 802."

(2) I propose that Rule 902, Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, be amended by adding a new Subsection (12) to incorporate Section

00039

18.001, Civil Practice and Remedies Code. Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, Rule 902(12) would read as follows:

Affidavit Concerning Cost and Necessity of Services

(a) Except to an action on a sworn account, an affidavit that the amount a person charged for a service was reasonable at the time and place that the service was provided and that the service was necessary is sufficient evidence to support a finding of fact by judge or jury that the amount charged was reasonable and that the service was necessary.

(b) The affidavit must:

- (1) be taken before an officer with authority to administer oaths;
- (2) be made by:
  - (A) the person who provided the service; or
  - (B) the person in charge of records showing the service provided and charge made; and
- (3) include an itemized statement of the service and charge.

(c) The party offering the affidavit in evidence or the party's attorney must file the affidavit with the clerk of the court and serve a copy of the affidavit on each other party to the case at least 30 days before the day on which evidence is first presented at the trial of the case.

(d) A party intending to controvert a claim reflected by the affidavit must file a counteraffidavit with the clerk of the court and serve a copy of the counteraffidavit on each other party or the party's attorney of record:

- (1) not later than:
  - (A) 30 days after the day he receives a copy of the affidavit; and
  - (B) at least 14 days before the day

on which evidence is first presented at the trial of the case; or

- (2) with leave of the court, at any time before the commencement of evidence at trial.

(e) The counteraffidavit must give reasonable notice of the basis on which the party filing it intends at trial to controvert the claim reflected by the initial affidavit and must be taken before a person authorized to administer oaths. The counteraffidavit must be made by a person who is qualified, by knowledge, skill, experience, training, education, or other expertise, to testify in contravention of all or part of any of the matters contained in the initial affidavit.

(f) A form for the affidavit of such person as shall make such affidavit as is permitted in paragraph (a) shall be sufficient if it follows this form, although this form shall not be exclusive and an affidavit which substantially complies with the provisions of this rule:

AFFIDAVIT

Before me, the undersigned authority, personally appeared \_\_\_\_\_, who, being by me duly sworn, deposed as follows:

"My name is \_\_\_\_\_. I am over the age of 18 years, of sound mind, capable of making this affidavit, and personally acquainted with the facts herein stated:

"I am the custodian of records of \_\_\_\_\_ . Attached hereto is/are \_\_\_\_\_ page(s) of records from \_\_\_\_\_. These said \_\_\_\_\_ pages of records are an itemized statement of the services and charges as shown on the record and are kept by \_\_\_\_\_ in the regular course of business and it was the regular course of business of \_\_\_\_\_ for an employee or representative of \_\_\_\_\_, with knowledge of the act, event, condition, opinion, or diagnosis recorded to make the record or to transmit information thereof to be included in such record;

and the record was made at or near the time of the act, event, condition, opinion or diagnosis recorded or reasonably soon thereafter. The records attached hereto are the originals or exact duplicates of the originals, and are incorporated herein."

"The charge for the service provided was reasonable at the time and place that the service was provided, and the service provided was necessary."

\_\_\_\_\_  
Affiant

STATE OF TEXAS  
COUNTY OF

SIGNED under oath before me on \_\_\_\_\_, 19\_\_.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Notary Public, State of Texas

\_\_\_\_\_  
Printed Name of Notary

My Commission Expires:\_\_\_\_\_

The proposal is a literal adoption of the statutes with minor grammatical changes. The form affidavit has been added and is patterned after Rule 902(10).

(3) I propose amending Rule 183, Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, to be the same as Rule 43f, Federal Rules of Civil Procedure, which reads as follows:

"The Court may appoint an interpreter of its own selection and may fix the interpreter's reasonable compensation. The compensation shall be paid out of funds provided by law or by one or more of the parties as the court may direct, and may be taxed ultimately as costs, in the discretion of the court."

The present rule speaks of summoning interpreters and punishing them, which, of course, is never done in real practice. A comment

✓  
Newell Blakely  
Page 5  
December 19, 1988

would also be added to Rule 604, Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, cross-referencing Rule 183.

(4) I propose we repeal Rules 184 and 184a with a comment at the Newell Blakely  
Page 5  
December 19, 1988

end of each repealed rule stating Rule 184 has been added to Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, Rule 202; and Rule 184a has been added to Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, Rule 203. There is no point in having these rules duplicated, even though they may be quasi-procedural. That logic could apply to numerous rules of evidence.

(5) Finally, I solicit your opinions regarding the relevance of Section 18.031, Civil Practice and Remedies Code. Is this needed?

I look forward to receiving your comments with respect to the above.

Sincerely,

Harry L. Tindall

/ms

cc: Luther Soules

00043

STATE OF TEXAS  
COUNTY OF

SIGNED under oath before me on \_\_\_\_\_, 19 \_\_\_\_.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Notary Public, State of Texas

\_\_\_\_\_  
Printed Name of Notary

\_\_\_\_\_  
My Commission Expires:

For proposal. "I propose that Rule 902, Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, be amended by adding a new subsection (12) to incorporate Section 18.001, Civil Practice and Remedies Code. The proposal is a literal adoption of the statutes with minor grammatical changes. The form affidavit has been added and is patterned after Rule 902(10)."

Against proposal. The rule would provide that the affidavit is sufficient to support a finding of fact. The rules of evidence deal with admissibility and not with sufficiency. To breach that line would certainly open floodgates. The progenitor of section 18.001 was article 3737h, and proposals for putting 3737h into the evidence rules have been rejected by both the Supreme Court Advisory Committee and the State Bar Committee on Administration of the Rules of Evidence. The line should be held barring sufficiency matters from the evidence rules.

H.T. PROPOSAL #3

Rule 604. An interpreter is subject to the provisions of these rules relating to qualification as an expert and the administration of an oath or affirmation that he will make a true translation.

Comment: See Rule 183, Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, respecting appointment of interpreters.

For proposal. "I propose amending Rule 183, Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, to be the same as Rule 43f, Federal Rules of Civil Procedure, which reads as follows:

"The Court may appoint an interpreter of its own selection and may fix the interpreter's reasonable compensation. The compensation shall be paid out of funds provided by law or by one or more of the parties as the court may direct, and may be taxed ultimately as costs, in the discretion of the court."

✓  
"The present rule speaks of summoning interpreters and punishing them, which, of course, is never done in real practice. A comment would also be added to Rule 604, Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, cross-referencing Rule 183."

H.T. PROPOSAL #4. (Calls for repeal of Rules 184 and 184a of Texas Rules of Civil Procedure)

For proposal. "I propose we repeal Rules 184 and 184a with a comment at the end of each repealed rule stating Rule 184 has been added to Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, Rule 202; and Rule 184a has been added to Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, Rule 203. There is no point in having these rules duplicated, even though they may be quasi-procedural. That logic could apply to numerous rules of evidence."

H.T. PROPOSAL #5.

"Finally, I solicit your opinions regarding the relevance of Section 18.031, Civil Practice and Remedies Code. Is this needed? I look forward to receiving your comments with respect to the above."

N.B.: 18.031. Unless the interest rate of another state or country is alleged and proved, the rate is presumed to be the same as that established by law in this state and interest at that rate may be recovered without allegation or proof.

Invitation to comment. One senses that Harry may have in mind Evidence Rules 202 and 203 and the common law practice background, together as satisfying any evidence needs in this area. See in this connection Linda Addison's note (copy attached hereto), January 1989 Texas Bar Journal 74.

SCAC SUBCOMMITTEE RECOMMENDATION

EVIDENCE SUBCOMMITTEE  
SUPREME COURT ADVISORY COMMITTEE

REQUEST FOR NEW RULE OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE - TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL EVIDENCE

1. EXACT WORDING OF EXISTING RULE:

Rule 614. Exclusion of Witnesses

At the request of a party the court shall order witnesses excluded so that they cannot hear the testimony of other witnesses, and it may make the order of its own motion. This rule does not authorize exclusion of (1) a party who is a natural person or the spouse of such natural person, or (2) an officer or employee of a party which is not a natural person designated as its representative by its attorney, or (3) a person whose presence is shown by a party to be essential to the presentation of his cause.

2. PROPOSED RULE: MARK THROUGH DELETIONS TO EXISTING RULE WITH DASHES: UNDERLINE PROPOSED NEW WORDING:

Rule 614. EXCLUSION OF WITNESSES..

At the request of a party the court shall order witnesses excluded so that they cannot hear the testimony of other witnesses, and it may make the order of its own motion. This rule does not authorize exclusion of (1) a party who is a natural person or the spouse of such natural person, or (2) an officer or employee of a party which is not a natural person designated as its representative by its attorney, or (3) a person whose presence is shown by a party to be essential to the presentation of his or her cause. This rule may be made applicable to the taking of an oral deposition, (1) by agreement of all parties, or (2) by order of the court on its own motion, or on motion of a party, after notice to all parties and hearing.

3. CHANGE REQUESTED BY:

Mr. James L. Brister  
Stubblefield, Brister & Schoolcraft

Sisk-Van Voorhis Professional Building  
2117 Pat Booker Road, Suite A  
Universal City, Texas 78148

4. BRIEF STATEMENT OF REASONS FOR REQUESTED CHANGES AND ADVANTAGES TO BE SERVED BY PROPOSED NEW RULE:

"The second situation which I have encountered on more than one occasion, is the taking of oral depositions in which other non-party witnesses are in attendance. Of course, the rule in a Court hearing allows the witnesses to be excluded. "The Rule" (Rule 614 of the Rules of Civil Evidence), in which the "Court" shall order witnesses excluded so that they cannot hear the testimony of other witnesses. However, there is no rule to provide direction in this situation. On the other hand, the non-party witnesses can read the deposition after it is transcribed. Should "the Rules" be made applicable to oral depositions to exclude non-party witnesses?"

5. BRIEF STATEMENT OF ARGUMENTS AGAINST PROPOSED NEW RULE:

Court has inherent power to order this on request. Further, as proposed does not "seal" the deposition. Accordingly, its effectiveness is questionable.

6. ANY SPECIAL COMMENTS BY EVIDENCE SUBCOMMITTEE MEMBERS:

Ragland: Delete "oral" so rule would apply to depositions on written questions, Rule 208, T.R.C.P.

Sadberry: Some form of additional protection (such as sealing the original, protective order against disclosure as in trade secrets situations, etc.) may be necessary; however, that could easily be incorporated in the court order if necessary.

7. EVIDENCE SUBCOMMITTEE RECOMMENDATION:

For the amendment, 4-2. 3 members abstaining.

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

May 17, 1989

Professor Newell Blakely  
University of Houston Law Center  
4800 Calhoun Road  
Houston, Texas 77004

Re: Proposed Change to Rule 614, Texas Rules of Civil  
Evidence

Dear Professor Blakely:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter sent to me by Justice Nathan L. Hecht regarding proposed changes to Rule 614. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Honorable Stanley Pemberton

00048



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711  
(512) 463-1312

CLERK  
JOHN T. ADAMS

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
EUGENE A. COOK  
JACK HIGHTOWER  
NATHAN L. HECHT  
LLOYD DOGGETT

May 15, 1989

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
Soules & Wallace  
Republic of Texas Plaza, 19th Floor  
175 East Houston Street  
San Antonio TX 78205-2230

Dear Luke:

Please include on the Advisory Committee's next agenda the following issues which have arisen recently during conferences of the Supreme Court:

1. Regarding TRCP 267 and TRE 614: May "the rule" be invoked in depositions?
2. Regarding TRCP 330: Should there be general rules for multi-district litigation generally? Should there be rules prescribing some sort of comity for litigation pending in federal courts and courts of other states?
2. Regarding TRAP 4-5: Should the filing period be extended when the last day falls on a day which the court of appeals observes as a holiday even though it is not a Saturday, Sunday, or legal holiday?
3. Regarding TRAP 84 and 182(b): Should an appellate court be authorized to assess damages for a frivolous appeal against counsel in addition to a party?
4. Regarding TRAP 90(a): Should the courts of appeals be required to address the factual sufficiency of the evidence whenever the issue is raised, unless the court of appeals finds the evidence legally insufficient?
5. Regarding TRAP 130(a): What is the effect of filing an application for writ of error before a motion for rehearing is filed and ruled upon by the court of

✓

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
May 15, 1989 -- Page 2

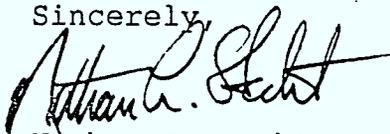
appeals? Does the court of appeals lose jurisdiction of the case immediately upon the filing of an application for writ of error, or may the appellate court rule on a later-filed motion for rehearing, even if the ruling involves a material change in the court's opinion or judgment? See *Doctors Hospital Facilities v. Fifth Court of Appeals*, 750 S.W.2d 177 (Tex. 1988).

Two additional matters I would appreciate the Committee considering are whether to incorporate rules on professional conduct, such as those adopted in *Dondi Properties Corp. v. Commercial Savings and Loan Ass'n*, 121 F.R.D. 284 (July 14, 1988), and whether the electronic recording order should be included in the rules.

Also, please include on the agenda the issues raised in the enclosed correspondence.

Thank you for your dedication to the improvement of Texas rules.

Sincerely,



Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

00050

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX  
SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III ††  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

February 3, 1989

Professor Newell Blakely  
University of Houston Law Center  
4800 Calhoun Road  
Houston, Texas 77004

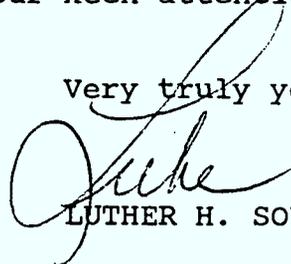
Re: Proposed Change to Rule 614, Texas Rules of Civil  
Evidence

Dear Professor Blakely:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter sent to me  
by James L. Brister regarding proposed changes to Rule 169.  
Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC  
meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business  
of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Justice Nathan Hecht  
Mr. James L. Brister  
Honorable Stanley Pemberton

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 2020  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION,  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00051

LAW OFFICES  
STUBBLEFIELD, BRISTER & SCHOOLCRAFT  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

JAMES L. BRISTER  
ALAN L. SCHOOLCRAFT  
CHARLES R. STUBBLEFIELD

SISK-VAN VOORHIS PROFESSIONAL BUILDING  
2117 PAT BOOKER ROAD, SUITE A  
UNIVERSAL CITY, TEXAS 78148  
(512) 659-1956

TELECOPIER (512) 659-6307

February 1, 1989

*1/2 HWH - ✓*  
*COAS*  
*SCAC SubC*  
*SCAC Agenda*  
*XC Jim Brister*

Mr. Luther H. Soules III  
Attorney at Law  
175 E. Houston Street  
Republic of Texas Plaza  
Tenth Floor  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Re: Proposed changes in rules

*Juke*  
Dear Mr. Soules:

As I was in attendance of your presentation on the current rules during the seminar at San Antonio, I noted your suggestion regarding notification of potential problems to you for your advisory committee to investigate and remedy, if possible.

Recently I have had two (2) separate situations in which the rules do not seem to cover.

The first is that of the filing or non-filing of responses to discovery. As you know, the current discovery rules require that Interrogatories and Request for Production not be filed with the District Clerk, whereas the Request for Admissions and responses thereto, under Rule 169, require that they shall "be filed promptly in the Clerk's office." However, I have experienced the situation where the party requesting discovery has included the Interrogatories, Production Request, and Admission Request, in the same document. Of course, by answering them in the same document, you have thus created the situation that, on the one hand, the rules will not allow the filing of the discovery request and responses, and on the other hand, the discovery rules require filing of the discovery request. It would seem that a solution to this problem would be to amend Rule 169 to say that Request for Admissions and responses thereto must be submitted separately for response and cannot be included in other discovery requests.

The second situation which I have encountered on more than one occasion, is the taking of oral depositions in which other non-party witnesses are in attendance. Of course, the rule in a Court hearing allows the witnesses to be excluded. "The Rule" (Rule 614 of the Rules of Civil Evidence), in which the "Court"

00052

V-57-  
Mr. Luther H. Soules  
February 1, 1989  
Page 2

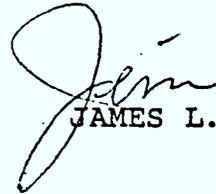
---

shall order witnesses excluded so that they cannot hear the testimony of other witnesses. However, there is no rule to provide direction in this situation. On the other hand, the non-party witnesses can read the deposition after it is transcribed. Should "the Rules" be made applicable to oral depositions to exclude non-party witnesses?

I am very interested in assisting the Bar and Bench in improving the Rules of Civil Procedure. Please advise how I might participate with your Advisory Group as a member.

Thank you very much for your help in this matter.

Sincerely,



JAMES L. BRISTER

JLB/lkm



Rule 703. Bases of Opinion Testimony

The facts or data in the particular case upon which an expert bases an ~~his~~ opinion or inference may be those perceived by or ~~made/know/n/~~ reviewed by the expert ~~him~~ at or before the hearing.   
 If <sup>a</sup> type reasonably relied upon by experts in the particular field in forming opinions or inferences upon the subject, the facts or data need not be admissible in evidence.

Comment: This amendment conforms this rule of evidence with the rules of discovery in utilizing the word "reviewed."

LAW OFFICES  
SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX  
SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

April 12, 1989

Mr. Steve McConnico  
Scott, Douglass & Keeton  
12th Floor, First City Bank Building  
Austin, Texas 78701-2494

Re: Proposed Change to Texas Rule of Civil Procedure 703

Dear Steve:

Enclosed herewith please a redlined version of Rule 703. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Honorable Nathan Hecht

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MoPac EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
• BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00055

SCAC SUBCOMMITTEE RECOMMENDATION



EVIDENCE SUBCOMMITTEE  
SUPREME COURT ADVISORY COMMITTEE

REQUEST FOR NEW RULE OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE - TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL EVIDENCE.

1. EXACT WORDING OF EXISTING RULE:  
RULE 705. Disclosure of Facts or Data Underlying Expert Opinion

The expert may testify in terms of opinion or inference and give his reasons therefor without prior disclosure of the underlying facts or data, unless the court requires otherwise. The expert may in any event disclose on direct examination, or be required to disclose on cross-examination, the underlying facts or data.

2. PROPOSED RULE: MARK THROUGH DELETIONS TO EXISTING RULE WITH DASHES: UNDERLINE PROPOSED NEW WORDING:

RULE 705. Disclosure of Facts Or Data Underlying Expert Opinion. The expert may testify in terms of opinion or inference and give his reasons therefor without prior disclosure of the underlying facts or data, unless the court requires otherwise. The expert may in any event [~~disclose on direct examination, or~~] be required to disclose [~~on cross--examination,~~] the underlying facts or data on cross-examination.

3. CHARGE REQUESTED BY:  
Mr. Harry L. Tindall  
Tindall & Foster  
2801 Texas Commerce Tower  
Houston, Texas 77002-3094

4. BRIEF STATEMENT OF REASONS FOR REQUESTED CHANGES AND ADVANTAGES TO BE SERVED BY PROPOSED NEW RULE:

"I propose that Rule 705 be restored to its former version. It has become a much-abused practice for a party to call an expert witness and then to ask the expert witness on direct examination what facts or data they relied upon in forming their opinion. The expert is then given full opportunity to disclose tot he jury on direct examination much hearsay which would otherwise be kept from the jury. I do not think this was the intended purpose of the current rule, and completely reverses the

✓

approach by the Federal Rules of Evidence and, from my research, is an approach taken in no other jurisdiction in the United States. I have read the commentary as contained in the University of Houston Law Review. The State Bar Evidence Committee's comment was that "creative" objections have been raised as to whether the basis of the expert opinion could be disclosed on direct examination. Frankly, I don't think its very creative under the former rule in that while the expert can disclose the sources of his information, he was not allowed to testify at length as to all of the hearsay data relied upon. The rule is further made confusing by the statement in Birchfield v. Texarkana Hospital, 747 S.W.2d 361 (Tex. 1987), wherein Justice Wallace said:

"Ordinarily an expert witness should not be permitted to recount a hearsay conversation with a third person, even if the conversation forms part of the basis of his opinion. Tex. R. Evid. 801, 802."

5. BRIEF STATEMENT OF ARGUMENTS AGAINST PROPOSED NEW RULE:

The jury must evaluate the expert's opinion. Its value is tied to its foundation. The more soundly grounded the opinion the more apt it is to persuade the jury. The calling party should be allowed to bring out the soundness of the foundation. The foundation facts or data need not be admissible if they are of the type reasonably relied upon by experts in that field. Rule 703 so states. Through discovery opponent knows what to expect from the expert. He can timely object to facts or data not meeting 703 requirements. If the foundation is altogether too weak, opponent can invoke 702, which requires that the opinion assist the jury, and thus keep out not only the facts or data, but the opinion as well.

See in this connection the GOODE, WELLBORN, SHARLOT analysis ATTACHED.

6. ANY SPECIAL COMMENTS BY EVIDENCE SUBCOMMITTEE MEMBERS:

Carlson: "Seems the problem supporting the amendment could be cured by pre-trial discovery and motion in limine if warranted."

7. EVIDENCE SUBCOMMITTEE RECOMMENDATION:

Against new rule 4-2. 3 members abstaining.

GOODE, WELLS BORN, CHARLOTTE  
33 TEXAS ROAD (1988) ✓  
Ch. 7 DISCLOSURE OF UNDERLYING FACTS § 705.3  
Rule 705

§ 705.3 Inadmissibility of Underlying Facts or Data

Under both Civil and Criminal Rule 705, an expert is entitled to disclose the facts and data that underlie his opinion. This allows the expert to explain why and how he reached his conclusion and enables the jury to assess more accurately the validity of the opinion. This is true even if the underlying facts and data would otherwise be inadmissible.<sup>1</sup> In the large majority of cases, disclosure is clearly beneficial and should routinely be permitted. In a small number of cases, however, courts may be required to exercise their discretion to limit the disclosure of otherwise inadmissible data.

Otherwise inadmissible evidence may be disclosed only for the limited purpose of explaining the basis for an expert's opinion and not as substantive evidence.<sup>2</sup> Ordinarily this distinction lacks practical significance. Occasionally, however, a party may attempt to use the otherwise inadmissible hearsay to support a finding regarding some other element of the case. This would be improper. For example, under the Family Code, parental rights may be involuntarily terminated only if the court finds both that termination is in the child's best interest and that the parent has engaged in certain statutorily-enumerated conduct, such as endangering the physical or mental well-being of the child.<sup>3</sup> In appropriate circumstances, an expert might be permitted to testify that termination would be in the child's best interest<sup>4</sup> and might base that opinion in part on assertions made to him by the child or others regarding the parent's conduct. These statements may be recited by the expert in an effort to explain the basis of his opinion. They could not be used as substantive evidence, however. That is, they could not be used to support a finding that the parent engaged in such conduct. Nor may otherwise inadmissible underlying data related by the expert as explanation for his opinion be used to support the judgment in a challenge to the sufficiency of the evidence.

§ 705.3

1. See § 703.3 supra.

2. See *United States v. Wright*, 783 F.2d 1091, 1100 (D.C.Cir.1986) (psychiatrist's recitation of what co-defendant had told him admissible to explain psychiatrist's diagnosis, but not for truth of what co-defendant said); *Paddack v. Dave Christensen, Inc.*, 745 F.2d 1254, 1262-63 (9th Cir.1984) (audit reports inadmissible as proof of contribution deficiencies, but admissible for limited purpose of explaining basis of expert's opinion); *United States v. Ramos*, 725 F.2d 1322, 1324 (11th Cir.1984) (court explicitly noted that hearsay statements were admitted only to show basis of expert's opinion and not as substantive evidence); *Fox v. Taylor Diving & Salvage Co.*, 694 F.2d 1349, 1356 (5th Cir.1983) ("An expert is permitted to disclose hearsay for

the limited purpose of explaining the basis for his expert opinion, . . . but not as general proof of the truth of the underlying matter . . ."). See also *Lewis v. Southmore Savings Ass'n*, 480 S.W.2d 180, 187 (Tex.1972) ("The expert's hearsay is not evidence of the fact but only bears on his opinion."); *Travelers Ins. Co. v. Smith*, 448 S.W.2d 541, 543-44 (Tex.Civ.App.—El Paso 1969, writ ref'd n.r.e.) (statement by deceased that he had been working on the job when severe pains commenced admissible for purpose of explaining physician's opinion, but not as evidence that deceased sustained injury in course of employment).

3. V.T.C.A., Family Code § 15.02.

4. E.g., *Lane v. Jefferson Cty. Child Welfare Unit*, 564 S.W.2d 130, 132 (Tex. Civ.App.—Beaumont 1978, writ ref'd n.r.e.).

Criminal Rule 705(d) addresses the problems posed by exposing the jury to otherwise inadmissible evidence that an expert has considered in formulating his opinion. It directs the court to balance the probative value of the underlying facts in explaining the opinion against the danger that the jury will use them for an improper purpose. If the danger of improper use outweighs their probative value, Criminal Rule 705(d) mandates their exclusion. The court may prohibit any mention whatsoever of the otherwise inadmissible underlying facts. Alternatively, the court may simply restrict the expert to a description of the types of underlying data upon which he relied.<sup>5</sup> Usually, however, a limiting instruction will suffice to negate the danger that the jury will improperly consider the inadmissible hearsay for its substantive purpose<sup>6</sup> and Criminal Rule 705(d) requires that one be given upon timely request.

Despite the absence of any comparable provision in Civil Rule 705, the authority and duty of the court to take such action pursuant to Rules 105(a) and 403 cannot be doubted.<sup>7</sup> Indeed, the Supreme Court recently stated that an expert ordinarily should not be permitted to relate hearsay conversations with third parties, even if such conversations formed part of the expert's opinion.<sup>8</sup> This language, contained in dictum and made without reference to Rules 703 and 705, is ill-considered and overbroad. The design of these rules was to allow experts to testify in a way consistent with the manner in which they conduct their professional activities. If an expert has relied upon hearsay in forming an opinion, and the hearsay is of a type reasonably relied upon by such experts, the jury should ordinarily be permitted to hear it. Exclusion is proper only when the court finds that the danger that the jury will improperly use the hearsay outweighs its probative value for explanatory purposes.

In a related vein, the court should not allow opposing counsel to use cross-examination as a means of bringing inadmissible hearsay or opinions before the jury. Although counsel must be permitted to conduct a thorough cross-examination, he may not use inadmissible hearsay reports or data of others to impeach the testifying expert when the expert did not rely on the material in question.<sup>9</sup>

5. Cf. *Grimshaw v. Ford Motor Co.*, 119 Cal.App.3d 757, 788-89, 174 Cal.Rptr. 348, 369 (1981) ("While an expert may state on direct examination the matters on which he relied in forming his opinion, he may not testify as to the details of such matters if they are otherwise inadmissible.").

6. But see *United States v. Wright*, 783 F.2d 1091, 1101 (D.C.Cir.1986) ("in some instances, even the most carefully drafted limiting instructions directing the jury not to consider a statement for its truth will prove insufficient to protect a criminal defendant").

7. Cf. *Almonte v. National Union Fire Ins. Co.*, 787 F.2d 763, 770 (1st Cir.1986) (trial court should not have allowed expert on arson to testify to hearsay statements upon which he relied in reaching conclusion that fire was caused by arson where statements went to question of who started fire rather than simply whether fire was deliberately set).

8. *Birchfield v. Texarkana Mem. Hosp.*, 747 S.W.2d 361, 365 (Tex.1987).

9. See *Bobb v. Modern Products, Inc.*, 648 F.2d 1051, 1055-56 (5th Cir.1981) (trial

059

For ma:  
vehicle f  
thetical qu  
observed th  
him to absu  
witnesses  
be asked to  
counsel, the

The y  
tions: (1) t  
with the fac  
opinion  
opinion (t  
years the h  
criticized fo  
source o d

Rule 7  
measure to  
hypothes  
opinion sel  
insure tha  
evidence

court erred in  
sel to use on  
from a medi  
where plan  
ance on the  
Div. of FMC  
Cir.1978) ("rep  
testifying exp  
testimony  
ted even  
the testifying  
the opinion in  
fied direct

1. 2 Ray, T  
(3d ed. 1980).  
Co. v. Spack  
(Tex.App. Co

2. 2 Ray, T  
(3d ed. 1980).  
610 S.W.2d  
Tyler 1980  
Auth. v. Trini  
S.W.2d 462.  
[1st Dist.]  
Parking S  
(Tex.Civ.App.  
no writ).

HSA - 705 ✓

*J.P. Genda*  
*W.A. Chinn*



UNIVERSITY OF HOUSTON  
LAW CENTER

January 13, 1989

Members of Standing Subcommittee on Rules of Evidence, Supreme Court Advisory Committee: Ms. Elaine Carlson, Mr. Franklin Jones, Jr., Mr. Gilbert I. Lowe, Mr. Steve McConnico, Mr. John M. O'Quinn, Hon. Jack Pope, Mr. Tom L. Ragland, Mr. Harry M. Reasoner, Mr. Anthony J. Sadberry.

Harry Tindall has recommended some changes in the Texas Rules of Civil Evidence. These are set out below.

Would you please vote for or against his proposals numbered 1,2, and the evidence aspect of 3.

The procedural part of proposal number 3 should be sent by him to the appropriate subcommittee. The same goes for proposal number 4.

Further, please add any arguments for or against 1, 2 and 3. Should your additions indicate the need, I will submit these proposals to you for reconsideration. Based on your vote, I will prepare the subcommittee's recommendation to the Advisory Committee.

*Newell H. Blakely*  
Newell H. Blakely, Chairman  
Evidence Subcommittee

cc: Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee

Mr. Harry Tindall

00060

TINDALL & FOSTER

ATTORNEYS AT LAW

2801 TEXAS COMMERCE TOWER

HOUSTON, TEXAS 77002-3094

TELEPHONE (713) 229-8733

TELECOPIER (713) 228-1303

HARRY L. TINDALL\*  
CHARLES C. FOSTER\*\*  
PATRICK W. DUGAN\*\*  
KENNETH JAMES HARDER  
LYDIA C. TAMEZ  
JANICE E. PARDUE  
GARY E. ENDELMAN

BOARD CERTIFIED - TEXAS BOARD  
OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

December 19, 1988

\*FAMILY LAW  
\*\*IMMIGRATION & NATIONALITY LAW

Newell Blakely  
University of Houston Law Center  
4600 Calhoun  
Houston, Texas 77204-6371

Re: Proposals for amending Texas Rules of Civil Evidence and  
related rules

Dear Newell:

I am writing to make the following suggestions as amendments to  
the Texas Rules of Civil Evidence:

(1) I propose that Rule 705 be restored to its former version.  
It has become a much-abused practice for a party to call an expert  
witness and then to ask the expert witness on direct examination  
what facts or data they relied upon in forming their opinion. The  
expert is then given full opportunity to disclose to the jury on  
direct examination much hearsay which would otherwise be kept from  
the jury. I do not think this was the intended purpose of the  
current rule, and completely reverses the approach by the Federal  
Rules of Evidence and, from my research, is an approach taken in  
no other jurisdiction in the United States. I have read the  
commentary as contained in the University of Houston Law Review.  
The State Bar Evidence Committee's comment was that "creative"  
objections have been raised as to whether the basis of the expert  
opinion could be disclosed on direct examination. Frankly, I don't  
think its very creative under the former rule in that while the  
expert can disclose the sources of his information, he was not  
allowed to testify at length as to all of the hearsay data relied  
upon. The rule is further made confusing by the statement in  
Birchfield v. Texarkana Hospital, 747 S.W.2d 361 (Tex. 1987),  
wherein Justice Wallace said:

"Ordinarily an expert witness should not be permitted to  
recount a hearsay conversation with a third person, even if  
that conversation forms part of the basis of his opinion.  
Tex.R.Evid. 801, 802."

(2) I propose that Rule 902, Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, be  
amended by adding a new Subsection (12) to incorporate Section

00061

18.001, Civil Practice and Remedies Code. Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, Rule 902(12) would read as follows:

Affidavit Concerning Cost and Necessity of Services

(a) Except to an action on a sworn account, an affidavit that the amount a person charged for a service was reasonable at the time and place that the service was provided and that the service was necessary is sufficient evidence to support a finding of fact by judge or jury that the amount charged was reasonable and that the service was necessary.

(b) The affidavit must:

- (1) be taken before an officer with authority to administer oaths;
- (2) be made by:
  - (A) the person who provided the service; or
  - (B) the person in charge of records showing the service provided and charge made; and
- (3) include an itemized statement of the service and charge.

(c) The party offering the affidavit in evidence or the party's attorney must file the affidavit with the clerk of the court and serve a copy of the affidavit on each other party to the case at least 30 days before the day on which evidence is first presented at the trial of the case.

(d) A party intending to controvert a claim reflected by the affidavit must file a counteraffidavit with the clerk of the court and serve a copy of the counteraffidavit on each other party or the party's attorney of record:

- (1) not later than:
  - (A) 30 days after the day he receives a copy of the affidavit; and
  - (B) at least 14 days before the day

on which evidence is first presented at the trial of the case; or

(2) with leave of the court, at any time before the commencement of evidence at trial.

(e) The counteraffidavit must give reasonable notice of the basis on which the party filing it intends at trial to controvert the claim reflected by the initial affidavit and must be taken before a person authorized to administer oaths. The counteraffidavit must be made by a person who is qualified, by knowledge, skill, experience, training, education, or other expertise, to testify in contravention of all or part of any of the matters contained in the initial affidavit.

(f) A form for the affidavit of such person as shall make such affidavit as is permitted in paragraph (a) shall be sufficient if it follows this form, although this form shall not be exclusive and an affidavit which substantially complies with the provisions of this rule:

AFFIDAVIT

Before me, the undersigned authority, personally appeared \_\_\_\_\_, who, being by me duly sworn, deposed as follows:

"My name is \_\_\_\_\_. I am over the age of 18 years, of sound mind, capable of making this affidavit, and personally acquainted with the facts herein stated:

"I am the custodian of records of \_\_\_\_\_ . Attached hereto is/are \_\_\_\_\_ page(s) of records from \_\_\_\_\_. These said \_\_\_\_\_ pages of records are an itemized statement of the services and charges as shown on the record and are kept by \_\_\_\_\_ in the regular course of business and it was the regular course of business of \_\_\_\_\_ for an employee or representative of \_\_\_\_\_, with knowledge of the act, event, condition, opinion, or diagnosis recorded to make the record or to transmit information thereof to be included in such record;

Newell Blakely  
Page 4  
December 19, 1988

and the record was made at or near the time of the act, event, condition, opinion or diagnosis recorded or reasonably soon thereafter. The records attached hereto are the originals or exact duplicates of the originals, and are incorporated herein."

"The charge for the service provided was reasonable at the time and place that the service was provided, and the service provided was necessary."

\_\_\_\_\_  
Affiant

STATE OF TEXAS  
COUNTY OF

SIGNED under oath before me on \_\_\_\_\_, 19\_\_.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Notary Public, State of Texas

\_\_\_\_\_  
Printed Name of Notary

My Commission Expires:\_\_\_\_\_

The proposal is a literal adoption of the statutes with minor grammatical changes. The form affidavit has been added and is patterned after Rule 902(10).

(3) I propose amending Rule 183, Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, to be the same as Rule 43f, Federal Rules of Civil Procedure, which reads as follows:

"The Court may appoint an interpreter of its own selection and may fix the interpreter's reasonable compensation. The compensation shall be paid out of funds provided by law or by one or more of the parties as the court may direct, and may be taxed ultimately as costs, in the discretion of the court."

The present rule speaks of summoning interpreters and punishing them, which, of course, is never done in real practice. A comment

00064

✓  
Newell Blakely  
Page 5  
December 19, 1988

would also be added to Rule 604, Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, cross-referencing Rule 183.

(4) I propose we repeal Rules 184 and 184a with a comment at the Newell Blakely  
Page 5  
December 19, 1988

end of each repealed rule stating Rule 184 has been added to Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, Rule 202; and Rule 184a has been added to Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, Rule 203. There is no point in having these rules duplicated, even though they may be quasi-procedural. That logic could apply to numerous rules of evidence.

(5) Finally, I solicit your opinions regarding the relevance of Section 18.031, Civil Practice and Remedies Code. Is this needed?

I look forward to receiving your comments with respect to the above.

Sincerely,

Harry L. Tindall

/ms

cc: Luther Soules

00065

✓

HARRY TINDALL's PROPOSALS FOR CHANGES IN THE TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL EVIDENCE

H.T. PROPOSAL #1.

Rule 705. Disclosure Of Facts Or Data Underlying Expert Opinion. The expert may testify in terms of opinion or inference and give his reasons therefor without prior disclosure of the underlying facts or data, unless the court requires otherwise. The expert may in any event [~~disclose on direct examination, or~~] be required to disclose [~~on cross-examination;~~] the underlying facts or data on cross-examination.

For proposal. "I propose that Rule 705 be restored to its former version. It has become a much-abused practice for a party to call an expert witness and then to ask the expert witness on direct examination what facts or data they relied upon in forming their opinion. The expert is then given full opportunity to disclose to the jury on direct examination much hearsay which would otherwise be kept from the jury. I do not think this was the intended purpose of the current rule, and completely reverses the approach by the Federal Rules of Evidence and, from my research, is an approach taken in no other jurisdiction in the United States. I have read the commentary as contained in the University of Houston Law Review. The State Bar Evidence Committee's comment was that "creative" objections have been raised as to whether the basis of the expert opinion could be disclosed on direct examination. Frankly, I don't think its very creative under the former rule in that while the expert can disclose the sources of his information, he was not allowed to testify at length as to all of the hearsay data relied upon. The rule is further made confusing by the statement in Birchfield v. Texarkana Hospital, 747 S.W.2d 361 (Tex. 1987), wherein Justice Wallace said:

"Ordinarily an expert witness should not be permitted to recount a hearsay conversation with a third person, even if that conversation forms part of the basis of his opinion. Tex. R.Evid. 801, 802." "

Against proposal. The jury must evaluate the expert's opinion. Its value is tied to its foundation. The more soundly grounded the opinion the more apt it is to persuade the jury. The calling party should be allowed to bring out the soundness of the foundation. The foundation facts or data need not be admissible if they are of the type reasonably relied upon by experts in that field. Rule 703 so states. Through discovery opponent knows what to expect from the expert. He can timely object to facts or data not meeting 703 requirements. If the foundation is altogether too weak, opponent can invoke 702, which requires that the opinion assist the jury, and thus keep out not only the facts of data, but the opinion as well.

See in this connection the GOODE, WELOBORN, SHARLOT analysis

✓  
attached at the back.

H.T. PROPOSAL #2.

Rule 902(12). Affidavit Concerning Cost and Necessity of Services

(a) Except to an action on a sworn account, and affidavit that the amount a person charged for a service was reasonable at the time and place that the service was provided and that the service was necessary is sufficient evidence to support a finding of fact by judge or jury that the amount charged was reasonable and that the service was necessary.

(b) The affidavit must:

- (1) be taken before an officer with authority to administer oaths;
- (2) be made by:
  - (A) the person who provided the service; or
  - (B) the person in charge of records showing the service provided and charge made; and
- (3) include an itemized statement of the service and charge.

(c) The party offering the affidavit in evidence or the party's attorney must file the affidavit with the clerk of the court and serve a copy of the affidavit on each other party to the case at least 30 days before the day on which evidence is first presented at the trial of the case.

(d) A party intending to controvert a claim reflected by the affidavit must file a counteraffidavit with the clerk of the court and serve a copy of the counteraffidavit on each other party or the party's attorney of record:

- (1) not later than:
  - (A) 30 days after the day he receives a copy of the affidavit; and
  - (B) at least 14 days before the day on which evidence is first presented at the trial of the case; or
- (2) with leave of the court, at any time before the commencement of evidence at trial.

(e) The counteraffidavit must give reasonable notice of the basis on which the party filing it intends at trial to controvert the claim reflected by the initial affidavit and must be taken before a person authorized to administer oaths. The

GOODE, WELL BORN, CHARLOT  
33 TEXAS PRAC (1988) ✓  
Ch. 7 DISCLOSURE OF UNDERLYING FACTS § 705.3  
Rule 705

Ch. 7

### § 705.3 Inadmissibility of Underlying Facts or Data

Under both Civil and Criminal Rule 705, an expert is entitled to disclose the facts and data that underlie his opinion. This allows the expert to explain why and how he reached his conclusion and enables the jury to assess more accurately the validity of the opinion. This is true even if the underlying facts and data would otherwise be inadmissible.<sup>1</sup> In the large majority of cases, disclosure is clearly beneficial and should routinely be permitted. In a small number of cases, however, courts may be required to exercise their discretion to limit the disclosure of otherwise inadmissible data.

Otherwise inadmissible evidence may be disclosed only for the limited purpose of explaining the basis for an expert's opinion and not as substantive evidence.<sup>2</sup> Ordinarily this distinction lacks practical significance. Occasionally, however, a party may attempt to use the otherwise inadmissible hearsay to support a finding regarding some other element of the case. This would be improper. For example, under the Family Code, parental rights may be involuntarily terminated only if the court finds both that termination is in the child's best interest and that the parent has engaged in certain statutorily-enumerated conduct, such as endangering the physical or mental well-being of the child.<sup>3</sup> In appropriate circumstances, an expert might be permitted to testify that termination would be in the child's best interest<sup>4</sup> and might base that opinion in part on assertions made to him by the child or others regarding the parent's conduct. These statements may be recited by the expert in an effort to explain the basis of his opinion. They could not be used as substantive evidence, however. That is, they could not be used to support a finding that the parent engaged in such conduct. Nor may otherwise inadmissible underlying data related by the expert as explanation for his opinion be used to support the judgment in a challenge to the sufficiency of the evidence.

#### § 705.3

1. See § 703.3 supra.

2. See *United States v. Wright*, 783 F.2d 1091, 1100 (D.C.Cir.1986) (psychiatrist's recitation of what co-defendant had told him admissible to explain psychiatrist's diagnosis, but not for truth of what co-defendant said); *Paddock v. Dave Christensen, Inc.*, 745 F.2d 1254, 1262-63 (9th Cir.1984) (audit reports inadmissible as proof of contribution deficiencies, but admissible for limited purpose of explaining basis of expert's opinion); *United States v. Ramos*, 725 F.2d 1322, 1324 (11th Cir.1984) (court explicitly noted that hearsay statements were admitted only to show basis of expert's opinion and not as substantive evidence); *Fox v. Taylor Diving & Salvage Co.*, 694 F.2d 1349, 1356 (5th Cir.1983) ("An expert is permitted to disclose hearsay for

the limited purpose of explaining the basis for his expert opinion, . . . but not as general proof of the truth of the underlying matter . . ."). See also *Lewis v. Southmore Savings Ass'n*, 480 S.W.2d 180, 187 (Tex.1972) ("The expert's hearsay is not evidence of the fact but only bears on his opinion."); *Travelers Ins. Co. v. Smith*, 448 S.W.2d 541, 543-44 (Tex.Civ.App.—El Paso 1969, writ ref'd n.r.e.) (statement by deceased that he had been working on the job when severe pains commenced admissible for purpose of explaining physician's opinion, but not as evidence that deceased sustained injury in course of employment).

3. V.T.C.A., Family Code § 15.02.

4. E.g., *Lane v. Jefferson Cty. Child Welfare Unit*, 564 S.W.2d 130, 132 (Tex. Civ.App.—Beaumont 1978, writ ref'd n.r.e.).

Criminal Rule 705(d) addresses the problems posed by exposing the jury to otherwise inadmissible evidence that an expert has considered in formulating his opinion. It directs the court to balance the probative value of the underlying facts in explaining the opinion against the danger that the jury will use them for an improper purpose. If the danger of improper use outweighs their probative value, Criminal Rule 705(d) mandates their exclusion. The court may prohibit any mention whatsoever of the otherwise inadmissible underlying facts. Alternatively, the court may simply restrict the expert to a description of the types of underlying data upon which he relied.<sup>5</sup> Usually, however, a limiting instruction will suffice to negate the danger that the jury will improperly consider the inadmissible hearsay for its substantive purpose<sup>6</sup> and Criminal Rule 705(d) requires that one be given upon timely request.

Despite the absence of any comparable provision in Civil Rule 705, the authority and duty of the court to take such action pursuant to Rules 105(a) and 403 cannot be doubted.<sup>7</sup> Indeed, the Supreme Court recently stated that an expert ordinarily should not be permitted to relate hearsay conversations with third parties, even if such conversations formed part of the expert's opinion.<sup>8</sup> This language, contained in dictum and made without reference to Rules 703 and 705, is ill-considered and overbroad. The design of these rules was to allow experts to testify in a way consistent with the manner in which they conduct their professional activities. If an expert has relied upon hearsay in forming an opinion, and the hearsay is of a type reasonably relied upon by such experts, the jury should ordinarily be permitted to hear it. Exclusion is proper only when the court finds that the danger that the jury will improperly use the hearsay outweighs its probative value for explanatory purposes.

In a related vein, the court should not allow opposing counsel to use cross-examination as a means of bringing inadmissible hearsay or opinions before the jury. Although counsel must be permitted to conduct a thorough cross-examination, he may not use inadmissible hearsay reports or data of others to impeach the testifying expert when the expert did not rely on the material in question.<sup>9</sup>

5. Cf. *Grimshaw v. Ford Motor Co.*, 119 Cal.App.3d 757, 788-89, 174 Cal.Rptr. 348, 369 (1981) ("While an expert may state on direct examination the matters on which he relied in forming his opinion, he may not testify as to the details of such matters if they are otherwise inadmissible.").

6. But see *United States v. Wright*, 783 F.2d 1091, 1101 (D.C.Cir.1986) ("in some instances, even the most carefully drafted limiting instructions directing the jury not to consider a statement for its truth will prove insufficient to protect a criminal defendant").

7. Cf. *Almonte v. National Union Fire Ins. Co.*, 787 F.2d 763, 770 (1st Cir.1986) (trial court should not have allowed expert on arson to testify to hearsay statements upon which he relied in reaching conclusion that fire was caused by arson where statements went to question of who started fire rather than simply whether fire was deliberately set).

8. *Birchfield v. Texarkana Mem. Hosp.*, 747 S.W.2d 361, 365 (Tex.1987).

9. See *Bobb v. Modern Products, Inc.*, 648 F.2d 1051, 1055-56 (5th Cir.1981) (trial

For ma  
vehicle fo  
thetical o  
observed  
him to assu  
witnesses  
be asked  
counsel, the

The  
tions: (1)  
with the fac  
opinion was  
opinion to  
years the  
criticized fo  
source of

Rule  
measure to  
hypothet  
opinion s  
insure that  
evidence.

If  
court erred  
sel to use on  
from a medic  
where plain  
ance on the  
Div. of FM  
Cir.1978) ("rep  
testifying expe  
testimony de  
ted even a  
the testifying  
the opinion in  
fied directly fi

1. 2 Ray. T.  
(3d ed. 1980).  
Co. v. Spar  
(Tex.App.—

2. 2 Ray. T.  
(3d ed. 1980).  
610 S.W.2d  
Tyler 1980  
Auth. v. Tr  
S.W.2d 462.  
[1st Dist.] 197  
Parking Sy  
(Tex.Civ.App.  
no writ).

SCAC SUBCOMMITTEE RECOMMENDATION

EVIDENCE SUBCOMMITTEE  
SUPREME COURT ADVISORY COMMITTEE

REQUEST FOR NEW RULE OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE - TEXAS RULES OF EVIDENCE

1. EXACT WORDING OF EXISTING RULE:  
CIVIL PRACTICE AND REMEDIES CODE,

§18.001. 1. Affidavit Concerning Cost and Necessity of Services

- (a) This section applies to civil actions only, but not to an action on a sworn account.
- (b) Unless a controverting affidavit is filed as provided by this section, an affidavit that the amount a person charged for a service was reasonable at the time and place that the service was provided and that the service was necessary is sufficient evidence to support a finding of fact by judge or jury that the amount charged was reasonable or that the service was necessary.
- (c) The affidavit must:
  - (1) be taken before an officer with authority to administer oaths;
  - (2) be made by:
    - (A) the person who provide the service; or
    - (B) the person in charge of records showing the service provided and charge made; and
  - (3) include an itemized statement of the service and charge.
- (d) The party offering the affidavit in evidence or the party's attorney must file the affidavit with the clerk of the court and serve a copy of the affidavit on each other party to the case at least 30 days before the day on which evidence is first presented at the trial of the case.
- (e) A party intending to controvert a claim reflected by the affidavit must file a counteraffidavit with the clerk of the court and serve a copy of the counteraffidavit on each other party or the party's attorney of record:
  - (1) not later than:
    - (A) 30 days after the day he received a copy of the affidavit; and
    - (B) at least 14 days before the day on which evidence is first presented at the trial of the case; or
  - (2) with leave of the court, at any time before the commencement of evidence at trial.
- (f) The counteraffidavit must give reasonable notice of the basis on which the party filing it intends at trial to controvert the claim reflected by the initial affidavit and must be taken before a person authorized to

✓

administer oaths. The counteraffidavit must be made by a person who is qualified, by knowledge, skill, experience, training, education, or other expertise, to testify in contravention of all or part of any of the matters contained in the initial affidavit.

2. PROPOSED RULE: MARK THROUGH DELETIONS TO EXISTING RULE WITH DASHES; UNDERLINE PROPOSED NEW WORDING:

~~Sec. 18-001~~ Rule 90E (12). Affidavit Concerning Cost and Necessity of Services.

~~(a) This section applies to civil actions only, but not to be action on a sworn account; (b) Unless a controverting affidavit is filed as provided by this section;~~ Except to an action on a sworn account, an affidavit that the amount a person charged for a service was reasonable at the time and place that the service was provided and that the service was necessary is sufficient evidence to support a finding of fact by judge or jury that the amount charged was reasonable and that the service was necessary.

~~(c)~~ (b) The affidavit must:

- (1) be taken before an officer with authority to administer oaths;
- (2) be made by:
  - (A) the person who provided the service; or
  - (B) the person in charge of records showing the service provided and charge made; and
- (3) include an itemized statement of the service and charge.

~~(d)~~ (c) The party offering the affidavit in evidence or the party's attorney must file the affidavit with the clerk of the court and serve with copy of the affidavit on

each other party to the case at least 30 days before the day on which evidence is first presented at the trial of the case.

+e+ (d) A party intending to controvert a claim reflected by the affidavit must file a counteraffidavit with the clerk of the court and serve a copy of the counteraffidavit on each other party or the party's attorney of record:

(1) no later than:

(A) 30 days after the day he receives a copy of the affidavit; and

(B) at least 14 days before the day on which evidence is first presented at the trial of the case; or

(2) with leave of the court, at any time before the commencement of evidence at trial.

+f+ (e) The counteraffidavit must give reasonable notice of the basis on which the party filing it intends at trial to controvert the claim reflected by the initial affidavit and must be taken before a person authorized to administer oaths. The counteraffidavit must be made by a person who is qualified, by knowledge, skill, experience, training, education, or other expertise, to testify in contravention of all or part of any of the matters contained in the initial affidavit.

(f) A form for the affidavit of such person as shall make such affidavit as is permitted in paragraph (a) shall be sufficient if it follows this form, although this

V  
form shall not be exclusive and an affidavit which substantially complies with the provision of this rule:

AFFIDAVIT

before me, the undersigned authority, personally appeared \_\_\_\_\_, who, being by me duly sworn, deposed as follows:

"My name is \_\_\_\_\_ . I am over the age of 18 years, of sound mind, capable of making this affidavit, and personally acquainted with the facts herein stated:

"I am the custodian of records of \_\_\_\_\_ . Attached hereto is/are \_\_\_\_\_ page(s) of records from \_\_\_\_\_ . These said \_\_\_\_\_ pages of records are an itemized statement of the services and charges as shown on the record and are kept by \_\_\_\_\_ in the regular course of business and it was the regular course of business of \_\_\_\_\_ for an employee or representative of \_\_\_\_\_ , with knowledge of the act, event, condition, opinion, or diagnosis recorded to make the record or to transmit information thereof to be included in such record; and the record was made at or near the time of the act, event, condition, opinion or diagnosis recorded or reasonably soon thereafter. The records attached hereto are the originals or exact duplicates of the originals, and are incorporated herein."

"The charge for the service provided was reasonable at the time and place that the service was provided, and the service provided was necessary."

\_\_\_\_\_  
Affiant

STATE OF TEXAS  
COUNTY OF

SIGNED under oath before me on \_\_\_\_\_, 19\_\_\_\_\_.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Notary Public, State of Texas

\_\_\_\_\_  
Printed Name of Notary

\_\_\_\_\_  
My Commission Expires:

3. CHANGE REQUESTED BY:

Mr. Harry L. Tindall  
Tindall & Foster  
2801 Texas Commerce Tower  
Houston, Texas 77002-3094

4. BRIEF STATEMENT OF REASONS FOR REQUESTED CHANGES AND ADVANTAGES TO BE SERVED BY PROPOSED NEW RULE:

"I propose that Rule 902, Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, be amended by adding a new subsection (12) to incorporate Section 18.001, Civil Practice and Remedies Code. The proposal is a literal adoption of the statutes with minor grammatical changes. The form affidavit has been added and is patterned after Rule 902(10)."

5. BRIEF STATEMENT OF ARGUMENTS AGAINST PROPOSED NEW RULE:

The rule would provide that the affidavit is sufficient to support a finding of fact. The rules of evidence deal with admissibility and not with sufficiency. To breach that line would certainly open floodgates. The progenitor of section 18.001 was article 3737h, and proposals for putting 3737h into the evidence rules have been rejected by both the Supreme Court Advisory Committee and the State Bar Committee on Administration of the Rules of Evidence. The line should be held barring sufficiency matters from the evidence rules.

6. ANY SPECIAL COMMENTS BY EVIDENCE SUBCOMMITTEE MEMBERS:

Low: ". . . I would certainly be interested in hearing arguments with regard to taking out a rule of civil procedure that has been a longstanding rule and relying on its counterpart in the Rules of Evidence."

O'Quinn: "The use of affidavits to make prima facie proof of the cost and necessity of services is welcomed addition to our law."

7. EVIDENCE SUBCOMMITTEE RECOMMENDATION:

For new rule 4-2. 3 members abstaining.

00074

UNIVERSITY OF HOUSTON LAW CENTER  
UNIVERSITY PARK  
HOUSTON, TEXAS 77004  
713/749-1422

HSA - 402

*John A. Blakely*  
*W.A. Clavin -*



UNIVERSITY OF HOUSTON  
LAW CENTER

January 13, 1989

Members of Standing Subcommittee on Rules of Evidence, Supreme Court Advisory Committee: Ms. Elaine Carlson, Mr. Franklin Jones, Jr., Mr. Gilbert I. Lowe, Mr. Steve McConnico, Mr. John M. O'Quinn, Hon. Jack Pope, Mr. Tom L. Ragland, Mr. Harry M. Reasoner, Mr. Anthony J. Sadberry.

Harry Tindall has recommended some changes in the Texas Rules of Civil Evidence. These are set out below.

Would you please vote for or against his proposals numbered 1,2, and the evidence aspect of 3.

The procedural part of proposal number 3 should be sent by him to the appropriate subcommittee. The same goes for proposal number 4.

Further, please add any arguments for or against 1, 2 and 3. Should your additions indicate the need, I will submit these proposals to you for reconsideration. Based on your vote, I will prepare the subcommittee's recommendation to the Advisory Committee.

*Newell H. Blakely*  
Newell H. Blakely, Chairman  
Evidence Subcommittee

cc: Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee

Mr. Harry Tindall

00075

TINDALL & FOSTER  
ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
2801 TEXAS COMMERCE TOWER  
HOUSTON, TEXAS 77002-3094  
TELEPHONE (713) 229-8733  
TELECOPIER (713) 228-1303

HARRY L. TINDALL\*  
CHARLES C. FOSTER\*\*  
PATRICK W. DUGAN\*\*  
KENNETH JAMES HARDER  
LYDIA C. TAMEZ  
JANICE E. PARDUE  
GARY E. ENDELMAN

BOARD CERTIFIED - TEXAS BOARD  
OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

December 19, 1988

\*FAMILY LAW  
\*\*IMMIGRATION & NATIONALITY LAW

Newell Blakely  
University of Houston Law Center  
4600 Calhoun  
Houston, Texas 77204-6371

Re: Proposals for amending Texas Rules of Civil Evidence and related rules

Dear Newell:

I am writing to make the following suggestions as amendments to the Texas Rules of Civil Evidence:

(1) I propose that Rule 705 be restored to its former version. It has become a much-abused practice for a party to call an expert witness and then to ask the expert witness on direct examination what facts or data they relied upon in forming their opinion. The expert is then given full opportunity to disclose to the jury on direct examination much hearsay which would otherwise be kept from the jury. I do not think this was the intended purpose of the current rule, and completely reverses the approach by the Federal Rules of Evidence and, from my research, is an approach taken in no other jurisdiction in the United States. I have read the commentary as contained in the University of Houston Law Review. The State Bar Evidence Committee's comment was that "creative" objections have been raised as to whether the basis of the expert opinion could be disclosed on direct examination. Frankly, I don't think its very creative under the former rule in that while the expert can disclose the sources of his information, he was not allowed to testify at length as to all of the hearsay data relied upon. The rule is further made confusing by the statement in Birchfield v. Texarkana Hospital, 747 S.W.2d 361 (Tex. 1987), wherein Justice Wallace said:

"Ordinarily an expert witness should not be permitted to recount a hearsay conversation with a third person, even if that conversation forms part of the basis of his opinion. Tex.R.Evid. 801, 802."

(2) I propose that Rule 902, Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, be amended by adding a new Subsection (12) to incorporate Section

00076

✓  
Newell Blakely  
Page 2  
December 19, 1988

18.001, Civil Practice and Remedies Code. Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, Rule 902(12) would read as follows:

Affidavit Concerning Cost and Necessity of Services

(a) Except to an action on a sworn account, an affidavit that the amount a person charged for a service was reasonable at the time and place that the service was provided and that the service was necessary is sufficient evidence to support a finding of fact by judge or jury that the amount charged was reasonable and that the service was necessary.

(b) The affidavit must:

(1) be taken before an officer with authority to administer oaths;

(2) be made by:

(A) the person who provided the service; or

(B) the person in charge of records showing the service provided and charge made; and

(3) include an itemized statement of the service and charge.

(c) The party offering the affidavit in evidence or the party's attorney must file the affidavit with the clerk of the court and serve a copy of the affidavit on each other party to the case at least 30 days before the day on which evidence is first presented at the trial of the case.

(d) A party intending to controvert a claim reflected by the affidavit must file a counteraffidavit with the clerk of the court and serve a copy of the counteraffidavit on each other party or the party's attorney of record:

(1) not later than:

(A) 30 days after the day he receives a copy of the affidavit; and

(B) at least 14 days before the day

on which evidence is first presented at the trial of the case; or

(2) with leave of the court, at any time before the commencement of evidence at trial.

(e) The counteraffidavit must give reasonable notice of the basis on which the party filing it intends at trial to controvert the claim reflected by the initial affidavit and must be taken before a person authorized to administer oaths. The counteraffidavit must be made by a person who is qualified, by knowledge, skill, experience, training, education, or other expertise, to testify in contravention of all or part of any of the matters contained in the initial affidavit.

(f) A form for the affidavit of such person as shall make such affidavit as is permitted in paragraph (a) shall be sufficient if it follows this form, although this form shall not be exclusive and an affidavit which substantially complies with the provisions of this rule:

AFFIDAVIT

Before me, the undersigned authority, personally appeared \_\_\_\_\_, who, being by me duly sworn, deposed as follows:

"My name is \_\_\_\_\_. I am over the age of 18 years, of sound mind, capable of making this affidavit, and personally acquainted with the facts herein stated:

"I am the custodian of records of \_\_\_\_\_ . Attached hereto is/are \_\_\_\_\_ page(s) of records from \_\_\_\_\_. These said \_\_\_\_\_ pages of records are an itemized statement of the services and charges as shown on the record and are kept by \_\_\_\_\_ in the regular course of business and it was the regular course of business of \_\_\_\_\_ for an employee or representative of \_\_\_\_\_, with knowledge of the act, event, condition, opinion, or diagnosis recorded to make the record or to transmit information thereof to be included in such record;

and the record was made at or near the time of the act, event, condition, opinion or diagnosis recorded or reasonably soon thereafter. The records attached hereto are the originals or exact duplicates of the originals, and are incorporated herein."

"The charge for the service provided was reasonable at the time and place that the service was provided, and the service provided was necessary."

\_\_\_\_\_  
Affiant

STATE OF TEXAS  
COUNTY OF

SIGNED under oath before me on \_\_\_\_\_, 19\_\_.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Notary Public, State of Texas

\_\_\_\_\_  
Printed Name of Notary

My Commission Expires:\_\_\_\_\_

The proposal is a literal adoption of the statutes with minor grammatical changes. The form affidavit has been added and is patterned after Rule 902(10).

(3) I propose amending Rule 183, Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, to be the same as Rule 43f, Federal Rules of Civil Procedure, which reads as follows:

"The Court may appoint an interpreter of its own selection and may fix the interpreter's reasonable compensation. The compensation shall be paid out of funds provided by law or by one or more of the parties as the court may direct, and may be taxed ultimately as costs, in the discretion of the court."

The present rule speaks of summoning interpreters and punishing them, which, of course, is never done in real practice. A comment

Newell Blakely  
Page 5  
December 19, 1988

would also be added to Rule 604, Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, cross-referencing Rule 183.

(4) I propose we repeal Rules 184 and 184a with a comment at the  
Newell Blakely

Page 5

December 19, 1988

end of each repealed rule stating Rule 184 has been added to Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, Rule 202; and Rule 184a has been added to Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, Rule 203. There is no point in having these rules duplicated, even though they may be quasi-procedural. That logic could apply to numerous rules of evidence.

(5) Finally, I solicit your opinions regarding the relevance of Section 18.031, Civil Practice and Remedies Code. Is this needed?

I look forward to receiving your comments with respect to the above.

Sincerely,

Harry L. Tindall

/ms

cc: Luther Soules

00080

✓  
attached at the back.

H.T. PROPOSAL #2.

Rule 902(12). Affidavit Concerning Cost and Necessity of Services

(a) Except to an action on a sworn account, and affidavit that the amount a person charged for a service was reasonable at the time and place that the service was provided and that the service was necessary is sufficient evidence to support a finding of fact by judge or jury that the amount charged was reasonable and that the service was necessary.

(b) The affidavit must:

- (1) be taken before an officer with authority to administer oaths;
- (2) be made by:
  - (A) the person who provided the service; or
  - (B) the person in charge of records showing the service provided and charge made; and
- (3) include an itemized statement of the service and charge.

(c) The party offering the affidavit in evidence or the party's attorney must file the affidavit with the clerk of the court and serve a copy of the affidavit on each other party to the case at least 30 days before the day on which evidence is first presented at the trial of the case.

(d) A party intending to controvert a claim reflected by the affidavit must file a counteraffidavit with the clerk of the court and serve a copy of the counteraffidavit on each other party or the party's attorney of record:

- (1) not later than:
  - (A) 30 days after the day he receives a copy of the affidavit; and
  - (B) at least 14 days before the day on which evidence is first presented at the trial of the case; or
- (2) with leave of the court, at any time before the commencement of evidence at trial.

(e) The counteraffidavit must give reasonable notice of the basis on which the party filing it intends at trial to controvert the claim reflected by the initial affidavit and must be taken before a person authorized to administer oaths. The

✓

counteraffidavit must be made by a person who is qualified, by knowledge, skill, experience, training, education, or other expertise, to testify in contravention of all or part of any of the matters contained in the initial affidavit.

(f) A form for the affidavit of such person as shall make such affidavit as is permitted in paragraph (a) shall be sufficient if it follows this form, although this form shall not be exclusive and an affidavit which substantially complies with the provisions of this rule:

AFFIDAVIT

Before me, the undersigned authority, personally appeared \_\_\_\_\_, who, being by me dully sworn, deposed as follows:

"My name is \_\_\_\_\_ . I am over the age of 18 years, of sound mind, capable of making this affidavit, and personally acquainted with the facts herein stated:

"I am the custodian of records of \_\_\_\_\_ . Attached hereto is/are \_\_\_\_\_ page(s) of records from \_\_\_\_\_ . These said \_\_\_\_\_ pages of records are an itemized statement of the services and charges as shown on the record and are kept by \_\_\_\_\_ in the regular course of business and it was the regular course of business of \_\_\_\_\_ for an employee or representative of \_\_\_\_\_, with knowledge of the act, event, condition, opinion, or diagnosis recorded to make the record or to transmit information thereof to be included in such record; and the record was made at or near the time of the act, event, condition, opinion or diagnosis recorded or reasonably soon thereafter. The records attached hereto are the originals or exact duplicates of the originals, and are incorporated herein."

"The charge for the service provided was reasonable at the time and place that the service was provided, and the service provided was necessary."

\_\_\_\_\_  
Affiant

STATE OF TEXAS  
COUNTY OF

SIGNED under oath before me on \_\_\_\_\_, 19\_\_.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Notary Public, State of Texas

\_\_\_\_\_  
Printed Name of Notary

\_\_\_\_\_  
My Commission Expires:

For proposal. "I propose that Rule 902, Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, be amended by adding a new subsection (12) to incorporate Section 18.001, Civil Practice and Remedies Code. The proposal is a literal adoption of the statutes with minor grammatical changes. The form affidavit has been added and is patterned after Rule 902(10)."

Against proposal. The rule would provide that the affidavit is sufficient to support a finding of fact. The rules of evidence deal with admissibility and not with sufficiency. To breach that line would certainly open floodgates. The progenitor of section 18.001 was article 3737h, and proposals for putting 3737h into the evidence rules have been rejected by both the Supreme Court Advisory Committee and the State Bar Committee on Administration of the Rules of Evidence. The line should be held barring sufficiency matters from the evidence rules.

H.T. PROPOSAL #3

Rule 604. An interpreter is subject to the provisions of these rules relating to qualification as an expert and the administration of an oath or affirmation that he will make a true translation.

Comment: See Rule 183, Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, respecting appointment of interpreters.

For proposal. "I propose amending Rule 183, Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, to be the same as Rule 43f, Federal Rules of Civil Procedure, which reads as follows:

"The Court may appoint an interpreter of its own selection and may fix the interpreter's reasonable compensation. The compensation shall be paid out of funds provided by law or by one or more of the parties as the court may direct, and may be taxed ultimately as costs, in the discretion of the court."

Copy to HHS ✓



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

P.O. BOX 12248 CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
BARBARA G. CLIVER  
EUGENE A. COOK

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

October 24, 1988

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules & Reed  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, TX 78205

Dear Luke:

Enclosed is a copy of a letter from Wendell Loomis, as well as copy of my response.

Please see that the matter is presented to the Supreme Court Advisory Committee.

Sincerely,  
*W. W. Kilgarlin*

William W. Kilgarlin

WWK:sm

Encl.

JJA, 11/1  
R 72 Sub C  
also TRAP Subd  
SCA Agenda.

*J*



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

✓  
CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
BARBARA G. CULVER  
EUGENE A. COOK

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

October 24, 1988

Mr. Wendell S. Loomis  
Attorney at Law  
3707 F.M. 1960 West  
Suite 250  
Houston, Texas 77068

Dear Wendell:

Your letter of October 19 has been forwarded to me, as I serve as the court's liaison to the Supreme Court Advisory Committee, the body that recommends Rules changes.

I understand your concern, and I have forwarded a copy of your letter to Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee.

Sincerely,

William W. Kilgarlin

WWK:sm

xc: Mr. Luther H. Soules, III

WENDELL S. LOOMIS

*Attorney at Law*

3707 F.M. 1960 WEST, SUITE 250  
HOUSTON, TEXAS 77068  
(713) 893-6600  
FAX (713) 893-5732

October 19, 1988

Supreme Court of Texas  
Supreme Court Building  
P.O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Attention: Rules Committee

Re: Rules 72, 73, 74, 296, 297, 306a(3), and 306a(4)

Gentlemen:

A matter has recently come up which, because of some diligence, did not cause a loss of rights, however because of the interaction of the above-described rules a serious problem may have been created.

To explain: The Cause No. 394,741; McQuiston, et al. vs. Texas Workers' Compensation Assigned Risk Pool was tried before Judge Dibrell on September 7, 1988. Shortly thereafter Mr. Charles Babb of the firm Babb & Hanna submitted a proposed judgment to the Court for the Court's signature on September 22, 1988. Mr. Babb did not send me a copy of the proposed judgment or his letter to the Court.

On October 3, 1988, I wrote Mr. Babb about the proposed judgment. Enclosed is a copy of my letter of October 3, 1988, to Mr. Babb.

Enclosed is copy of Mr. Babb's letter and photocopy of judgment which was signed on October 4, 1988, by Judge Dibrell. Because the judgment was signed on October 4 and Mr. Babb did not communicate with me until October 12, I had to immediately prepare and have Federal Expressed to Austin my Request for Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law. Enclosed is a photocopy of that request and letter.

On October 14, I received a postcard from Mr. John Dickson, District Clerk, mailed October 13, 1988.

Conclusion: As can be seen Rule 72 does not include a proposed judgment. It only refers to pleadings, pleas, or motions. Nowhere other than by Rule 306a is the losing party entitled to a

00086

Supreme Court of Texas  
October 18, 1988  
Page - 2 -

copy of the judgment, nor is the winning party who prepared the proposed judgment to be submitted to the Court required to furnish a copy of this proposal to opposing counsel.

Since Rules 296 and 297 require the demand for findings and conclusions to be within 10 days after the signing of the judgment and the clerk, being quite busy with other matters, apparently interpreted "immediately" as 9 or 10 days, my right to findings and conclusions may very well have been precluded.

I suggest that either Rule 72 be amended to include "all documents" submitted to the Court including judgments or proposed judgments and correspondence or Rule 306 be amended to require the winning party to submit the copy of the proposed judgment to opposing counsel so that he can stay on top of the date that the Judge has signed it.

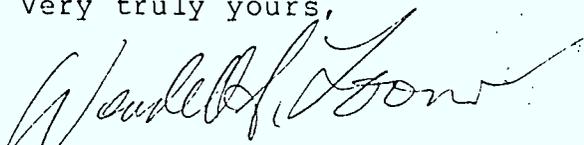
I would further suggest, however, that notice and demand for findings and conclusions be amended to 20 or 30 days instead of the 10 day "short fuse".

Further, I don't see any reason for having the preparation and submission of the findings and conclusion to be but 30 days after judgment and, upon failure to comply, 5 days additional demand.

Of course in this case, we are in different cities and a day or two is lost in mail delivery. Also, with cities the size of Houston or Dallas or San Antonio where lawyers are scattered all over, intra-city mail sometimes requires 3 or 4 or 5 days.

I have now been practicing 29 1/2 years before the Texas Courts. I liked the old method of practice much more than I do today. It used to be that, irrespective of the requirements of the rules, counsel were sufficiently courteous to each other so that such a situation as here described probably would not happen.

Very truly yours,



Wendell S. Loomis

WSL:slm

00087



✓

WENDELL S. LOOMIS

*Attorney at Law*  
3707 F.M. 1900 WEST, SUITE 250  
HOUSTON, TEXAS 77064  
(713) 893-6600  
FAX (713) 893-5732

October 13, 1988

Mr. John Dickson  
District Clerk, Travis County  
Post Office Box 1748  
Austin, Texas 78701

RE: Cause No. 394,741; Marvin L. McQuiston and  
Jacquelyn McQuiston vs. Texas Workers' Compensation  
Assigned Risk Pool; 201st Judicial District Court,  
Travis County, Austin, Texas

Dear Sir:

Enclosed please find the original and one copy of the following  
document for filing in the above-described cause:

REQUEST FOR FINDINGS OF FACT AND CONCLUSIONS OF LAW

By copy of this letter and Certificate of Service on document, we  
certify that opposing counsel has been served with a true and  
correct copy of this document.

Please acknowledge receipt of this letter and advise date of  
filing by returning to us with your file stamp the enclosed extra  
copy of this document in the enclosed self-addressed stamped  
envelope.

Very truly yours,

  
Wendell S. Loomis

WSL:slm

enclosure

cc: Babb & Hanna  
Mr. & Mrs. Marvin L. McQuiston

00089

NO. 394,741

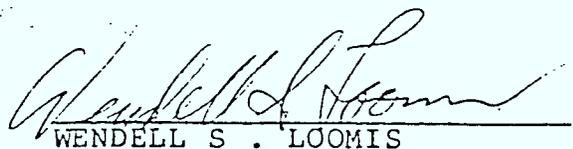
MARVIN L. MCQUISTON AND } IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF  
JACQUELYN MCQUISTON }  
VS. } TRAVIS COUNTY, TEXAS  
TEXAS WORKERS' COMPENSATION }  
ASSIGNED RISK POOL } 201ST JUDICIAL DISTRICT

REQUEST FOR FINDINGS OF FACT AND CONCLUSIONS OF LAW  
TO THE HONORABLE JUDGE OF SAID COURT:

NOW COME Plaintiffs in the above-entitled and numbered cause and on this day, a time within 10 days of the signing of the judgment, Plaintiffs request findings of fact and conclusions of law in accordance with Rule 296, said findings and conclusions to be prepared and filed within 30 days of October 4, 1988, that is, November 3, 1988.

Plaintiffs respectfully request the Court and counsel either honor the time specified by Rule 297 or alternatively agree in writing for a time certain for the filing of said findings and conclusions so as to comply with Rule 297. In this connection it is called to the Court's and counsel's attention that counsel for Plaintiffs' office is in Houston, Texas and that mail and/or courier takes at least 1 to 2 days and that Rule 297 provides a very "short fuse" of 5 days.

RESPECTFULLY SUBMITTED this the 13th day of October, 1988.



WENDELL S. LOOMIS  
TBA NO. 12552000  
3707 FM 1960 West, Suite 250  
Houston, Texas 77068  
(713) 893-6600

00090

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I certify that a true and correct copy of the above and foregoing REQUEST FOR FINDINGS OF FACT AND CONCLUSIONS OF LAW was deposited in the U.S. mail to BABB & HANNA, attorneys for Defendant, on the 13th day of October, 1988, first class mail, postage prepaid and certified mail, return receipt requested.

  
WENDELL S. LOOMIS

LAW OFFICES OF  
BABB & HANNA  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

WENDELL S. LOOMIS  
RECEIVED OCT 12 1988

CHARLES M. BABB  
MARK I. HANNA  
CHARLES F. DAILY, JR.  
J. RICHARD HARGIS  
JUDITH L. HART  
WOFFORD DENIUS  
CATHERINE L. TABOR  
SUZANNE UNDERWOOD  
IAN FERGUSON

909 CONGRESS AVENUE  
P. O. DRAWER 1969  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78767  
512-473-5500  
TELECOPIER  
322-9274

October 10, 1988

Mr. Wendell S. Loomis  
3707 FM 1960 West, Suite 250  
Houston, Texas 77068

Re: Cause No. 394,741; Marvin L. McQuistion and  
Jacquelyn McQuistion v. Texas Workers' Compensation  
Assigned Risk Pool; In the 201st Judicial District  
Court of Travis County, Texas

Dear Wendell:

Enclosed please find a copy of the Judgment regarding the  
above-referenced cause which was submitted to Judge Dibrell on  
September 22, 1988.

Sorry for the delay in sending you an executed copy of the  
Judgment, but Judge Dibrell did not sign it until October 4, 1988.

Very truly yours,

*Charles M. Babb*

Charles M. Babb

Enclosure  
CMB/pg  
CMB1/073

00092

✓

MARVIN L. McQUISTON and	§	IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF
JACQUELYN McQUISTON	§	
	§	
vs.	§	TRAVIS COUNTY, TEXAS
	§	
TEXAS WORKERS' COMPENSATION	§	
ASSIGNED RISK POOL	§	201ST JUDICIAL DISTRICT

JUDGMENT

On the 7th day of September, 1988, came on to be heard the above-entitled and numbered cause. The plaintiffs, Marvin L. McQuiston and Jacquelyn McQuiston, appeared in person and by their attorney of record and announced ready for trial, and defendant, Texas Workers' Compensation Assigned Risk Pool, appeared in person and by its attorney of record and announced ready for trial, and no jury having been demanded, all matters of fact and things in controversy were submitted to the Court.

The Court, after hearing the evidence and arguments of counsel, is of the opinion that plaintiffs had made no showing on which it could grant their equitable bill of review as prayed for in their pleadings on file in this cause, and that plaintiffs' petition should be in all things denied, and judgment granted for defendant.

It is therefore ORDERED, ADJUDGED, AND DECREED by the Court that plaintiffs' petition for equitable bill of review and all other relief prayed for in plaintiffs' pleadings on file herein are in all things denied, and judgment is hereby granted for defendant.

✓

All costs of Court expended or incurred in this cause are hereby adjudged against plaintiffs. All other relief not expressly granted herein is denied.

Signed this 4th day of October, 1988.

/s/ Judge Joe Dibrell  
JUDGE PRESIDING

00094

WENDELL S. LOOMIS

*Attorney at Law*

3707 F.M. 1960 WEST, SUITE 250

HOUSTON, TEXAS 77068

(713) 893-6600

FAX (713) 893-5732

October 3, 1988

Babb & Hanna, P.C.  
905 Congress Avenue  
P.O. Drawer 1963  
Austin, Texas 78767

Attention: Hon. Charles Babb

Re: No. 394,741; Marvin L. McQuiston, et al.  
vs. Texas Worker's Compensation Assigned Risk Pool;  
201st Judicial District Court, Travis County, Texas.

Dear Charles:

Following the Trial it was my understanding that you were going to submit a Judgment for entry by the Court.

I have heard nothing from you nor have I received notification by the clerk that the Judgment has been submitted for entry or has been entered.

I am quite anxious to move forward with this case, either by appeal or wiping out this debt plus some other obligations for my client by a bankruptcy proceeding, whichever will be the easiest and cheapest on client's part.

I am inclined to believe that we will go ahead with an appeal as there are some interesting aspects I would like to have the Third Court of Appeals look at and write on.

In any event, may we please hear from your by return mail.

Very truly yours,

Wendell S. Loomis

WSL:slm

cc: Mr. & Mrs. Marvin McQuiston

00095

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

November 2, 1988

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

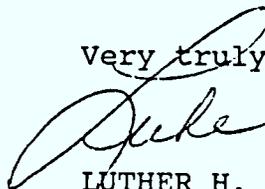
Re: Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure

Dear Rusty:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter forwarded to me by Justice William W. Kilgarlin. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Honorable William W. Kilgarlin

00096

LHS Info Copy

# STATE BAR OF TEXAS



Kelly -  
M. P. Main + TRAP  
SCAC SubC  
Agenda

## APPELLATE PRACTICE AND ADVOCACY SECTION

Friday, January 22, 1988

Please Reply to  
P.O. Box 959  
Lubbock, Texas 79408

### OFFICERS

**RALPH H. BROCK**  
Chairman  
1313 Broadway, Suite 6A  
P.O. Box 959  
Lubbock, Texas 79408

**MICHAEL A. HATCHELL**  
Chairman-Elect  
500 First Place  
P.O. Box 629  
Tyler, Texas 75710

**ROGER TOWNSEND**  
Vice-Chairman  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77010

**RUSSELL H. McMAINS**  
Secretary-Treasurer  
1270 Texas Commerce Plaza  
P.O. Box 2846  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

### COUNCIL

**DONALD M. HUNT**  
Lubbock

**JAYNE SCOTT**  
San Antonio

(Terms Expire 1988)

**CLARENCE A. GUITTARD**  
Dallas

**MARVIN S. SLOMAN**  
Dallas

(Terms Expire 1980)

**BEVERLY WILLIS BRACKEN**  
Waco

**JOHN S. WATTS**  
Dallas

(Terms Expire 1990)

### NEWSLETTER EDITOR

**LYNNE LIBERATO**  
Chief Staff Attorney  
First Court of Appeals  
1307 San Jacinto  
Houston, Texas 77002

### COMMITTEES

**HON. JOE R. GREENHILL**  
State Appellate Rules

**CHARLES D. BUTTS**  
State Appellate Practice

**SIDNEY POWELL**  
Federal Appellate Practice

**HON. PRESTON H. DIAL**  
Appellate Court Liaison

**MICHAEL A. HATCHELL**  
Continuing Legal Education

**MICHOEL O'CONNOR**  
Programs

**LYNNE LIBERATO**  
Publications

Hon. Joe R. Greenhill  
**BAKER & BOTTS**  
98 San Jacinto Blvd.  
Suite 1600  
Austin, Texas 78701-4039

Dear Justice Greenhill:

Writing in the January, 1985 *Texas Bar Journal*, Judge Clarence A. Guittard observed that "[m]any of the differences between the practice in civil and criminal appeals have no logical or practical justification . . . ." His article reported on the work of an Advisory Committee on Appellate Rules that drafted proposed rules to bring civil and criminal appellate practice into harmony. The legislature gave rule-making authority to Court of Criminal Appeals, and that Court and the Supreme Court adopted a uniform set of rules governing posttrial, appellate and review in civil and criminal matters.

Although the Court of Criminal Appeals did not join in the Supreme Court's adoption of Rule 114, effective January 1, 1987, the general uniformity of the appellate rules did not begin to disappear until the adoption of recent amendments to the Rules, effective January 1, 1988. Specifically, while both courts adopted identical versions of Rules 53, 74, 121, 122, 131 and 136, they adopted slightly different versions of Rules 15a, 54 and 133. The Supreme Court also adopted amendments to Rules 13, 43, 47, 49, 52, 84, 85, 90, 140, and 182 which were not adopted at all by the Court of Criminal Appeals.

Rules 15a, 52, 54, and 90 are applicable both to civil and criminal appeals. The rest are applicable only to civil cases. The net result, however, is that *two different versions* each of Rules 13, 15a, 43, 47, 49, 52, 54, 84, 85, 90, 133, 140, and 182 exist side-by-side on the books. This is confusing to practitioners and compounds the likelihood of mistake and error.

Surely the two rule-making Courts can get together to rectify this situation and prevent it from happening again. I am writing to ask you, as Chairman of the Section's Committee on State Appellate Rules, to look into the matter to see if there is anything that your Committee or the Section can do to facilitate their work.

Please let me know if I can be of any assistance.

Yours very truly,

Ralph H. Brock  
RHB/

00097

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205

(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERGI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

January 28, 1988

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

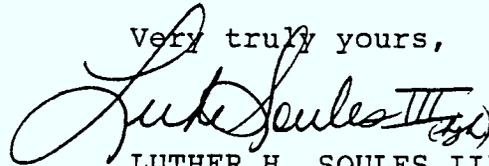
Re: Proposed Changes to the Rules of Appellate Procedure

Dear Rusty:

I have enclosed comments sent to me by Ralph H. Brock, Chairman of the Appellate Practice and Advocacy Section, regarding proposed changes to the Rules of Appellate Procedure. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice James P. Wallace

00098

✓  
Hon. Joe R. Greenhill  
Friday, January 22, 1988  
Page two

cc: Hon. James P. Wallace  
Supreme Court of Texas  
P.O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Hon. Sam H. Clinton  
Texas Court of Criminal Appeals  
P.O. Box 12308  
Austin, Texas 78711

Hon. Luther H. Soules III, Chairman ✓  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
SOULES, REED & BUTTS  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205

(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERCI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

December 24, 1987

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

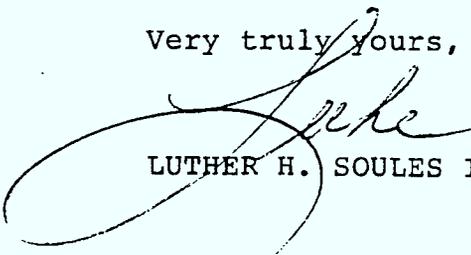
Re: Proposed Changes to the Rules of Appellate Procedure

Dear Rusty:

I have enclosed comments sent to me through Justice James P. Wallace regarding proposed changes to the Rules of Appellate Procedure. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice James P. Wallace

00100



LHS Info  
Copy

THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
JOHN L. HILL

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
ROBERT M. CAMPBELL  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS  
ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

December 14, 1987

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Tx 78205

*Holly -  
SCAC Subc  
& Covenants*

Mr. Doak Bishop, Chairman  
Administration of Justice Committee  
Hughes & Luce  
1000 Dallas Bldg.  
Dallas, Tx 75201

Dear Luke and Doak:

There is some feeling among members of the Court that the Supreme Court should promulgate a rule authorizing the current practice of ordering an unpublished court of appeals' opinion to be published in appropriate circumstances. Will you please have your appropriate subcommittees look at this matter.

Sincerely,

*James P. Wallace*  
James P. Wallace  
Justice

JPW:fw  
Enclosure



✓  
*Agenda*

THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
JOHN L. HILL

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

JUSTICES  
ROBERT M. CAMPBELL  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY

August 19, 1987

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Tx 78205

Mr. Doak Bishop, Chairman  
Administration of Justice Committee  
1000 Dallas Bldg.  
Dallas, Tx 75201

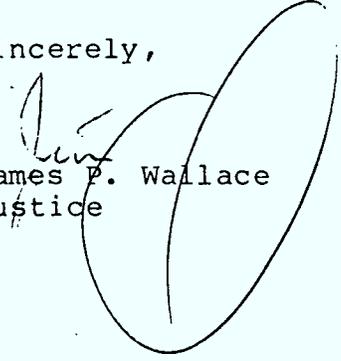
Re: Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure

Dear Luke and Doak:

I am enclosing letters from Mr. Ronnie Pate of Midland,  
and Chief Justice Max N. Osborn of El Paso, recommending  
changes to the Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure.

Will you please place this matter on your Agenda for the  
next meeting so that they might be given consideration in due  
course.

Sincerely,

  
James P. Wallace  
Justice

JPW:fw  
Enclosure

cc: Mr. Ronnie Pate  
Official Court Reporter  
238th Judicial District Court  
P. O. Box 1922  
Midland, Tx 79702

Honorable Max N. Osborn  
Chief Justice, Court of Appeals  
Eighth Judicial District  
500 City-County Building  
El Paso, Texas 79901-2490

00102



Court of Appeals  
Eighth Judicial District

500 CITY-COUNTY BUILDING  
EL PASO, TEXAS

78901 - 2490  
915 546-2240

CHIEF JUSTICE  
MAX N. OSBORN

JUSTICES  
CHARLES R. SCHULTE  
LARRY FULLER  
JERRY WOODARD

July 27, 1987

CLERK  
BARBARA B. DORRIS  
DEPUTY CLERK  
DENISE PACHECO  
STAFF ATTORNEY  
JAMES T. CARTER

*Judge Wallace  
What is your  
view of this?  
J.H.*

Mr. Ronnie Pate  
Official Court Reporter  
238th Judicial District Court  
P. O. Box 1922  
Midland, Texas 79702

Dear Mr. Pate:

I am in receipt of your letter of July 16, 1987. I certainly understand your complaint about the Rules of Appellate Procedure. I attempted to address that issue very briefly in McKellips v. McKellips, 712 S.W.2d 540.

I am sending a copy of your letter to Chief Justice John Hill, and perhaps the committee which recommends changes in the Appellate Rules will further consider the problem caused by the present time schedule for filing a record in the Appellate Courts.

Sincerely,

Max N. Osborn

MNO:kem

✓ cc: Chief Justice John Hill

00103

✓

RONNIE PATE  
Official Court Reporter  
238th JUDICIAL DISTRICT COURT  
P. O. BOX 1922  
MIDLAND, TEXAS 79702

Phone 688-1140

July 16, 1987

Hon. Stephen F. Preslar, Chief Justice  
Court of Appeals  
Eighth District of Texas  
500 City-County Building  
El Paso, Texas 79901

Re: Preparation of Criminal Records under new  
Rules of Appellate Procedure

Sir:

I have just finished preparation of the Statement of Facts in a criminal case on appeal and this matter is fresh on my mind, so I'm writing to see if something might be done. I'm sure other Court Reporters are faced with the same problem.

Out of the 100 days allowed for the Statement of Facts to be filed, I was only given less than two weeks to prepare said SOF. The time for filing this particular transcript in the Court of Appeals was July 18, 1987. Written request for a Statement of Facts was prepared by appellant's attorney on July 6, 1987, which I believe I received on July 7th or 8th.

I think it is outrageous that out of 100 days, the attorneys are allowed to use this much of the time and then allow less than two weeks for the Court Reporter. There should be some cutoff so the reporter is allowed sufficient time for preparing transcripts without having to ask for an extension. It always appears to me to put reporters in a bad light to have to ask for extensions, and in most cases, if the attorney didn't wait until the last minute to notify the reporter, an extension would not be necessary, at least in my case.

If I had had any other work ahead of this appeal, I could not have completed it within the time limit under these circumstances without an extension, and I still had to work nights and over the weekend to complete.

Your consideration of this matter would be appreciated.  
Thank you.

Sincerely,  
  
Ronnie Pate

00104

✓

Appendix "A"

Rule 4. Signing, Filing and Service

(a) Signing...

(b) Filing. The filing of records, briefs and other papers in the appellate court as required by these rules shall be made ... by filing them with the clerk, except that any justice of the court may permit the papers to be filed with him, in which event he shall note thereon the filing date and time and forthwith transmit them to the office of the clerk. If a motion for rehearing, any matter relating to taking an appeal or writ of error from the trial court to any higher court, or application for writ of error or petition for discretionary review is sent to the proper clerk by first-class United States mail in an envelope or wrapper properly addressed and stamped and is deposited in the mail ~~one day or more before~~ on the last day for filing same, the same, if received by the clerk not more than ten days tardily, shall be filed by the clerk and be deemed as filed in time; provided, however, that a certificate of mailing by the United States Postal Service shall be prima facie evidence of the date of mailing.

(c) ...

CO AS Recommendations

STATE BAR OF TEXAS

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

APPELLATE

REQUEST FOR NEW RULE OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE - TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE.

ALTERNATE 1

I. Exact wording of existing Rule:

Rule 4

(b) Filing. The filing of records, briefs and other papers in the appellate court as required by these rules shall be made by filing them with the clerk, except that any justice of the court may permit the papers to be filed with him, in which event he shall note thereon the filing date and time and forthwith transmit them to the office of the clerk. If a motion for rehearing, any matter relating to taking an appeal or writ of error from the trial court to any higher court, or application for writ of error or petition for discretionary review is sent to the proper clerk by first-class United States mail in an envelope or wrapper properly addressed and stamped and is deposited in the mail one day or more before the last day for filing same, the same, if received by the clerk not more than ten days tardily, shall be filed by the clerk and be deemed as filed in time; provided, however, that a certificate of mailing by the United States Postal Service shall be prima facie evidence of the date of mailing.

II. Proposed Rule: Mark through deletions to existing rule with dashes; underline proposed new wording.

Rule 4

(b) Filing. The filing of records, briefs and other papers in the appellate court as required by these rules shall be made by filing them with the clerk, except that any justice of the court may permit the papers to be filed with him, in which event he shall note thereon the filing date and time and forthwith transmit them to the office of the clerk. If a motion for rehearing, any matter relating to taking an appeal or writ of error from the trial court to any higher court, or application for writ of error or petition for discretionary review is sent to the proper clerk by first-class United States mail in an envelope or wrapper properly addressed and stamped and is deposited in the mail ~~one day or more before~~ on the last day for filing same, the same, if received by the clerk not more than ten days tardily, shall be filed by the clerk and be deemed as filed in time; provided, however, that a certificate of mailing by the United States Postal Service shall be prima facie evidence of the date of mailing.

00106

STATE BAR OF TEXAS

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

ALTERNATIVE 2

APPELLATE

REQUEST FOR NEW RULE OR CHANGE OF ~~EXISTING RULE~~ - TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE.

I. Exact wording of existing Rule:

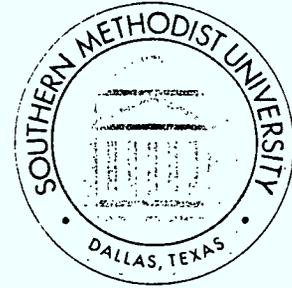
Rule 4

(b) Filing. The filing of records, briefs and other papers in the appellate court as required by these rules shall be made by filing them with the clerk, except that any justice of the court may permit the papers to be filed with him, in which event he shall note thereon the filing date and time and forthwith transmit them to the office of the clerk. If a motion for rehearing, any matter relating to taking an appeal or writ of error from the trial court to any higher court, or application for writ of error or petition for discretionary review is sent to the proper clerk by first-class United States mail in an envelope or wrapper properly addressed and stamped and is deposited in the mail one day or more before the last day for filing same, the same, if received by the clerk not more than ten days tardily, shall be filed by the clerk and be deemed as filed in time; provided, however, that a certificate of mailing by the United States Postal Service shall be prima facie evidence of the date of mailing.

II. Proposed Rule: Mark through deletions to existing rule with dashes; underline proposed new wording  
Rule 4

(b) Filing. The filing of records, briefs and other papers in the appellate court as required by these rules shall be made by filing them with the clerk, except that any justice of the court may permit the papers to be filed with him, in which event he shall note thereon the filing date and time and forthwith transmit them to the office of the clerk. If a motion for rehearing, any matter relating to taking an appeal or writ of error from the trial court to any higher court, or application for writ of error or petition for discretionary review is sent to the proper clerk by first-class United States mail in an envelope or wrapper properly addressed and stamped and is deposited in the mail one day or more before the last day for filing same, the same, if received by the clerk not more than ten days tardily, shall be filed by the clerk and be deemed as filed in time; provided, however, that a certificate of mailing by the United States Postal Service shall be prima facie evidence of the date of mailing. When the date of filing falls on a Saturday, a Sunday or a legal holiday, any paper filed by mail is mailed on time when it is deposited in the mail on the last date for filing the same, as extended in accordance with Appellate Rule 5(a).

00107



*1/6*  
*HJH*  
*Agenda*  
*Xc bill*

January 31, 1989

Luther H. Soules III  
Soules & Wallace  
Republic of Texas Plaza  
175 East Houston St.  
San Antonio, Texas 78205 2230

Re: Texas Rules of Appellate  
Procedure 4, 5 and 40

Dear Luke,

Enclosed please find proposals for amendment of Appellate Rules 4, 5 and 40 together with explanatory memoranda. Can these be added to the agenda for our May 26-27 meeting?

Best wishes,

*Bill*

William V. Dorsaneo, III

✓

TO : Members of Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
FROM: William V. Dorsaneo III  
DATE: January 30, 1989

The drafter's intent to draft Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure 4 and 5 in such a manner that the El Paso court's decision in Ector County Independent School District v. Hopkins, 518 S.W.2d 576, 583-584 (Tex. Civ. App. -- El Paso 1974, no writ) would be codified, has failed. That case holds that when the last day for filing falls on a Saturday, Sunday or a legal holiday, such that the item to be filed could be filed on "the next day," the item can be mailed on that day, notwithstanding the general rule that mailings must be done one day before the last date for filing.

When Tex. R. App. P. 5(a) was drafted, the following sentence was added at the end of paragraph (a) in order to accomplish this goal:

When the last day of the period is the next day which is neither a Saturday, Sunday nor legal holiday, any paper filed by mail as provided in Rule 4 is mailed on time when it is mailed on the last day of the period.

This sentence has its own shortcomings ("neither a Saturday, Sunday nor legal holiday") and it is difficult to comprehend what it means when it is read in isolation from the remainder of the rule. Appellate specialists have been aware of these problems for some time. More recently an article has been published on the subject. See Davis , When is the Last Day the Next Day?, 51 Tex.B.J. 451 (May 1988). As Prof. Davis pointed out in his

00109

✓

article, these problems have caused two courts of appeals to interpret the sentence differently from what was intended. See Walkup v. Thompson, 704 S.W.2d 938 (Tex. App. -- Corpus Christi 1986, writ ref'd n.r.e.) (per curiam); Martin Hedrick Co. v. Gotcher, 656 S.W.2d 509, 510-511 (Tex. App. -- Waco 1983, writ ref'd n.r.e.).

The same troublesome issue also arose in a more recent case. Fellowship Missionary Baptist Ch. v. Sigel, 749 S.W.2d 186 (Tex. App. -- Dallas 1988, no writ). The Dallas court reasoned:

If rule 5(a) permitted a Monday mail deposit to be timely when (as in this case) the last day to make an otherwise timely mail deposit would have been the preceding Friday, rule 5(a) would operate to bootstrap an exception upon an exception. Otherwise put, what rule 4(b), operating alone, cannot accomplish - deeming a filing timely if a document is deposited in the mail on the very day that it is due - rule 4(b), operating in conjunction with rule 5(a), should not be able to accomplish.

Id. at 187.

The foregoing cases indicate a fundamental dislike for the approach taken by the El Paso court in the Ector case. In fact, they demonstrate that a different approach to the problem is needed.

There are two possible solutions to the problem. The first approach that is the admittedly more far-reaching of the two would be a revision of Appellate Rule 4(b) in such a way as to remove the requirement that filing by mail be deposited "one day or more before the last day for filing same." See Tex. R. App. P. 4(b). This adjustment would simplify appellate procedure and would remove the inconsistency noted by the Dallas court in the

Appendix "B"

Rule 4. Signing, Filing and Service

(a) Signing....

(b) Filing. The filing of records, briefs and other papers in the appellate court as required by these rules shall be made by filing them with the clerk, except that any justice of the court may permit the papers to be filed with him, in which event he shall note thereon the filing date and time and forthwith transmit them to the office of the clerk. If a motion for rehearing, any matter relating to taking an appeal or writ of error from the trial court to any higher court, or application for writ of error or petition for discretionary review is sent to the proper clerk by first-class United States mail ~~one-day-or-for~~ before-on the last day for filing same, the same, if received by the clerk not more than ten days tardily, shall be filed by the clerk and be deemed as filed in time; provided, however, that a certificate of mailing by the United States Postal Service or a legible postmark affixed by the United States Postal Service shall be prima facie evidence of the date of mailing.

(c)...

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & REED

TENTH FLOOR

TWO REPUBLICBANK PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
KIM I. MANNING  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
THOMAS G. WHITE

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

October 10, 1988

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

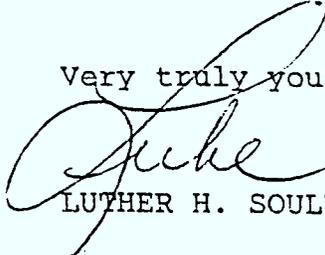
Re: Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure 4 and 5

Dear Rusty:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter forwarded to me by William V. Dorsaneo III regarding proposed changes to Appellate Rules 4 and 5. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Honorable William W. Kilgarlin

00112

Copy to Litz ✓  
Orig to file  
9/30/88 hja



10/9  
H H,  
COAJ  
SCAC  
Sub  
Agenda  
✓

September 21, 1988

Luther H. Soules, III  
Advisory Committee Liaison  
Committee on Administration of Justice  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78705

Judge Stanton B. Pemberton  
Chairman  
Committee on Administration of Justice  
Bell County Courthouse  
PO Box 747  
Belton, Texas 76513-0969

Gentlemen,

Enclosed please find a memorandum concerning suggested revisions to Appellate Rules 4 and 5. I believe that the memorandum explains the need for amendments to these rules. The problem is best shown by reading the court's opinion in Fellowship Missionary Baptist Church of Dallas, Inc. v. Sigel, which is also appended to the memorandum.

Sincerely,

*Bill*

William V. Dorsaneo, III

00113

To: Members of Supreme Court Advisory Committee

From: William V. Dorsaneo III

Date: September 19, 1988

The draftsmen's intent to draft Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure 4 and 5 in such a manner that the El Paso court's decision in Ector County Independent School District v. Hopkins, 518 S.W.2d 576, 583-584 (Tex. Civ. App. - El Paso 1974, no writ) would be codified, has failed. That case holds that when the last day for filing would fall on a Saturday, Sunday or a legal holiday, such that the item to be filed could be filed on "the next day," the item can be mailed on that day, notwithstanding the general rule that mailings must be done one day before the last date for filing.

When Tex. R. App. P 5(a) was drafted, the following sentence was added at the end of paragraph (a) in order to accomplish this goal.

When the last day of the period is the next day which is neither a Saturday, Sunday nor legal holiday, any paper filed by mail as provided in Rule 4 is mailed on time when it is mailed on the last day of the period.

This sentence has its own shortcomings ("neither a Saturday, Sunday nor legal holiday") and it is difficult to comprehend what it means when it is read in isolation from the preceding sentence (taken verbatim from Tex R. Civ. P.4). Please see appendix "A." Apparently, these and perhaps other problems have caused at least three courts of appeals to interpret the sentence differently

✓

from what was intended. See Fellowship Missionary Baptist Ch. v. Sigel, 749 S.W.2d 186 (Tex. App. - Dallas 1988, no writ) ("If rule 5(a) permitted a Monday mail deposit to be timely when (as in this case) the last day to make an otherwise timely mail deposit would have been the preceding Friday, rule 5(a) would operate to bootstrap an exception upon an exception. Otherwise put, what rule 4(b), operating alone, cannot accomplish - deeming a filing timely if a document is deposited in the mail on the very day that it is due - rule 4(b), operating in conjunction with rule 5(a), should not be able to accomplish."); Walkup v. Thompson, 704 S.W.2d 938 (Tex. App.-Corpus Christi 1986, writ ref'd n.r.e.) (per curiam); Martin Hedrick Co. v. Gotcher, 656 S.W.2d 509, 510-511 (Tex. App.-Waco 1983, writ ref'd n.r.e.). These cases also indicate a fundamental dislike for the approach taken by the El Paso court in the Ector case. In fact, they demonstrate that a different approach to the problem is needed.

One approach to this problem would be removal of the quoted sentence from Appellate Rule 5(a) (together with some clerical adjustments as reflected in appendix "A") and the addition of the following sentence to the Appellate Rule 4(b).

When the date of filing falls on a Saturday, a Sunday or a legal holiday, any paper filed by mail is mailed on time when it is deposited in the mail on the last date for filing the same, as extended in accordance with Appellate Rule 5(a).

Another approach that is admittedly more farreaching would be a revision of Appellate Rule 4(b) in such a way as to remove

✓

the requirement that filing by mail be deposited "one day or more before the last day for filing same." See Tex.R.App.P.4(b). This adjustment would simplify appellate procedure and would remove the inconsistency noted by the Dallas court in the Fellowship Missionary case. Please see appendix "B" for the text of the court's opinion. A draft of this proposed revision Appellate Rule 4(b) is appended as appendix "C".

FELLOWSHIP MISSIONARY BAPTIST  
CHURCH OF DALLAS, INC., et  
al., Appellants,

v.

Myrtle SIGEL, Appellee.

No. 05-87-01034-CV.

Court of Appeals of Texas,  
Dallas.

March 21, 1988.

Following a decision of the Second Pro-  
bate Court, Dallas County, Robert E. Price,  
J., both parties appealed and sought to  
avoid paying costs. In support of its chal-  
lenged application to appeal without paying  
cost, party mailed affidavit in support of its  
petition on Monday which followed the Sat-  
urday which was last day to personally  
serve court reporter with affidavit. The  
Court of Appeals, Baker, J., held that ser-  
vice was untimely; to have timely mailed  
affidavit, party was required to mail affida-  
vit on Sunday, not Monday.

Appeal dismissed.

1. Time ⇐10(9)

When last day to personally serve  
court reporter with appeal documents falls  
on Saturday, in order to properly serve by  
mail, documents must be mailed on immedi-  
ately following Sunday, not Monday.  
Rules App.Proc., Rules 4(b, e), 5(a),  
40(a)(3)(B).

2. Time ⇐10(9)

Policy behind mailbox rule, allowing  
service of appellate materials on court re-  
porter when last date of service falls on  
Saturday, by later mailing, was not to pro-  
vide gratuitous extensions but to accommo-  
date situation which courthouse employees  
are given a day off. Rules App.Proc.,  
Rules 4(b), 5(a).

3. Evidence ⇐87, 89

Postmark on letter is only prima facie  
evidence of date of mailing, and in absence  
of postmark obtained on a Sunday, date of

mailing can be established by affidavit.  
Rules App.Proc., Rules 4(b), 19(d).

4. Time ⇐10(9)

Party's service of affidavit with court  
reporter, in support of its motion to appeal  
without paying cost, by depositing it in  
United States mail on Monday, was insuffi-  
cient compliance with rules of appellate  
procedure, where last day to serve affidavit  
personally on court reporter was previous  
Saturday, party was required to deposit  
affidavit in mail on Sunday to comply with  
rules. Rules App.Proc., Rules 4(b, e), 5(a),  
40(a)(3)(B).

Eric V. Moye, Dallas, for appellants.

Harold Berman, Dallas, for appellee.

Before ENOCH, C.J., and BAKER  
and KINKEADE, JJ.

BAKER, Justice.

On the Court's own motion, we ques-  
tioned whether we had jurisdiction over  
this appeal and requested the parties to  
brief the issue. We have considered the  
parties' arguments, and conclude that we  
do not have jurisdiction. Accordingly, we  
dismiss this appeal.

The trial court entered final judgment on  
July 20, 1987. Appellants Fellowship Mis-  
sionary Baptist Church of Dallas, Inc., and  
its pastor, Reverend Sammie Davis (collec-  
tively the "Church"), filed an affidavit of  
inability to pay costs on August 13. The  
Church served the affidavit by depositing it  
in the United States mail on August 17.  
Appellee Myrtle Sigel filed a contest to the  
affidavit on August 24, and the trial court  
conducted a hearing on the contest. The  
trial court sustained the contest, but failed  
to enter a timely written order.

Accordingly, the allegations in the affida-  
vit were deemed true by operation of law  
on September 3. TEX.R.APP.P.  
40(a)(3)(E); *Alvarez v. Penfold*, 699 S.W.2d  
619, 620 (Tex.App.—Dallas 1985, orig. pro-  
ceeding). The question then is whether the  
Church sufficiently complied with rule  
40(a)(3)(B) of the Texas Rules of Appellate  
Procedure so as to be permitted to prose-

cute this appeal without paying the costs or giving security therefor. That section states:

The appellant or his attorney shall give notice of the filing of the affidavit to the opposing party or his attorney and to the court reporter of the court where the case was tried within two days after the filing; otherwise, he shall not be entitled to prosecute the appeal without paying the costs or giving security therefor.

TEX.R.APP.P. 40(a)(3)(B). The Church filed its affidavit on August 13, a Thursday. It served Sigel by mailing the affidavit on August 17, a Monday. The question then becomes whether service of the August 13 affidavit on August 17 was timely. We hold that it was not.

Two days after August 13 was August 15, a Saturday. Therefore, the last day to serve the affidavit personally on the court reporter was August 17. TEX.R.APP.P. 5(a). In order to serve a party by mail, rule 4(b) requires that any document relating to taking an appeal shall be deemed timely filed<sup>1</sup> if it is "deposited in the mail one day or more before the last day" for taking the required action. TEX.R.APP.P. 4(b). However, rule 5(a) provides:

When the last day of the period is the next day which is neither a Saturday, Sunday nor legal holiday, any paper filed by mail as provided in Rule 4 is mailed on time when it is mailed on the last day of the period.

TEX.R.APP.P. 5(a). The Church deposited its affidavit in the mail on the last day on which it could have served Sigel. If, however, rule 4 required it to deposit the affidavit in the mail on Sunday, August 16, the Church's service was not timely.

[1] There is a split of authority on this question. One court has held that rule 5(a), in similar circumstances, permits timely filing if the document is deposited in the mail on the Monday following the last day for filing that happened to fall on the weekend. *Ector County Independent School*

1. We recognize that TEX.R.APP.P. 4(b) addresses the timeliness only of filing documents, and does not expressly address the timeliness of serving documents. The time to serve documents, however, is "at or before the time of

*District v. Hopkins*, 518 S.W.2d 576, 583-584 (Tex.Civ.App.—El Paso 1974, no writ) (on mot. for reh'g). Two other courts, however, have held that the document was required to be deposited in the mail on the Sunday preceeding the Monday, in order to be timely. *Walkup v. Thompson*, 704 S.W.2d 938, *passim* (Tex.App.—Corpus Christi 1986, writ ref'd n.r.e.) (per curiam); *Martin Hedrick Co. v. Gotcher*, 656 S.W.2d 509, 510-11 (Tex.App.—Waco 1983, writ ref'd n.r.e.). The *Gotcher* Court specifically addressed the interaction between rules 4 and 5, and concluded that compliance with rule 4, by depositing a document in the mail one day before the last day of the period for taking action, was a "condition precedent" for triggering the extension provided by rule 5(a). 656 S.W.2d at 510. We agree with the *Gotcher* Court.

Rule 4(b) provides an extension of the deadline for taking required action, if that deadline would otherwise fall on a Saturday, Sunday, or legal holiday; in short, rule 4(b) creates an exception to the normal method of calculating due dates. Rule 5(a) also creates an exception for the timely receipt of a document relating to the taking of an appeal. If rule 5(a) permitted a Monday mail deposit to be timely when (as in this case) the last day to make an otherwise timely mail deposit would have been the preceeding Friday, rule 5(a) would operate to bootstrap an exception upon an exception. Otherwise put, what rule 4(b), operating alone, cannot accomplish—deeming a filing timely if a document is deposited in the mail on the very day that it is due—rule 4(b), operating in conjunction with rule 5(a), should not be able to accomplish.

[2, 3] We note further that the policy behind rule 4(b), the "mailbox rule," is not to provide gratuitous extensions, but to accommodate situations in which courthouse employees are given a day off. See *Johnson v. Texas Employers' Insurance Association*, 668 S.W.2d 837, 838 (Tex.App.

filing." TEX.R.APP.P. 4(e). It necessarily follows that the same considerations in determining whether a document is timely filed apply in determining whether a document is timely served.

—El Paso, 1984), *rev'd on other grounds*, 674 S.W.2d 761 (Tex.1984). As mentioned earlier, the Church, but for rule 5(a), would have had to deposit its affidavit in the mail on Friday, August 14, in order to comply with rule 4(b). That it chose not to mail the affidavit on a business day does not excuse it from failing to mail the affidavit on a weekend day. Nor does it matter that the post office might not postmark a mailing deposited on a Sunday; the postmark is merely *prima facie* evidence of the date of mailing. TEX.R.APP.P. 4(b). In the absence of a postmark obtained on Sunday, the date of mailing can be established (as it indeed was in this case) by affidavit. TEX.R.APP.P. 19(d).

Finally, we note that both the *Walkup* case and the *Gotcher* case had subsequent histories in which the supreme court refused applications for writ of error with the annotation, no reversible error. We acknowledge that the annotation "n.r.e." is dubious when one attempts to extract any authoritative value from it. See generally Robertson and Paulsen, *Rethinking the Texas Writ of Error System*, 17 TEX. TECH L.REV. 1, 30-41 (1986). Nevertheless, when a court dismisses a case for lack of jurisdiction, its action is predicated on only one ground. Neither the *Walkup* nor the *Gotcher* Courts ever considered the merits of those cases. When the supreme court refused the writ applications with the "n.r.e." notation, the supreme court could not have been indicating that the intermediate courts reached the correct results but not necessarily by the correct rationales when only one rationale—lack of jurisdiction—supported the intermediate courts' actions. Further, the supreme court has corrected an intermediate court's erroneous rationale concerning its jurisdiction when the supreme court chose to do so. See, e.g., *Butts v. Capitol City Nursing Home*, 705 S.W.2d 696, 697 (Tex.1986) (per curiam).

We recognize that the supreme court has recently held that "[i]ndigency provisions, like other appellate rules, have long been liberally construed in favor of a right to appeal." *Jones v. Stayman*, 747 S.W.2d 369, 370 (Tex.1987) (per curiam). None-

theless, *Jones* is distinguishable from the instant case. In *Jones*, the indigent appellant mailed a letter to the court reporter the day after she filed her affidavit. The letter had been drafted before the affidavit was filed, and its wording indicated that the affidavit would be filed in the near future. The supreme court expressly noted that that letter, while "not a model of precision," was mailed within the two-day period mandated by rule 40(a)(3)(B), and that it "appear[ed] to sufficiently fulfill the purpose of the rule." 747 S.W.2d at 370. In the instant case, there is no dispute that the Church failed to mail its notice of its affidavit within the two-day period. There is a difference between substantial compliance with a rule, so as to fulfill its purpose, and failure to comply with a rule. To hold that depositing the notice required by rule 40(a)(3)(B) one day late were sufficient compliance with the rule, we would, in effect, be rewriting the rule; an appellant could be deemed to have complied with its requirements so long as the court reporter got notice of the affidavit with sufficient opportunity to contest it. We decline to do so. The appellant in *Jones* gave timely, if not altogether clear, notice that she had filed her affidavit; in this case, the Church did not give timely notice at all. We do not read *Jones* to be so broad as to exonerate an appellant's burden of complying with the applicable rules of procedure, so long as no harm results.

[4] We hold, therefore, that the Church's deadline to serve its affidavit was Monday, August 17, by operation of rule 5(a), but that the Church had to deposit its affidavit in the mail no later than Sunday, August 16, in order to make rule 4(b) applicable. Because the Church did not do so, its service of the affidavit was untimely and did not comply with the requirements of rule 40(a)(3)(B). Accordingly, the Church cannot prosecute this appeal without paying the costs thereof or giving security therefor.

We are left with two appellants who have perfected their appeal by filing an affidavit of inability to pay, but who are not entitled to prosecute their appeal with-

out paying the costs or posting security therefor. We recognize that the Church subsequently made a cash deposit in an attempt to preserve its appeal, but that cash deposit is a nullity. See *Shaffer v. U.S. Companies, Inc.*, 704 S.W.2d 411, 413 (Tex.App.—Dallas 1985, no writ). In any case, the cash deposit was made long after the time to perfect an appeal had expired. TEX.R.APP.P. 41(a)(1). Therefore, we have no alternative but to dismiss this appeal, and so order.



Laura Leigh NAUMANN, et al., Appellants,

v.

WINDSOR GYPSUM, INC., Appellee.

No. 04-87-00018-CV.

Court of Appeals of Texas,  
San Antonio.

March 23, 1988.

Rehearing Denied April 19, 1988.

Motorist injured in collision with truck exiting plant onto abutting highway sued truck driver, his employer, and plant owner. The 25th District Court, Guadalupe County, B.B. Schraub, J., granted summary judgment for landowner. On appeal, the Court of Appeals, Cadena, C.J., held that landowner's duty to exercise reasonable care not to endanger safety of persons on abutting highway did not create obligation to guard passing motorists against possible negligence of independent contractor over whom landowner exercised no control and whose competence to perform his duties landowner had no reason to doubt.

Affirmed.

1. Negligence ⇐35

Owner or occupier of premises abutting highway has duty to exercise reasonable care to avoid endangering safety of persons using highway as means of travel and is liable for any injury that proximately results from his negligence.

2. Negligence ⇐29

Generally, landowner does not have duty to see that his independent contractor performs his work in safe manner.

3. Negligence ⇐35

Landowner's duty to exercise reasonable care not to endanger safety of persons on abutting highway does not create obligation to guard passing motorists against possible negligence of independent contractor over whom landowner exercises no control and whose competence to perform his duties the landowner has no reason to doubt.

4. Negligence ⇐35

Owner or occupier of property is not insurer of safety of travelers on adjacent highway and is not required to provide against acts of third persons.

5. Negligence ⇐14

Mere bystander who did not create dangerous situation is not required to take action to prevent injury to others.

6. Automobiles ⇐194(1)

Landowner was not liable to driver injured in collision with truck owned and operated by independent contractor while turning onto abutting highway, even though it knew of propensity of truck drivers to block both lanes when turning east onto highway.

Arch B. Haston, David W. Ross, San Antonio, for appellants.

David L. Treat, W. Wendall Hall, Fulbright & Jaworski, San Antonio, J. Edward Fleming, Dallas, Bill Bender, Bender & Pattillo, Seguin, for appellee.

Before CADENA, C.J., and CANTU and REEVES, JJ.

REPORT  
of the

December 1, 1988

COMMITTEE ON THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

The Committee on the Administration of Justice has been divided into subcommittees which tract those of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee to which it reports its proposals regarding the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure. The first meeting of the new bar year was held September 10, 1988 at which time there was discussion of proposed Local Rules following a report by Luther Soules, Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee and the Court's Subcommittee on Local Rules. Mr. Soules presented a proposed draft of the rules for consideration and input. Professor William V. Dorsaneo, III, Chairman of COAJ's Subcommittee on Local Rules, has done a considerable amount of work on the project. A number of other matters came before the committee for discussion and various proposed Rules changes were referred to appropriate subcommittees.

At its meeting held November 19, Judge George Thurmond, Chairman of the Judicial Section, reported that a draft of the Local Rules was presented during the recent Judicial Conference in Fort Worth. He stated that the members attending the Conference were divided into five groups to study the draft and a member of the Advisory Committee acted as moderator to each group. The final work product will serve as a guide for judges over the state after its approval.

A report was made by Judge Don Dean, a member of the Subcommittee on Rules 1-165a. Some changes were proposed to Rule 21a to bring approved delivery practices more current as delivery means and technologies have significantly changed since 1941. The changes will be put into written form and presented to the full committee at its January meeting for action as required under the committee's bylaws. Changes to Rule 72 were also proposed which will bring copy service more current and this amendment will be presented in written form at the next meeting.

Four Rules changes are being considered by the Subcommittee on Rules 166-215 which is chaired by Guy Hopkins. Mr. Hopkins was unavoidably absent from the November meeting and reports on these Rules were deferred.

Charles Tighe, Chairman of the Subcommittee on Rules 216-314, reported that the group has considered Rule 245 and, on the recommendation of Mr.

00121

✓

Soules, would recommend a revision at the next meeting to change notice of "not less than ten days" to "not less than forty-five days" as the period prior to trial for jury fee and demand was extended from ten to thirty days and the increase from ten to forty-five days would permit a party who receives a non-jury setting together with an answer to preserve its right to trial by jury and avoid an otherwise essential but burdensome practical requirement to make demand and pay the jury fee in all cases when they are filed, thus clogging the jury dockets unrealistically and unnecessarily. Mr. Tighe said it would be necessary to consider this change along with Rule 216 which provides for the filing of a jury fee. He said the subcommittee was also considering Rules 223 and 224 which deal with the jury list.

Mr. James O'Leary said his Subcommittee on Rules 315-331 was looking at Rule 324(b) where motion for a new trial is required. A question has arisen with regard to venue for a new trial and the group feels this needs study.

With regard to the Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure, Judge J. Curtiss Brown, chairman, reported that a proposal has been received regarding TRAP Rules 4 and 5 which relate to the question of the time of filing of records, briefs and other instruments. He said the subcommittee did not feel that a real problem existed with these two Rules but would look at them more closely to determine if revisions should be made.

A complaint regarding Rules 40 and 53j was received from a district judge regarding a problem faced by a court reporter in his jurisdiction who prepared a lengthy statement of facts for an indigent party as required under Rule 40 but who was refused payment for his services under Rule 53j. The subcommittee considered the matter but recommended that no action be taken on these Rules at this time and that the matter be removed from the docket, recognizing that there may be a greater problem with the Rules in the future.

With regard to TRAP Rule 100, Judge Brown referred to a copy of a proposed change to the Rule which has been circulated to the full committee. The proposed amendment will clarify the Rule by providing that en banc review may be conducted at any time within a period of plenary jurisdiction of a court of appeals. He moved that the change be approved and his motion was seconded and adopted.

✓

The meeting was then held open for discussion of any Rules problems which might need to be addressed. It was mentioned that "legal holidays" differ from county to county, and discussion was also held on certain Rules of discovery and the possibility of having a limit on the number of interrogatories that may be made.

The Committee will meet again on January 14, 1989 at which time final action will probably be taken on a number of the items presently under consideration.

*Stanton B. Pemberton*  
Stanton B. Pemberton, Chairman

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

May 17, 1989

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

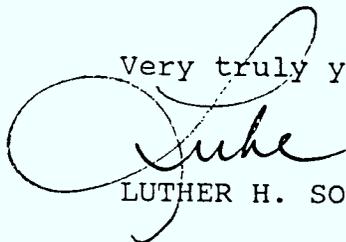
Re: Proposed Changes to Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure

Dear Rusty:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter sent to me by Justice Nathan L. Hecht regarding proposed changes to Rules 4, 5, 40, 51, 84, 90, 182(b), and 130(a). Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Honorable Stanley Pemberton

00124



# THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711  
(512) 463-1312

CLERK  
JOHN T. ADAMS

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
EUGENE A. COOK  
JACK HIGHTOWER  
NATHAN L. HECHT  
LLOYD DOGGETT

May 15, 1989

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
Soules & Wallace  
Republic of Texas Plaza, 19th Floor  
175 East Houston Street  
San Antonio TX 78205-2230

Dear Luke:

Please include on the Advisory Committee's next agenda the following issues which have arisen recently during conferences of the Supreme Court:

1. Regarding TRCP 267 and TRE 614: May "the rule" be invoked in depositions?
2. Regarding TRCP 330: Should there be general rules for multi-district litigation generally? Should there be rules prescribing some sort of comity for litigation pending in federal courts and courts of other states?
2. Regarding TRAP 4-5: Should the filing period be extended when the last day falls on a day which the court of appeals observes as a holiday even though it is not a Saturday, Sunday, or legal holiday?
3. Regarding TRAP 84 and 182(b): Should an appellate court be authorized to assess damages for a frivolous appeal against counsel in addition to a party?
4. Regarding TRAP 90(a): Should the courts of appeals be required to address the factual sufficiency of the evidence whenever the issue is raised, unless the court of appeals finds the evidence legally insufficient?
5. Regarding TRAP 130(a): What is the effect of filing an application for writ of error before a motion for rehearing is filed and ruled upon by the court of

00125

✓  
3  
Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
May 15, 1989 -- Page 2

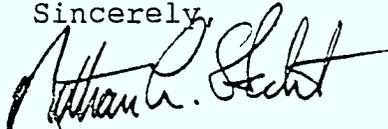
appeals? Does the court of appeals lose jurisdiction of the case immediately upon the filing of an application for writ of error, or may the appellate court rule on a later-filed motion for rehearing, even if the ruling involves a material change in the court's opinion or judgment? See *Doctors Hospital Facilities v. Fifth Court of Appeals*, 750 S.W.2d 177 (Tex. 1988).

Two additional matters I would appreciate the Committee considering are whether to incorporate rules on professional conduct, such as those adopted in *Dondi Properties Corp. v. Commercial Savings and Loan Ass'n*, 121 F.R.D. 284 (July 14, 1988), and whether the electronic recording order should be included in the rules.

Also, please include on the agenda the issues raised in the enclosed correspondence.

Thank you for your dedication to the improvement of Texas rules.

Sincerely,



Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

00126

March 2, 1989

Honorable Mary M. Craft, Master  
314th District Court  
Family Law Center  
4th Floor  
1115 Congress  
Houston, Texas 77002

Dear Master Craft:

Chief Justice Phillips has referred to me, as the Justice having primary responsibility for oversight of the rules, your very insightful letter regarding indigent civil appeals.

I am most grateful for your thoughts and expect they will be carefully considered as we look toward amendments in the rules this year.

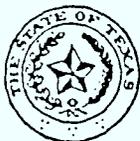
I hope if you have additional suggestions you will feel free to let me know.

Sincerely,

Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

NLH:sm

00127



✓

Hecht

**MARY M. CRAFT**  
MASTER, 314<sup>TH</sup> DISTRICT COURT  
FAMILY LAW CENTER, 4<sup>TH</sup> FLOOR  
1115 CONGRESS  
HOUSTON, TEXAS 77002  
(713) 221-6475

February 9, 1989

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
2500 N. Big Spring  
Suite 120  
Midland, Texas 79705

Dear Tom:

I read your article in the last Juvenile Law Section Newsletter, and I agree that appealing a delinquency case for an indigent client is tricky. However, I have been concerned for some time about the problem of civil appeals for all indigents and offer the following thoughts.

An indigent's appeal in a criminal case differs from that in a civil case in that a criminal appellant is only required to file a written notice of appeal in the trial court within 30 days of the judgment's signing. T.R.App.P. 41(b)(1). The clerk is required to forward a copy of the notice of appeal to the appellate court and the attorney for the state. T.R.App.P. 40(b)(1). A pauper's affidavit requesting a free statement of facts may be filed in the trial court within the same 30-day period. T.R.App.P. 53(j)(2). Apparently the pauper's affidavit is seldom challenged, especially if appellant had appointed trial counsel. This procedure in indigent criminal appeals is substantially different from that in civil indigent appeals.

#### THE PROCESS IN INDIGENT CIVIL APPEALS

Presently, the procedure for appeal on behalf of an indigent in a civil case is as follows:

1. An affidavit of inability to pay costs (as an alternative to a cost bond) must be filed by appellant with the clerk of the trial court within 30 days after signing of the order which is being appealed. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(A). Appeal is then perfected. T.R.App.P. 41(a)(1).

2. Notice of the filing of appellant's affidavit must be given by appellant to the opposing party or his attorney and to the court reporter of the court in which the case was tried within

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 2

two days after the filing. Without notice the appellant "shall not be entitled to prosecute the appeal without paying the costs or giving security therefor." T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B).

3. Any contest to the affidavit (by a party or court officer) must be filed within 10 days after notice is received. If a contest is filed a hearing is set by the court and notice given by the clerk. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(C). The court must rule against the affidavit by signed order within 10 days of filing of the contest or the affidavit is taken as true. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E).

#### THE PROBLEMS

At first glance these rules would appear to facilitate indigent appeals, but the opposite is true. As you point out, many attorneys who practice primarily criminal law, or civil law for paying clients, are not familiar with the procedure and inadvertently lose their right to appeal.

The possibility of losing a right to appeal because of failure to give proper notice is obvious from the cases you mentioned and others. For example, In re V.G., 746 S.W.2d 500 (Tex. App.--Houston [1st Dist.] 1988, no writ), followed the Corpus Christi court's decisions in In re R.R. and In re R.H. In V.G. an indigent's appeal from a certification judgment was dismissed because the state's attorney did not receive the two-day notice that a pauper's affidavit had been filed. Reading between the lines in V.G., it is possible the D.A. actually knew of the filing of the pauper's affidavit and chose not to file a contest in the trial court.

You may also have come across the Texas Supreme Court case of Jones v. Stayman, 747 S.W.2d 369 (Tex. 1987), a per curiam mandamus decision which seemed to provide some hope that notice requirements would be construed with flexibility. The trial court in this termination case had neglected to sign an order determining the contest or extending the time within 10 days of filing the contest. The state contended that a letter sent to the court reporter one day after the affidavit of inability was filed stating counsel's intention to request a free statement of facts was inadequate under T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B). The Court stated that the letter, though "not a model of precision" sufficiently fulfilled the purpose of the rule. The Court further noted that 1) the letter was timely mailed, and 2) the court reporter was

00129

✓  
Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 3

present at the hearing and did not object to lack of proper notice.

A recent case from Houston, Wheeler v. Baum, No. 01-88-00919-CV, is presently pending before the Supreme Court. Application for leave to file writ of mandamus was granted on February 2, 1989, docketed as No. C-8194. This is a termination case from the First Court of Appeals in which the trial judge did not sign the order determining the contest within the required 10 days from the date of contest. The court of appeals relied on Bantuelle v. Renfro, 620 S.W.2d 635 (Tex. Civ. App.--Dallas 1981 no writ), and In re V.G., supra, and held that "giving of the 2-day notice to the court reporter is mandatory and absent the notice, the appellant cannot prosecute an appeal without paying costs or giving security. An objection at the hearing is not necessary because if no notice is given, a hearing is not required." Interestingly, the real party in interest, Harris County Children's Protective Services, received its notice and filed a contest, but objected to the lack of notice to the court reporter. No testimony was taken on the merits of the indigency claim of appellant. A similar case is Furr v. Furr, 721 S.W.2d 565 (Tex. App.--Amarillo 1986, no writ).

The absurdity of the court reporter notice requirement is demonstrated by Matlock v. Garza, 725 S.W.2d 527 (Tex. App.--Corpus Christi 1987, no writ), decided by the same court that gave us In re R.R. and In re R.H. In dismissing the appeal because the court reporter did not receive the two-day notice, the court found that handing the court reporter the affidavit to be marked as an exhibit during the hearing on the contest did not constitute personal service, reasoning that the court reporter cannot be expected to read every exhibit so presented. Id. at 529.

An insidious aspect of the indigency appeal procedure is that notice of filing the affidavit must be actually received by the opposing party and the court reporter within two days, or on the next business day following two days, unless it is mailed. In Fellowship Missionary Baptist Church of Dallas, Inc., v. Sigel, 749 S.W.2d 186 (Tex. App.--Dallas 1988, no writ), the court of appeals raised the notice issue on its own motion. It found that the allegations in the affidavit of inability to pay costs should be taken as true because the trial court had sustained the contest, but failed to enter a timely written order. However, in calculating whether appellant had properly used the "mailbox rule," T.R.App.P. 4(b), in delivering its notice to the court

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 4

reporter, the court ruled that since the affidavit was filed on Thursday, the last day to serve the reporter was Monday. Appellant mailed the notice on Monday, and it was one day too late. Had it been mailed on Sunday, whether postmarked or not, it would have been valid service. The court construed T.R.App.P. 4(b) to require that depositing a document in the mail one day before the last day of the period for taking action was a "condition precedent" for triggering the extension provided by rule 5(a) for mailed documents. Because notice to the court reporter was untimely the appeal was dismissed, even though no objection was made in the trial court by anyone.

#### THE FLAWS

The flaws in the procedure for indigents' appeals are obvious.

First, two days is simply too short a time to get notice out. Some Monday and Friday holidays are federal but not state, or county but not federal, etc. Secretaries (and lawyers) neglect to go to the post office on Friday, and wait until Monday to send the mail.

Second, why is notice to the court reporter required at all? The reporter is not a party to the suit, is not an attorney, and does not have the benefit of legal counsel to assist in a contest. In fact, I have not come across any reported case in which a court reporter filed a contest, although this is the stated basis for requiring notice. Jones v. Stayman, supra. Presumably the court reporter, after notice, can contest providing a statement of facts for no additional compensation. Although paid a regular salary, they are required to prepare a free statement of fact in any indigent's civil appeal. T.R.App.P. 53(j). In criminal cases, T.R.App.P. 53(j)(2), and Title 3 indigent appeals, Tex. Fam. C. sec. 56.02(b)(c), the trial judge sets the amount of payment to the court reporter which is paid from the county general fund.

Further, if a non-indigent appellant perfects an appeal, the bond or cash deposit only has to be filed in the statutory amount of \$1,000.00, unless the court fixes a different amount upon its own motion or motion of either party or any interested officer of the court. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(1), 46. No notice is required to be given to the court reporter, although it is a rare case indeed when this amount will cover the cost of preparing a

00131

✓  
Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 5

statement of facts.

Third, the appellate courts' treatment of the notice provisions as quasi-jurisdictional, and not subject either to waiver or the harmless error rule, goes against the grain of modern procedure. Absent a showing of harm by the state's attorney or the court reporter, the failure of the appealing indigent to give notice of intent to seek an appeal without posting a cost bond should never result in loss of the appeal. The language of T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) has been construed far too strictly by ignoring the possibility that lack of notice is either non-waivable or harmless, or that actual knowledge of filing the affidavit is sufficient "notice."

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

My experience indicates that the majority of attempted indigent appeals are dismissed for lack of jurisdiction because of failure to comply with notice requirements. I agree with your proposal to liberalize the requirements and suggest the following additional proposals for your consideration:

1. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(A) by adding: "The affidavit of inability to pay costs on appeal shall be in the form specified in Rule 145 of the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure."

2. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) to provide that the civil notice requirement be the same as the criminal, i.e., that the clerk notify opposing counsel of the filing of the affidavit of inability, and eliminate altogether the requirement of notice to the court reporter.

3. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) by deleting the language following the semi-colon ("otherwise . . .") and substituting the following:

"Should it appear to the court that notice has not been given under this subsection the court shall direct the clerk to notify opposing counsel and extend the time for hearing an additional ten days after the date of the order of extension."

This would be consistent with the provisions of T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E) and 41(a)(2).

00132

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 6

4. Instead of proposing that no bond or affidavit be filed (only notice of appeal be given), amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(D) and place the burden on the party contesting the affidavit of inability to show appellant is able to pay costs in any case in which an attorney was appointed to represent the appellant in the trial court. (Even a criminal appellant is required to file a pauper's oath and request to waive bond.)

5. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E) by adding the following: <sup>stat</sup>

"Upon proof that the appellant is presently receiving a governmental entitlement based on indigency, the court shall deny the contest. If the court sustains the contest and finds that appellant is able to pay costs, the reasons for such a finding shall be contained in an order. Evidence shall be taken of the estimated cost of preparing a statement of facts and transcript."

6. Amend T.R.App.P. 51, covering the transcript on appeal, by adding a provision requiring the clerk to furnish a free transcript on appeal if the appellant is found unable to pay costs. This should parallel T.R.App.P. 53(j)(1), covering the free statement of facts.

Given the historically irrational nature of attorney/guardian ad litem distinctions, I don't think it's useful to rely on the cases which allow the guardian (but not the attorney) ad litem, who appeals in his representative capacity to do so without filing a cost bond, cash deposit or affidavit in lieu thereof.

I look forward to seeing you in Austin on the 18th. If you think these proposals merit further discussion, I would enjoy getting together with you and anyone else interested in this issue at a mutually convenient time.

Very truly yours,



MARY MANSFIELD CRAFT

MMC/cm

P.S. Oral argument has been scheduled in Wheeler v. Baum, for March 1, 1989 at 9:00 a.m. in the Texas Supreme Court.

00133

✓  
  
Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 7

cc: Mr. Robert O. Dawson  
University of Texas  
School of Law  
727 E. 26th St.  
Austin, Texas 78705

cc: Texas Supreme Court  
Civil Rules Advisory Committee  
c/o Hon. Thomas R. Phillips  
Supreme Court Building  
Austin, Texas 78711

  
  
00134



Rule 5

(a) In General. In computing any period of time prescribed or allowed by these rules, by an order of the court, or by any applicable statute, the day of the act, event or default after which the designated period of time begins to run ~~is not to~~ shall not be included. The last day of the period so computed ~~is to~~ shall be included, unless it is a Saturday, a Sunday or a legal holiday, ~~as defined by Article 4591, Revised Civil Statutes,~~ in which event the period ~~runs until~~ extends to the end of the next day which is ~~neither not~~ a Saturday, Sunday, ~~nor or~~ a legal holiday. ~~When the last day of the period is the next day which is neither a Saturday, Sunday nor legal holiday, any paper filed by mail as provided in Rule 4 is mailed on time when it is mailed on the last day of the period.~~

CO AJ Recommence

STATE BAR OF TEXAS

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

APPELLATE

REQUEST FOR NEW RULE OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE - TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE.

I. Exact wording of existing Rule:

Rule 5

(a) In General. In computing any period of time prescribed or allowed by these rules, by order of court, or by any applicable statute, the day of the act, event, or default after which the designated period of time begins to run is not to be included. The last day of the period so computed is to be included, unless it is a Saturday, Sunday or legal holiday, as defined by Article 4591, Revised Civil Statutes, in which event the period runs until the end of the next day which is neither a Saturday, Sunday nor legal holiday. When the last day of the period is the next day which is neither a Saturday, Sunday nor legal holiday, any paper filed by mail as provided in Rule 4 is mailed on time when it is mailed on the last day of the period.

II. Proposed Rule: Mark through deletions to existing rule with dashes; underline proposed new wording

Rule 5

(a) In General. In computing any period of time prescribed or allowed by these rules, by an order of the court, or by any applicable statute, the day of the act, event or default after which the designated period of time begins to run is not to shall not be included. The last day of the period so computed is to shall be included, unless it is a Saturday, a Sunday or a legal holiday, as defined by Article 4591, Revised Civil Statutes, In which event the period runs until extends to the end of the next day which is neither not a Saturday, Sunday, nor or a legal holiday. When the last day of the period is the next day which is neither a Saturday, Sunday nor legal holiday, any paper filed by mail as provided in Rule 4 is mailed on time when it is mailed on the last day of the period.

00136



January 31, 1989

Luther H. Soules III  
Soules & Wallace  
Republic of Texas Plaza  
175 East Houston St.  
San Antonio, Texas 78205 2230

Re: Texas Rules of Appellate  
Procedure 4, 5 and 40

Dear Luke,

Enclosed please find proposals for amendment of Appellate Rules 4, 5 and 40 together with explanatory memoranda. Can these be added to the agenda for our May 26-27 meeting?

Best wishes,

*Bill*

William V. Dorsaneo, III

00137

✓

TO : Members of Supreme Court Advisory Committee

FROM: William V. Dorsaneo III

DATE: January 30, 1989

The drafter's intent to draft Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure 4 and 5 in such a manner that the El Paso court's decision in Ector County Independent School District v. Hopkins, 518 S.W.2d 576, 583-584 (Tex. Civ. App. -- El Paso 1974, no writ) would be codified, has failed. That case holds that when the last day for filing falls on a Saturday, Sunday or a legal holiday, such that the item to be filed could be filed on "the next day," the item can be mailed on that day, notwithstanding the general rule that mailings must be done one day before the last date for filing.

When Tex. R. App. P. 5(a) was drafted, the following sentence was added at the end of paragraph (a) in order to accomplish this goal:

When the last day of the period is the next day which is neither a Saturday, Sunday nor legal holiday, any paper filed by mail as provided in Rule 4 is mailed on time when it is mailed on the last day of the period.

This sentence has its own shortcomings ("neither a Saturday, Sunday nor legal holiday") and it is difficult to comprehend what it means when it is read in isolation from the remainder of the rule. Appellate specialists have been aware of these problems for some time. More recently an article has been published on the subject. See Davis, When is the Last Day the Next Day?, 51 Tex.B.J. 451 (May 1988). As Prof. Davis pointed out in his

✓

article, these problems have caused two courts of appeals to interpret the sentence differently from what was intended. See Walkup v. Thompson, 704 S.W.2d 938 (Tex. App. -- Corpus Christi 1986, writ ref'd n.r.e.) (per curiam); Martin Hedrick Co. v. Gotcher, 656 S.W.2d 509, 510-511 (Tex. App. -- Waco 1983, writ ref'd n.r.e.).

The same troublesome issue also arose in a more recent case. Fellowship Missionary Baptist Ch. v. Sigel, 749 S.W.2d 186 (Tex. App. -- Dallas 1988, no writ). The Dallas court reasoned:

If rule 5(a) permitted a Monday mail deposit to be timely when (as in this case) the last day to make an otherwise timely mail deposit would have been the preceding Friday, rule 5(a) would operate to bootstrap an exception upon an exception. Otherwise put, what rule 4(b), operating alone, cannot accomplish - deeming a filing timely if a document is deposited in the mail on the very day that it is due - rule 4(b), operating in conjunction with rule 5(a), should not be able to accomplish.

Id. at 187.

The foregoing cases indicate a fundamental dislike for the approach taken by the El Paso court in the Ector case. In fact, they demonstrate that a different approach to the problem is needed.

There are two possible solutions to the problem. The first approach that is the admittedly more far-reaching of the two would be a revision of Appellate Rule 4(b) in such a way as to remove the requirement that filing by mail be deposited "one day or more before the last day for filing same." See Tex. R. App. P. 4(b). This adjustment would simplify appellate procedure and would remove the inconsistency noted by the Dallas court in the

Appendix "A"

In computing any period of time prescribed or allowed by these rules, by an order of the court, or by any applicable statute, the day of the act, event or default after which the designated period of time begins to run shall not be included. The last day of the period ~~so computed is to~~ shall be included, unless it is a Saturday, a Sunday or a legal holiday, in which event the period extends to the end of the next day which is ~~neither-not~~ a Saturday, Sunday, ~~nor-or~~ a legal holiday.

~~When the last day of the period is the next day which is neither a Saturday, Sunday nor legal holiday, any paper filed by mail as provided in Rule 4 is mailed on time when it is mailed on the last day of the period.~~

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & REED

TENTH FLOOR

TWO REPUBLICBANK PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FACAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
KIM I. MANNING  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
THOMAS C. WHITE

October 10, 1988

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

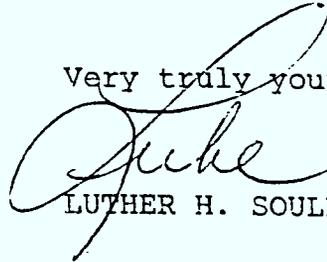
Re: Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure 4 and 5

Dear Rusty:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter forwarded to me by William V. Dorsaneo III regarding proposed changes to Appellate Rules 4 and 5. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Honorable William W. Kilgarlin

00141

Copy to WTB  
Orig to file  
9/30/88



10/9  
HS H,  
COAJ  
SAC  
Suba  
Agenda

September 21, 1988

Luther H. Soules, III  
Advisory Committee Liaison  
Committee on Administration of Justice  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78705

Judge Stanton B. Pemberton  
Chairman  
Committee on Administration of Justice  
Bell County Courthouse  
PO Box 747  
Belton, Texas 76513-0969

Gentlemen,

Enclosed please find a memorandum concerning suggested revisions to Appellate Rules 4 and 5. I believe that the memorandum explains the need for amendments to these rules. The problem is best shown by reading the court's opinion in Fellowship Missionary Baptist Church of Dallas, Inc. v. Sigel, which is also appended to the memorandum.

Sincerely,

*Bill*

William V. Dorsaneo, III

00142

✓

To: Members of Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
From: William V. Dorsaneo III  
Date: September 19, 1988

The draftmens' intent to draft Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure 4 and 5 in such a manner that the El Paso court's decision in Ector County Independent School District v. Hopkins, 518 S.W.2d 576, 583-584 (Tex. Civ. App. - El Paso 1974, no writ) would be codified, has failed. That case holds that when the last day for filing would fall on a Saturday, Sunday or a legal holiday, such that the item to be filed could be filed on "the next day," the item can be mailed on that day, notwithstanding the general rule that mailings must be done one day before the last date for filing.

When Tex. R. App. P 5(a) was drafted, the following sentence was added at the end of paragraph (a) in order to accomplish this goal.

When the last day of the period is the next day which is neither a Saturday, Sunday nor legal holiday, any paper filed by mail as provided in Rule 4 is mailed on time when it is mailed on the last day of the period.

This sentence has its own shortcomings ("neither a Saturday, Sunday nor legal holiday") and it is difficult to comprehend what it means when it is read in isolation from the preceding sentence (taken verbatim from Tex.R. Civ. P.4). Please see appendix "A." Apparently, these and perhaps other problems have caused at least three courts of appeals to interpret the sentence differently

✓

from what was intended. See Fellowship Missionary Baptist Ch. v. Sigel, 749 S.W.2d 186 (Tex. App. - Dallas 1988, no writ) ("If rule 5(a) permitted a Monday mail deposit to be timely when (as in this case) the last day to make an otherwise timely mail deposit would have been the preceding Friday, rule 5(a) would operate to bootstrap an exception upon an exception. Otherwise put, what rule 4(b), operating alone, cannot accomplish - deeming a filing timely if a document is deposited in the mail on the very day that it is due - rule 4(b), operating in conjunction with rule 5(a), should not be able to accomplish."); Walkup v. Thompson, 704 S.W.2d 938 (Tex. App.-Corpus Christi 1986, writ ref'd n.r.e.) (per curiam); Martin Hedrick Co. v. Gotcher, 656 S.W.2d 509, 510-511 (Tex. App.-Waco 1983, writ ref'd n.r.e.). These cases also indicate a fundamental dislike for the approach taken by the El Paso court in the Ector case. In fact, they demonstrate that a different approach to the problem is needed.

One approach to this problem would be removal of the quoted sentence from Appellate Rule 5(a) (together with some clerical adjustments as reflected in appendix "A") and the addition of the following sentence to the Appellate Rule 4(b).

When the date of filing falls on a Saturday, a Sunday or a legal holiday, any paper filed by mail is mailed on time when it is deposited in the mail on the last date for filing the same, as extended in accordance with Appellate Rule 5(a).

Another approach that is admittedly more farreaching would be a revision of Appellate Rule 4(b) in such a way as to remove

✓

the requirement that filing by mail be deposited "one day or more before the last day for filing same." See Tex.R.App.P.4(b). This adjustment would simplify appellate procedure and would remove the inconsistency noted by the Dallas court in the Fellowship Missionary case. Please see appendix "B" for the text of the court's opinion. A draft of this proposed revision Appellate Rule 4(b) is appended as appendix "C".

FELLOWSHIP MISSIONARY BAPTIST  
CHURCH OF DALLAS, INC., et  
al., Appellants,

v.

Myrtle SIGEL, Appellee.

No. 05-87-01034-CV.

Court of Appeals of Texas,  
Dallas.

March 21, 1988.

Following a decision of the Second Pro-  
bate Court, Dallas County, Robert E. Price,  
J., both parties appealed and sought to  
avoid paying costs. In support of its chal-  
lenged application to appeal without paying  
cost, party mailed affidavit in support of its  
petition on Monday which followed the Sat-  
urday which was last day to personally  
serve court reporter with affidavit. The  
Court of Appeals, Baker, J., held that ser-  
vice was untimely; to have timely mailed  
affidavit, party was required to mail affida-  
vit on Sunday, not Monday.

Appeal dismissed.

1. Time ⇐10(9)

When last day to personally serve  
court reporter with appeal documents falls  
on Saturday, in order to properly serve by  
mail, documents must be mailed on immedi-  
ately following Sunday, not Monday.  
Rules App.Proc., Rules 4(b, e), 5(a),  
40(a)(3)(B).

2. Time ⇐10(9)

Policy behind mailbox rule, allowing  
service of appellate materials on court re-  
porter when last date of service falls on  
Saturday, by later mailing, was not to pro-  
vide gratuitous extensions but to accommo-  
date situation which courthouse employees  
are given a day off. Rules App.Proc.,  
Rules 4(b), 5(a).

3. Evidence ⇐87, 89

Postmark on letter is only prima facie  
evidence of date of mailing, and in absence  
of postmark obtained on a Sunday, date of

mailing can be established by affidavit.  
Rules App.Proc., Rules 4(b), 19(d).

4. Time ⇐10(9)

Party's service of affidavit with court  
reporter, in support of its motion to appeal  
without paying cost, by depositing it in  
United States mail on Monday, was insuffi-  
cient compliance with rules of appellate  
procedure, where last day to serve affidavit  
personally on court reporter was previous  
Saturday, party was required to deposit  
affidavit in mail on Sunday to comply with  
rules. Rules App.Proc., Rules 4(b, e), 5(a),  
40(a)(3)(B).

Eric V. Moye, Dallas, for appellants.

Harold Berman, Dallas, for appellee.

Before ENOCH, C.J., and BAKER  
and KINKEADE, JJ.

BAKER, Justice.

On the Court's own motion, we ques-  
tioned whether we had jurisdiction over  
this appeal and requested the parties to  
brief the issue. We have considered the  
parties' arguments, and conclude that we  
do not have jurisdiction. Accordingly, we  
dismiss this appeal.

The trial court entered final judgment on  
July 20, 1987. Appellants Fellowship Mis-  
sionary Baptist Church of Dallas, Inc., and  
its pastor, Reverend Sammie Davis (collec-  
tively the "Church"), filed an affidavit of  
inability to pay costs on August 13. The  
Church served the affidavit by depositing it  
in the United States mail on August 17.  
Appellee Myrtle Sigel filed a contest to the  
affidavit on August 24, and the trial court  
conducted a hearing on the contest. The  
trial court sustained the contest, but failed  
to enter a timely written order.

Accordingly, the allegations in the affida-  
vit were deemed true by operation of law  
on September 3. TEX.R.APP.P.  
40(a)(3)(E); *Alvarez v. Penfold*, 699 S.W.2d  
619, 620 (Tex.App.—Dallas 1985, orig. pro-  
ceeding). The question then is whether the  
Church sufficiently complied with rule  
40(a)(3)(B) of the Texas Rules of Appellate  
Procedure so as to be permitted to prose-

cute this appeal without paying the costs or giving security therefor. That section states:

The appellant or his attorney shall give notice of the filing of the affidavit to the opposing party or his attorney and to the court reporter of the court where the case was tried within two days after the filing; otherwise, he shall not be entitled to prosecute the appeal without paying the costs or giving security therefor.

TEX.R.APP.P. 40(a)(3)(B). The Church filed its affidavit on August 13, a Thursday. It served Sigel by mailing the affidavit on August 17, a Monday. The question then becomes whether service of the August 13 affidavit on August 17 was timely. We hold that it was not.

Two days after August 13 was August 15, a Saturday. Therefore, the last day to serve the affidavit personally on the court reporter was August 17. TEX.R.APP.P. 5(a). In order to serve a party by mail, rule 4(b) requires that any document relating to taking an appeal shall be deemed timely filed<sup>1</sup> if it is "deposited in the mail one day or more before the last day" for taking the required action. TEX.R.APP.P. 4(b). However, rule 5(a) provides:

When the last day of the period is the next day which is neither a Saturday, Sunday nor legal holiday, any paper filed by mail as provided in Rule 4 is mailed on time when it is mailed on the last day of the period.

TEX.R.APP.P. 5(a). The Church deposited its affidavit in the mail on the last day on which it could have served Sigel. If, however, rule 4 required it to deposit the affidavit in the mail on Sunday, August 16, the Church's service was not timely.

[1] There is a split of authority on this question. One court has held that rule 5(a), in similar circumstances, permits timely filing if the document is deposited in the mail on the Monday following the last day for filing that happened to fall on the weekend. *Ector County Independent School*

1. We recognize that TEX.R.APP.P. 4(b) addresses the timeliness only of filing documents, and does not expressly address the timeliness of serving documents. The time to serve documents, however, is "at or before the time of

*District v. Hopkins*, 518 S.W.2d 576, 583-584 (Tex.Civ.App.—El Paso 1974, no writ) (on mot. for reh'g). Two other courts, however, have held that the document was required to be deposited in the mail on the Sunday preceeding the Monday, in order to be timely. *Walkup v. Thompson*, 704 S.W.2d 938, *passim* (Tex.App.—Corpus Christi 1986, writ ref'd n.r.e.) (per curiam); *Martin Hedrick Co. v. Gotcher*, 656 S.W.2d 509, 510-11 (Tex.App.—Waco 1983, writ ref'd n.r.e.). The *Gotcher* Court specifically addressed the interaction between rules 4 and 5, and concluded that compliance with rule 4, by depositing a document in the mail one day before the last day of the period for taking action, was a "condition precedent" for triggering the extension provided by rule 5(a). 656 S.W.2d at 510. We agree with the *Gotcher* Court.

Rule 4(b) provides an extension of the deadline for taking required action, if that deadline would otherwise fall on a Saturday, Sunday, or legal holiday; in short, rule 4(b) creates an exception to the normal method of calculating due dates. Rule 5(a) also creates an exception for the timely receipt of a document relating to the taking of an appeal. If rule 5(a) permitted a Monday mail deposit to be timely when (as in this case) the last day to make an otherwise timely mail deposit would have been the preceeding Friday, rule 5(a) would operate to bootstrap an exception upon an exception. Otherwise put, what rule 4(b), operating alone, cannot accomplish—deeming a filing timely if a document is deposited in the mail on the very day that it is due—rule 4(b), operating in conjunction with rule 5(a), should not be able to accomplish.

[2,3] We note further that the policy behind rule 4(b), the "mailbox rule," is not to provide gratuitous extensions, but to accommodate situations in which courthouse employees are given a day off. See *Johnson v. Texas Employers' Insurance Association*, 668 S.W.2d 837, 838 (Tex.App.

filing." TEX.R.APP.P. 4(e). It necessarily follows that the same considerations in determining whether a document is timely filed apply in determining whether a document is timely served.

—El Paso, 1984), *rev'd on other grounds*, 674 S.W.2d 761 (Tex.1984). As mentioned earlier, the Church, but for rule 5(a), would have had to deposit its affidavit in the mail on Friday, August 14, in order to comply with rule 4(b). That it chose not to mail the affidavit on a business day does not excuse it from failing to mail the affidavit on a weekend day. Nor does it matter that the post office might not postmark a mailing deposited on a Sunday; the postmark is merely *prima facie* evidence of the date of mailing. TEX.R.APP.P. 4(b). In the absence of a postmark obtained on Sunday, the date of mailing can be established (as it indeed was in this case) by affidavit. TEX. R.APP.P. 19(d).

Finally, we note that both the *Walkup* case and the *Gotcher* case had subsequent histories in which the supreme court refused applications for writ of error with the annotation, no reversible error. We acknowledge that the annotation "n.r.e." is dubious when one attempts to extract any authoritative value from it. See generally Robertson and Paulsen, *Rethinking the Texas Writ of Error System*, 17 TEX. TECH L.REV. 1, 30-41 (1986). Nevertheless, when a court dismisses a case for want of jurisdiction, its action is predicated on only one ground. Neither the *Walkup* nor the *Gotcher* Courts ever considered the merits of those cases. When the supreme court refused the writ applications with the "n.r.e." notation, the supreme court could not have been indicating that the intermediate courts reached the correct results but not necessarily by the correct rationales when only one rationale—lack of jurisdiction—supported the intermediate courts' actions. Further, the supreme court has corrected an intermediate court's erroneous rationale concerning its jurisdiction when the supreme court chose to do so. See, e.g., *Butts v. Capitol City Nursing Home*, 705 S.W.2d 696, 697 (Tex.1986) (per curiam).

We recognize that the supreme court has recently held that "[i]ndigency provisions, like other appellate rules, have long been liberally construed in favor of a right to appeal." *Jones v. Stayman*, 747 S.W.2d 369, 370 (Tex.1987) (per curiam). None-

theless, *Jones* is distinguishable from the instant case. In *Jones*, the indigent appellant mailed a letter to the court reporter the day after she filed her affidavit. The letter had been drafted before the affidavit was filed, and its wording indicated that the affidavit would be filed in the near future. The supreme court expressly noted that that letter, while "not a model of precision," was mailed within the two-day period mandated by rule 40(a)(3)(B), and that it "appear[ed] to sufficiently fulfill the purpose of the rule." 747 S.W.2d at 370. In the instant case, there is no dispute that the Church failed to mail its notice of its affidavit within the two-day period. There is a difference between substantial compliance with a rule, so as to fulfill its purpose, and failure to comply with a rule. To hold that depositing the notice required by rule 40(a)(3)(B) one day late were sufficient compliance with the rule, we would, in effect, be rewriting the rule; an appellant could be deemed to have complied with its requirements so long as the court reporter got notice of the affidavit with sufficient opportunity to contest it. We decline to do so. The appellant in *Jones* gave timely, if not altogether clear, notice that she had filed her affidavit; in this case, the Church did not give timely notice at all. We do not read *Jones* to be so broad as to exonerate an appellant's burden of complying with the applicable rules of procedure, so long as no harm results.

[4] We hold, therefore, that the Church's deadline to serve its affidavit was Monday, August 17, by operation of rule 5(a), but that the Church had to deposit its affidavit in the mail no later than Sunday, August 16, in order to make rule 4(b) applicable. Because the Church did not do so, its service of the affidavit was untimely and did not comply with the requirements of rule 40(a)(3)(B). Accordingly, the Church cannot prosecute this appeal without paying the costs thereof or giving security therefor.

We are left with two appellants who have perfected their appeal by filing an affidavit of inability to pay, but who are not entitled to prosecute their appeal with-

out paying the costs or posting security therefor. We recognize that the Church subsequently made a cash deposit in an attempt to preserve its appeal, but that cash deposit is a nullity. See *Shaffer v. U.S. Companies, Inc.*, 704 S.W.2d 411, 413 (Tex.App.—Dallas 1985, no writ). In any case, the cash deposit was made long after the time to perfect an appeal had expired. TEX.R.APP.P. 41(a)(1). Therefore, we have no alternative but to dismiss this appeal, and so order.



Laura Leigh NAUMANN, et al., Appellants,

v.

WINDSOR GYPSUM, INC., Appellee.

No. 04-87-00018-CV.

Court of Appeals of Texas,  
San Antonio.

March 23, 1988.

Rehearing Denied April 19, 1988.

Motorist injured in collision with truck exiting plant onto abutting highway sued truck driver, his employer, and plant owner. The 25th District Court, Guadalupe County, B.B. Schraub, J., granted summary judgment for landowner. On appeal, the Court of Appeals, Cadena, C.J., held that landowner's duty to exercise reasonable care not to endanger safety of persons on abutting highway did not create obligation to guard passing motorists against possible negligence of independent contractor over whom landowner exercised no control and whose competence to perform his duties landowner had no reason to doubt.

Affirmed.

1. Negligence ⇨35

Owner or occupier of premises abutting highway has duty to exercise reasonable care to avoid endangering safety of persons using highway as means of travel and is liable for any injury that proximately results from his negligence.

2. Negligence ⇨29

Generally, landowner does not have duty to see that his independent contractor performs his work in safe manner.

3. Negligence ⇨35

Landowner's duty to exercise reasonable care not to endanger safety of persons on abutting highway does not create obligation to guard passing motorists against possible negligence of independent contractor over whom landowner exercises no control and whose competence to perform his duties the landowner has no reason to doubt.

4. Negligence ⇨35

Owner or occupier of property is not insurer of safety of travelers on adjacent highway and is not required to provide against acts of third persons.

5. Negligence ⇨14

Mere bystander who did not create dangerous situation is not required to take action to prevent injury to others.

6. Automobiles ⇨194(1)

Landowner was not liable to driver injured in collision with truck owned and operated by independent contractor while turning onto abutting highway, even though it knew of propensity of truck drivers to block both lanes when turning east onto highway.

Arch B. Haston, David W. Ross, San Antonio, for appellants.

David L. Treat, W. Wendall Hall, Fulbright & Jaworski, San Antonio, J. Edward Fleming, Dallas, Bill Bender, Bender & Pattillo, Seguin, for appellee.

Before CADENA, C.J., and CANTU and REEVES, JJ.

REPORT  
of the

December 1, 1988

COMMITTEE ON THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

The Committee on the Administration of Justice has been divided into subcommittees which tract those of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee to which it reports its proposals regarding the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure. The first meeting of the new bar year was held September 10, 1988 at which time there was discussion of proposed Local Rules following a report by Luther Soules, Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee and the Court's Subcommittee on Local Rules. Mr. Soules presented a proposed draft of the rules for consideration and input. Professor William V. Dorsaneo, III, Chairman of COAJ's Subcommittee on Local Rules, has done a considerable amount of work on the project. A number of other matters came before the committee for discussion and various proposed Rules changes were referred to appropriate subcommittees.

At its meeting held November 19, Judge George Thurmond, Chairman of the Judicial Section, reported that a draft of the Local Rules was presented during the recent Judicial Conference in Fort Worth. He stated that the members attending the Conference were divided into five groups to study the draft and a member of the Advisory Committee acted as moderator to each group. The final work product will serve as a guide for judges over the state after its approval.

A report was made by Judge Don Dean, a member of the Subcommittee on Rules 1-165a. Some changes were proposed to Rule 21a to bring approved delivery practices more current as delivery means and technologies have significantly changed since 1941. The changes will be put into written form and presented to the full committee at its January meeting for action as required under the committee's bylaws. Changes to Rule 72 were also proposed which will bring copy service more current and this amendment will be presented in written form at the next meeting.

Four Rules changes are being considered by the Subcommittee on Rules 166-215 which is chaired by Guy Hopkins. Mr. Hopkins was unavoidably absent from the November meeting and reports on these Rules were deferred.

Charles Tighe, Chairman of the Subcommittee on Rules 216-314, reported that the group has considered Rule 245 and, on the recommendation of Mr.

✓

Soules, would recommend a revision at the next meeting to change notice of "not less than ten days" to "not less than forty-five days" as the period prior to trial for jury fee and demand was extended from ten to thirty days and the increase from ten to forty-five days would permit a party who receives a non-jury setting together with an answer to preserve its right to trial by jury and avoid an otherwise essential but burdensome practical requirement to make demand and pay the jury fee in all cases when they are filed, thus clogging the jury dockets unrealistically and unnecessarily. Mr. Tighe said it would be necessary to consider this change along with Rule 216 which provides for the filing of a jury fee. He said the subcommittee was also considering Rules 223 and 224 which deal with the jury list.

Mr. James O'Leary said his Subcommittee on Rules 315-331 was looking at Rule 324(b) where motion for a new trial is required. A question has arisen with regard to venue for a new trial and the group feels this needs study.

With regard to the Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure, Judge J. Curtiss Brown, chairman, reported that a proposal has been received regarding TRAP Rules 4 and 5 which relate to the question of the time of filing of records, briefs and other instruments. He said the subcommittee did not feel that a real problem existed with these two Rules but would look at them more closely to determine if revisions should be made.

A complaint regarding Rules 40 and 53j was received from a district judge regarding a problem faced by a court reporter in his jurisdiction who prepared a lengthy statement of facts for an indigent party as required under Rule 40 but who was refused payment for his services under Rule 53j. The subcommittee considered the matter but recommended that no action be taken on these Rules at this time and that the matter be removed from the docket, recognizing that there may be a greater problem with the Rules in the future.

With regard to TRAP Rule 100, Judge Brown referred to a copy of a proposed change to the Rule which has been circulated to the full committee. The proposed amendment will clarify the Rule by providing that en banc review may be conducted at any time within a period of plenary jurisdiction of a court of appeals. He moved that the change be approved and his motion was seconded and adopted.

✓

The meeting was then held open for discussion of any Rules problems which might need to be addressed. It was mentioned that "legal holidays" differ from county to county, and discussion was also held on certain Rules of discovery and the possibility of having a limit on the number of interrogatories that may be made.

The Committee will meet again on January 14, 1989 at which time final action will probably be taken on a number of the items presently under consideration.

Stanton B. Pemberton  
Stanton B. Pemberton, Chairman

✓

LAW OFFICES  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

May 17, 1989

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

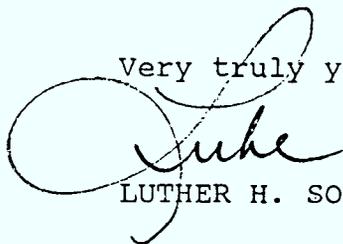
Re: Proposed Changes to Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure

Dear Rusty:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter sent to me by Justice Nathan L. Hecht regarding proposed changes to Rules 4, 5, 40, 51, 84, 90, 182(b), and 130(a). Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Honorable Stanley Pemberton

00153



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711  
(512) 463-1312

CLERK  
JOHN T. ADAMS

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
RALL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
EUGENE A. COOK  
JACK HIGHTOWER  
NATHAN L. HECHT  
LLOYD DOGGETT

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

May 15, 1989

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
Soules & Wallace  
Republic of Texas Plaza, 19th Floor  
175 East Houston Street  
San Antonio TX 78205-2230

Dear Luke:

Please include on the Advisory Committee's next agenda the following issues which have arisen recently during conferences of the Supreme Court:

1. Regarding TRCP 267 and TRE 614: May "the rule" be invoked in depositions?

2. Regarding TRCP 330: Should there be general rules for multi-district litigation generally? Should there be rules prescribing some sort of comity for litigation pending in federal courts and courts of other states?

2. Regarding TRAP 4-5: Should the filing period be extended when the last day falls on a day which the court of appeals observes as a holiday even though it is not a Saturday, Sunday, or legal holiday?

3. Regarding TRAP 84 and 182(b): Should an appellate court be authorized to assess damages for a frivolous appeal against counsel in addition to a party?

4. Regarding TRAP 90(a): Should the courts of appeals be required to address the factual sufficiency of the evidence whenever the issue is raised, unless the court of appeals finds the evidence legally insufficient?

5. Regarding TRAP 130(a): What is the effect of filing an application for writ of error before a motion for rehearing is filed and ruled upon by the court of

00154

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
May 15, 1989 -- Page 2

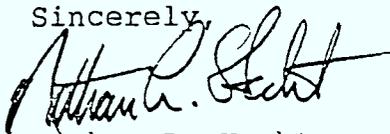
appeals? Does the court of appeals lose jurisdiction of the case immediately upon the filing of an application for writ of error, or may the appellate court rule on a later-filed motion for rehearing, even if the ruling involves a material change in the court's opinion or judgment? See *Doctors Hospital Facilities v. Fifth Court of Appeals*, 750 S.W.2d 177 (Tex. 1988).

Two additional matters I would appreciate the Committee considering are whether to incorporate rules on professional conduct, such as those adopted in *Dondi Properties Corp. v. Commercial Savings and Loan Ass'n*, 121 F.R.D. 284 (July 14, 1988), and whether the electronic recording order should be included in the rules.

Also, please include on the agenda the issues raised in the enclosed correspondence.

Thank you for your dedication to the improvement of Texas rules.

Sincerely,



Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

00155

March 2, 1989

Honorable Mary M. Craft, Master  
314th District Court  
Family Law Center  
4th Floor  
1115 Congress  
Houston, Texas 77002

Dear Master Craft:

Chief Justice Phillips has referred to me, as the Justice having primary responsibility for oversight of the rules, your very insightful letter regarding indigent civil appeals.

I am most grateful for your thoughts and expect they will be carefully considered as we look toward amendments in the rules this year.

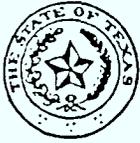
I hope if you have additional suggestions you will feel free to let me know.

Sincerely,

Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

NLH:sm

00156



Hecter ✓

**MARY M. CRAFT**  
MASTER, 314<sup>TH</sup> DISTRICT COURT  
FAMILY LAW CENTER, 4<sup>TH</sup> FLOOR  
1115 CONGRESS  
HOUSTON, TEXAS 77002  
(713) 221-6475

February 9, 1989

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
2500 N. Big Spring  
Suite 120  
Midland, -Texas 79705

Dear Tom:

I read your article in the last Juvenile Law Section Newsletter, and I agree that appealing a delinquency case for an indigent client is tricky. However, I have been concerned for some time about the problem of civil appeals for all indigents and offer the following thoughts.

An indigent's appeal in a criminal case differs from that in a civil case in that a criminal appellant is only required to file a written notice of appeal in the trial court within 30 days of the judgment's signing. T.R.App.P. 41(b)(1). The clerk is required to forward a copy of the notice of appeal to the appellate court and the attorney for the state. T.R.App.P. 40(b)(1). A pauper's affidavit requesting a free statement of facts may be filed in the trial court within the same 30-day period. T.R.App.P. 53(j)(2). Apparently the pauper's affidavit is seldom challenged, especially if appellant had appointed trial counsel. This procedure in indigent criminal appeals is substantially different from that in civil indigent appeals.

#### THE PROCESS IN INDIGENT CIVIL APPEALS

Presently, the procedure for appeal on behalf of an indigent in a civil case is as follows:

1. An affidavit of inability to pay costs (as an alternative to a cost bond) must be filed by appellant with the clerk of the trial court within 30 days after signing of the order which is being appealed. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(A). Appeal is then perfected. T.R.App.P. 41(a)(1).

2. Notice of the filing of appellant's affidavit must be given by appellant to the opposing party or his attorney and to the court reporter of the court in which the case was tried within

00157

✓  
Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 2

two days after the filing. Without notice the appellant "shall not be entitled to prosecute the appeal without paying the costs or giving security therefor." T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B).

3. Any contest to the affidavit (by a party or court officer) must be filed within 10 days after notice is received. If a contest is filed a hearing is set by the court and notice given by the clerk. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(C). The court must rule against the affidavit by signed order within 10 days of filing of the contest or the affidavit is taken as true. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E).

#### THE PROBLEMS

At first glance these rules would appear to facilitate indigent appeals, but the opposite is true. As you point out, many attorneys who practice primarily criminal law, or civil law for paying clients, are not familiar with the procedure and inadvertently lose their right to appeal.

The possibility of losing a right to appeal because of failure to give proper notice is obvious from the cases you mentioned and others. For example, In re V.G., 746 S.W.2d 500 (Tex. App.--Houston [1st Dist.] 1988, no writ), followed the Corpus Christi court's decisions in In re R.R. and In re R.H. In V.G. an indigent's appeal from a certification judgment was dismissed because the state's attorney did not receive the two-day notice that a pauper's affidavit had been filed. Reading between the lines in V.G., it is possible the D.A. actually knew of the filing of the pauper's affidavit and chose not to file a contest in the trial court.

You may also have come across the Texas Supreme Court case of Jones v. Stayman, 747 S.W.2d 369 (Tex. 1987), a per curiam mandamus decision which seemed to provide some hope that notice requirements would be construed with flexibility. The trial court in this termination case had neglected to sign an order determining the contest or extending the time within 10 days of filing the contest. The state contended that a letter sent to the court reporter one day after the affidavit of inability was filed stating counsel's intention to request a free statement of facts was inadequate under T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B). The Court stated that the letter, though "not a model of precision" sufficiently fulfilled the purpose of the rule. The Court further noted that 1) the letter was timely mailed, and 2) the court reporter was

00158

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 3

present at the hearing and did not object to lack of proper notice.

A recent case from Houston, Wheeler v. Baum, No. 01-88-00919-CV, is presently pending before the Supreme Court. Application for leave to file writ of mandamus was granted on February 2, 1989, docketed as No. C-8194. This is a termination case from the First Court of Appeals in which the trial judge did not sign the order determining the contest within the required 10 days from the date of contest. The court of appeals relied on Bantuelle v. Renfro, 620 S.W.2d 635 (Tex. Civ. App.--Dallas 1981 no writ), and In re V.G., supra, and held that "giving of the 2-day notice to the court reporter is mandatory and absent the notice, the appellant cannot prosecute an appeal without paying costs or giving security. An objection at the hearing is not necessary because if no notice is given, a hearing is not required." Interestingly, the real party in interest, Harris County Children's Protective Services, received its notice and filed a contest, but objected to the lack of notice to the court reporter. No testimony was taken on the merits of the indigency claim of appellant. A similar case is Furr v. Furr, 721 S.W.2d 565 (Tex. App.--Amarillo 1986, no writ).

The absurdity of the court reporter notice requirement is demonstrated by Matlock v. Garza, 725 S.W.2d 527 (Tex. App.--Corpus Christi 1987, no writ), decided by the same court that gave us In re R.R. and In re R.H. In dismissing the appeal because the court reporter did not receive the two-day notice, the court found that handing the court reporter the affidavit to be marked as an exhibit during the hearing on the contest did not constitute personal service, reasoning that the court reporter cannot be expected to read every exhibit so presented. Id. at 529.

An insidious aspect of the indigency appeal procedure is that notice of filing the affidavit must be actually received by the opposing party and the court reporter within two days, or on the next business day following two days, unless it is mailed. In Fellowship Missionary Baptist Church of Dallas, Inc., v. Sigel, 749 S.W.2d 186 (Tex. App.--Dallas 1988, no writ), the court of appeals raised the notice issue on its own motion. It found that the allegations in the affidavit of inability to pay costs should be taken as true because the trial court had sustained the contest, but failed to enter a timely written order. However, in calculating whether appellant had properly used the "mailbox rule," T.R.App.P. 4(b), in delivering its notice to the court

00159

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 4

reporter, the court ruled that since the affidavit was filed on Thursday, the last day to serve the reporter was Monday. Appellant mailed the notice on Monday, and it was one day too late. Had it been mailed on Sunday, whether postmarked or not, it would have been valid service. The court construed T.R.App.P. 4(b) to require that depositing a document in the mail one day before the last day of the period for taking action was a "condition precedent" for triggering the extension provided by rule 5(a) for mailed documents. Because notice to the court reporter was untimely the appeal was dismissed, even though no objection was made in the trial court by anyone.

#### THE FLAWS

The flaws in the procedure for indigents' appeals are obvious.

First, two days is simply too short a time to get notice out. Some Monday and Friday holidays are federal but not state, or county but not federal, etc. Secretaries (and lawyers) neglect to go to the post office on Friday, and wait until Monday to send the mail.

Second, why is notice to the court reporter required at all? The reporter is not a party to the suit, is not an attorney, and does not have the benefit of legal counsel to assist in a contest. In fact, I have not come across any reported case in which a court reporter filed a contest, although this is the stated basis for requiring notice. Jones v. Stayman, supra. Presumably the court reporter, after notice, can contest providing a statement of facts for no additional compensation. Although paid a regular salary, they are required to prepare a free statement of fact in any indigent's civil appeal. T.R.App.P. 53(j). In criminal cases, T.R.App.P. 53(j)(2), and Title 3 indigent appeals, Tex. Fam. C. sec. 56.02(b)(c), the trial judge sets the amount of payment to the court reporter which is paid from the county general fund.

Further, if a non-indigent appellant perfects an appeal, the bond or cash deposit only has to be filed in the statutory amount of \$1,000.00, unless the court fixes a different amount upon its own motion or motion of either party or any interested officer of the court. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(1), 46. No notice is required to be given to the court reporter, although it is a rare case indeed when this amount will cover the cost of preparing a

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 5

statement of facts.

Third, the appellate courts' treatment of the notice provisions as quasi-jurisdictional, and not subject either to waiver or the harmless error rule, goes against the grain of modern procedure. Absent a showing of harm by the state's attorney or the court reporter, the failure of the appealing indigent to give notice of intent to seek an appeal without posting a cost bond should never result in loss of the appeal. The language of T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) has been construed far too strictly by ignoring the possibility that lack of notice is either non-waivable or harmless, or that actual knowledge of filing the affidavit is sufficient "notice."

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

My experience indicates that the majority of attempted indigent appeals are dismissed for lack of jurisdiction because of failure to comply with notice requirements. I agree with your proposal to liberalize the requirements and suggest the following additional proposals for your consideration:

1. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(A) by adding: "The affidavit of inability to pay costs on appeal shall be in the form specified in Rule 145 of the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure."

2. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) to provide that the civil notice requirement be the same as the criminal, i.e., that the clerk notify opposing counsel of the filing of the affidavit of inability, and eliminate altogether the requirement of notice to the court reporter.

3. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) by deleting the language following the semi-colon ("otherwise . . .") and substituting the following:

"Should it appear to the court that notice has not been given under this subsection the court shall direct the clerk to notify opposing counsel and extend the time for hearing an additional ten days after the date of the order of extension."

This would be consistent with the provisions of T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E) and 41(a)(2).

00161

✓  
Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 6

4. Instead of proposing that no bond or affidavit be filed (only notice of appeal be given), amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(D) and place the burden on the party contesting the affidavit of inability to show appellant is able to pay costs in any case in which an attorney was appointed to represent the appellant in the trial court. (Even a criminal appellant is required to file a pauper's oath and request to waive bond.)

5. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E) by adding the following:

"Upon proof that the appellant is presently receiving a governmental entitlement based on indigency, the court shall deny the contest. If the court sustains the contest and finds that appellant is able to pay costs, the reasons for such a finding shall be contained in an order. Evidence shall be taken of the estimated cost of preparing a statement of facts and transcript."

6. Amend T.R.App.P. 51, covering the transcript on appeal, by adding a provision requiring the clerk to furnish a free transcript on appeal if the appellant is found unable to pay costs. This should parallel T.R.App.P. 53(j)(1), covering the free statement of facts.

Given the historically irrational nature of attorney/guardian ad litem distinctions, I don't think it's useful to rely on the cases which allow the guardian (but not the attorney) ad litem, who appeals in his representative capacity to do so without filing a cost bond, cash deposit or affidavit in lieu thereof.

I look forward to seeing you in Austin on the 18th. If you think these proposals merit further discussion, I would enjoy getting together with you and anyone else interested in this issue at a mutually convenient time.

Very truly yours,

  
MARY MANSFIELD CRAFT

MMC/cm

P.S. Oral argument has been scheduled in Wheeler v. Baum, for March 1, 1989 at 9:00 a.m. in the Texas Supreme Court.

00162

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 7

cc: Mr. Robert O. Dawson  
University of Texas  
School of Law  
727 E. 26th St.  
Austin, Texas 78705

cc: Texas Supreme Court  
Civil Rules Advisory Committee  
c/o Hon. Thomas R. Phillips  
Supreme Court Building  
Austin, Texas 78711

00163

✓

Rule 15a. Grounds For Disqualification and Recusal of Appellate Judges

(1) (No Change)

(2) Recusal

Appellate judges should recuse themselves in proceedings in which their impartiality might reasonably be questioned, including but not limited to, instances in which they have a personal bias or prejudice concerning the subject matter or a party, or personal knowledge of disputed evidentiary facts concerning the proceeding. In the event the court is evenly divided <sup>en banc</sup> ~~the motion to recuse shall be denied.~~ *granted*

COMMENT: The present rule does not contain a provision dealing with an en banc evenly divided court on a motion to recuse. The proposed amendment will deal with that situation without the necessity of bringing in a visiting judge to break the tie. The bringing in of another judge would cause unnecessary difficulties and delays and potential embarrassment.

COAJ recommends.

✓

Copy to LHS  
Orig to File

LAW OFFICES OF  
**J. Shelby Sharpe**

2401 TEXAS AMERICAN BANK BUILDING  
FORT WORTH, TEXAS 76102  
(817) 338-4900  
429-2301 METRO  
6-1-88  
hjh

May 25, 1988

*SCA  
Subc*

Mr. R. Doak Bishop  
Hughes & Luce  
2800 Momentum Place  
1717 Main Street  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Dear Doak:

Enclosed you will find in appropriate form recommended changes to Rule 15a, Rule 121 and Rule 182, Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure, as per the discussion of the Committee on Administration of Justice at its May 7, 1988 meeting. The Committee can take final action on these proposed changes at the June 4, 1988 meeting.

By copy of this letter, I am sending a copy of these to the other members of my subcommittee, Luther Soules and retired Chief Justice Joe R. Greenhill.

Very truly yours,

*Shelby*  
J. Shelby Sharpe

JSS:cf

cc: Professor Jeremy C. Wicker  
Chief Justice J. Curtiss Brown  
Luther H. Soules  
Honorable Joe R. Greenhill

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & REED

TENTH FLOOR

TWO REPUBLICBANK PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FACAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
THOMAS G. WHITE

June 14, 1988

Mr. Rusty McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

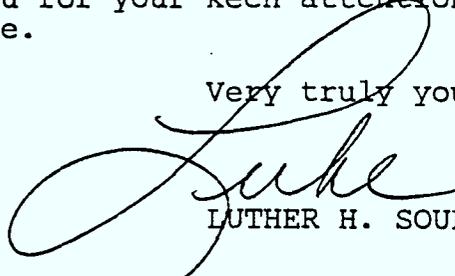
Re: Proposed Changes to Rules of Appellate Procedure

Dear Rusty:

I have enclosed comments sent to me by J. Shelby Sharpe regarding proposed changes to Rule 15a, Rule 121, and Rule 182, Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Honorable Joe R. Greenhill

00166

ST. MARY'S UNIVERSITY

Orig to HJH  
Copy LHS 2/9/88



February 5, 1988

HJH -  
SCAC Sub C  
Agenda.

J  
xe COAS

Honorable Howard M. Fender  
Chief Justice - Court of Appeals  
Tarrant County Courthouse  
Fort Worth, Texas 76196

Dear Judge Fender:

Thank you for your letter of January 21, 1988.

I believe the rule change that you suggest should be addressed to the Supreme Court Advisory Committee rather than to the Administration of Rules of Evidence Committee which I chair. I am therefore forwarding your letter to Mr. Luther Soules who is Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee.

Yours very truly,

151

Thomas Black  
Professor of Law

TB/asv

cc: Mr. Luther H. Soules, III ✓  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205



HOWARD M. FENDER

Chief Justice, Court of Appeals  
SECOND SUPREME JUDICIAL DISTRICT  
THE COURTHOUSE  
FORT WORTH, TEXAS 76196

Office (817) 334-1900

1/21/88

Dear Professor Black —

Pursuant to your letter of 1/6/88 I would like to suggest a slight amendment to Rule 15 of the Appellate Rules of Procedure governing the disposition of motions to recuse. In the light of increasing litigiousness and the present publicity about judicial selection, I anticipate an increased number of such motions.

At present the rule contains no provision in case the court en banc reaches an even division (i.e., a tie vote). The only recourse is the appointment of a visiting judge — which would be difficult on the Supreme Court and certainly rather embarrassing to the visiting judge in any event.

I suggest adding one of two phrases (or sentences) to the end of §(c). Either "In the event the court be evenly divided the motion to recuse will be denied" or "In the event the court be evenly divided the motion to recuse shall be granted." Either one would provide a solution and save much time and effort. Even the N.F.L. has ample tie-breakers.

Yours very truly,  
Howard M. Fender

00168

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX  
SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III ††  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

April 27, 1989

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

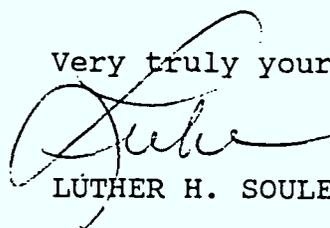
Re: Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure 15, 136 and 190

Dear Rusty:

Upon review of the SCAC Agenda I was unable to ascertain whether you had been sent copies of the enclosed correspondence from Chief Justice Howard M. Fender and Justice Michol O'Connor. Therefore, I am forwarding same to you at this time. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Honorable Nathan Hecht  
Honorable Stanley Pemberton

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
‡ BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00169

How about a Rule that in Cross Appeals the parties be designated as in Trial Court?

STATE BAR OF TEXAS

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

APPELLATE

REQUEST FOR NEW RULE OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE - TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE.

I. Exact wording of existing Rule:

Rule 40.

(4) Notice of Limitation of Appeal. No attempt to limit the scope of an appeal shall be effective as to a party adverse to the appellant unless the severable portion of the judgment from which the appeal is taken is designated in a notice served on the adverse party within fifteen days after judgment is signed, or if a motion for new trial is filed by any party, within seventy-five days after the judgment is signed.

II. Proposed Rule: Mark through deletions to existing rule with dashes; underline proposed new wording

Rule 40.

(4) Notice of Limitation of Appeal.

And Perfection of Appeal By Other Parties

(A) No attempt to limit the scope of an appeal shall be effective as to a party adverse to the appellant any party unless the severable portion of the judgment from which the appeal is taken is designated in a notice served on the adverse party all parties to the suit within fifteen days after judgment is signed, or if a motion for new trial is filed by any party, within seventy-five days after the judgment is signed.

(B) If the scope of an appeal is limited in accordance with this Rule 40(a)(4), any other party may cross-appeal any other portion or portions of the judgment by timely perfecting a separate appeal.

(C) Unless the scope of an appeal is limited in accordance with this Rule 40(a)(4), the entire judgment is subject to appellate review. Once an unlimited appeal has been perfected by any party, any other party who has been aggrieved by the judgment may seek a more favorable judgment in the courts of appeal by crosspoint as an appellee without perfecting a separate appeal.

~~BA Disposition of Handwritten (7/27/00) [Signature]~~

✓  
Brief statement of reasons for requested changes and advantages to be served by proposed new Rule:

Rule 74(e) of the Rules of Appellate Procedure contemplates that any party aggrieved by a judgment may present cross-points as an appellee, even if it has not perfected an appeal, except when the judgment is severable and the appeal has been limited by the appellant to a severable portion. Recent courts of appeals decisions have expansively interpreted the exception to deny jurisdiction of appellees' cross-points even in two-party cases. The mechanism for limiting appeals provided by Rule 40(a)(4) is proving inadequate to abrogate the effect of those decisions.

Uncertainty over when a cross-point requires an independent appeal will result in precautionary perfection of appeals by appellees, rendering the intent behind 74(e), to simplify the procedural burden placed on appellees and to reduce duplication at the appellate level, a nullity. The proposed amendments will clarify the requirements.

Respectfully submitted,

\_\_\_\_\_  
Name

\_\_\_\_\_  
Address

Date \_\_\_\_\_ 198\_\_\_\_\_

00171



January 31, 1989

Luther H. Soules III  
Soules & Wallace  
Republic of Texas Plaza  
175 East Houston St.  
San Antonio, Texas 78205 2230

Re: Texas Rules of Appellate  
Procedure 4, 5 and 40

Dear Luke,

Enclosed please find proposals for amendment of Appellate Rules 4, 5 and 40 together with explanatory memoranda. Can these be added to the agenda for our May 26-27 meeting?

Best wishes,

*Bill*

William V. Dorsaneo, III

✓

M E M O R A N D U M

TO : The Committee on Administration of Justice  
FROM: William V. Dorsaneo III (with Ruth A. Kollman)  
DATE: January 30, 1989  
RE : Requirement that appellees perfect an appeal  
in order to assign cross-points of error

Rule 74(e) of the Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure contemplates that any party aggrieved by a judgment may present cross-points as an appellee, even if it has not perfected an appeal. The only exception is when the judgment is severable and the appeal has been limited by the appellant to a severable portion. Both the history of Appellate Rule 74 and Texas Supreme Court decisions support this construction. However, through expansive interpretation of the exception, recent lower court decisions in both multiple-party and two-party cases have developed unnecessary procedural requirements. The purpose of this memorandum is to explore the scope of the exception and to suggest a revision to Rule 40(a)(4) to solve the problem.

Development in the Texas Supreme Court

Prior to the adoption of the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure in 1940, the procedural picture was drawn in cases like Barnsdall Oil Co. v. Hubbard, 130 Tex. 476, 109 S.W.2d 960 (1937). In that case, numerous parties disputed title to two separate tracts of land. Several parties perfected an appeal complaining of the judgment of the trial court concerning one of

✓

the tracts. The appellee sought to assign cross-points of error related to the second tract. As a result of limiting language in the appeal bond, the appellants did not contest and explicitly did not appeal that portion of the judgment. The Texas Supreme Court held:

We think it likewise obvious that the [appellee] was attempting to have the Court of Civil Appeals revise the judgment of the trial court affecting its 25-acre tract, rather than merely urge counter propositions by cross assignments in the appeal affecting the 84 acres. This it manifestly could not do without prosecuting an appeal from that part of the judgment.

Id. at 964 (citations omitted).

Shortly after deciding Barnsdall, the Texas Supreme Court obtained legislative authority to promulgate new Texas rules of procedure. The resulting Texas Rules of Civil Procedure were published and made effective as of September 1, 1941.

One of the new rules, not based on any prior statutory rule of procedure but reflecting the existing practice, was Rule 420:

The brief for the appellee shall reply to the points relied upon by appellant in due order when practicable, and in case of cross-appeal the brief shall follow substantially the form of the brief for appellant.

TEX.R.CIV.P. 420 (Vernon 1941). That rule was only in effect for four months. After publication and discussion of the ramifications of the new rules, changes were proposed. Amended Rule 420, effective December 31, 1941, read as follows:

The brief of the appellee shall reply to the points relied upon by the appellant in due order when practicable; and in case the appellee desires to complain of any ruling or action of the trial court, his brief in regard to such matters shall follow substantially the form of the brief for appellant.

✓

TEX.R.CIV.P. 420 (Vernon Supp. 1941). The substitution of the language "in case the appellee desires to complain of any ruling or action of the trial court" for the earlier "in case of cross-appeal" wording suggests the drafter's intention to allow an appellee to present cross-points without having to perfect an appeal. With only minor textual changes which reflect its applicability to civil cases only, Rule 74(e) of the Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure is substantially identical.

The drafters of Rule 420 must have placed great importance on simplifying the procedural burden placed on appellees to have made such an amendment so quickly after adoption. Commentaries available after the promulgation of amended Rule 420 support this view. In 1944, the Texas Bar Journal published a series of questions concerning the new rules, with responses provided by three rules committee members. (Stayton, Carter, and Vinson). Their answer to a question concerning cross-points by non-appealing parties supports a reading of the amended Rule 420 as allowing cross-points without requiring appellee to perfect an appeal:

Laying aside consideration of complaints by one appellee against another appellee ... , we are of the opinion that appellee in the Court of Civil Appeals may, without cross-appeal or cross-assignment of error, urge against appellant any complaints concerning the matter as to which the appellant has perfected his appeal, by the use of "points" in his brief. Cross-appeal was mentioned in original Rule 420 but the amendment to the rule omits mention of it. It is not necessary in Texas as to any complaints concerning the matter brought up by appellant; and that ordinarily means all complaints that appellee has. In some cases, however, appellant may sever, that is, take up a part

✓

only of the matter as it stood in the trial court.

In such cases ... appellee may not complain of anything within the scope solely of the part not brought up.

7 Tex.B.J. 15 (1944). The notes to Rule 420 published with the 1948 amendments contain similar language and also support that analysis. Interpretation of Rules by Subcommittee, TEX.R.CIV.P. 420 (Vernon 1948).

More authoritatively, the Supreme Court of Texas explained its interpretation of former Rule 420 as follows:

This rule of practice, which does away with the necessity for prosecuting two appeals from the same judgment and bringing up two records, is well founded and should not be departed from except in cases where the judgment is definitely severable and appellant strictly limits the scope of his appeal to a severable portion thereof.

Dallas Electric Supply Co. v. Branum Co., 143 Tex. 366, 185 S.W.2d 427, 430 (1945).

The exception articulated in Branum is a narrow one. It is three-pronged as well as conjunctive: (1) the judgment itself must be definitely severable; and (2) appellant must strictly limit the scope of its appeal; and (3) the limitation must be to a severable portion of the judgment.

The seminal modern case which articulates the proper analysis is Hernandez v. City of Fort Worth, 617 S.W.2d 923 (Tex. 1981). The Texas Supreme Court cited Branum in overruling the Court of Civil Appeals' holding that it had no jurisdiction to consider appellees' cross-points. The cross-points asserted that the trial court had erred in failing to render judgment for all

the relief to which appellees were entitled. The Court emphatically reiterated its holding in Branum:

It is not necessary to perfect two separate and distinct appeals, unless the judgment of the trial court is definitely severable, and appellant strictly limits the scope of his appeal to a severable portion.

Id. at 924. The Court went on to specifically repudiate an intermediate appellate court's opinion to the contrary in RIMCO Enterprises, Inc. v. Texas Electric Service Co., 599 S.W.2d 362, 366-67 (Tex. Civ. App. -- Fort Worth 1980, writ ref'd n.r.e.).

After Hernandez the issue appeared to be resolved. Unfortunately, it was not. As explained below, the courts of appeals developed poorly-defined exceptions to the high Court's holdings in Branum and Hernandez that have obscured and undermined the general rule. As Robert W. Stayton observed in his introduction to the first official publication of the new rules in 1942:

The Texas Rules ... are beset by certain dangers, namely, that future legislative enactments and the decisions of the many intermediate appellate courts, each practically immune from prompt centralized guidance and control, may tend to cause the rules to disappear and the former systems to be reinstated. ...

Stayton, Introduction, TEX.R.CIV.P. (Vernon 1942).

The earlier practice of requiring all appellees to perfect an appeal before asserting cross-points is gradually creeping back. The following paragraphs show how this wrongheaded trend has evolved.

✓

### The Courts of Appeals Cases

In 1968, the El Paso court cited both Barnsdall and Branum, without discussing the impact of the 1941 amendment to Rule 420, in expressing reservations about the jurisdiction of the court to consider appellees' cross-points in a multiple-party case. Scull v. Davis, 434 S.W.2d 391 (Tex. Civ. App. -- El Paso 1968, writ ref'd n.r.e.). The Court nonetheless considered and overruled the cross-points. Id. at 395.

The First Court also considered the issue in connection with multiple-party litigation in 1984 in Young v. Kilroy Oil Company of Texas, Inc., 673 S.W.2d 236 (Tex. App. -- Houston [1st Dist.] 1984, writ ref'd n.r.e.). Most of the current requirements for independent perfection of appeals by appellees can be traced directly to this decision. Hence, its procedural history is described in detail.

In Young the plaintiff sued 1) his employer, 2) the operator of the lease and 3) the owner of the offshore drilling platform where his injury occurred. The operator cross-claimed against the employer for contractual indemnity. The plaintiff entered into a Mary Carter Agreement with his employer and the owner. The jury found the employer 50% negligent, the operator 40% negligent, and the plaintiff 10% negligent. Damages were found to be \$505,000. Despite these findings, the trial court rendered judgment notwithstanding the verdict. The court's decision was based on its determination that the employer owed contractual indemnity to the operator, combined with the provisions of the

✓

Mary Carter Agreement. The net result was a take-nothing judgment as to plaintiff and a judgment in favor of the operator against the employer for attorneys' fees. Only the plaintiff perfected an appeal.

The employer filed a cash deposit in lieu of a supersedeas bond when the operator attempted to execute on the judgment some seven months later. The trial court found that the employer had not properly perfected an appeal. The court vacated the writ of supersedeas, disbursed the amount of the judgment to the operator, and returned the remainder of the deposit to the employer.

The employer attempted to assert cross-points on appeal which alleged error in the judgment in ordering the employer to pay the operator's attorney's fees, and in the order vacating the writ of supersedeas and foreclosing on the cash deposit. The court of appeals denied jurisdiction of the cross-points, stating that the cross-points placed the employer in the role of an appellant and required the timely perfection of an appeal by the employer. Id. at 242.

In Young the First Court cited both Hernandez and Scull in support of its holding that the right of an appellee to use cross-points to obtain a better judgment without perfecting an independent appeal "is subject to the limitation that such cross-points must affect the interest of the appellant or bear upon matters presented in the appeal." Id. at 241 (emphasis in original; citations omitted).

✓

After Young was decided other appellate courts cited it in support of holdings which enlarged the exception further. For example, in 1987 the Beaumont court relied upon Young when the issue arose in a multiple-party case. Miller v. Presswood, 743 S.W.2d 275 (Tex. App. -- Beaumont 1987, no writ). The court observed that no portion of the judgment was favorable to the appellee and held that "[a] cross-point that is not directed to the defense of the judgment against an appellant places the party asserting the cross-point in the role of an appellant," and requires the independent perfection of an appeal. Id. at 279.

The Beaumont court quoted directly from Young in Gulf States Underwriters of La. v. Wilson, 753 S.W.2d 422, 431 (Tex. App. -- Beaumont 1987, no writ). The court considered and sustained a cross-point related to the method of payment of the judgment but denied jurisdiction of a cross-point that complained that the judgment in appellee's favor should have been joint and several as to the appellant and the appellant's co-defendant. The court held that it had no jurisdiction over the cross-point because the appellant had directed no points of error toward the co-defendant. The Beaumont Court reasoned that the co-defendant was, therefore, not a party to the appeal, and without an independent appeal the appellee could not assign cross-points as to the co-defendant. Id. at 431-432.

The Corpus Christi Court came to a similar conclusion in holding that a separate appeal should have been perfected when an

✓

appellee presented cross-points as to a party who had not joined the appellant in the appeal. Yates Ford, Inc. v. Benavides, 684 S.W.2d 736, 740 (Tex. App. -- Corpus Christi 1984, no writ). See also City of Dallas v. Moreau, 718 S.W.2d 776 (Tex. App. -- Corpus Christi 1986, no writ) (where the appellee's cross-points concerned the granting of a summary judgment in favor of two of the defendants; the third defendant had appealed a judgment against it based on a jury verdict).

The San Antonio court recapitulated one variation of the new rule in simple terms: "An appellee may not assign cross points against a co-appellee unless he perfects his own appeal." Southwestern Bell Telephone Co. v. Aston, 737 S.W.2d 130, 131 (Tex. App. -- San Antonio 1987, no writ). Yet more recently in Bonham v. Flach, 744 S.W.2d 690 (Tex. App. -- San Antonio 1988, no writ), the same court stated: "There being no limitation in connection with appellant's appeal from the judgment below, we must consider the cross-point of error." Id. at 694.

As a number of commentators have noted, a line of recent opinions out of the Dallas court found no jurisdiction over cross-points in both multiple-party and two-party appeals. First, in Miller v. Spencer, 732 S.W.2d 758, 761 (Tex. App. -- Dallas 1987, no writ), the Dallas Court cited Barnsdall (again without considering the effect of the 1941 amendment to Rule 420), Yates and Young in a two-party appeal, where the appellees' cross-points alleged error in the granting of the appellant's motion to set aside a default judgment.

✓

The Dallas court also has broadened the Young exception in Triland Inv. Group v. Warren, 742 S.W.2d 18, 25 (Tex. App. -- Dallas 1987, no writ). Warren cited Young in requiring a separate cost bond for an appellee to perfect appeal of cross-points "unrelated to the defense of the judgment or to the grounds of appeal raised by [appellant]." The court further complicated the issue by considering cross-points related to evidentiary matters pertaining to submitted jury issues but dismissing cross-points related to rulings of the trial court on evidence pertaining to damages and on other causes of action asserted by the appellee. Id. at 25-26.

The Dallas court has also found no jurisdiction over cross-points asserted by appellees in a series of recent cases: Chapman Air Conditioning, Inc. v. Franks, 732 S.W.2d 737 (Tex. App. -- Dallas 1987, no writ); Ragsdale v. Progressive Voters League, 743 S.W.2d 338 (Tex. App. -- Dallas 1987, no writ); and Essex Crane Rental Corporation v. Striland Construction Company, Inc., 753 S.W.2d 751 (Tex. App. -- Dallas 1988, no writ).

Finally, the most recent Dallas Court of Appeals case of Agricultural Warehouse v. Uvalle, 759 S.W.2d 691 (Tex. App. -- Dallas 1988, no writ) took the trend to its logical conclusion. Even in an essentially two-party case (there had been a worker's compensation carrier/intervenor and a defaulted co-defendant), the court cited its own prior opinions in Essex and Chapman in denying jurisdiction of appellee's single cross-point:

✓

By cross-point [appellee] complains that the trial court erred in granting [appellant's] motion to disregard jury findings and in failing to award exemplary damages in the judgment. [Appellee's] cross-point places it in the role of an appellant. As an appellant, [appellee] must timely file a cost bond pursuant to Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure 41(a). As no cost bond was filed, he is not entitled to have his cross-point considered.

Id. at 696 (citations omitted).

#### Recommendations

Given the above, it could be argued that the careful practitioner should now always timely perfect an appeal -- win, lose, or draw -- just to make sure he or she preserves the client's right to bring cross-points as appellee. It is difficult (and professionally perilous) to determine when an appellate court will find that a cross-point requires a separate appeal and when it will not; the jurisdictional line is now not only ill-defined, it is ambulatory. Once again, Judge Stayton's prediction rings true: the application of the rule has come full circle.

Appellate Rule 40(a)(4) now provides a mechanism for notice of limitation of appeal by an appellant, but the effects of limitation or non-limitation are not explained in the rule. As the line of cases decided since the enactment of the Rules of Appellate Procedure indicate, broad exceptions to the concept that an appellee may obtain a better judgment by cross-point, within perfecting an independent appeal, have been devised. The

✓

most expeditious way to clarify the requirements would be to revise Rule 40(a)(4) of the Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure as follows:

(4) Notice of Limitation of Appeal.

(A) No attempt to limit the scope of an appeal shall be effective as to any party unless the severable portion of the judgment from which the appeal is taken is designated in a notice served on all parties to the suit within fifteen days after judgment is signed, or if a motion for new trial is filed by any party, within seventy-five days after the judgment is signed.

(B) If the scope of an appeal is limited in accordance with this Rule 40(a)(4), any other party may cross-appeal any other portion or portions of the judgment by timely perfecting a separate appeal.

(C) Unless the scope of an appeal is limited in accordance with this Rule 40(a)(4), the entire judgment is subject to appellate review. Once an unlimited appeal has been perfected by any party, any other party who has been aggrieved by the judgment may seek a more favorable judgment in the courts of appeal by cross-point as an appellee without perfecting a separate appeal.

In the words of the Dallas Court of Appeals (albeit on another jurisdictional question), until the issue is resolved "[t]he appellate court's jurisdiction [must now] be determined case by case, and litigants ... have no assurance of the court's jurisdiction until such a determination [is] made. To make jurisdiction depend on such a 'degree' of difference is to thwart the purpose behind the rules of appellate procedure." Brazos Electric Power Cooperative, Inc. v. Callejo, 734 S.W.2d 126 (Tex. App. -- Dallas 1987, no writ).

REPORT  
of the

December 1, 1988

COMMITTEE ON THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

The Committee on the Administration of Justice has been divided into subcommittees which tract those of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee to which it reports its proposals regarding the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure. The first meeting of the new bar year was held September 10, 1988 at which time there was discussion of proposed Local Rules following a report by Luther Soules, Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee and the Court's Subcommittee on Local Rules. Mr. Soules presented a proposed draft of the rules for consideration and input. Professor William V. Dorsaneo, III, Chairman of COAJ's Subcommittee on Local Rules, has done a considerable amount of work on the project. A number of other matters came before the committee for discussion and various proposed Rules changes were referred to appropriate subcommittees.

At its meeting held November 19, Judge George Thurmond, Chairman of the Judicial Section, reported that a draft of the Local Rules was presented during the recent Judicial Conference in Fort Worth. He stated that the members attending the Conference were divided into five groups to study the draft and a member of the Advisory Committee acted as moderator to each group. The final work product will serve as a guide for judges over the state after its approval.

A report was made by Judge Don Dean, a member of the Subcommittee on Rules 1-165a. Some changes were proposed to Rule 21a to bring approved delivery practices more current as delivery means and technologies have significantly changed since 1941. The changes will be put into written form and presented to the full committee at its January meeting for action as required under the committee's bylaws. Changes to Rule 72 were also proposed which will bring copy service more current and this amendment will be presented in written form at the next meeting.

Four Rules changes are being considered by the Subcommittee on Rules 166-215 which is chaired by Guy Hopkins. Mr. Hopkins was unavoidably absent from the November meeting and reports on these Rules were deferred.

Charles Tighe, Chairman of the Subcommittee on Rules 216-314, reported that the group has considered Rule 245 and, on the recommendation of Mr.

✓

Soules, would recommend a revision at the next meeting to change notice of "not less than ten days" to "not less than forty-five days" as the period prior to trial for jury fee and demand was extended from ten to thirty days and the increase from ten to forty-five days would permit a party who receives a non-jury setting together with an answer to preserve its right to trial by jury and avoid an otherwise essential but burdensome practical requirement to make demand and pay the jury fee in all cases when they are filed, thus clogging the jury dockets unrealistically and unnecessarily. Mr. Tighe said it would be necessary to consider this change along with Rule 216 which provides for the filing of a jury fee. He said the subcommittee was also considering Rules 223 and 224 which deal with the jury list.

Mr. James O'Leary said his Subcommittee on Rules 315-331 was looking at Rule 324(b) where motion for a new trial is required. A question has arisen with regard to venue for a new trial and the group feels this needs study.

With regard to the Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure, Judge J. Curtiss Brown, chairman, reported that a proposal has been received regarding TRAP Rules 4 and 5 which relate to the question of the time of filing of records, briefs and other instruments. He said the subcommittee did not feel that a real problem existed with these two Rules but would look at them more closely to determine if revisions should be made.

A complaint regarding Rules 40 and 53j was received from a district judge regarding a problem faced by a court reporter in his jurisdiction who prepared a lengthy statement of facts for an indigent party as required under Rule 40 but who was refused payment for his services under Rule 53j. The subcommittee considered the matter but recommended that no action be taken on these Rules at this time and that the matter be removed from the docket, recognizing that there may be a greater problem with the Rules in the future.

With regard to TRAP Rule 100, Judge Brown referred to a copy of a proposed change to the Rule which has been circulated to the full committee. The proposed amendment will clarify the Rule by providing that en banc review may be conducted at any time within a period of plenary jurisdiction of a court of appeals. He moved that the change be approved and his motion was seconded and adopted.

✓

The meeting was then held open for discussion of any Rules problems which might need to be addressed. It was mentioned that "legal holidays" differ from county to county, and discussion was also held on certain Rules of discovery and the possibility of having a limit on the number of interrogatories that may be made.

The Committee will meet again on January 14, 1989 at which time final action will probably be taken on a number of the items presently under consideration.

*Stanton B. Pemberton*  
Stanton B. Pemberton, Chairman

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

May 17, 1989

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

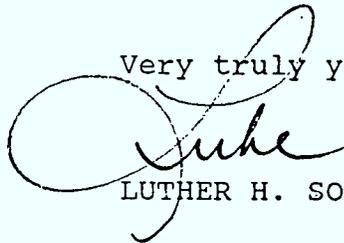
Re: Proposed Changes to Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure

Dear Rusty:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter sent to me by Justice Nathan L. Hecht regarding proposed changes to Rules 4, 5, 40, 51, 84, 90, 182(b), and 130(a). Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Honorable Stanley Pemberton

00188



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711  
(512) 463-1312

CLERK  
JOHN T. ADAMS

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MALZY  
EUGENE A. COOK  
JACK HIGHTOWER  
NATHAN L. HECHT  
LLOYD DOGGETT

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

May 15, 1989

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
Soules & Wallace  
Republic of Texas Plaza, 19th Floor  
175 East Houston Street  
San Antonio TX 78205-2230

Dear Luke:

Please include on the Advisory Committee's next agenda the following issues which have arisen recently during conferences of the Supreme Court:

1. Regarding TRCP 267 and TRE 614: May "the rule" be invoked in depositions?
2. Regarding TRCP 330: Should there be general rules for multi-district litigation generally? Should there be rules prescribing some sort of comity for litigation pending in federal courts and courts of other states?
2. Regarding TRAP 4-5: Should the filing period be extended when the last day falls on a day which the court of appeals observes as a holiday even though it is not a Saturday, Sunday, or legal holiday?
3. Regarding TRAP 84 and 182(b): Should an appellate court be authorized to assess damages for a frivolous appeal against counsel in addition to a party?
4. Regarding TRAP 90(a): Should the courts of appeals be required to address the factual sufficiency of the evidence whenever the issue is raised, unless the court of appeals finds the evidence legally insufficient?
5. Regarding TRAP 130(a): What is the effect of filing an application for writ of error before a motion for rehearing is filed and ruled upon by the court of

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
May 15, 1989 -- Page 2

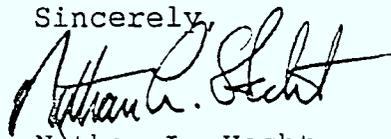
appeals? Does the court of appeals lose jurisdiction of the case immediately upon the filing of an application for writ of error, or may the appellate court rule on a later-filed motion for rehearing, even if the ruling involves a material change in the court's opinion or judgment? See *Doctors Hospital Facilities v. Fifth Court of Appeals*, 750 S.W.2d 177 (Tex. 1988).

Two additional matters I would appreciate the Committee considering are whether to incorporate rules on professional conduct, such as those adopted in *Dondi Properties Corp. v. Commercial Savings and Loan Ass'n*, 121 F.R.D. 284 (July 14, 1988), and whether the electronic recording order should be included in the rules.

Also, please include on the agenda the issues raised in the enclosed correspondence.

Thank you for your dedication to the improvement of Texas rules.

Sincerely,



Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

00190

OK

March 2, 1989

Honorable Mary M. Craft, Master  
314th District Court  
Family Law Center  
4th Floor  
1115 Congress  
Houston, Texas 77002

Dear Master Craft:

Chief Justice Phillips has referred to me, as the Justice having primary responsibility for oversight of the rules, your very insightful letter regarding indigent civil appeals.

I am most grateful for your thoughts and expect they will be carefully considered as we look toward amendments in the rules this year.

I hope if you have additional suggestions you will feel free to let me know.

Sincerely,

Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

NLH:sm



Hecter ✓

**MARY M. CRAFT**  
MASTER, 314<sup>TH</sup> DISTRICT COURT  
FAMILY LAW CENTER, 4<sup>TH</sup> FLOOR  
1115 CONGRESS  
HOUSTON, TEXAS 77002  
(713) 221-6475

February 9, 1989

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
2500 N. Big Spring  
Suite 120  
Midland, -Texas 79705

Dear Tom:

I read your article in the last Juvenile Law Section Newsletter, and I agree that appealing a delinquency case for an indigent client is tricky. However, I have been concerned for some time about the problem of civil appeals for all indigents and offer the following thoughts.

An indigent's appeal in a criminal case differs from that in a civil case in that a criminal appellant is only required to file a written notice of appeal in the trial court within 30 days of the judgment's signing. T.R.App.P. 41(b)(1). The clerk is required to forward a copy of the notice of appeal to the appellate court and the attorney for the state. T.R.App.P. 40(b)(1). A pauper's affidavit requesting a free statement of facts may be filed in the trial court within the same 30-day period. T.R.App.P. 53(j)(2). Apparently the pauper's affidavit is seldom challenged, especially if appellant had appointed trial counsel. This procedure in indigent criminal appeals is substantially different from that in civil indigent appeals.

THE PROCESS IN INDIGENT CIVIL APPEALS

Presently, the procedure for appeal on behalf of an indigent in a civil case is as follows:

1. An affidavit of inability to pay costs (as an alternative to a cost bond) must be filed by appellant with the clerk of the trial court within 30 days after signing of the order which is being appealed. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(A). Appeal is then perfected. T.R.App.P. 41(a)(1).

2. Notice of the filing of appellant's affidavit must be given by appellant to the opposing party or his attorney and to the court reporter of the court in which the case was tried within

00192

✓  
Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 2

two days after the filing. Without notice the appellant "shall not be entitled to prosecute the appeal without paying the costs or giving security therefor." T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B).

3. Any contest to the affidavit (by a party or court officer) must be filed within 10 days after notice is received. If a contest is filed a hearing is set by the court and notice given by the clerk. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(C). The court must rule against the affidavit by signed order within 10 days of filing of the contest or the affidavit is taken as true. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E).

#### THE PROBLEMS

At first glance these rules would appear to facilitate indigent appeals, but the opposite is true. As you point out, many attorneys who practice primarily criminal law, or civil law for paying clients, are not familiar with the procedure and inadvertently lose their right to appeal.

The possibility of losing a right to appeal because of failure to give proper notice is obvious from the cases you mentioned and others. For example, In re V.G., 746 S.W.2d 500 (Tex. App.--Houston [1st Dist.] 1988, no writ), followed the Corpus Christi court's decisions in In re R.R. and In re R.H. In V.G. an indigent's appeal from a certification judgment was dismissed because the state's attorney did not receive the two-day notice that a pauper's affidavit had been filed. Reading between the lines in V.G., it is possible the D.A. actually knew of the filing of the pauper's affidavit and chose not to file a contest in the trial court.

You may also have come across the Texas Supreme Court case of Jones v. Stayman, 747 S.W.2d 369 (Tex. 1987), a per curiam mandamus decision which seemed to provide some hope that notice requirements would be construed with flexibility. The trial court in this termination case had neglected to sign an order determining the contest or extending the time within 10 days of filing the contest. The state contended that a letter sent to the court reporter one day after the affidavit of inability was filed stating counsel's intention to request a free statement of facts was inadequate under T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B). The Court stated that the letter, though "not a model of precision" sufficiently fulfilled the purpose of the rule. The Court further noted that 1) the letter was timely mailed, and 2) the court reporter was

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 3

present at the hearing and did not object to lack of proper notice.

A recent case from Houston, Wheeler v. Baum, No. 01-88-00919-CV, is presently pending before the Supreme Court. Application for leave to file writ of mandamus was granted on February 2, 1989, docketed as No. C-8194. This is a termination case from the First Court of Appeals in which the trial judge did not sign the order determining the contest within the required 10 days from the date of contest. The court of appeals relied on Bantuelle v. Renfro, 620 S.W.2d 635 (Tex. Civ. App.--Dallas 1981 no writ), and In re V.G., supra, and held that "giving of the 2-day notice to the court reporter is mandatory and absent the notice, the appellant cannot prosecute an appeal without paying costs or giving security. An objection at the hearing is not necessary because if no notice is given, a hearing is not required." Interestingly, the real party in interest, Harris County Children's Protective Services, received its notice and filed a contest, but objected to the lack of notice to the court reporter. No testimony was taken on the merits of the indigency claim of appellant. A similar case is Furr v. Furr, 721 S.W.2d 565 (Tex. App.--Amarillo 1986, no writ).

The absurdity of the court reporter notice requirement is demonstrated by Matlock v. Garza, 725 S.W.2d 527 (Tex. App.--Corpus Christi 1987, no writ), decided by the same court that gave us In re R.R. and In re R.H. In dismissing the appeal because the court reporter did not receive the two-day notice, the court found that handing the court reporter the affidavit to be marked as an exhibit during the hearing on the contest did not constitute personal service, reasoning that the court reporter cannot be expected to read every exhibit so presented. Id. at 529.

An insidious aspect of the indigency appeal procedure is that notice of filing the affidavit must be actually received by the opposing party and the court reporter within two days, or on the next business day following two days, unless it is mailed. In Fellowship Missionary Baptist Church of Dallas, Inc., v. Sigel, 749 S.W.2d 186 (Tex. App.--Dallas 1988, no writ), the court of appeals raised the notice issue on its own motion. It found that the allegations in the affidavit of inability to pay costs should be taken as true because the trial court had sustained the contest, but failed to enter a timely written order. However, in calculating whether appellant had properly used the "mailbox rule," T.R.App.P. 4(b), in delivering its notice to the court

00194

✓  
Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 4

reporter, the court ruled that since the affidavit was filed on Thursday, the last day to serve the reporter was Monday. Appellant mailed the notice on Monday, and it was one day too late. Had it been mailed on Sunday, whether postmarked or not, it would have been valid service. The court construed T.R.App.P. 4(b) to require that depositing a document in the mail one day before the last day of the period for taking action was a "condition precedent" for triggering the extension provided by rule 5(a) for mailed documents. Because notice to the court reporter was untimely the appeal was dismissed, even though no objection was made in the trial court by anyone.

#### THE FLAWS

The flaws in the procedure for indigents' appeals are obvious.

First, two days is simply too short a time to get notice out. Some Monday and Friday holidays are federal but not state, or county but not federal, etc. Secretaries (and lawyers) neglect to go to the post office on Friday, and wait until Monday to send the mail.

Second, why is notice to the court reporter required at all? The reporter is not a party to the suit, is not an attorney, and does not have the benefit of legal counsel to assist in a contest. In fact, I have not come across any reported case in which a court reporter filed a contest, although this is the stated basis for requiring notice. Jones v. Stayman, supra. Presumably the court reporter, after notice, can contest providing a statement of facts for no additional compensation. Although paid a regular salary, they are required to prepare a free statement of fact in any indigent's civil appeal. T.R.App.P. 53(j). In criminal cases, T.R.App.P. 53(j)(2), and Title 3 indigent appeals, Tex. Fam. C. sec. 56.02(b)(c), the trial judge sets the amount of payment to the court reporter which is paid from the county general fund.

Further, if a non-indigent appellant perfects an appeal, the bond or cash deposit only has to be filed in the statutory amount of \$1,000.00, unless the court fixes a different amount upon its own motion or motion of either party or any interested officer of the court. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(1), 46. No notice is required to be given to the court reporter, although it is a rare case indeed when this amount will cover the cost of preparing a

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 5

statement of facts.

Third, the appellate courts' treatment of the notice provisions as quasi-jurisdictional, and not subject either to waiver or the harmless error rule, goes against the grain of modern procedure. Absent a showing of harm by the state's attorney or the court reporter, the failure of the appealing indigent to give notice of intent to seek an appeal without posting a cost bond should never result in loss of the appeal. The language of T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) has been construed far too strictly by ignoring the possibility that lack of notice is either non-waivable or harmless, or that actual knowledge of filing the affidavit is sufficient "notice."

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

My experience indicates that the majority of attempted indigent appeals are dismissed for lack of jurisdiction because of failure to comply with notice requirements. I agree with your proposal to liberalize the requirements and suggest the following additional proposals for your consideration:

1. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(A) by adding: "The affidavit of inability to pay costs on appeal shall be in the form specified in Rule 145 of the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure."

2. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) to provide that the civil notice requirement be the same as the criminal, *i.e.*, that the clerk notify opposing counsel of the filing of the affidavit of inability, and eliminate altogether the requirement of notice to the court reporter.

3. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) by deleting the language following the semi-colon ("otherwise . . .") and substituting the following:

"Should it appear to the court that notice has not been given under this subsection the court shall direct the clerk to notify opposing counsel and extend the time for hearing an additional ten days after the date of the order of extension."

This would be consistent with the provisions of T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E) and 41(a)(2).

00196

✓  
Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 6

4. Instead of proposing that no bond or affidavit be filed (only notice of appeal be given), amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(D) and place the burden on the party contesting the affidavit of inability to show appellant is able to pay costs in any case in which an attorney was appointed to represent the appellant in the trial court. (Even a criminal appellant is required to file a pauper's oath and request to waive bond.)

5. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E) by adding the following:

"Upon proof that the appellant is presently receiving a governmental entitlement based on indigency, the court shall deny the contest. If the court sustains the contest and finds that appellant is able to pay costs, the reasons for such a finding shall be contained in an order. Evidence shall be taken of the estimated cost of preparing a statement of facts and transcript."

6. Amend T.R.App.P. 51, covering the transcript on appeal, by adding a provision requiring the clerk to furnish a free transcript on appeal if the appellant is found unable to pay costs. This should parallel T.R.App.P. 53(j)(1), covering the free statement of facts.

Given the historically irrational nature of attorney/guardian ad litem distinctions, I don't think it's useful to rely on the cases which allow the guardian (but not the attorney) ad litem, who appeals in his representative capacity to do so without filing a cost bond, cash deposit or affidavit in lieu thereof.

I look forward to seeing you in Austin on the 18th. If you think these proposals merit further discussion, I would enjoy getting together with you and anyone else interested in this issue at a mutually convenient time.

Very truly yours,



MARY MANSFIELD CRAFT

MMC/cm

P.S. Oral argument has been scheduled in Wheeler v. Baum, for March 1, 1989 at 9:00 a.m. in the Texas Supreme Court.

00197

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 7

cc: Mr. Robert O. Dawson  
University of Texas  
School of Law  
727 E. 26th St.  
Austin, Texas 78705

cc: Texas Supreme Court  
Civil Rules Advisory Committee  
c/o Hon. Thomas R. Phillips  
Supreme Court Building  
Austin, Texas 78711

00198

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

August 31, 1988

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

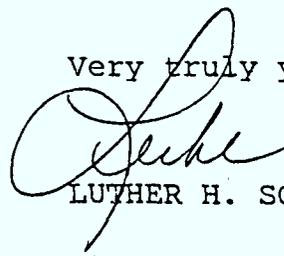
Re: Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure 40 and 53(j)

Dear Rusty:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter I received from Justice William W. Kilgarlin regarding Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure 40 and 53(j). Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Honorable William W. Kilgarlin  
Honorable Antonio A. Zardenetta

00199



copy to [unclear] ✓  
[unclear] to [unclear]  
3/20 high

THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
BARBARA G. CLIVER

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

August 17, 1988

HSH  
SOAC SUBCOTRCP 145  
OTRAP  
Agenda at Both.  
Z

Hon. Antonio A. Zardenetta  
111th Judicial District  
Laredo, Texas 78040

Dear Judge Zardenetta:

I am in receipt of your letter of May 19, 1988 regarding the proposed changes to the Rules of Civil Procedure, and I appreciate your taking the time to write.

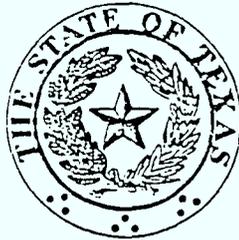
I have forwarded a copy of your letter to Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee.

Sincerely,

William W. Kilgarlin

WWK:sm

cc: Mr. Luther H. Soules, III



Antonio A. Zardenetta

DISTRICT JUDGE  
14TH JUDICIAL DISTRICT  
LAREDO, TEXAS 78040  
AC 512 / 727-7272

May 19, 1988

*Admitted  
Receipt  
Sub copy to  
Lita [unclear]*

Hon. William Kilgarlin  
Associate Justice  
Supreme Court of Texas  
Supreme Court Building  
Austin, TX 78701

Mr. Doak R. Bishop, Chairman  
State Bar Committee Administration  
of Justice Committee  
2800 Momentum Place  
1717 Main  
Dallas, TX 75201

Re: Advisory Committee on the Rules  
of Civil and Appellate Procedure  
Texas Rules of Civil Procedure 145  
Affidavit of Inability  
Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure  
40--Appeal in Civil Cases  
Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure  
53(j)--Free Statement of  
Facts

Dear Judge Kilgarlin and Mr. Bishop:

I have encountered a problem with regard to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure 145, Affidavit of Inability, and Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure No. 40, Appeal in Civil Cases, and No. 53(j), Free Statement of Facts; all, of course, with regard to Civil Proceedings. Recently, my Court Reporter prepared a Statement of Facts for an Indigent Party whom the Court determined to be Indigent, after a hearing for that purpose, by virtue of Texas Appellate Procedure Rule 40. The cost of the Statement was substantial. The Court Reporter's request for payment was rejected by the County, as per Texas Appellate Procedure Rule 53(j). This past week, we had another similar situation, and I can readily foresee numerous other cases proceeding in the same fashion, either because of T.R.C.P. 145, or that rule, if construed together with Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure Nos. 40 and 53(j).

May 19, 1988  
Page 2

I do not mean, by any means, to deprive parties who are genuinely indigent of their just and lawful right to access to our courts. I am, however, having a more difficult time comprehending the inequity, to say the least, of compensation for services rendered to reporters in criminal proceedings but not for civil litigation. Also, does the Pauper's Affidavit, under Rule 145, serve as a the basis, in whole or in part, for the Appellant's alleged indigency for the hearing called for under Appellate Procedure Rule 40, or may that indigency hearing proceed anew with the burden of proof, as called for under the rule? If it does, then, under Appellate Procedure Rule 40, the Court Reporter would conceivably be contesting that Affidavit, and/or others, for the first time. But, irregardless, if indigency is established, the result is the same-- Appellate Procedure Rule 53(j) denies the Reporter any compensation for what can easily be voluminous and costly Statements of Facts.

Another query is whether, under T.R.C.P. 145, the Court can compel payment of court costs, including those of the Indigent Party, by any non-indigent party, including the Defendant, before Judgment; or only by the prevailing party, after Judgment and in the latter instance, that would include the indigent party, assuming a substantial monetary award was granted to cover court costs. If the Court can, prejudgment, compel payment of court costs by any non-indigent party, the County, through the District Clerk, could conceivably and as a matter of course and procedure, derive some of these costs, otherwise unpaid by the indigent party(ies). And the same would be true if these costs were to be paid by the prevailing party, whether the Indigent or the Defendant, thereby assuring the payment of court costs and the indigent party's(ies') access rights to our courts.

Under rule of Appellate Procedure 40, must Counsel for the alleged Indigent Party certify by affidavit, or otherwise, that he/she is providing legal services on a Pro Bono basis, or on a contingency, as a factor for the Court to consider under the Rule 40 hearing?

Enclosed please find copies of my Court Reporter's letter to our County Auditor, my letter to our Presiding Administrative Judge and our County Judge and our State Legislators, a copy of our Presiding Judge's letter to the Hon. John Hill and his letters to Ms. Anna Donovan, our Court Reporter, all dealing with this dilemma.

As a practical matter, until this problem can be fairly addressed and resolved, I believe there would be no other recourse for a Court other than to allow his/her Official Court Reporter out-of-court time to prepare and timely file the Indigent Party's Statement of Facts while engaging a Deputy Court Reporter to provide in-court services; in either case, the county to pay for these expenses.

00202

May 19, 1988  
Page 3

Please favor me with your comments and suggestions, so that we may act in the best interests of a due administration of justice for all concerned.

Sincerely,

  
ANTONIO A. ZARDENETTA

Z/yo  
Enclosure

XC: Hon. Manuel R. Flores  
Hon. Elma T. Salinas Ender  
Hon. Raul Vasquez  
Hon. Andres "Andy" Ramos  
Hon. Manuel Gutierrez  
Ms. Maria Elena Quintanilla  
Mr. Emilio Martinez  
Mr. Armando X. Lopez  
Ms. Rebecca Garza  
Ms. Trine Guerrero  
Ms. Anna Donovan  
Ms. Bettina Williams  
Ms. Rene King



Rule 46

RULES OF APPELLATE PROCEDURE

with effect and shall pay all costs which have accrued in the trial court and the cost of the statement of facts and transcript. Each surety shall give his post office address. Appellant may make the bond payable to the clerk instead of the appellee, and same shall inure to the use and benefit of the appellee and the officers of the court, and shall have the same force and effect as if it were payable to the appellee.

(b) **Deposit.** In lieu of a bond, appellant may make a deposit with the clerk pursuant to Rule 48 in the amount of \$1000, and in that event the clerk shall file among the papers his certificate showing that the deposit has been made and copy same in the transcript, and this shall have the force and effect of an appeal bond.

(c) **Increase or Decrease in Amount.** Upon the court's own motion or motion of any party or any interested officer of the court, the court may increase or decrease the amount of the bond or deposit required. The trial court's power to increase or decrease the amount shall continue for thirty days after the bond or certificate is filed, but no order increasing the amount shall affect perfecting of the appeal or the jurisdiction of the appellate court. If a motion to increase the amount is granted, the clerk and official reporter shall have no duty to prepare the record until the appellant complies with the order. If the appellant fails to comply with such order, the appeal shall be subject to dismissal or affirmance under Rule 60. No motion to increase or decrease the amount shall be filed in the appellate court until thirty days after the bond or certificate is filed. In determining the question of whether an appellant's bond or deposit should be increased to more than the minimum amount of \$1000, the court shall credit the appellant with such sums as have been paid by appellant on the costs to the clerk of the trial court or to the court reporter.

(d) **Notice of Filing.** Notification of the filing of the bond or certificate of deposit shall promptly be given by counsel for appellant by mailing a copy thereof to counsel of record or each party other than the appellant or, if a party is not represented by counsel, to the party at his last known address. Counsel shall note on each copy served the date on which the appeal bond or certificate was filed. Failure to serve a copy shall be ground for dismissal of the appeal or other appropriate action if appellee is prejudiced by such failure.

(e) **Payment of Court Reporters.** Even if a bond is filed or deposit in lieu of bond is made, appellant shall either pay or make arrangements to pay the court reporter upon completion and delivery of the statement of facts.

(f) **Amendment: New Appeal Bond or Deposit.** On motion to dismiss an appeal or writ of error for a defect of substance or form in any bond or deposit given as security for costs, the appellate court may allow the filing of a new bond or the making of a new deposit in the trial court on such terms as the appellate court may prescribe. A certified copy of the new bond or certificate of deposit shall be filed in the appellate court.

**Rule 47. Suspension of Enforcement of Judgment Pending Appeal in Civil Cases**

*Text as amended by the Supreme Court effective January 1, 1988. See also text as adopted by the Court of Criminal Appeals, post.*

(a) **Suspension of Enforcement.** Unless otherwise provided by law or these rules, a judgment debtor may suspend the execution of the judgment by filing a good and sufficient bond to be approved by the clerk, subject to review by the court on hearing, or making the deposit provided by Rule 48, payable to the judgment creditor in the amount provided below; conditioned that the judgment debtor shall prosecute his appeal or writ of error with effect and, in case the judgment of the Supreme Court or court of appeals shall be against him, he shall perform its judgment, sentence or decree and pay all such damages and costs as said court may award against him. If the bond or deposit is sufficient to secure the costs and is filed or made within the time prescribed by Rule 46, it constitutes sufficient compliance with Rule 46. The trial court may make such orders as will adequately protect the judgment creditor against any loss or damage occasioned by the appeal.

(b) **Money Judgment.** When the judgment awards recovery of a sum of money, the amount of the bond or deposit shall be at least the amount of the judgment, interest, and costs. The trial court may make an order deviating from this general rule if after notice to all parties and a hearing the trial court finds that posting the amount of the bond or deposit will cause irreparable harm to the judgment debtor, and not posting such bond or deposit will cause no substantial harm to the judgment creditor. In such a case, the trial court may stay enforcement of the judgment based upon an order which adequately protects the judgment creditor against any loss or damage occasioned by the appeal.

(c) **Land or Property.** When the judgment is for the recovery of land or other property, then the bond, deposit, or orders which adequately protect the judgment creditor for any loss or damage occasioned by the appeal shall be further conditioned

472  
[Handwritten scribbles]

701

[Handwritten scribble]

AL  
[Vertical handwritten notes]

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX  
SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL •  
LUTHER H. SOULES III ††  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

April 12, 1989

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

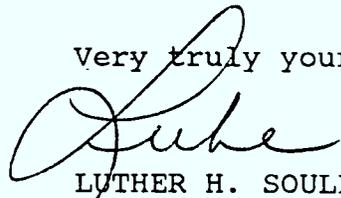
Re: Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure 47(a)

Dear Rusty:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter forwarded to me by Justice William Kilgarlin regarding TRAP 47(a). Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Honorable Nathan Hecht  
Honorable Stanley Pemberton

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
‡ BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
• BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL-REAL ESTATE LAW

00206

Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure

Rule 47. Supersedeas-Bond-or-Deposit-in-Civil-Cases  
[Suspension of Enforcement of Judgment Pending  
Appeal in Civil Cases]

(a) May--Suspend--Execution. [Suspension of Enforcement.]  
Unless otherwise provided by law or these rules, an-appellant [a judgment debtor] may suspend the execution of the judgment by filing a good and sufficient bond to be approved by the clerk, [subject to review by the court on hearing,] or making the deposit provided by Rule 48, payable to the appellee [judgment creditor] in the amount provided below, conditioned that the appellant [judgment debtor] shall prosecute his appeal or writ of error with effect and, in case the judgment of the Supreme Court or court of appeals shall be against him, he shall perform its judgment, sentence or decree and pay all such damages and costs as said court may award against him. If the bond or deposit is sufficient to secure the costs and is filed or made within the time prescribed by Rule 40, it constitutes sufficient compliance with Rule 46. [The trial court may make such orders as will adequately protect the judgment creditor against any loss or damage occasioned by the appeal.]

(b) Money Judgment. When the judgment awards recovery of a sum of money, the amount of the bond or deposit shall be at least the amount of the judgment, interest, and costs. [The trial court may make an order deviating from this general rule if after notice to all parties and a hearing the trial court finds that posting the amount of the bond or deposit will cause irreparable harm to the judgment debtor, and not posting such bond or deposit will cause no substantial harm to the judgment creditor. In such a case, the trial court may stay enforcement of the judgment based upon an order which adequately protects the judgment creditor against any loss or damage occasioned by the appeal.]

(c) Land or Property. When the judgment is for the recovery of land or other property, [then] the bond[,] or deposit [, or orders which adequately protect the judgment creditor for any loss or damage occasioned by the appeal] shall be further conditioned that the appellant [judgment debtor] shall, in case the judgment is affirmed, pay to the appellee [judgment creditor] the value of the rent or hire of such property during the appeal, and the bond[,] or deposit[, or alternate security] shall be in the amount estimated or fixed by the trial court.

(d) Foreclosure on Real Estate. When the judgment is for the recovery of or foreclosure upon real estate, the appellant [judgment debtor] may supersede [suspend] the [enforcement of the] judgment insofar as it decrees the recovery of or foreclosure against said specific real estate by filing--a supersedeas-bond-or-making-a-deposit [posting security] in the amount [and type] to be fixed [ordered] by the [trial] court.

COAJ [Signature] (Court Law 00207)

✓

below, not less than the rents and hire of said real estate; but if the amount of said-supersedeas-bond-or-deposit [the security] is less than the amount of [any] money judgment, with interest and costs, then the [judgment creditor can execute against any other property of the judgment debtor unless the appellee shall be allowed to have his execution against any other property of appellant: trial court within its discretion orders a suspension of enforcement of the money judgment with or without the posting of additional security.]

(e) Foreclosure on Personal Property. When the judgment is for the recovery of or foreclosure upon specific personal property, the appellant [judgment debtor] may supersede [suspend] the [enforcement of the] judgment insofar as it decrees the recovery of or foreclosure against said specific personal property or-by-filing-a-supersedeas-bond-or-making-a-deposit [by posting security] in an amount [and type] to be fixed [ordered] by the [trial] court below, not less than the value of said property on the date of rendition of judgment, but if the amount of the supersedeas-bond-or-deposit [security] is less than the amount of the money judgment with interest and costs, then the [judgment creditor can execute against any other property of the judgment debtor unless the appellee shall be allowed to have his execution against any other property of appellant: trial court within its discretion orders a suspension of enforcement of the money judgment with or without the posting of additional security.]

(f) Other Judgment. When the judgment is for other than money or property or foreclosure, the bond-or-deposit [security] shall be in such amount [and type] to be fixed [ordered] by the said [trial] court below as will secure the plaintiff-in-judgment [judgment creditor] in [for] any loss or damage occasioned by the delay-on appeal--but-t[. The [trial] court may decline to permit the judgment to be suspended on filing by the plaintiff [judgment creditor] of a-bond-or-deposit-to-be-fixed [security to be ordered] by the [trial] court in such an amount as will secure the defendant [judgment debtor] in any loss or damage occasioned [caused] by any relief granted if it is determined on final disposition that such relief was improper.

(g) Child [Conservatorship or] Custody. When the judgment is one involving the care [conservatorship] or custody of a child, the appeal, with or without a-supersedeas-bond-or-deposit [security] shall not have the effect of suspending the judgment as to the care [conservatorship] or custody of the child, unless it shall be so ordered by the court rendering the judgment. However, the appellate court, upon a proper showing, may permit the judgment to be superseded in that respect also.

(h) For State or Subdivision. When the judgment is in favor of the State, a municipality, a State agency, or a subdivision of the State in its governmental capacity, and is

such that the judgment holder has no pecuniary interest in it and no monetary damages can be shown, the ~~bond-or-deposit~~ [security] shall be allowed and its amount [and type ordered] fixed within the discretion of the trial court, and the liability of the appellant [judgment debtor] shall be for the face amount [of the security] if the appeal is not prosecuted with effect. ~~The discretion-of-the-trial-court-in-fixing-the-amount-shall-be subject-to-review.~~ ~~Provided,~~ that ~~u~~[U]nder equitable circumstances and for good cause shown by affidavit or otherwise, the court rendering judgment on the ~~bond-or-deposit~~ [security] may allow recovery for less than its full face amount.

(i) Certificate of Deposit. If the appellant [judgment debtor] makes a deposit in lieu of a bond, the clerk's certificate that the deposit has been made shall be sufficient evidence thereof.

(j) ~~Effect of Bond-or-Deposit~~ [Security]. Upon the filing and approval of a proper supersedeas bond ~~or-the-making-of-a deposit-in-compliance-with-these-rules~~ [, deposit, or the provision of such alternate security as ordered by the trial court in compliance with these rules], execution of the judgment or so much thereof as has been superseded, shall be suspended, and if execution has been issued, the clerk shall forthwith issue a writ of supersedeas.

[(k) Continuing Trial Court Jurisdiction. The trial court shall have continuing jurisdiction during the pendency of an appeal from a judgment, even after the expiration of its plenary power, to order the amount and the type of security and the sufficiency of sureties and, upon any changed circumstances, to modify the amount or the type of security required to continue the suspension of the execution of the judgment. If the security or sufficiency of sureties is ordered or altered by order of the trial court after the attachment of jurisdiction of the court of appeals, the judgment debtor shall notify the court of appeals of the security determination by the trial court. The trial court's exercise of discretion under this rule is subject to review under Rule 49.]

*cc Tamm  
Kroner  
Taffer  
PIA  
MRY*

REC'D 12/18/87

MEMORANDUM

November 20, 1987

RECEIVED

NOV 23 1987

H.M.R.

TO: Harry M. Reasoner  
FROM: Janice Cartwright  
RE: Joint Special Committee on Security for Judgments

Attached are the following materials distributed at today's Joint Special Committee on Security for Judgments meeting:

1. Statement of Professor Elaine A. Carlson
2. Amended Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure Rule 47 and Amended Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure Rule 49

As you are aware, this committee is a result of the Texaco/Pennzoil case. I thought this might be of interest to you.

JACA

cc: Marlon Sanford, Jr.

*Handwritten signature*

*Handwritten signature*

*cc to Luke Sanders*

*Xc to files TRAP 47 & 49*

STATEMENT OF PROFESSOR ELAINE A. CARLSON  
VISITING PROFESSOR OF LAW, UNIVERSITY OF TEXAS SCHOOL OF LAW  
PROFESSOR OF LAW, SOUTH TEXAS COLLEGE OF LAW

before the  
Joint Special Committee on Security for Judgments  
of the Texas Legislature

November 20, 1987

Chairmen and Members of the Committee,

I appreciate the trust that you have placed in me by your request that I address this distinguished audience on matters raised by Senate Concurrent Resolution No. 122, and I welcome the opportunity to provide this synopsis of pertinent Texas law. In particular my remarks will concentrate on constitutional provisions concerning appeals in civil cases and whether the Texas procedure for establishing a supersedeas bond to suspend execution of a judgment pending appeal is in harmony with any such due process guarantees. It is my understanding that all committee members have received a copy of an extensive law review article I recently authored on this subject entitled, "Mandatory Supersedeas Bond Requirements-A Denial of

✓

Due Process Rights?" which appears in Volume 39 of the Baylor Law Review at page 29. Due to time restrictions, my remarks today will summarize its principal conclusions. In addition, I will address amendments to the Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure concerning security on appeal, which were recently ordered by the Texas Supreme Court on recommendation of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee and which technically are effective the first of January, 1988.

### I. CONSTITUTIONAL REQUIREMENTS

The Federal Due Process Clause provides that no state shall "deprive any person of life, liberty or property without due process of law." This language has been construed to mandate that all citizens shall enjoy free and open access to the courts of the United States in order to obtain redress for injury. Due process requires that the opportunity to obtain access to the courts be granted to all litigants "at a meaningful time and in a meaningful manner." Procedural due process is said to insure citizens their day in court by providing notice of the proceeding and an opportunity to be heard. How many courts does a litigant have a right to be heard in—a trial court, an appellate court, two appellate courts, the United States Supreme Court? Constitutional due process does not require that individual states provide open access to their appellate courts. This right of access vel non

✓  
is wholly within the discretion of the state. Consequently, the right to appellate review is not conferred by the United States Constitution.

## II. TEXAS OPEN COURTS PROVISION

Texas provides its citizens with guaranteed rights of appellate access by article I, section 13 of the Texas Constitution. This open courts provision provides that "all courts shall be open, and every person for an injury done him in his lands, goods, person or property shall have remedy by due course of law." The due process pledge enunciated in this section originates from the Magna Carta and ensures that Texas litigants will not unreasonably be denied access to any of the state's courts. The constitutions of thirty-eight states contain similar provisions. This right is a substantive state constitutional right which cannot be compromised by judicial decree, legislative mandate, or rules of procedure..

In order for the right of appeal, as established in the Texas Constitution, to satisfy the requirements of due process, it must afford all litigants with a "fair opportunity" to obtain a "meaningful appeal" on the merits. Absent the guidelines of due process, the right of appeal would be reduced to merely a right of access; appeal becomes a meaningless ritual when the opportunity to effectively present appellant arguments does not exist.

✓

Texas courts have liberally construed laws prescribing procedures for appeal in order to protect this constitutional right. However, liberal statutory construction is unavailable when the law is set forth in clear and unambiguous language.

### III. TEXAS PROCEDURE TO OBTAIN A MEANINGFUL APPEAL

#### A. Cost Bond to Perfect Appeal

When a final judgment is rendered in a civil cause of action in Texas, the Texas procedure provides the judgment debtor with several options: Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure 40 and 41 establish that the judgment debtor has, as a general rule, a thirty day period after the judgment is signed to either perfect his right of appeal, file a motion for new trial or simply let the judgment become final. As soon as the thirty days has elapsed, the rules grant the judgment creditor the right to begin immediate execution upon such judgment.

If the judgment debtor desires to appeal the trial court decision, he must take the appropriate steps to perfect his appeal as set forth by Rule 46 of the Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure. Perfecting appeal requires the execution of a cost bond, also known as an appeal bond, to the clerk of the trial court in the amount of one thousand dollars. The trial court is empowered with the discretionary authority to alter the cost

✓  
bond amount should the costs of court vary from that amount.  
(The cost bond is conditioned on the appellant executing his appeal with effect and paying all costs.)

When the appellant is financially unable to pay the amount of the cost bond, Appellate Rule 40 enables him to preserve his right of appeal by proceeding in forma pauperis and filing with the clerk an affidavit which states that he lacks the necessary financial resources.

The flexibility in the Texas rules prevents payment of a cost bond from being an absolute precondition to the perfection of an appeal, thus allowing the appellant an opportunity for judicial review.

**B. Supersedeas Bond to Stay a Money Judgment Prior to Recent**

**Rules Amendments Ordered Effective January 1, 1988.**

After an appeal has been perfected, the appellant may suspend enforcement of a trial court judgment in order to preserve the pre-judgment status quo pending completion of the appeal. Although the common law rule was contrary, presently in Texas the filing of an appeal does not work an automatic stay of a money judgment. The losing litigant effectuates a suspension of execution of judgment by filing a supersedeas bond with the trial court, which must be approved by the clerk. Appellate rule 47 currently facially mandates that the amount of bond (or deposit) shall be at least the amount of the

✓

judgment, if a money judgment, interest and costs. The filing of the supersedeas bond suspends the power of the trial court to issue any execution on the judgment and provides security to the judgment creditor for the delay in the enforcement of the judgment. The supersedeas bond does not suspend the validity of the judgment; it only suspends the execution of the judgment against the appellant pending appeal, thereby operating as a stay.

Under appellate rules technically effective until January 1, 1988, unless a supersedeas bond is filed, a money judgment of a Texas trial court is enforceable, and it is the duty of the clerk to pay out any funds in his hands to the judgment creditor and to issue execution pending appeal upon application, notwithstanding that an appeal is perfected and is pending. This is true even though the appellant has timely filed a cost bond. (As previously noted, the cost bond serves a distinctive purpose than the supersedeas bond: the former secures the costs incurred at the trial court, while the latter protects the judgment creditor from dissipation of assets when execution of the judgment is suspended pending an appeal.) Until recently, Texas procedure has necessarily interposed the ability of an appellant to pay a supersedeas bond as a condition precedent to the right to suspend execution of a money judgment pending appeal. This inflexible requirement of posting such a bond to forestall execution of a money judgment coupled with the lack of judicial discretion to examine

✓

circumstances and provide for alternate forms and amounts of security which would adequately protect a judgment creditor, denies an appellant's due process right to an effective appeal as guaranteed by the open courts provision of the Texas Constitution.

Decisions of the Texas Supreme Court construing the open courts provision reaffirm that any law "that unreasonably abridges a justifiable right to attain redress for injuries caused by the wrongful act of another amounts to a denial of due process under Article I, section 13 and is therefore void." Validly enacted rules of civil procedure have the force and effect of law and thus are subject to this same constitutional constraint.

**C. Texas Procedure To Stay a Money Judgment Pending Appeal**

**Under Amended Rules Ordered Effective January 1, 1988.**

Recently, the Texas Supreme Court ordered that procedural rules providing for the posting of security on appeal be amended effective January 1, 1988. (See attached) Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure 47, subsection b, is amended to empower the trial court with discretion to determine the type and amount of security necessary to suspend enforcement of a civil money judgment pending appeal. Specifically, if the trial court, after notice and hearing, finds that the posting of a supersedeas bond in the amount of the judgment, interest, and

✓

costs will cause irreparable harm to the judgment debtor (the appellant) and that not posting the bond will cause no substantial harm to the judgment creditor (the appellee), the court may condition a stay of the judgment upon the posting of such security, if any, it finds necessary to adequately protect the judgment creditor against loss occasioned by the appeal. This modification to Texas procedure-removing in extenuating circumstances the absolute requirement of posting a bond to forestall execution coupled with the clothing of judicial discretion to provide for alternate security which otherwise will protect the judgment creditor-opens up an efficacious avenue for meaningful appellate review envisioned and guaranteed by the Texas Constitution.

Not only is the appellate courthouse door open for review on the merits of the underlying cause of action, but by virtue of amendments to Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure 49, subsection c, a trial court's order concerning security necessary to suspend enforcement of a civil judgment pending appeal is subject to review on motion as well. The motion is to be heard at the earliest practical time by the intermediate court which is empowered to issue any temporary orders necessary to preserve the rights of the parties; remand to the trial court for any necessary fact findings or taking of evidence; and to order a change in the trial court's order concerning security it finds proper. If additional security is

✓

ordered by the appellate court to suspend enforcement of the judgment, the judgment debtor has twenty days to comply or execution may issue.

An additional significant modification to Texas practice is that amended Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure 47, subsection k, now empowers the trial court with continuing jurisdiction during the appeal, notwithstanding the loss of plenary power, to make orders concerning security on appeal including orders pertaining to the sufficiency of sureties. If changed circumstances mandate, the trial court may modify its earlier order concerning security. Any such order of the trial court is subject to appellate review as discussed above.

Do these amended rules protect the constitutional right of access to a meaningful appellate review? I believe so. In analyzing the constitutionality of the amended Texas supersedeas bond requirement as a prerequisite to stay a money judgment in light of the open court provision, it is necessary to first ascertain the purpose of the alleged barrier to judicial access (here the security requirement) and then balance this purpose against the interference that the rule creates with the ability of a litigant to obtain effective access to Texas appellate courts.

It is clear that the general purpose of the supersedeas bond requirement is to protect the judgment creditor from the dissipation of assets that he is entitled to by the judgment

✓  
which may occur as a direct result of a delay in the enforcement of the judgment pending appeal.

The second prong of the open courts provision test traditionally applied by the Texas courts requires a showing that the litigant's ability to access Texas courts is not unreasonably restrained by the rule, statute, or other law under consideration.

A judgment debtor who wishes to appeal the decision of the trial court when the judgment exceeds his financial worth will be able to perfect his right to appeal, but will not possess the capability to file a supersedeas bond to suspend execution of the judgment. A direct relationship between the appellant's deprivation of his property pending appeal and his right to suspend judgment is apparent. However, in balancing the purpose of the obligatory supersedeas bond requirement against the restriction of access to an appeal unfettered by execution on the underlying judgment, it would seem that the restrictions imposed by the supersedeas bond requirements are neither onerous nor unreasonable. One must be mindful that the appellant has had his day, at least before the trial court with the commensurate opportunity to present evidence and be heard, yet was unsuccessful. The property rights of the successful litigant in the ordered recovery must be considered as well. Reasonable procedural provisions to safeguard litigated property rights have been judicially sanctioned by the United States Supreme Court. Further, execution on a money judgment

✓

pending appeal does not moot the appeal or require dismissal of the appeal. If the judgment of the trial court is reversed on appeal, the judgment creditor is liable to the appellant in restitution. Mandatory supersedeas bond requirements do not result in the denial of an appellant's due process rights when the appellant lacks the financial ability to post adequate security to protect the appellee and execution on the judgment transpires pending the appeal.

A different conclusion would be mandated under the procedural scheme in Texas prior to the recent amendments to Appellate rules 47 and 49 if the judgment debtor were rigidly and absolutely required to post a supersedeas bond in the amount of the judgment, interest and costs when the judgment debtor would be seriously injured by this precondition to forestall execution AND could by the posting of alternate security otherwise protect the judgment creditor. This prior practice created the potential for an unreasonable precondition which would deny access to an effective appeal. Under the amended scheme however, whereby both the trial court and the appellate court on review may order alternate security which protects the successful trial court litigant and also forestalls execution, the absolute and unreasonable precondition is removed.

Rule 49. Appellate Review of Bonds in Civil Cases

(a) (No change.)

(b) Appellate Review of Suspension to Enforcement of Judgement Pending Appeal. The trial court's order pursuant to Rule 47 is subject to review by a motion to the ~~court of appeals~~ [appellate court]. Such motions shall be heard at the earliest practical time. The appellate court may issue such temporary orders as it finds necessary to preserve the rights of the parties.

The ~~court of appeals~~ [appellate court] reviewing the trial court's order may require a change in the trial court's order. The ~~court of appeals~~ [appellate court] may remand to the trial court for findings of fact or the taking of evidence.

(c) (No change.)

COAJ desapproves

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX  
SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III \*\*  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

April 12, 1989

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

Re: Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure 49(a) and (b)

Dear Rusty:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter forwarded to me by Justice William Kilgarlin regarding TRAP 49(a) and (b). Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Honorable Nathan Hecht  
Honorable Stanley Pemberton

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

00223

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
‡ BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
• BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
BARBARA G. CULVER

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

April 25, 1988

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules & Reed  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Dear Luke:

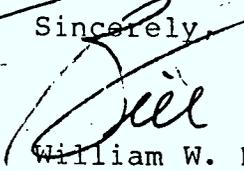
1. Enclosed is a memo discussing problems with Tex. R. App. P. 49(a) and 49(b). The memo concludes that the supreme court may not have the authority to review a supersedeas bond for excessiveness.

2. Tex. R. Civ. P. 687(e) still says 10 days on TRO's. It needs to conform with new Tex. R. Civ. P. 680.

3. Enclosed are the new rules for the Dallas CA. Please look over them and advise me if they can be approved.

4. Tex. R. Civ. P. 201-5 states that "depositions of a party . . . may be taken in the county of suit subject to the provisions of paragraph 4 of Rule 166b." I can't for the life of me see how Tex. R. Civ. P. 166b-4 is involved.

Sincerely,

  
William W. Kilgarlin

WWK:sm

Encl.

*Should be "5"*

00224

✓

DISCUSSION: Tex. R. App. P. 47 pertains to the establishment of a supersedeas bond for various types of judgments. This rule was amended by Supreme Court order of July 15, 1987, effective January 1, 1988. The current version of Rule 47 contains section (k). The language in this new section provides the TC with continuing jurisdiction over a supersedeas bond during the pendency of an appeal, even after the expiration of the TC's plenary power. Section (k) also authorizes the TC to modify the amount of a bond upon a finding of changed circumstances. The TC's exercise of discretion under this rule is subject to review under Rule 49.

Tex. R. App. P. 49 pertains to appellate review of the TC's discretion in setting and modifying a supersedeas bond. This rule was amended at the same time as Rule 47.

ISSUE: As a result of the amended language to Rule 49, I am concerned that it no longer provides the Supreme Court with jurisdiction to review a supersedeas bond for excessiveness as opposed to insufficiency. This motion apparently presents a matter of first impression under amended Rule 49.

ANALYSIS: Tex. R. App. P 3(a), which contains definitions of terms used in the rules of appellate procedure is the starting point for review. This rule defines the term "Appellate Court" to include: "the courts of appeals, the Supreme Court and the Court of Criminal Appeals." In interpreting Rule 49, this definition will be applied.

✓

Section (a) of Rule 49

The amended language of Tex. R. App. P. 49(a) did not substantially alter the previous version of this section. The amended version is set forth below:

(a) **Sufficiency.** The sufficiency of a cost or supersedeas bond or deposit or the sureties thereon or of any other bond or deposit under Rule 47 shall be reviewable by the appellate court for insufficiency of the amount or of the sureties or of the securities deposited, whether arising from initial insufficiency or from any subsequent condition which may arise affecting the sufficiency of the bond or deposit. The court in which the appeal is pending shall, upon motion showing such insufficiency, require an additional bond or deposit to be filed with and approved by the clerk of the trial court, and a certified copy to be filed in the appellate court.

By applying the definition of "Appellate Court" as set forth in Rule 3(a), section (a) of Rule 49 still enables the Supreme Court to review a supersedeas bond for insufficiency. The rule contemplates the situation where a judgment creditor complains that the amount of a supersedeas bond is insufficient to adequately protect his interest while his ability to execute on his judgment is suspended. It does not address the situation where the judgment debtor complains that the amount of a supersedeas bond is excessive.

Section (b) of Rule 49

The previous version of section (b) is set forth below:

(b) **Excessiveness.** In like manner, the appellate court may review for excessiveness the amount of the bond or deposit fixed by the trial court and may reduce the amount if found to be excessive.

In accordance with the definition of "Appellate Court" as set forth in Rule 3(a), the Supreme Court clearly was empowered to review for excessiveness a supersedeas bond. However, this language has been entirely deleted from the current version of section (b) as amended by the Supreme Court. This language was retained in the current version of section (b) to Rule 49 which was adopted by the Court of Criminal Appeals.

V.

The amended version of section (b) is set forth below:

**(b) Appellate Review of Suspension of Enforcement of Judgment Pending Appeal.** The trial court's order pursuant to Rule 47 is subject to review by a motion to the court of appeals. Such motions shall be heard at the earliest practical time. The appellate court may issue such temporary orders as it finds necessary to preserve the rights of the parties.

The court of appeals reviewing the trial court's order may require a change in the trial court's order. The court of appeals may remand to the trial court for findings of fact or the taking of evidence.

The basis of my concern that Rule 49 no longer provides the Supreme Court with jurisdiction to review a supersedeas bond for excessiveness, is founded in the interpretation of three key sentences in the amended language of section (b).

The first key sentence states that: "The trial court's order pursuant to Rule 47 is subject to review by a motion to the court of appeals." This language provides that when the trial court modifies the amount of a supersedeas bond, upon a finding of changed circumstances, the court of appeals by motion can review the decision. When read in conjunction with section (a), this enables the court of appeals to review a supersedeas bond for excessiveness as well as for insufficiency. If the drafters had intended to also enable the Supreme Court to review a supersedeas bond for excessiveness, they would have employed the term appellate court as defined in Tex. R. App. P. 3(a).

However, in the second key sentence of section (b) to amended Rule 49, the drafters did make this distinction: "The appellate court may issue such temporary orders as it finds necessary to preserve the rights of the parties." This language clearly authorizes the action this court took on April 8th in granting movant's motion for a temporary order to stay enforcement of the TC order increasing the supersedeas bond.

In the third key sentence, the drafters again change terms to apparently make a distinction: "The court of appeals reviewing the trial court's order may require a change in the trial court's order." When read with the first sentence of section (b), this language permits the court of appeals to decrease the amount of a supersedeas bond upon a determination that it is excessive.

00227

✓

CONCLUSION: Based upon the plain language in the amended version of section (b), and as read in conjunction with section (a) and Rule 47, it does not appear that the drafters restored the authority of this court to review a supersedeas bond for excessiveness.

Sections (a) and (b) of Rule 49 permit a court of appeals to review for insufficiency and excessiveness a supersedeas bond and to change the amount of the bond accordingly. These sections enable the Supreme Court to review a supersedeas bond only for insufficiency. The rule does, however, authorize the Supreme Court to issue a temporary order to preserve the rights of the parties.

A review of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee Minutes of June 16-27, 1987, does not indicate whether this distinction was actually intended. The Minutes do show that the drafters were concerned with providing a method of review when a TC exercises its discretion, under Rule 47, before or during attachment of jurisdiction by a court of appeals. However, the Minutes do not indicate that a method of review for excessiveness was contemplated for when a TC increases the amount of a supersedeas bond during the period of time after a court of appeals denies a final motion for rehearing and before the time that this court acquires jurisdiction of the matter. Section (b) of Rule 49 also does not provide for review for excessiveness of a supersedeas bond that is increased by a TC after the Supreme Court has obtained jurisdiction of the matter. In the present case, the TC increased the amount of the bond approximately one week before the movant filed his application for writ of error with this court.

This ambiguity can be remedied by substituting the term "Appellate Court" for the term "Court of Appeals" in each of the sentences in section (b) of Rule 49.

Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure

Rule 49. Appellate Review of Bonds [Security] in Civil Cases

(a) Sufficiency. The sufficiency of a cost or supersedeas bond or deposit [or the sureties thereon] or of any other bond or deposit under Rule 47 shall be reviewable by the appellate court for insufficiency of the amount or of the sureties or of the securities deposited, whether arising from initial insufficiency or from any subsequent condition which may arise affecting the sufficiency of the bond or deposit. The court in which the appeal is pending shall, upon motion showing such insufficiency, require an additional bond or deposit to be filed in and approved by the clerk of the trial court, and a certified copy to be filed in the appellate court.

~~(b) Excessiveness. In like manner, the appellate court may review for excessiveness the amount of the bond or deposit fixed by the trial court and may reduce the amount if found to be excessive.~~ [Appellate Review of Suspension of Enforcement of Judgment Pending Appeal. The trial court's order pursuant to Rule 47 is subject to review by a motion to the court of appeals. Such motions shall be heard at the earliest practical time. The appellate court may issue such temporary orders as it finds necessary to preserve the rights of the parties.]

The court of appeals reviewing the trial court's order may require a change in the trial court's order. The court of appeals may remand to the trial court for findings of fact or the taking of evidence.]

(c) Insufficiency of Supersedeas Bond or Deposit. [Alterations in Security.] If [upon its review,] the appellate court requires additional bond or other security for supersedeas [suspension of enforcement of the judgment], execution [enforcement] of the judgment shall be suspended for twenty days after the order [of the court of appeals] is served. If the appellant [judgment debtor] fails to comply with the order within that period, the clerk shall notify the trial court that execution may be issued on the judgment, ~~but the appeal shall not be dismissed unless the clerk finds that the bond or deposit is insufficient to secure the costs.~~ The additional security shall not release the liability ~~of the surety on the original bond.~~ [security previously posted or alternative security arrangements made.]

If the clerk finds that the original supersedeas bond or deposit is insufficient to secure the costs, he shall notify appellant of such insufficiency. If appellant [a judgment debtor] fails, within twenty days after such notice, to file a new bond or make a new deposit in the trial court sufficient to secure payment of the costs and to file a certified copy of the

✓

bond or certificate of deposit in the appellate court, the appeal or writ of error shall be dismissed. The additional security shall not release the liability of the surety on the original supersedeas bond.

*cc Tamm  
Kroner  
Taffer  
PIA  
MRY*

REC'D

12/1/87

MEMORANDUM

November 20, 1987

RECEIVED

NOV 23 1987

H.M.R.

TO: Harry M. Reasoner  
FROM: Janice Cartwright  
RE: Joint Special Committee on Security for Judgments

Attached are the following materials distributed at today's Joint Special Committee on Security for Judgments meeting:

1. Statement of Professor Elaine A. Carlson
2. Amended Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure Rule 47 and Amended Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure Rule 49

As you are aware, this committee is a result of the Texaco/Pennzoil case. I thought this might be of interest to you.

JACA

cc: Marlon Sanford, Jr.

*Hooley*  
~~\_\_\_\_\_~~

*copy*  
cc to Luke Sanders

*JCAA*

*Xc to files TRAP 47 & 49*  
*← 49*

✓

STATEMENT OF PROFESSOR ELAINE A. CARLSON  
VISITING PROFESSOR OF LAW, UNIVERSITY OF TEXAS SCHOOL OF LAW  
PROFESSOR OF LAW, SOUTH TEXAS COLLEGE OF LAW

before the  
Joint Special Committee on Security for Judgments  
of the Texas Legislature

November 20, 1987

Chairmen and Members of the Committee,

I appreciate the trust that you have placed in me by your request that I address this distinguished audience on matters raised by Senate Concurrent Resolution No. 122, and I welcome the opportunity to provide this synopsis of pertinent Texas law. In particular my remarks will concentrate on constitutional provisions concerning appeals in civil cases and whether the Texas procedure for establishing a supersedeas bond to suspend execution of a judgment pending appeal is in harmony with any such due process guarantees. It is my understanding that all committee members have received a copy of an extensive law review article I recently authored on this subject entitled, "Mandatory Supersedeas Bond Requirements-A Denial of

00232

✓

Due Process Rights?" which appears in Volume 39 of the Baylor Law Review at page 29. Due to time restrictions, my remarks today will summarize its principal conclusions. In addition, I will address amendments to the Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure concerning security on appeal, which were recently ordered by the Texas Supreme Court on recommendation of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee and which technically are effective the first of January, 1988.

### I. CONSTITUTIONAL REQUIREMENTS

The Federal Due Process Clause provides that no state shall "deprive any person of life, liberty or property without due process of law." This language has been construed to mandate that all citizens shall enjoy free and open access to the courts of the United States in order to obtain redress for injury. Due process requires that the opportunity to obtain access to the courts be granted to all litigants "at a meaningful time and in a meaningful manner." Procedural due process is said to insure citizens their day in court by providing notice of the proceeding and an opportunity to be heard. How many courts does a litigant have a right to be heard in—a trial court, an appellate court, two appellate courts, the United States Supreme Court? Constitutional due process does not require that individual states provide open access to their appellate courts. This right of access vel non

is wholly within the discretion of the state. Consequently, the right to appellate review is not conferred by the United States Constitution.

## II. TEXAS OPEN COURTS PROVISION

Texas provides its citizens with guaranteed rights of appellate access by article I, section 13 of the Texas Constitution. This open courts provision provides that "all courts shall be open, and every person for an injury done him in his lands, goods, person or property shall have remedy by due course of law." The due process pledge enunciated in this section originates from the Magna Carta and ensures that Texas litigants will not unreasonably be denied access to any of the state's courts. The constitutions of thirty-eight states contain similar provisions. This right is a substantive state constitutional right which cannot be compromised by judicial decree, legislative mandate, or rules of procedure..

In order for the right of appeal, as established in the Texas Constitution, to satisfy the requirements of due process, it must afford all litigants with a "fair opportunity" to obtain a "meaningful appeal" on the merits. Absent the guidelines of due process, the right of appeal would be reduced to merely a right of access; appeal becomes a meaningless ritual when the opportunity to effectively present appellant arguments does not exist.

V

Texas courts have liberally construed laws prescribing procedures for appeal in order to protect this constitutional right. However, liberal statutory construction is unavailable when the law is set forth in clear and unambiguous language.

### III. TEXAS PROCEDURE TO OBTAIN A MEANINGFUL APPEAL

#### A. Cost Bond to Perfect Appeal

When a final judgment is rendered in a civil cause of action in Texas, the Texas procedure provides the judgment debtor with several options: Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure 40 and 41 establish that the judgment debtor has, as a general rule, a thirty day period after the judgment is signed to either perfect his right of appeal, file a motion for new trial or simply let the judgment become final. As soon as the thirty days has elapsed, the rules grant the judgment creditor the right to begin immediate execution upon such judgment.

If the judgment debtor desires to appeal the trial court decision, he must take the appropriate steps to perfect his appeal as set forth by Rule 46 of the Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure. Perfecting appeal requires the execution of a cost bond, also known as an appeal bond, to the clerk of the trial court in the amount of one thousand dollars. The trial court is empowered with the discretionary authority to alter the cost

✓

bond amount should the costs of court vary from that amount. (The cost bond is conditioned on the appellant executing his appeal with effect and paying all costs.)

When the appellant is financially unable to pay the amount of the cost bond, Appellate Rule 40 enables him to preserve his right of appeal by proceeding in forma pauperis and filing with the clerk an affidavit which states that he lacks the necessary financial resources.

The flexibility in the Texas rules prevents payment of a cost bond from being an absolute precondition to the perfection of an appeal, thus allowing the appellant an opportunity for judicial review.

**B. Supersedeas Bond to Stay a Money Judgment Prior to Recent**

**Rules Amendments Ordered Effective January 1, 1988.**

After an appeal has been perfected, the appellant may suspend enforcement of a trial court judgment in order to preserve the pre-judgment status quo pending completion of the appeal. Although the common law rule was contrary, presently in Texas the filing of an appeal does not work an automatic stay of a money judgment. The losing litigant effectuates a suspension of execution of judgment by filing a supersedeas bond with the trial court, which must be approved by the clerk. Appellate rule 47 currently facially mandates that the amount of bond (or deposit) shall be at least the amount of the

✓

judgment, if a money judgment, interest and costs. The filing of the supersedeas bond suspends the power of the trial court to issue any execution on the judgment and provides security to the judgment creditor for the delay in the enforcement of the judgment. The supersedeas bond does not suspend the validity of the judgment; it only suspends the execution of the judgment against the appellant pending appeal, thereby operating as a stay.

Under appellate rules technically effective until January 1, 1988, unless a supersedeas bond is filed, a money judgment of a Texas trial court is enforceable, and it is the duty of the clerk to pay out any funds in his hands to the judgment creditor and to issue execution pending appeal upon application, notwithstanding that an appeal is perfected and is pending. This is true even though the appellant has timely filed a cost bond. (As previously noted, the cost bond serves a distinctive purpose than the supersedeas bond: the former secures the costs incurred at the trial court, while the latter protects the judgment creditor from dissipation of assets when execution of the judgment is suspended pending an appeal.) Until recently, Texas procedure has necessarily interposed the ability of an appellant to pay a supersedeas bond as a condition precedent to the right to suspend execution of a money judgment pending appeal. This inflexible requirement of posting such a bond to forestall execution of a money judgment coupled with the lack of judicial discretion to examine

✓

circumstances and provide for alternate forms and amounts of security which would adequately protect a judgment creditor, denies an appellant's due process right to an effective appeal as guaranteed by the open courts provision of the Texas Constitution.

Decisions of the Texas Supreme Court construing the open courts provision reaffirm that any law "that unreasonably abridges a justifiable right to attain redress for injuries caused by the wrongful act of another amounts to a denial of due process under Article I, section 13 and is therefore void." Validly enacted rules of civil procedure have the force and effect of law and thus are subject to this same constitutional constraint.

**C. Texas Procedure To Stay a Money Judgment Pending Appeal**

**Under Amended Rules Ordered Effective January 1, 1988.**

Recently, the Texas Supreme Court ordered that procedural rules providing for the posting of security on appeal be amended effective January 1, 1988. (See attached) Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure 47, subsection b, is amended to empower the trial court with discretion to determine the type and amount of security necessary to suspend enforcement of a civil money judgment pending appeal. Specifically, if the trial court, after notice and hearing, finds that the posting of a supersedeas bond in the amount of the judgment, interest, and

✓

costs will cause irreparable harm to the judgment debtor (the appellant) and that not posting the bond will cause no substantial harm to the judgment creditor (the appellee), the court may condition a stay of the judgment upon the posting of such security, if any, it finds necessary to adequately protect the judgment creditor against loss occasioned by the appeal. This modification to Texas procedure-removing in extenuating circumstances the absolute requirement of posting a bond to forestall execution coupled with the clothing of judicial discretion to provide for alternate security which otherwise will protect the judgment creditor-opens up an efficacious avenue for meaningful appellate review envisioned and guaranteed by the Texas Constitution.

Not only is the appellate courthouse door open for review on the merits of the underlying cause of action, but by virtue of amendments to Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure 49, subsection c, a trial court's order concerning security necessary to suspend enforcement of a civil judgment pending appeal is subject to review on motion as well. The motion is to be heard at the earliest practical time by the intermediate court which is empowered to issue any temporary orders necessary to preserve the rights of the parties; remand to the trial court for any necessary fact findings or taking of evidence; and to order a change in the trial court's order concerning security it finds proper. If additional security is

ordered by the appellate court to suspend enforcement of the judgment, the judgment debtor has twenty days to comply or execution may issue. ✓

An additional significant modification to Texas practice is that amended Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure 47, subsection k, now empowers the trial court with continuing jurisdiction during the appeal, notwithstanding the loss of plenary power, to make orders concerning security on appeal including orders pertaining to the sufficiency of sureties. If changed circumstances mandate, the trial court may modify its earlier order concerning security. Any such order of the trial court is subject to appellate review as discussed above.

Do these amended rules protect the constitutional right of access to a meaningful appellate review? I believe so. In analyzing the constitutionality of the amended Texas supersedeas bond requirement as a prerequisite to stay a money judgment in light of the open court provision, it is necessary to first ascertain the purpose of the alleged barrier to judicial access (here the security requirement) and then balance this purpose against the interference that the rule creates with the ability of a litigant to obtain effective access to Texas appellate courts.

It is clear that the general purpose of the supersedeas bond requirement is to protect the judgment creditor from the dissipation of assets that he is entitled to by the judgment

✓  
which may occur as a direct result of a delay in the enforcement of the judgment pending appeal.

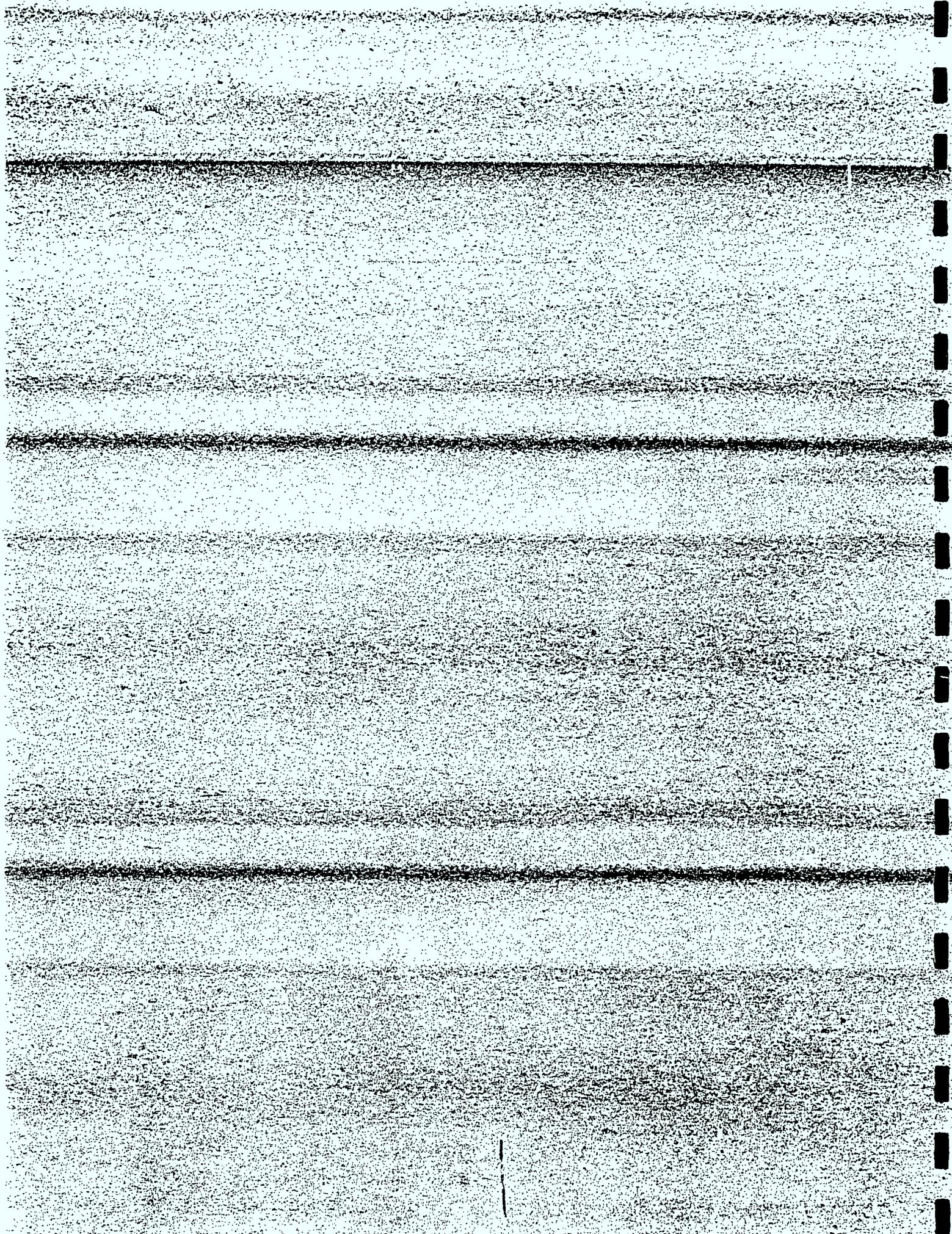
The second prong of the open courts provision test traditionally applied by the Texas courts requires a showing that the litigant's ability to access Texas courts is not unreasonably restrained by the rule, statute, or other law under consideration.

A judgment debtor who wishes to appeal the decision of the trial court when the judgment exceeds his financial worth will be able to perfect his right to appeal, but will not possess the capability to file a supersedeas bond to suspend execution of the judgment. A direct relationship between the appellant's deprivation of his property pending appeal and his right to suspend judgment is apparent. However, in balancing the purpose of the obligatory supersedeas bond requirement against the restriction of access to an appeal unfettered by execution on the underlying judgment, it would seem that the restrictions imposed by the supersedeas bond requirements are neither onerous nor unreasonable. One must be mindful that the appellant has had his day, at least before the trial court with the commensurate opportunity to present evidence and be heard, yet was unsuccessful. The property rights of the successful litigant in the ordered recovery must be considered as well. Reasonable procedural provisions to safeguard litigated property rights have been judicially sanctioned by the United States Supreme Court. Further, execution on a money judgment

✓

pending appeal does not moot the appeal or require dismissal of the appeal. If the judgment of the trial court is reversed on appeal, the judgment creditor is liable to the appellant in restitution. Mandatory supersedeas bond requirements do not result in the denial of an appellant's due process rights when the appellant lacks the financial ability to post adequate security to protect the appellee and execution on the judgment transpires pending the appeal.

A different conclusion would be mandated under the procedural scheme in Texas prior to the recent amendments to Appellate rules 47 and 49 if the judgment debtor were rigidly and absolutely required to post a supersedeas bond in the amount of the judgment, interest and costs when the judgment debtor would be seriously injured by this precondition to forestall execution AND could by the posting of alternate security otherwise protect the judgment creditor. This prior practice created the potential for an unreasonable precondition which would deny access to an effective appeal. Under the amended scheme however, whereby both the trial court and the appellate court on review may order alternate security which protects the successful trial court litigant and also forestalls execution, the absolute and unreasonable precondition is removed.



LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

May 17, 1989

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

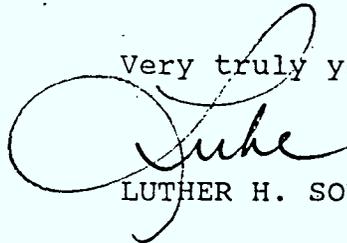
Re: Proposed Changes to Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure

Dear Rusty:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter sent to me by Justice Nathan L. Hecht regarding proposed changes to Rules 4, 5, 40, 51, 84, 90, 182(b), and 130(a). Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Honorable Stanley Pemberton

00243



## THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711  
(512) 463-1312

CLERK  
JOHN T. ADAMS

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
EUGENE A. COOK  
JACK HIGHTOWER  
NATHAN L. HECHT  
LLOYD DOGGETT

May 15, 1989

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
Soules & Wallace  
Republic of Texas Plaza, 19th Floor  
175 East Houston Street  
San Antonio TX 78205-2230

Dear Luke:

Please include on the Advisory Committee's next agenda the following issues which have arisen recently during conferences of the Supreme Court:

1. Regarding TRCP 267 and TRE 614: May "the rule" be invoked in depositions?
2. Regarding TRCP 330: Should there be general rules for multi-district litigation generally? Should there be rules prescribing some sort of comity for litigation pending in federal courts and courts of other states?
2. Regarding TRAP 4-5: Should the filing period be extended when the last day falls on a day which the court of appeals observes as a holiday even though it is not a Saturday, Sunday, or legal holiday?
3. Regarding TRAP 84 and 182(b): Should an appellate court be authorized to assess damages for a frivolous appeal against counsel in addition to a party?
4. Regarding TRAP 90(a): Should the courts of appeals be required to address the factual sufficiency of the evidence whenever the issue is raised, unless the court of appeals finds the evidence legally insufficient?
5. Regarding TRAP 130(a): What is the effect of filing an application for writ of error before a motion for rehearing is filed and ruled upon by the court of

00244

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
May 15, 1989 -- Page 2

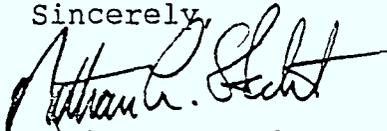
appeals? Does the court of appeals lose jurisdiction of the case immediately upon the filing of an application for writ of error, or may the appellate court rule on a later-filed motion for rehearing, even if the ruling involves a material change in the court's opinion or judgment? See *Doctors Hospital Facilities v. Fifth Court of Appeals*, 750 S.W.2d 177 (Tex. 1988).

Two additional matters I would appreciate the Committee considering are whether to incorporate rules on professional conduct, such as those adopted in *Dondi Properties Corp. v. Commercial Savings and Loan Ass'n*, 121 F.R.D. 284 (July 14, 1988), and whether the electronic recording order should be included in the rules.

Also, please include on the agenda the issues raised in the enclosed correspondence.

Thank you for your dedication to the improvement of Texas rules.

Sincerely,



Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

00245

✓

OK

March 2, 1989

Honorable Mary M. Craft, Master  
314th District Court  
Family Law Center  
4th Floor  
1115 Congress  
Houston, Texas 77002

Dear Master Craft:

Chief Justice Phillips has referred to me, as the Justice having primary responsibility for oversight of the rules, your very insightful letter regarding indigent civil appeals.

I am most grateful for your thoughts and expect they will be carefully considered as we look toward amendments in the rules this year.

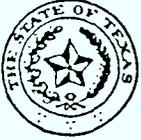
I hope if you have additional suggestions you will feel free to let me know.

Sincerely,

Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

NLH:sm

00246



Hecht ✓

**MARY M. CRAFT**  
MASTER, 314<sup>TH</sup> DISTRICT COURT  
FAMILY LAW CENTER, 4<sup>TH</sup> FLOOR  
1115 CONGRESS  
HOUSTON, TEXAS 77002  
(713) 221-6475

February 9, 1989

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
2500 N. Big Spring  
Suite 120  
Midland, Texas 79705

Dear Tom:

I read your article in the last Juvenile Law Section Newsletter, and I agree that appealing a delinquency case for an indigent client is tricky. However, I have been concerned for some time about the problem of civil appeals for all indigents and offer the following thoughts.

An indigent's appeal in a criminal case differs from that in a civil case in that a criminal appellant is only required to file a written notice of appeal in the trial court within 30 days of the judgment's signing. T.R.App.P. 41(b)(1). The clerk is required to forward a copy of the notice of appeal to the appellate court and the attorney for the state. T.R.App.P. 40(b)(1). A pauper's affidavit requesting a free statement of facts may be filed in the trial court within the same 30-day period. T.R.App.P. 53(j)(2). Apparently the pauper's affidavit is seldom challenged, especially if appellant had appointed trial counsel. This procedure in indigent criminal appeals is substantially different from that in civil indigent appeals.

THE PROCESS IN INDIGENT CIVIL APPEALS

Presently, the procedure for appeal on behalf of an indigent in a civil case is as follows:

1. An affidavit of inability to pay costs (as an alternative to a cost bond) must be filed by appellant with the clerk of the trial court within 30 days after signing of the order which is being appealed. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(A). Appeal is then perfected. T.R.App.P. 41(a)(1).

2. Notice of the filing of appellant's affidavit must be given by appellant to the opposing party or his attorney and to the court reporter of the court in which the case was tried within

00247

✓  
Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 2

two days after the filing. Without notice the appellant "shall not be entitled to prosecute the appeal without paying the costs or giving security therefor." T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B).

3. Any contest to the affidavit (by a party or court officer) must be filed within 10 days after notice is received. If a contest is filed a hearing is set by the court and notice given by the clerk. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(C). The court must rule against the affidavit by signed order within 10 days of filing of the contest or the affidavit is taken as true. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E).

#### THE PROBLEMS

At first glance these rules would appear to facilitate indigent appeals, but the opposite is true. As you point out, many attorneys who practice primarily criminal law, or civil law for paying clients, are not familiar with the procedure and inadvertently lose their right to appeal.

The possibility of losing a right to appeal because of failure to give proper notice is obvious from the cases you mentioned and others. For example, In re V.G., 746 S.W.2d 500 (Tex. App.--Houston [1st Dist.] 1988, no writ), followed the Corpus Christi court's decisions in In re R.R. and In re R.H. In V.G. an indigent's appeal from a certification judgment was dismissed because the state's attorney did not receive the two-day notice that a pauper's affidavit had been filed. Reading between the lines in V.G., it is possible the D.A. actually knew of the filing of the pauper's affidavit and chose not to file a contest in the trial court.

You may also have come across the Texas Supreme Court case of Jones v. Stayman, 747 S.W.2d 369 (Tex. 1987), a per curiam mandamus decision which seemed to provide some hope that notice requirements would be construed with flexibility. The trial court in this termination case had neglected to sign an order determining the contest or extending the time within 10 days of filing the contest. The state contended that a letter sent to the court reporter one day after the affidavit of inability was filed stating counsel's intention to request a free statement of facts was inadequate under T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B). The Court stated that the letter, though "not a model of precision" sufficiently fulfilled the purpose of the rule. The Court further noted that 1) the letter was timely mailed, and 2) the court reporter was

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 3

present at the hearing and did not object to lack of proper notice.

A recent case from Houston, Wheeler v. Baum, No. 01-88-00919-CV, is presently pending before the Supreme Court. Application for leave to file writ of mandamus was granted on February 2, 1989, docketed as No. C-8194. This is a termination case from the First Court of Appeals in which the trial judge did not sign the order determining the contest within the required 10 days from the date of contest. The court of appeals relied on Bantuelle v. Renfro, 620 S.W.2d 635 (Tex. Civ. App.--Dallas 1981 no writ), and In re V.G., supra, and held that "giving of the 2-day notice to the court reporter is mandatory and absent the notice, the appellant cannot prosecute an appeal without paying costs or giving security. An objection at the hearing is not necessary because if no notice is given, a hearing is not required." Interestingly, the real party in interest, Harris County Children's Protective Services, received its notice and filed a contest, but objected to the lack of notice to the court reporter. No testimony was taken on the merits of the indigency claim of appellant. A similar case is Furr v. Furr, 721 S.W.2d 565 (Tex. App.--Amarillo 1986, no writ).

The absurdity of the court reporter notice requirement is demonstrated by Matlock v. Garza, 725 S.W.2d 527 (Tex. App.--Corpus Christi 1987, no writ), decided by the same court that gave us In re R.R. and In re R.H. In dismissing the appeal because the court reporter did not receive the two-day notice, the court found that handing the court reporter the affidavit to be marked as an exhibit during the hearing on the contest did not constitute personal service, reasoning that the court reporter cannot be expected to read every exhibit so presented. Id. at 529.

An insidious aspect of the indigency appeal procedure is that notice of filing the affidavit must be actually received by the opposing party and the court reporter within two days, or on the next business day following two days, unless it is mailed. In Fellowship Missionary Baptist Church of Dallas, Inc., v. Sigel, 749 S.W.2d 186 (Tex. App.--Dallas 1988, no writ), the court of appeals raised the notice issue on its own motion. It found that the allegations in the affidavit of inability to pay costs should be taken as true because the trial court had sustained the contest, but failed to enter a timely written order. However, in calculating whether appellant had properly used the "mailbox rule," T.R.App.P. 4(b), in delivering its notice to the court

00249

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 4

reporter, the court ruled that since the affidavit was filed on Thursday, the last day to serve the reporter was Monday. Appellant mailed the notice on Monday, and it was one day too late. Had it been mailed on Sunday, whether postmarked or not, it would have been valid service. The court construed T.R.App.P. 4(b) to require that depositing a document in the mail one day before the last day of the period for taking action was a "condition precedent" for triggering the extension provided by rule 5(a) for mailed documents. Because notice to the court reporter was untimely the appeal was dismissed, even though no objection was made in the trial court by anyone.

#### THE FLAWS

The flaws in the procedure for indigents' appeals are obvious.

First, two days is simply too short a time to get notice out. Some Monday and Friday holidays are federal but not state, or county but not federal, etc. Secretaries (and lawyers) neglect to go to the post office on Friday, and wait until Monday to send the mail.

Second, why is notice to the court reporter required at all? The reporter is not a party to the suit, is not an attorney, and does not have the benefit of legal counsel to assist in a contest. In fact, I have not come across any reported case in which a court reporter filed a contest, although this is the stated basis for requiring notice. Jones v. Stayman, supra. Presumably the court reporter, after notice, can contest providing a statement of facts for no additional compensation. Although paid a regular salary, they are required to prepare a free statement of fact in any indigent's civil appeal. T.R.App.P. 53(j). In criminal cases, T.R.App.P. 53(j)(2), and Title 3 indigent appeals, Tex. Fam. C. sec. 56.02(b)(c), the trial judge sets the amount of payment to the court reporter which is paid from the county general fund.

Further, if a non-indigent appellant perfects an appeal, the bond or cash deposit only has to be filed in the statutory amount of \$1,000.00, unless the court fixes a different amount upon its own motion or motion of either party or any interested officer of the court. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(1), 46. No notice is required to be given to the court reporter, although it is a rare case indeed when this amount will cover the cost of preparing a

00250

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 5

statement of facts.

Third, the appellate courts' treatment of the notice provisions as quasi-jurisdictional, and not subject either to waiver or the harmless error rule, goes against the grain of modern procedure. Absent a showing of harm by the state's attorney or the court reporter, the failure of the appealing indigent to give notice of intent to seek an appeal without posting a cost bond should never result in loss of the appeal. The language of T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) has been construed far too strictly by ignoring the possibility that lack of notice is either non-waivable or harmless, or that actual knowledge of filing the affidavit is sufficient "notice."

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

My experience indicates that the majority of attempted indigent appeals are dismissed for lack of jurisdiction because of failure to comply with notice requirements. I agree with your proposal to liberalize the requirements and suggest the following additional proposals for your consideration:

1. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(A) by adding: "The affidavit of inability to pay costs on appeal shall be in the form specified in Rule 145 of the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure."

2. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) to provide that the civil notice requirement be the same as the criminal, i.e., that the clerk notify opposing counsel of the filing of the affidavit of inability, and eliminate altogether the requirement of notice to the court reporter.

3. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) by deleting the language following the semi-colon ("otherwise . . .") and substituting the following:

"Should it appear to the court that notice has not been given under this subsection the court shall direct the clerk to notify opposing counsel and extend the time for hearing an additional ten days after the date of the order of extension."

This would be consistent with the provisions of T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E) and 41(a)(2).

00251

✓  
Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 6

4. Instead of proposing that no bond or affidavit be filed (only notice of appeal be given), amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(D) and place the burden on the party contesting the affidavit of inability to show appellant is able to pay costs in any case in which an attorney was appointed to represent the appellant in the trial court. (Even a criminal appellant is required to file a pauper's oath and request to waive bond.)

5. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E) by adding the following:

"Upon proof that the appellant is presently receiving a governmental entitlement based on indigency, the court shall deny the contest. If the court sustains the contest and finds that appellant is able to pay costs, the reasons for such a finding shall be contained in an order. Evidence shall be taken of the estimated cost of preparing a statement of facts and transcript."

6. Amend T.R.App.P. 51, covering the transcript on appeal, by adding a provision requiring the clerk to furnish a free transcript on appeal if the appellant is found unable to pay costs. This should parallel T.R.App.P. 53(j)(1), covering the free statement of facts.

Given the historically irrational nature of attorney/guardian ad litem distinctions, I don't think it's useful to rely on the cases which allow the guardian (but not the attorney) ad litem, who appeals in his representative capacity to do so without filing a cost bond, cash deposit or affidavit in lieu thereof.

I look forward to seeing you in Austin on the 18th. If you think these proposals merit further discussion, I would enjoy getting together with you and anyone else interested in this issue at a mutually convenient time.

Very truly yours,

  
MARY MANSFIELD CRAFT

MMC/cm

P.S. Oral argument has been scheduled in Wheeler v. Baum, for March 1, 1989 at 9:00 a.m. in the Texas Supreme Court.

00252

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 7

cc: Mr. Robert O. Dawson  
University of Texas  
School of Law  
727 E. 26th St.  
Austin, Texas 78705

cc: Texas Supreme Court  
Civil Rules Advisory Committee  
c/o Hon. Thomas R. Phillips  
Supreme Court Building  
Austin, Texas 78711

00253

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN

(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

April 11, 1989

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

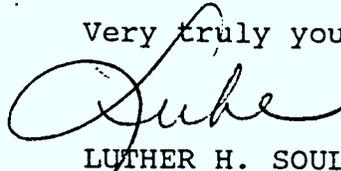
Re: Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure 51

Dear Rusty:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter forwarded to me by Justice William Kilgarlin regarding TRAP 51. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

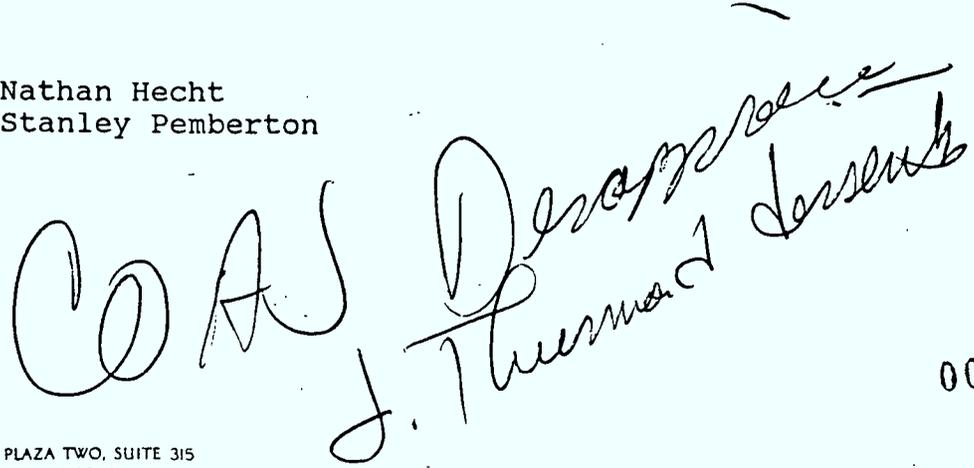


LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

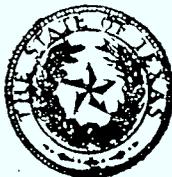
cc: Honorable Nathan Hecht  
Honorable Stanley Pemberton



00254

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MoPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW



*Hand Delivered*

**Court of Appeals  
Eighth Judicial District**

500 CITY-COUNTY BUILDING  
EL PASO, TEXAS

79901 - 2490  
915 546-2240

CHIEF JUSTICE  
MAX N. OSBORN

JUSTICES  
CHARLES R. SCHULTE  
LARRY FULLER  
JERRY WOODARD

CLERK  
BARBARA B. DORRIS

DEPUTY CLERK  
DENISE PACHECO

STAFF ATTORNEY  
JAMES T. CARTER

May 4, 1988

Mr. C. Raymond Judice,  
Administrative Director  
Office of Court Administration  
Texas Judicial Council  
1414 Colorado, Suite 602  
P.O. Box 12066  
Austin, Texas 78711-2066

*ASH,  
SOAC Sub @  
+ Agenda  
+ Justice Hecht.  
+ COAJ Plus ✓*

RE: Model Transcripts

Dear Ray:

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of April 25, 1988 and the enclosed model transcripts for both criminal appeals and civil appeals. Obviously, you and those in your office have done considerable work in preparing these model transcripts and I commend you for a job well done. I write not to complain about the model transcript, but one of the Appellate Rules which in my opinion misplaces responsibility with regard to the preparation of the transcript and results in many unnecessary documents being in a transcript.

As originally written, Tex.R.Civ.P. 376 required the attorneys to file a written designation of the instruments to be included in the transcript. An amendment in 1978 relieved the lawyers of that responsibility and placed the burden upon the clerk and required the clerk to include, among other things, "the material pleadings upon which the trial was had without unnecessary duplication." At the present time, Tex.R.App.P. 51 requires the clerk to include, among other things, "the live pleadings upon which the trial was held."

I still believe that the lawyer should bear the responsibility of bringing to the Appellate Court those instruments from the trial court which they believe are necessary for the appeal.

00255

Mr. C. Raymond Judice  
May 4, 1988  
Page 2

That belief was expressed in my concurring opinion in Texas Employers Insurance Association v. Stodghill, 570 S.W.2d 398 at 401. The Appellate Courts are not running a kindergarten, and we should treat the attorneys as professionals and expect them to measure up as professionals and bear the responsibility for designating a proper transcript. Your model transcript for civil appeals includes pages I-5 and I-6 as instructions of what should and should not be in a transcript. I do not believe the burden of making that determination should fall upon a clerk who knows nothing about the case but should be borne by the attorney who should know everything about what is necessary for the appeal.

We constantly receive transcripts with many excessive documents totally unnecessary for the appeal, but which were obviously included by the clerk who did not know and should not have known whether those documents were necessary or not. Generally, a transcript will include any briefs or legal memorandums filed with the trial judge. The Supreme Court in Litton Industries Products, Inc. v. Gamage, 668 S.W.2d 319, said those briefs should not be brought forward in a transcript. Tex.R.Civ.P. 376-a so provided. I do not find where that provision now exists in any appellate rule and obviously the district clerks have no direction about including briefs and memorandums in the transcript.

In summary, I would say that all of your directions about preparing a transcript could be avoided if we would only put the responsibility for designating transcripts upon those who ought to have that responsibility and not upon the clerk who is totally unfamiliar with the case. I realize any change would have to come from the Supreme Court and not from your office, and therefore I am sending a copy of this letter to Justice Kilgarlin and Chief Justice Austin McCloud.

Sincerely,



Max N. Osborn,  
Chief Justice

MNO:st

cc: Justice William Kilgarlin ✓  
Chief Justice Austin McCloud

00256

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

September 20, 1988

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

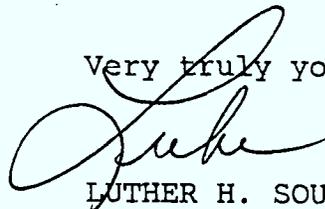
Re: Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure 51(c)

Dear Rusty:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter forwarded to me by Justice William W. Kilgarlin regarding proposed changes to Appellate Rule 51(c). Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Honorable William W. Kilgarlin  
Honorable Joe R. Greenhill

00257



Copy to LIT  
Orig to file  
9-17-88 hgh

THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
BARBARA G. CULVER  
EUGENE A. COOK

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

September 15, 1988

HJH,  
TRAP SupC  
COAJ  
DVAAC Agenda

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules & Reed  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Dear Luke:

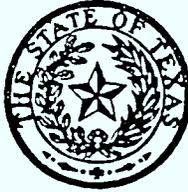
The clerk of the Waco CA forwarded to me the enclosed opinion. I think you'll agree that Tex. R. App. P. 51(c) could use some altering.

Sincerely,

William W. Kilgarlin

WWK:sm

Encl.



In The  
Court of Appeals  
For The  
First District of Texas

---

NO. 01-88-00391-CR

---

MARLIN COLE, Appellant

V.

THE STATE OF TEXAS, Appellee

---

ORDER

---

Appellant Marlin Cole has filed a motion to transfer<sup>1</sup> his case to the Tenth Judicial District in Waco. He complains of the action of the district clerk in forwarding the notice of appeal to this Court after he had designated the Tenth Court of Appeals on his notice of appeal filed in the 272nd District Court of Brazos County.

Brazos County stands in the unique position of being the only county in

---

<sup>1</sup> Motion to transfer is somewhat of a misnomer. The Texas Supreme Court is given the authority to order transfers "from one court of appeals to another at any time that, in the opinion of the supreme court, there is good cause for the transfer." Tex. Gov't Code Ann. sec. 73.001 (Vernon Pamph. 1988). The First and Fourteenth Courts are also given authority to transfer cases from one court to another to equalize the dockets. Tex. Gov't Code Ann. sec. 22.202(i) (Vernon Pamph. 1988). We are treating the appellant's motion as one asking us to return the appellate file to the clerk of Brazos County.

✓

Texas that is included within three appellate districts. The First, Tenth, and Fourteenth District Courts of Appeals all have jurisdiction over appeals from Brazos County. Tex. Gov't Code Ann. sec. 22.201(b), (k) & (o) (Vernon Pamph. 1988).

The Government Code provides for a procedure for random selection of all "civil and criminal cases directed to the First and Fourteenth Court of Appeals." Tex. Gov't Code Ann. sec. 33.303(h) (Vernon Pamph. 1988); see also Avis Rent A Car v. Advertising & Policy Comm., 751 S.W.2d 257 (Tex. App.--Houston [1st Dist.], 1988) (motion to transfer). Tex. Gov't Code section 33.303(h) provides:

The trial clerk shall write the numbers of the two courts of appeals on identical slips of paper and place the slips in a container. When a notice of appeal or appeal bond is filed, the trial court clerk shall draw a number from the container at random, in a public place, and shall assign the case and any companion cases to the court of appeals for the corresponding number drawn.

The Government Code does not expressly address the situation presented in Brazos County.

Appellant argues that his designation of the Tenth District Court of Appeals was binding under Tex. R. App. P. 51(c). Rule 51(c), which pertains to the appellate transcript, states, in part:

Upon perfection of the appeal, the clerk of the trial court shall prepare under his hand and seal of the court and immediately transmit the transcript to the appellate court designated by the appellant.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>2</sup> Tex. R. App. P. 51(c) is derived from former Tex. R. Civ. P. 376 (Vernon 1985) (since repealed). Rule 376 stated that "upon perfection of an appeal or writ of error..., the clerk of the trial court shall prepare under his hand and seal of the court and immediately transmit to the appellate court designated by the appealing party a true copy of the proceedings in the trial court...."

✓

The "designation" language found in rule 51(c) does not empower the appellant to choose his appellate court. Under appellant's logic, rule 51(c) would give Brazos County appellants, but none other in Texas, the right to "forum shop" by "designating" the appellate court. This is not the intent of rule 51(c), which is concerned with the transmission of the transcript, not the assignment of the appeal.

We find no authority indicating that a Brazos County litigant has a greater right than a litigant from any other Texas county to choose the appellate court that will hear his appeal. Therefore, the motion to transfer is denied.

**PER CURIAM**

Panel consists of Justices Warren, Duggan, and Levy.

Publish. Tex. R. App. P. 90.

ORDER ENTERED: July 28, 1988.

True copy attest:

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
Kathryn Cox  
Clerk of the Court

00261

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FACAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

January 18, 1989

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

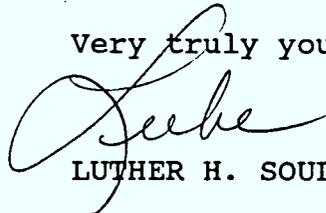
Re: Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure 53(j)(1) and (2)

Dear Rusty:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter forwarded to me by Anna M. Donovan, Official Court Reporter for 11th District Court in Laredo, Texas. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Honorable Nathan Hecht  
Honorable Stanley Pemberton  
Ms. Anna M. Donovan

00262



ANNA M. DONOVAN  
OFFICIAL COURT REPORTER  
111th JUDICIAL DISTRICT  
P.O. BOX 29  
LAREDO, TEXAS 78042-0029

*COA's*  
*SCAC Sub C*  
*SCAC agenda*  
*Note to Anna that we*  
*have referred it to*  
*J. Johnson*  
Certified Shorthand Reporter

Telephone:  
(512) 727-7272 721-2668  
Extension 472

January 13, 1989

*J*

Mr. Luther H. Soules III  
Attorney at Law  
Republic of Texas Building, 10th Floor  
175 E. Houston Street  
San Antonio, TX 78205-2230

Re: Free Statement of Facts  
for indigent parties in  
civil cases

Dear Mr. Soules:

I wrote to you on October 4, 1988, with reference to the predicament facing court reporters having to provide free Statements of Facts to indigent parties in civil cases. To this date I have received no response or acknowledgement to my letter.

Since this is a new year, I am again appealing to you to read my letter with its attachments -- I am enclosing a complete copy -- and to read Rule 53(j)(1) and (2) of the Rules of Appellate Procedure. The stark contrast between the two rules is clear; in one the county pays, in the other it does not. The court reporter suffers.

Yours very truly,

*Anna M. Donovan*  
Anna M. Donovan  
111th District Court Reporter

Enclosures

Xc: Hon. A. A. Zardenetta  
Judge, 111th District Court

Hon. Joe E. Kelly  
Presiding Judge  
Fourth Administrative District  
P. O. Box 2502  
Victoria, Texas 77902

Hon. Manuel Flores  
Judge 49th District Court

Hon. Elma T. Salinas Ender  
Judge, 341st District Court

00263



**JOE E. KELLY**

Presiding Judge  
FOURTH ADMINISTRATIVE JUDICIAL REGION  
P.O. Box 2502  
Victoria, Texas 77902

(512) 576-5092

**JUDGES-FOURTH  
ADMINISTRATIVE  
JUDICIAL REGION**

ROBERT ARELLANO  
150th District Court

JAMES E. BARLOW  
186th District Court

DAVID A. BERCHELMANN  
290th District Court

PHIL CHAVARRIA, JR.  
175th District Court

JOHN CORNYN  
37th District Court

PETER MICHAEL CURRY  
166th District Court

ELMA T. SALINAS-ENDER  
341st District Court

R.L. ESCHENBURG  
218th District Court

MANUEL FLORES  
49th District Court

CAROL HABERMAN  
45th District Court

SID L. HARLE  
226th District Court

WHAYLAND W. KILGORE  
267th District Court

MARION M. LEWIS  
135th District Court

RACHEL LITTLEJOHN  
156th District Court

MIKE M. MACHADO  
227th District Court

JAMES C. ONION  
73rd District Court

DAVID PEEPLES  
285th District Court

REY PEREZ  
293rd District Court

PAT PRIEST  
187th District Court

SUSAN D. REED  
144th District Court

TOM RICKHOFF  
289th District Court

RAUL RIVERA  
288th District Court

ALONZO T. RODRIQUEZ  
343rd District Court

CAROLYN SPEARS  
224th District Court

JOHN J. SPECIA  
225th District Court

ROSE SPECTOR  
131st District Court

CLARENCE N. STEVENSON  
24th District Court

OLIN B. STRAUSS  
81st District Court

JOHN YATES  
57th District Court

RONALD YEAGER  
36th District Court

ANTONIO A. ZARDENETTA  
111th District Court

October 7, 1988

Mrs. Anna M. Donovan  
Official Court Reporter  
11th Judicial District  
P. O. Box 29  
Laredo, Texas 78042-0029

Dear Mrs. Donovan:

Your letter of October 4th regarding "free court reporters" was very timely. I took the liberty of discussing this with my fellow Presiding Judges last week at our Judicial Conference meeting. Your subject being an appellate procedure rule apparently requires attention of the Supreme Court which is not likely to be able to give this and similar matters attention until after the first of the year. I am rather surprised at the apparent lack of interest on the part of other reporters.

I hope to visit with you the latter part of October. I tried to reach you by phone with <sup>cut</sup> success.

With kind personal regards, I am

Yours very truly

JEK/llm

cc: Mr. Luke Soules III

00264



ANNA M. DONOVAN  
OFFICIAL COURT REPORTER  
111th JUDICIAL DISTRICT  
P.O. BOX 29  
LAREDO, TEXAS 78042-0029

Certified Shorthand Reporter

October 4, 1988

Mr. Luther H. Soules III  
Attorney at Law  
Republic of Texas Building, 10th Floor  
175 E. Houston Street  
San Antonio, TX 78205-2230

Dear Mr. Soules:

Judge Zardenetta suggested that I write or call you with reference to the dilemma facing court reporters having to prepare statements of facts in civil cases on appeal when the appellants are found to be indigent -- that the court reporter receives no pay for preparing the statement of facts.

I am the Official Court Reporter for the 111th District Court which handles strictly a civil docket. The instances are increasing where indigents are appealing jury verdicts and court rulings in civil cases. Webb County, of course, has refused to pay as per Rule 53(j)(1) of the Rules of Appellate Procedure. However, Rule 53(j)(2), referring to criminal cases, provides that the county pay the court reporter for the statement of facts when the criminal is indigent. Why the disparity? Why the discrimination? And furthermore, isn't ordering a person to work for free a violation of human rights? Slavery was outlawed long ago.

It seems to me that somewhere along the line as this rule evolved, someone missed the intent of the rule, that is, for the indigent appellant in a civil case not to have to pay for the statement of facts, and may have interpreted it "...the court reporter shall receive no pay for same." They could easily have left out "...shall receive no pay for same from indigent appellants." I feel that would clear the way for the county to pay the court reporters for statements of facts in indigent civil cases just as they do for indigent criminal cases.

This dilemma has generated not only sympathy for the plight of the unfortunate court reporter reporting an indigent civil action, but has also produced outrage at such unfair treatment of court reporters who are instrumental in expediting the

00265

court's work. To quote Judge Joe Kelly from Victoria, Texas, he wrote to the Honorable John Hill, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Texas, and said "...we still have servitude without compensation." A copy of his letter is enclosed. I also attach other correspondence relating to this problem.

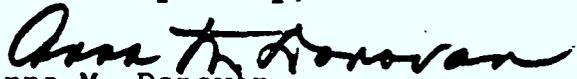
I don't know if you can help me or if filing a lawsuit is the only way to resolve this, or if I could even afford to hire a lawyer to file a lawsuit. I seem to be the one hardest hit in this area, since the 11th District Court handles the greater number of civil cases in Webb County. Other court reporters will not begin to scream until they are hit for a free statement of facts. Hopefully, it will not be a long trial.

Court Reporters do have the opportunity to contest the indigency of appellants, and I have contested two. I lost one and won the other for the time being. I have been an Official Court Reporter for fifteen years, having reported for Judge E. James Kazen during his last six years on the Bench, and then for Judge Ruben Garcia during his two terms in office. I have been reporting for Judge Antonio Zardenetta for two years. I enjoy my work, although it is demanding, challenging, often excruciatingly tense when you have to stretch the workday to more than twenty-four hours in order to meet deadlines, but despite the grumbling, we perform our duties. But the bottom line is: to order us to work for free is too, too much. This rule should be amended to coincide with its counterpart on criminal cases where the county pays for the statement of facts for indigents.

Because of your work with the Bar's Committee on Administration of Justice, I feel that you are the most appropriate person to approach with this problem, other than those who make the rules.

Thank you for your attention.

Yours very truly,

  
Anna M. Donovan  
11th District Court Reporter

Enclosures

cc: ✓ Hon. A. A. Zardenetta  
Judge, 11th District Court

Hon. Joe E. Kelly  
Presiding Judge  
Fourth Administrative Judicial Region  
P. O. Box 2502  
Victoria, TX 77902



**Antonio A. Bardenetta**  
DISTRICT JUDGE  
LAREDO, TEXAS 78040  
AC 812 / 787-7872

September 1, 1987

Hon. Andres "Andy" Ramos, Jr.  
Webb County Judge  
Webb County Courthouse  
Laredo, Texas 78040

Hon. Judith Zaffirini  
State Senator  
1407 Washington  
Laredo, Texas 78040

Hon. Joe E. Kelly, Pres. Judge  
Fourth Administrative Judicial Region  
P. O. Box 2502  
Victoria, Texas 77902-2502

Hon. Henry Cuellar  
State Representative  
1407 Washington  
Laredo, Texas 78040

Re: Preparation of Statements of Facts  
in Civil Cases due to Indigency

Dear Judges, Senator and Representative:

Enclosed please find a letter and bill submitted to Webb County by my Court Reporter, Ms. Anna Donovan, for the services she performed in this case. Her letter is self-explanatory on this very serious problem confronting our Court Reporters in what may not be an isolated case. Considering the rights of persons to file lawsuits in forma pauperis, engage the services of Counsel on a contingency basis, and thereafter proceed through the appellate process, again, in forma pauperis, and the per capita income along our border towns, and the fact that for all practical purposes, their indigency, or lack of same, is not determined until after trial and before appeal -- considering all of the foregoing, cases similar to the one here in question may become the rule rather than the exception.

Taken in the light most favorable to the present law that disallows county payment for these Statements of Facts, the situation is manifestly and grossly unfair and discriminatory, to say the least. As a practical matter, if these cases, again, become the

00267

rule, as clearly appears to be the pattern, the Courts administering these type of cases will have, and presently, have no other alternative but to engage the services of deputy court reporters to take in-court proceedings, thereby allowing the Official Court Reporters time to prepare these voluminous, time consuming and extremely costly Statements of Facts, which have to be timely filed with the Appellate Court that does not countenance undue delays, but wants and expects these Statements of Facts to be filed with them on a timely basis, as the Rules dictate; all of this considerable expense of the deputy court reporters, I might add, to be borne by the County, in any event, as it is not humanly possible for the Official Court Reporter to, simultaneously, be in Court, daily reporting in-court work, as the Court Administration mandates of all Courts, to expedite and dispose of their dockets pursuant to the time standards of the Act, V.A.T.C.S. Art. 200a-1, and, also, working, preparing and timely filing, as the Texas R.C.P. mandate, all the Statements of Facts with the Appellate Court. The problem is a serious one that will not go away. It is being faced by Judges and Court Reporters in civil proceedings all too frequently.

In view of the foregoing, it is obvious that the judges must have the means and funds to employ the necessary deputy court reporters so that the Appellate Courts may timely receive their Statements of Facts, the Courts can expeditiously move and dispose their ever-increasing dockets and the Court Reporters can, at least, be afforded the time necessary to prepare and timely file the Statements of Facts with the Appellate Court.

I am earnestly requesting the support of our Hon. Judith Zaffirini and the Hon. Henry Cuellar to create and support legislation that will correct this inequity in a critical portion of our judicial process, and enlist the combined support and assistance of our judiciary and bar associations, in the best interests of fairness and justice.

Sincerely,  
  
ANTONIO A. ZARDENETTA

Z/eem.  
encl.

- Xc. Hon. Joe B. Evins, Judge, 5th Administrative Judicial Region
- Hon. Elma T. Salinas Ender, Judge, 341st District Court
- Hon. Manuel R. Flores, Judge 49th District Court
- Hon. Raul Vasquez, Judge, County Court-at-Law
- Hon. Richard G. Morales, Sr., Webb County Attorney
- Mr. Manuel Gutierrez, District Clerk, Webb County
- Mr. Henry Flores, County Clerk, Webb County
- Mr. Richard G. Morales, Sr., Pres., Laredo Bar Association
- Mr. Armando X. Lopez, Pres., Laredo Young Lawyers Association



ANNA M. DONOVAN  
OFFICIAL COURT REPORTER  
111th JUDICIAL DISTRICT  
P.O. BOX 29  
LAREDO, TEXAS 78042-0029

Certified Shorthand Report

August 31, 1987

Mr. Bert Martinez  
Webb County Auditor  
Webb County Courthouse  
Laredo, TX 78042

Dear Mr. Martinez:

I enclose a copy of my invoice for a two-volume Statement of Facts that I prepared at the request of the Court and based on the finding of indigency of the defendant/appellant.

This again raises the question of payment for such Statements of Facts in civil cases wherein the appellant is indigent and so found by the Court. It is unbelievable in this day and age (slavery having been abolished long ago) that there is a law or an interpretation of a law that says a person is forcibly to work for free. You informed me that the County Attorney had issued an opinion on "free Statements of Facts in civil cases for indigent appellants," but I have not been given a copy of said opinion.

RULE 53 reads as follows: "Section (j) FREE STATEMENT OF FACTS.

(1) Civil cases. In any case where the appellant has filed the affidavit required by Rule 40 to appeal his case without bond, and no contest is filed, or any contest is overruled, the court or judge upon application of appellant shall order the official reporter to prepare a statement of facts and to deliver it to the appellant, but the court reporter shall receive no pay for same.

(2) Criminal cases...if the court finds the appellant is unable to pay for or give security for the statement of facts, the court shall order the reporter to furnish the statement of facts, and when the court certifies that the statement of facts has been furnished to the appellant, the court reporter shall be paid from the general funds of the county, by the county in which the offense was committed the sum set by the trial judge."

00269

Mr. Bert Martinez  
Webb County Auditor

August 31, 1987  
Page 2

My question is: Why the discrimination? It is the duty and obligation of court reporters to prepare statements of facts upon request. The reporter has no choice! Discrimination is defined as "to act toward someone or something with partiality or prejudice; to draw a clear distinction..." To force anyone to work for free is slavery, a clear violation of civil rights.

Our welfare system provides sustenance for non-workers. Are workers/public servants, such as court reporters, to be penalized by a flaw in the law that says reporters are to provide services free of charge? Will the Internal Revenue Service permit credit for charitable work we are forced to do? I doubt it. Charitable work is voluntary, not mandatory.

The bottom line is that I am submitting my bill to Webb County for payment in preparing the Statement of Facts in a civil case wherein indigency of the appellant was determined.

Yours very truly,



Anna M. Donovan, C.S.R.  
111th District Court Reporter

CC: Hon. Andres Ramos  
Webb County Judge

Mr. Richard G. Morales, Sr.  
County Attorney, Webb County

00270



ANNA M. DONOVAN  
 OFFICIAL COURT REPORTER  
 1116 JUDICIAL DISTRICT  
 P.O. BOX 89  
 LAREDO, TEXAS 78043-0089

Phone  
 (512) 737-7373  
 Extension 673

Certified Shorthand Reporter

**REJECTED**  
**SEPT. 2, 1987**  
 WEBB COUNTY AUDITORS OFFICE

I N V O I C E

Date: August 31, 1987  
 To: Webb County  
 c/o Webb County Auditor  
 Webb County Courthouse  
 Laredo, TX 78042

Description	Amount
-------------	--------

Preparation of: Original and one (1) copy of Volumes 1 & 2 comprising Statement of Facts (including reproduction of exhibits) in Cause No. 37,165, styled Andres Cruz and Josefa Cruz vs. Elsa C. Alvarado and Miguel Alvarado.....	\$1425.00
--	-----------

(Payable upon receipt)



**JOE E. KELLY**

Presiding Judge  
FOURTH ADMINISTRATIVE JUDICIAL REGION  
P.O. Box 2302  
Victoria, Texas 77902

(312) 876-3082

September 21, 1987

**JUDGES-FOURTH  
ADMINISTRATIVE  
JUDICIAL REGION**

- JAMES E. BARLOW  
364th District Court
- DAVID A. BERCHELMANN  
290th District Court
- FRED BIERY  
380th District Court
- TED BUTLER  
324th District Court
- PHIL CHAVARRIA, JR.  
374th District Court
- JOHN CORNYN  
37th District Court
- FRANK H. CRAIN, JR.  
334th District Court
- PETER MICHAEL CURRY  
364th District Court
- ELMA T. SALINAS-ENDER  
341st District Court
- R.L. ESCHENBURG  
318th District Court
- MANUEL FLORES  
49th District Court
- EMILIO M. GARZA  
225th District Court
- CAROL HABERMAN  
45th District Court
- WHAYLAND W. KILGORE  
267th District Court
- MICHELLE LITTLEJOHN  
1st District Court
- MIKE M. MACHADO  
227th District Court
- JAMES C. ONION  
73rd District Court
- DAVID PEEPLES  
285th District Court
- REY PEREZ  
293rd District Court
- PAT PRIEST  
287th District Court
- SUSAN D. REED  
344th District Court
- TOM RICKHOFF  
289th District Court
- RAUL RIVERA  
284th District Court
- ALONZO T. RODRIQUEZ  
343rd District Court
- CAROLYN SPEARS  
224th District Court
- ROSE SPECTOR  
331st District Court
- CLARENCE N. STEVENSON  
34th District Court
- OLIN B. STRAUSS  
81st District Court
- JOHN YATES  
37th District Court
- WALD YEAGER  
District Court
- ANTONIO A. ZARDENETTA  
311th District Court

Honorable John Hill  
Chief Justice, Supreme Court of Texas  
P. O. Box 12248  
Capitol Station  
Austin, Texas 78711

Re: Court Reporter Compensation;  
Indigent Cases

Dear Chief Justice Hill:

It was indeed a pleasure to visit with you last Thursday. Due to scheduling we did not have an opportunity for "small talk". Needless to say I join your many friends and dedicated supporters extending my regrets to learn of your decision to leave the Court. Certainly I can understand your reasoning. In fact I have wondered the last twenty-five years why I quit a wonderful law firm to become a part of 19th century proceedings. Be that as it may, I do have a matter to call to your attention.

The enclosed letter from Mrs. Anna M. Donovan is self explanatory. It does appear we still have servitude without compensation. I shall not burden you with summarizing my thoughts on the contents of the letter. It states the case better than I could ever relate.

My only question, do you have any suggestions as to how this highly unfair and burdensome practice may be rectified? I realize the Rules must be amended, my question is really how to gather enthusiasm for early action thereon.

With all best wishes for your future success, I am

Sincerely yours,

Joe E. Kelly

JEK/11m

cc: Honorable Antonio A. Zardenetta  
Mrs. Anna Mr. Donovan

00272



ANNA M. DONOVAN  
OFFICIAL COURT REPORTER  
11th JUDICIAL DISTRICT  
P.O. BOX 24  
LAREDO, TEXAS 78041-0024

Certified Shorthand Reporter

Telephone  
957-7373  
8 am 873

September 22, 1987

Hon. Joe E. Kelly  
Presiding Judge  
Fourth Administrative Judicial Region  
P. O. Box 2502  
Victoria, TX 77902

Dear Judge Kelly:

Thank you for the copy of your letter to Chief Justice Hill supporting my views on Court Reporter Compensation-Indigent Cases (civil).

In the past I have often joked about someday having to pay Webb County to work for them -- maybe that day has arrived since the new county administrators have talked about court reporters having to pay for use of equipment, supplies, etc.

Seriously though, I do appreciate your interest in our problem of being forced to work for free.

Judge Zardenetta has been very supportive in listening to our woes and informing county officials and our legislators of this problem, but what more can I say -- your letter has made my day!

Sincerely yours,

Anna M. Donovan, C.S.R.  
11th District Court Reporter

cc: Judge Zardenetta

00273



**JUDGES-FOURTH  
ADMINISTRATIVE  
JUDICIAL REGION**

**JOE E. KELLY**  
Presiding Judge  
FOURTH ADMINISTRATIVE JUDICIAL REGION  
P.O. Box 2302  
Victoria, Texas 77902

(512) 576-3092

November 9, 1987

- MES B. BARLOW  
280th District Court
- DAVID A. BERCHELMANN  
290th District Court
- FRED BIERY  
300th District Court
- TED BUTLER  
320th District Court
- PHIL CHAVARRIA, JR.  
370th District Court
- JOHN CORNYN  
37th District Court
- FRANK H. CRAIN, JR.  
130th District Court
- PETER MICHAEL CURRY  
366th District Court
- ELMA T. SALINAS-ENDER  
341st District Court
- R.L. ESCHENBURG  
210th District Court
- MANUEL FLORES  
69th District Court
- EMILIO M. GARZA  
225th District Court
- CAROL HABERMAN  
65th District Court
- WHAYLAND W. KILGORE  
267th District Court
- RACHEL LITTLEJOHN  
156th District Court
- E M. MACHADO  
District Court
- JAMES C. ONION  
73rd District Court
- DAVID PEEPLES  
285th District Court
- REY PEREZ  
293rd District Court
- PAT PRIEST  
307th District Court
- SUSAN D. REED  
344th District Court
- TOM RICKHOFF  
309th District Court
- RAUL RIVERA  
200th District Court
- ALONZO T. RODRIQUEZ  
343rd District Court
- CAROLYN SPEARS  
226th District Court
- ROSE SPECTOR  
151st District Court
- CLARENCE N. STEVENSON  
26th District Court
- OLIN B. STRAUSS  
81st District Court
- JOHN YATES  
37th District Court
- RONALD YEAGER  
36th District Court
- A. ANTONIO A. ZARDENETTA  
District Court

Mrs. Anna Donovan  
Court Reporter  
111th District Court  
Laredo, Texas 78040

Dear Mrs. Donovan:

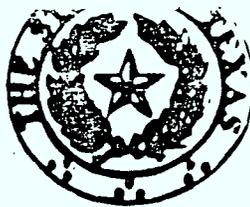
There seems to be no particular activity afoot concerning the free record for alledged indigent civil parties for appeal. I believe this should be taken up with your Court Reporters Association to gain some attention. Frankly I am indebted to you for calling the rule to my attention. I did not know of its existence and wonder how it got by the Court Reporters Association in the first instance.

With kind personal regards, I am

Yours very truly,  
*Joe E. Kelly*  
Joe E. Kelly

JEK/11m

00274



**Antonio A. Zardenetta**

DISTRICT JUDGE  
11111 JUDICIAL CENTER  
LAREDO, TEXAS 78040  
AC 518 / 787-7878

May 19, 1988

Hon. William Kilgarlin  
Associate Justice  
Supreme Court of Texas  
Supreme Court Building  
Austin, TX 78701

Mr. Doak R. Bishop, Chairman  
State Bar Committee Administration  
of Justice Committee  
2800 Momentum Place  
1717 Main  
Dallas, TX 75201

Re: Advisory Committee on the Rules  
of Civil and Appellate Procedure  
Texas Rules of Civil Procedure 145  
Affidavit of Inability  
Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure  
40--Appeal in Civil Cases  
Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure  
53(j)--Free Statement of  
Facts

Dear Judge Kilgarlin and Mr. Bishop:

I have encountered a problem with regard to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure 145, Affidavit of Inability, and Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure No. 40, Appeal in Civil Cases, and No. 53(j), Free Statement of Facts; all, of course, with regard to Civil Proceedings. Recently, my Court Reporter prepared a Statement of Facts for an Indigent Party whom the Court determined to be Indigent, after a hearing for that purpose, by virtue of Texas Appellate Procedure Rule 40. The cost of the Statement was substantial. The Court Reporter's request for payment was rejected by the County, as per Texas Appellate Procedure Rule 53(j). This past week, we had another similar situation, and I can readily foresee numerous other cases proceeding in the same fashion, either because of T.R.C.P. 145, or that rule, if construed together with Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure Nos. 40 and 53(j).

I do not mean, by any means, to deprive parties who are genuinely indigent of their just and lawful right to access to our courts. I am, however, having a more difficult time comprehending the inequity, to say the least, of compensation for services rendered to reporters in criminal proceedings but not for civil litigation. Also, does the Pauper's Affidavit, under Rule 145, serve as a the basis, in whole or in part, for the Appellant's alleged indigency for the hearing called for under Appellate Procedure Rule 40, or may that indigency hearing proceed anew with the burden of proof, as called for under the rule? If it does, then, under Appellate Procedure Rule 40, the Court Reporter would conceivably be contesting that Affidavit, and/or others, for the first time. But, regardless, if indigency is established, the result is the same-- Appellate Procedure Rule 53(j) denies the Reporter any compensation for what can easily be voluminous and costly Statements of Facts.

Another query is whether, under T.R.C.P. 145, the Court can compel payment of court costs, including those of the Indigent Party, by any non-indigent party, including the Defendant, before Judgment; or only by the prevailing party, after Judgment and in the latter instance, that would include the indigent party, assuming a substantial monetary award was granted to cover court costs. If the Court can, prejudgment, compel payment of court costs by any non-indigent party, the County, through the District Clerk, could conceivably and as a matter of course and procedure, derive some of these costs, otherwise unpaid by the indigent party(ies). And the same would be true if these costs were to be paid by the prevailing party, whether the Indigent or the Defendant, thereby assuring the payment of court costs and the indigent party's(ies') access rights to our courts.

Under rule of Appellate Procedure 40, must Counsel for the alleged Indigent Party certify by affidavit, or otherwise, that he/she is providing legal services on a Pro Bono basis, or on a contingency, as a factor for the Court to consider under the Rule 40 hearing?

Enclosed please find copies of my Court Reporter's letter to our County Auditor, my letter to our Presiding Administrative Judge and our County Judge and our State Legislators, a copy of our Presiding Judge's letter to the Hon. John Hill and his letters to Ms. Anna Donovan, our Court Reporter, all dealing with this dilemma.

As a practical matter, until this problem can be fairly addressed and resolved, I believe there would be no other recourse for a Court other than to allow his/her Official Court Reporter, out-of-court time to prepare and timely file the Indigent Party's Statement of Facts while engaging a Deputy Court Reporter to provide in-court services; in either case, the county to pay for these expenses.

May 19, 1980  
Page 3

Please favor me with your comments and suggestions, so that we may act in the best interests of a due administration of justice for all concerned.

Sincerely,



ANTONIO A. ZARDENETTA

Z/yo  
Enclosure

XC: Hon. Manuel R. Flores  
Hon. Elma T. Salinas Ender  
Hon. Raul Vasquez  
Hon. Andres "Andy" Ramos  
Hon. Manuel Gutierrez  
Ms. Maria Elena Quintanilla  
Mr. Emilio Martinez  
Mr. Armando X. Lopez  
Ms. Rebecca Garza  
Ms. Trine Guerrero  
Ms. Anna Donovan  
Ms. Bettina Williams  
Ms. Rene King

00277

R E S O L U T I O N

WHEREAS, on June 1, 1988, the Webb County Board of Judges convened and were present at a duly called meeting of the Court Administration Act, Article 200(a), V.A.T.C.S., wherein the Board duly considered and unanimously agreed that this resolution be prepared and conveyed to the Hon. Judith Zaffirini, State Senator, and to the Hon. Henry Cuellar, State Representative, to request their assistance in correcting the present law: Texas Rules of Civil Procedure 145, concerning Affidavit of Inability to Pay Court Costs, so that said rule may allow and permit the Official Court Reporter of any State court and/or the District Clerk of any county to contest the pauper's affidavits being filed at the District Clerk's office, all as previously provided in T.R.C.P. 145 prior to its recent amendment disallowing this contest by the Court Reporter and District Clerk; and

WHEREAS, the Board of Judges, by this resolution, do not in any way, form or fashion wish or intend to deny free access to our judicial system to truly indigent persons needing relief from our courts, but the Judges feel it necessary and would like to see a rule that would allow some fair and reasonable scrutiny of these affidavits to truly determine the legitimacy of indigency, especially if the pauper's affidavit, at the inception of a lawsuit, forms the basis, in whole or in part, for the pauper's later desire to appeal the proceedings and to secure a free Statement of Facts from the Court Reporter without paying for same and the Court Reporter not being compensated for her services by any means, which is in

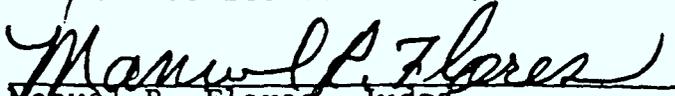
stark contrast to the granting of compensation for Court Reporters for preparing the Statement of Facts in criminal proceedings, all as stated in the Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure, Rule 40, and in Rule 53(j) Free Statement of Facts; and

WHEREAS, the Board of Judges further wish to convey this resolution to the appropriate Advisory Committee for the Rules of Civil Procedure of the Supreme Court of Texas so that the Committee may duly consider these concerns of the Judges and their request herein expressed; and now, therefore,

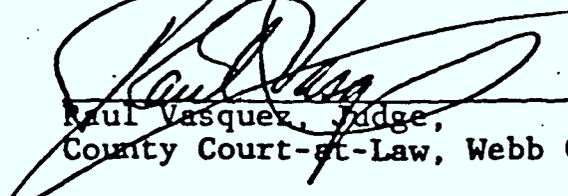
BE IT RESOLVED that the Board of Judges of Webb County, Texas, by virtue of Article 200(a), V.A.T.C.S., unanimously agree and resolve that this resolution be approved and conveyed to the Hon. Judith Zaffirini and the Hon. Henry Cuellar, and to the Advisory Committee of the Supreme Court of Texas for the Rules of Civil and Appellate Procedure so that all combined will be able to secure a fair, just and reasonable compromise to the matters and the issues as expressed in this resolution.

RESOLVED at Laredo, Webb County, Texas, this the 6 day of July, 1988.

  
Antonio A. Zardenetta, Judge,  
11th District Court

  
Manuel R. Flores, Judge,  
49th District Court

  
Elma T. Salinas Ender, Judge,  
34th District Court

  
Paul Vasquez, Judge,  
County Court-at-Law, Webb County

REPORT  
of the  
COMMITTEE ON THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

December 1, 1988

The Committee on the Administration of Justice has been divided into subcommittees which tract those of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee to which it reports its proposals regarding the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure. The first meeting of the new bar year was held September 10, 1988 at which time there was discussion of proposed Local Rules following a report by Luther Soules, Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee and the Court's Subcommittee on Local Rules. Mr. Soules presented a proposed draft of the rules for consideration and input. Professor William V. Dorsaneo, III, Chairman of COAJ's Subcommittee on Local Rules, has done a considerable amount of work on the project. A number of other matters came before the committee for discussion and various proposed Rules changes were referred to appropriate subcommittees.

At its meeting held November 19, Judge George Thurmond, Chairman of the Judicial Section, reported that a draft of the Local Rules was presented during the recent Judicial Conference in Fort Worth. He stated that the members attending the Conference were divided into five groups to study the draft and a member of the Advisory Committee acted as moderator to each group. The final work product will serve as a guide for judges over the state after its approval.

A report was made by Judge Don Dean, a member of the Subcommittee on Rules 1-165a. Some changes were proposed to Rule 21a to bring approved delivery practices more current as delivery means and technologies have significantly changed since 1941. The changes will be put into written form and presented to the full committee at its January meeting for action as required under the committee's bylaws. Changes to Rule 72 were also proposed which will bring copy service more current and this amendment will be presented in written form at the next meeting.

Four Rules changes are being considered by the Subcommittee on Rules 166-215 which is chaired by Guy Hopkins. Mr. Hopkins was unavoidably absent from the November meeting and reports on these Rules were deferred.

Charles Tighe, Chairman of the Subcommittee on Rules 216-314, reported that the group has considered Rule 245 and, on the recommendation of Mr.

Soules, would recommend a revision at the next meeting to change notice of "not less than ten days" to "not less than forty-five days" as the period prior to trial for jury fee and demand was extended from ten to thirty days and the increase from ten to forty-five days would permit a party who receives a non-jury setting together with an answer to preserve its right to trial by jury and avoid an otherwise essential but burdensome practical requirement to make demand and pay the jury fee in all cases when they are filed, thus clogging the jury dockets unrealistically and unnecessarily. Mr. Tighe said it would be necessary to consider this change along with Rule 216 which provides for the filing of a jury fee. He said the subcommittee was also considering Rules 223 and 224 which deal with the jury list.

Mr. James O'Leary said his Subcommittee on Rules 315-331 was looking at Rule 324(b) where motion for a new trial is required. A question has arisen with regard to venue for a new trial and the group feels this needs study.

With regard to the Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure, Judge J. Curtiss Brown, chairman, reported that a proposal has been received regarding TRAP Rules 4 and 5 which relate to the question of the time of filing of records, briefs and other instruments. He said the subcommittee did not feel that a real problem existed with these two Rules but would look at them more closely to determine if revisions should be made.

A complaint regarding Rules 40 and 53j was received from a district judge regarding a problem faced by a court reporter in his jurisdiction who prepared a lengthy statement of facts for an indigent party as required under Rule 40 but who was refused payment for his services under Rule 53j. The subcommittee considered the matter but recommended that no action be taken on these Rules at this time and that the matter be removed from the docket, recognizing that there may be a greater problem with the Rules in the future.

With regard to TRAP Rule 100, Judge Brown referred to a copy of a proposed change to the Rule which has been circulated to the full committee. The proposed amendment will clarify the Rule by providing that en banc review may be conducted at any time within a period of plenary jurisdiction of a court of appeals. He moved that the change be approved and his motion was seconded and adopted.

The meeting was then held open for discussion of any Rules problems which might need to be addressed. It was mentioned that "legal holidays" differ from county to county, and discussion was also held on certain Rules of discovery and the possibility of having a limit on the number of interrogatories that may be made.

The Committee will meet again on January 14, 1989 at which time final action will probably be taken on a number of the items presently under consideration.

*Stanton B. Pemberton*  
Stanton B. Pemberton, Chairman

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FACAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

August 31, 1988

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

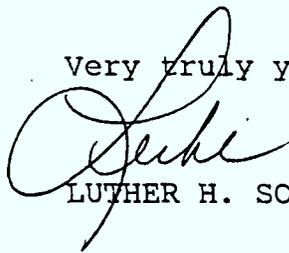
Re: Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure 40 and 53(j)

Dear Rusty:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter I received from Justice William W. Kilgarlin regarding Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure 40 and 53(j). Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Honorable William W. Kilgarlin  
Honorable Antonio A. Zardenetta

00283



copy to file  
file to file  
3/20 high

THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
BARBARA G. CULVER

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

August 17, 1988

HSH  
SOAC Subc OTRCP 145  
OTRAP  
Agenda at Both.  
Z

Hon. Antonio A. Zardenetta  
111th Judicial District  
Laredo, Texas 78040

Dear Judge Zardenetta:

I am in receipt of your letter of May 19, 1988 regarding the proposed changes to the Rules of Civil Procedure, and I appreciate your taking the time to write.

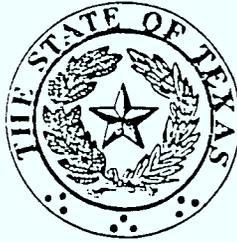
I have forwarded a copy of your letter to Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee.

Sincerely,

William W. Kilgarlin

WWK:sm

xc: Mr. Luther H. Soules, III



Antonio A. Zardenetta

DISTRICT JUDGE  
11TH JUDICIAL DISTRICT  
LAREDO, TEXAS 78040  
AC 512 / 727-7272

May 19, 1988

*Administrative  
Receipt  
Sub copy to  
L.H. Sullivan*

Hon. William Kilgarlin  
Associate Justice  
Supreme Court of Texas  
Supreme Court Building  
Austin, TX 78701

Mr. Doak R. Bishop, Chairman  
State Bar Committee Administration  
of Justice Committee  
2800 Momentum Place  
1717 Main  
Dallas, TX 75201

Re: Advisory Committee on the Rules  
of Civil and Appellate Procedure  
Texas Rules of Civil Procedure 145  
Affidavit of Inability  
Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure  
40--Appeal in Civil Cases  
Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure  
53(j)--Free Statement of  
Facts

Dear Judge Kilgarlin and Mr. Bishop:

I have encountered a problem with regard to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure 145, Affidavit of Inability, and Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure No. 40, Appeal in Civil Cases, and No. 53(j), Free Statement of Facts; all, of course, with regard to Civil Proceedings.

Recently, my Court Reporter prepared a Statement of Facts for an Indigent Party whom the Court determined to be Indigent, after a hearing for that purpose, by virtue of Texas Appellate Procedure Rule 40. The cost of the Statement was substantial. The Court Reporter's request for payment was rejected by the County, as per Texas Appellate Procedure Rule 53(j). This past week, we had another similar situation, and I can readily foresee numerous other cases proceeding in the same fashion, either because of T.R.C.P. 145, or that rule, if construed together with Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure Nos. 40 and 53(j).

00285

May 19, 1988

Page 2

I do not mean, by any means, to deprive parties who are genuinely indigent of their just and lawful right to access to our courts. I am, however, having a more difficult time comprehending the inequity, to say the least, of compensation for services rendered to reporters in criminal proceedings but not for civil litigation. Also, does the Pauper's Affidavit, under Rule 145, serve as a the basis, in whole or in part, for the Appellant's alleged indigency for the hearing called for under Appellate Procedure Rule 40, or may that indigency hearing proceed anew with the burden of proof, as called for under the rule? If it does, then, under Appellate Procedure Rule 40, the Court Reporter would conceivably be contesting that Affidavit, and/or others, for the first time. But, irregardless, if indigency is established, the result is the same-- Appellate Procedure Rule 53(j) denies the Reporter any compensation for what can easily be voluminous and costly Statements of Facts.

Another query is whether, under T.R.C.P. 145, the Court can compel payment of court costs, including those of the Indigent Party, by any non-indigent party, including the Defendant, before Judgment; or only by the prevailing party, after Judgment and in the latter instance, that would include the indigent party, assuming a substantial monetary award was granted to cover court costs. If the Court can, prejudgment, compel payment of court costs by any non-indigent party, the County, through the District Clerk, could conceivably and as a matter of course and procedure, derive some of these costs, otherwise unpaid by the indigent party(ies). And the same would be true if these costs were to be paid by the prevailing party, whether the Indigent or the Defendant, thereby assuring the payment of court costs and the indigent party's(ies') access rights to our courts.

Under rule of Appellate Procedure 40, must Counsel for the alleged Indigent Party certify by affidavit, or otherwise, that he/she is providing legal services on a Pro Bono basis, or on a contingency, as a factor for the Court to consider under the Rule 40 hearing?

Enclosed please find copies of my Court Reporter's letter to our County Auditor, my letter to our Presiding Administrative Judge and our County Judge and our State Legislators, a copy of our Presiding Judge's letter to the Hon. John Hill and his letters to Ms. Anna Donovan, our Court Reporter, all dealing with this dilemma.

As a practical matter, until this problem can be fairly addressed and resolved, I believe there would be no other recourse for a Court other than to allow his/her Official Court Reporter out-of-court time to prepare and timely file the Indigent Party's Statement of Facts while engaging a Deputy Court Reporter to provide in-court services; in either case, the county to pay for these expenses.

00286

May 19, 1988  
Page 3

Please favor me with your comments and suggestions, so that we may act in the best interests of a due administration of justice for all concerned.

Sincerely,

  
ANTONIO A. ZARDENETTA

Z/yo  
Enclosure

XC: Hon. Manuel R. Flores  
Hon. Elma T. Salinas Ender  
Hon. Raul Vasquez  
Hon. Andres "Andy" Ramos  
Hon. Manuel Gutierrez  
Ms. Maria Elena Quintanilla  
Mr. Emilio Martinez  
Mr. Armando X. Lopez  
Ms. Rebecca Garza  
Ms. Trine Guerrero  
Ms. Anna Donovan  
Ms. Bettina Williams  
Ms. Rene King

00287

PROPOSED CHANGE TO RULE 79, TEX.R.APP.P.

RULE 79. PANEL AND EN BANC SUBMISSION.

(a) Except as provided in section 22.223 of the Government Code and these rules, original submission of civil and criminal cases in a court of appeals shall be to a panel of the court consisting of three justices. A majority of the panel shall constitute a quorum and the concurrence of a majority of the panel shall be necessary for a decision. Except as otherwise provided in these rules, the decision of a panel of the court of appeals shall constitute the final decision fo the court.

(b) If for any reason only two justices participate in the decision of a panel of a court of appeals consisting of more than three justices and they cannot concur in a decision because they are equally divided, the Chief Justice of the Court of Appeals shall designate another justice of the court to participate in the decision of the case. After such justice is designated, the panel may order the case reargued, at its discretion. In the alternative, the Chief Justice of the Court of Appeals may convene the court en banc for the purpose of deciding the case. The en banc court may order the case reargued at its discretion.

(c) If a court of appeals consists of only three justices and for any reason only two justices participate in the decision and they cannot concur in a decision because they are equally divided, such fact shall be certified to the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court who may temporarily assign a justice of another court of appeals or a qualified retired

*COA Disapprove  
words of the for A Best*

*Wray*

*Abraham*

justice to participate in the decision of the case pursuant to law. The reconstituted panel may order the case reargued, at its discretion.

(d) Where a case is submitted to an en banc court, whether on motion for rehearing or otherwise, a majority of the membership of the court shall constitute a quorum and the concurrence of a majority of the court sitting en banc shall be necessary to a decision. If a majority of the justices of the court sitting en banc cannot concur in a decision because they are equally divided, such fact shall be certified to the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court who may temporarily assign a justice of another court of appeals or a qualified retired justice to participate in the decision of the case pursuant to law. The reconstituted en banc court may order the case reargued, at its discretion.

(e) A hearing or rehearing en banc is not favored and should not be ordered except in extraordinary circumstances:  
: (1) when consideration by the full court is necessary to secure or maintain uniformity of its decisions, or (2) when the proceeding involves a question of exceptional importance.

A vote need not be taken to determine whether a cause shall be heard or reheard en banc unless a justice of the en banc court requests a vote. If a vote is requested and a majority of the membership of the en banc court vote to hear or rehear the case en banc, the case will be heard or reheard en banc; otherwise, it will be decided by a panel of the court.

00289

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX  
SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073  
AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER\*  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL\*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III\*\*  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE\*

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

April 24, 1989

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

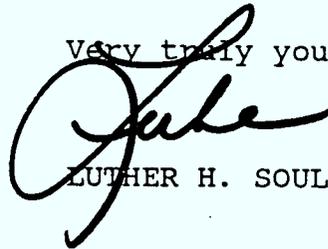
Re: Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure 79

Dear Rusty:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter forwarded to me by Justice Michol O'Connor regarding TRAP 79. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Honorable Nathan Hecht  
Honorable Stanley Pemberton  
Honorable Michol O'Connor

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00290



MICHOLO'CONNOR  
 JUSTICE  
 First Court of Appeals  
 1307 San Jacinto  
 Houston, Texas 77002  
 (713) 655-2716

*4/24 HJA,  
 COAS  
 SCAC Sec 6  
 SCAC agenda  
 KC Justin O'Connor*

April 20, 1989

Dear Luke:

*Here is the rule  
 I told you I would send.  
 Please call me if you have  
 any questions.*

Yours truly,

Michol O'Connor

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

May 17, 1989

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

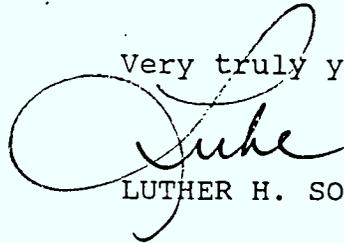
Re: Proposed Changes to Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure

Dear Rusty:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter sent to me by Justice Nathan L. Hecht regarding proposed changes to Rules 4, 5, 40, 51, 84, 90, 182(b), and 130(a). Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Honorable Stanley Pemberton

00292



# THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711  
(512) 463-1312

CLERK  
JOHN T. ADAMS

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
RALF A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
EUGENE A. COOK  
JACK HIGHTOWER  
NATHAN L. HECHT  
LLOYD DOGGETT

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

May 15, 1989

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
Soules & Wallace  
Republic of Texas Plaza, 19th Floor  
175 East Houston Street  
San Antonio TX 78205-2230

Dear Luke:

Please include on the Advisory Committee's next agenda the following issues which have arisen recently during conferences of the Supreme Court:

1. Regarding TRCP 267 and TRE 614: May "the rule" be invoked in depositions?
2. Regarding TRCP 330: Should there be general rules for multi-district litigation generally? Should there be rules prescribing some sort of comity for litigation pending in federal courts and courts of other states?
2. Regarding TRAP 4-5: Should the filing period be extended when the last day falls on a day which the court of appeals observes as a holiday even though it is not a Saturday, Sunday, or legal holiday?
3. Regarding TRAP 84 and 182(b): Should an appellate court be authorized to assess damages for a frivolous appeal against counsel in addition to a party?
4. Regarding TRAP 90(a): Should the courts of appeals be required to address the factual sufficiency of the evidence whenever the issue is raised, unless the court of appeals finds the evidence legally insufficient?
5. Regarding TRAP 130(a): What is the effect of filing an application for writ of error before a motion for rehearing is filed and ruled upon by the court of

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
May 15, 1989 -- Page 2

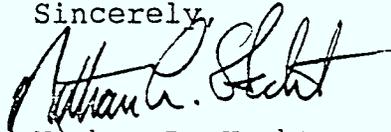
appeals? Does the court of appeals lose jurisdiction of the case immediately upon the filing of an application for writ of error, or may the appellate court rule on a later-filed motion for rehearing, even if the ruling involves a material change in the court's opinion or judgment? See *Doctors Hospital Facilities v. Fifth Court of Appeals*, 750 S.W.2d 177 (Tex. 1988).

Two additional matters I would appreciate the Committee considering are whether to incorporate rules on professional conduct, such as those adopted in *Dondi Properties Corp. v. Commercial Savings and Loan Ass'n*, 121 F.R.D. 284 (July 14, 1988), and whether the electronic recording order should be included in the rules.

Also, please include on the agenda the issues raised in the enclosed correspondence.

Thank you for your dedication to the improvement of Texas rules.

Sincerely,



Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

OK

March 2, 1989

Honorable Mary M. Craft, Master  
314th District Court  
Family Law Center  
4th Floor  
1115 Congress  
Houston, Texas 77002

Dear Master Craft:

Chief Justice Phillips has referred to me, as the Justice having primary responsibility for oversight of the rules, your very insightful letter regarding indigent civil appeals.

I am most grateful for your thoughts and expect they will be carefully considered as we look toward amendments in the rules this year.

I hope if you have additional suggestions you will feel free to let me know.

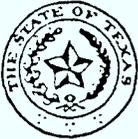
Sincerely,

Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

NLH:sm

00295

Hedrick



MARY M. CRAFT  
MASTER, 314<sup>TH</sup> DISTRICT COURT  
FAMILY LAW CENTER, 4<sup>TH</sup> FLOOR  
1115 CONGRESS  
HOUSTON, TEXAS 77002  
(713) 221-6475

February 9, 1989

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
2500 N. Big Spring  
Suite 120  
Midland, -Texas 79705

Dear Tom:

I read your article in the last Juvenile Law Section Newsletter, and I agree that appealing a delinquency case for an indigent client is tricky. However, I have been concerned for some time about the problem of civil appeals for all indigents and offer the following thoughts.

An indigent's appeal in a criminal case differs from that in a civil case in that a criminal appellant is only required to file a written notice of appeal in the trial court within 30 days of the judgment's signing. T.R.App.P. 41(b)(1). The clerk is required to forward a copy of the notice of appeal to the appellate court and the attorney for the state. T.R.App.P. 40(b)(1). A pauper's affidavit requesting a free statement of facts may be filed in the trial court within the same 30-day period. T.R.App.P. 53(j)(2). Apparently the pauper's affidavit is seldom challenged, especially if appellant had appointed trial counsel. This procedure in indigent criminal appeals is substantially different from that in civil indigent appeals.

THE PROCESS IN INDIGENT CIVIL APPEALS

Presently, the procedure for appeal on behalf of an indigent in a civil case is as follows:

1. An affidavit of inability to pay costs (as an alternative to a cost bond) must be filed by appellant with the clerk of the trial court within 30 days after signing of the order which is being appealed. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(A). Appeal is then perfected. T.R.App.P. 41(a)(1).

2. Notice of the filing of appellant's affidavit must be given by appellant to the opposing party or his attorney and to the court reporter of the court in which the case was tried within

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 2

two days after the filing. Without notice the appellant "shall not be entitled to prosecute the appeal without paying the costs or giving security therefor." T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B).

3. Any contest to the affidavit (by a party or court officer) must be filed within 10 days after notice is received. If a contest is filed a hearing is set by the court and notice given by the clerk. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(C). The court must rule against the affidavit by signed order within 10 days of filing of the contest or the affidavit is taken as true. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E).

#### THE PROBLEMS

At first glance these rules would appear to facilitate indigent appeals, but the opposite is true. As you point out, many attorneys who practice primarily criminal law, or civil law for paying clients, are not familiar with the procedure and inadvertently lose their right to appeal.

The possibility of losing a right to appeal because of failure to give proper notice is obvious from the cases you mentioned and others. For example, In re V.G., 746 S.W.2d 500 (Tex. App.--Houston [1st Dist.] 1988, no writ), followed the Corpus Christi court's decisions in In re R.R. and In re R.H. In V.G. an indigent's appeal from a certification judgment was dismissed because the state's attorney did not receive the two-day notice that a pauper's affidavit had been filed. Reading between the lines in V.G., it is possible the D.A. actually knew of the filing of the pauper's affidavit and chose not to file a contest in the trial court.

You may also have come across the Texas Supreme Court case of Jones v. Stayman, 747 S.W.2d 369 (Tex. 1987), a per curiam mandamus decision which seemed to provide some hope that notice requirements would be construed with flexibility. The trial court in this termination case had neglected to sign an order determining the contest or extending the time within 10 days of filing the contest. The state contended that a letter sent to the court reporter one day after the affidavit of inability was filed stating counsel's intention to request a free statement of facts was inadequate under T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B). The Court stated that the letter, though "not a model of precision" sufficiently fulfilled the purpose of the rule. The Court further noted that 1) the letter was timely mailed, and 2) the court reporter was

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 3

present at the hearing and did not object to lack of proper notice.

A recent case from Houston, Wheeler v. Baum, No. 01-88-00919-CV, is presently pending before the Supreme Court. Application for leave to file writ of mandamus was granted on February 2, 1989, docketed as No. C-8194. This is a termination case from the First Court of Appeals in which the trial judge did not sign the order determining the contest within the required 10 days from the date of contest. The court of appeals relied on Bantuelle v. Renfro, 620 S.W.2d 635 (Tex. Civ. App.--Dallas 1981 no writ), and In re V.G., supra, and held that "giving of the 2-day notice to the court reporter is mandatory and absent the notice, the appellant cannot prosecute an appeal without paying costs or giving security. An objection at the hearing is not necessary because if no notice is given, a hearing is not required." Interestingly, the real party in interest, Harris County Children's Protective Services, received its notice and filed a contest, but objected to the lack of notice to the court reporter. No testimony was taken on the merits of the indigency claim of appellant. A similar case is Furr v. Furr, 721 S.W.2d 565 (Tex. App.--Amarillo 1986, no writ).

The absurdity of the court reporter notice requirement is demonstrated by Matlock v. Garza, 725 S.W.2d 527 (Tex. App.--Corpus Christi 1987, no writ), decided by the same court that gave us In re R.R. and In re R.H. In dismissing the appeal because the court reporter did not receive the two-day notice, the court found that handing the court reporter the affidavit to be marked as an exhibit during the hearing on the contest did not constitute personal service, reasoning that the court reporter cannot be expected to read every exhibit so presented. Id. at 529.

An insidious aspect of the indigency appeal procedure is that notice of filing the affidavit must be actually received by the opposing party and the court reporter within two days, or on the next business day following two days, unless it is mailed. In Fellowship Missionary Baptist Church of Dallas, Inc., v. Sigel, 749 S.W.2d 186 (Tex. App.--Dallas 1988, no writ), the court of appeals raised the notice issue on its own motion. It found that the allegations in the affidavit of inability to pay costs should be taken as true because the trial court had sustained the contest, but failed to enter a timely written order. However, in calculating whether appellant had properly used the "mailbox rule," T.R.App.P. 4(b), in delivering its notice to the court

00293

reporter, the court ruled that since the affidavit was filed on Thursday, the last day to serve the reporter was Monday. Appellant mailed the notice on Monday, and it was one day too late. Had it been mailed on Sunday, whether postmarked or not, it would have been valid service. The court construed T.R.App.P. 4(b) to require that depositing a document in the mail one day before the last day of the period for taking action was a "condition precedent" for triggering the extension provided by rule 5(a) for mailed documents. Because notice to the court reporter was untimely the appeal was dismissed, even though no objection was made in the trial court by anyone.

#### THE FLAWS

The flaws in the procedure for indigents' appeals are obvious.

First, two days is simply too short a time to get notice out. Some Monday and Friday holidays are federal but not state, or county but not federal, etc. Secretaries (and lawyers) neglect to go to the post office on Friday, and wait until Monday to send the mail.

Second, why is notice to the court reporter required at all? The reporter is not a party to the suit, is not an attorney, and does not have the benefit of legal counsel to assist in a contest. In fact, I have not come across any reported case in which a court reporter filed a contest, although this is the stated basis for requiring notice. Jones v. Stayman, supra. Presumably the court reporter, after notice, can contest providing a statement of facts for no additional compensation. Although paid a regular salary, they are required to prepare a free statement of fact in any indigent's civil appeal. T.R.App.P. 53(j). In criminal cases, T.R.App.P. 53(j)(2), and Title 3 indigent appeals, Tex. Fam. C. sec. 56.02(b)(c), the trial judge sets the amount of payment to the court reporter which is paid from the county general fund.

Further, if a non-indigent appellant perfects an appeal, the bond or cash deposit only has to be filed in the statutory amount of \$1,000.00, unless the court fixes a different amount upon its own motion or motion of either party or any interested officer of the court. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(1), 46. No notice is required to be given to the court reporter, although it is a rare case indeed when this amount will cover the cost of preparing a

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 5

statement of facts.

Third, the appellate courts' treatment of the notice provisions as quasi-jurisdictional, and not subject either to waiver or the harmless error rule, goes against the grain of modern procedure. Absent a showing of harm by the state's attorney or the court reporter, the failure of the appealing indigent to give notice of intent to seek an appeal without posting a cost bond should never result in loss of the appeal. The language of T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) has been construed far too strictly by ignoring the possibility that lack of notice is either non-waivable or harmless, or that actual knowledge of filing the affidavit is sufficient "notice."

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

My experience indicates that the majority of attempted indigent appeals are dismissed for lack of jurisdiction because of failure to comply with notice requirements. I agree with your proposal to liberalize the requirements and suggest the following additional proposals for your consideration:

1. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(A) by adding: "The affidavit of inability to pay costs on appeal shall be in the form specified in Rule 145 of the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure."

2. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) to provide that the civil notice requirement be the same as the criminal, i.e., that the clerk notify opposing counsel of the filing of the affidavit of inability, and eliminate altogether the requirement of notice to the court reporter.

3. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) by deleting the language following the semi-colon ("otherwise . . .") and substituting the following:

"Should it appear to the court that notice has not been given under this subsection the court shall direct the clerk to notify opposing counsel and extend the time for hearing an additional ten days after the date of the order of extension."

This would be consistent with the provisions of T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E) and 41(a)(2).

00300

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 6

4. Instead of proposing that no bond or affidavit be filed (only notice of appeal be given), amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(D) and place the burden on the party contesting the affidavit of inability to show appellant is able to pay costs in any case in which an attorney was appointed to represent the appellant in the trial court. (Even a criminal appellant is required to file a pauper's oath and request to waive bond.)

5. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E) by adding the following:

"Upon proof that the appellant is presently receiving a governmental entitlement based on indigency, the court shall deny the contest. If the court sustains the contest and finds that appellant is able to pay costs, the reasons for such a finding shall be contained in an order. Evidence shall be taken of the estimated cost of preparing a statement of facts and transcript."

6. Amend T.R.App.P. 51, covering the transcript on appeal, by adding a provision requiring the clerk to furnish a free transcript on appeal if the appellant is found unable to pay costs. This should parallel T.R.App.P. 53(j)(1), covering the free statement of facts.

Given the historically irrational nature of attorney/guardian ad litem distinctions, I don't think it's useful to rely on the cases which allow the guardian (but not the attorney) ad litem, who appeals in his representative capacity to do so without filing a cost bond, cash deposit or affidavit in lieu thereof.

I look forward to seeing you in Austin on the 18th. If you think these proposals merit further discussion, I would enjoy getting together with you and anyone else interested in this issue at a mutually convenient time.

Very truly yours,



MARY MANSFIELD CRAFT

MMC/cm

P.S. Oral argument has been scheduled in Wheeler v. Baum, for March 1, 1989 at 9:00 a.m. in the Texas Supreme Court.

00301

The meeting was then held open for discussion of any Rules problems which might need to be addressed. It was mentioned that "legal holidays" differ from county to county, and discussion was also held on certain Rules of discovery and the possibility of having a limit on the number of interrogatories that may be made.

The Committee will meet again on January 14, 1989 at which time final action will probably be taken on a number of the items presently under consideration.

*Stanton B. Pemberton*  
Stanton B. Pemberton, Chairman

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 7

cc: Mr. Robert O. Dawson  
University of Texas  
School of Law  
727 E. 26th St.  
Austin, Texas 78705

cc: Texas Supreme Court  
Civil Rules Advisory Committee  
c/o Hon. Thomas R. Phillips  
Supreme Court Building  
Austin, Texas 78711

00302

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

May 17, 1989

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

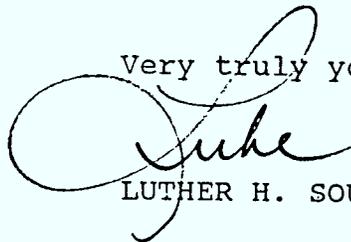
Re: Proposed Changes to Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure

Dear Rusty:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter sent to me by Justice Nathan L. Hecht regarding proposed changes to Rules 4, 5, 40, 51, 84, 90, 182(b), and 130(a). Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Honorable Stanley Pemberton

00303



# THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711  
(512) 463-1312

CLERK  
JOHN T. ADAMS

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
RALF A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
EUGENE A. COOK  
JACK HIGHTOWER  
NATHAN L. HECHT  
LLOYD DOGGETT

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

May 15, 1989

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
Soules & Wallace  
Republic of Texas Plaza, 19th Floor  
175 East Houston Street  
San Antonio TX 78205-2230

Dear Luke:

Please include on the Advisory Committee's next agenda the following issues which have arisen recently during conferences of the Supreme Court:

1. Regarding TRCP 267 and TRE 614: May "the rule" be invoked in depositions?
2. Regarding TRCP 330: Should there be general rules for multi-district litigation generally? Should there be rules prescribing some sort of comity for litigation pending in federal courts and courts of other states?
2. Regarding TRAP 4-5: Should the filing period be extended when the last day falls on a day which the court of appeals observes as a holiday even though it is not a Saturday, Sunday, or legal holiday?
3. Regarding TRAP 84 and 182(b): Should an appellate court be authorized to assess damages for a frivolous appeal against counsel in addition to a party?
4. Regarding TRAP 90(a): Should the courts of appeals be required to address the factual sufficiency of the evidence whenever the issue is raised, unless the court of appeals finds the evidence legally insufficient?
5. Regarding TRAP 130(a): What is the effect of filing an application for writ of error before a motion for rehearing is filed and ruled upon by the court of

00304

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
May 15, 1989 -- Page 2

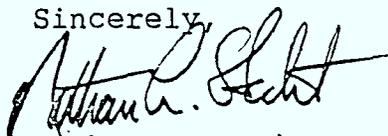
appeals? Does the court of appeals lose jurisdiction of the case immediately upon the filing of an application for writ of error, or may the appellate court rule on a later-filed motion for rehearing, even if the ruling involves a material change in the court's opinion or judgment? See *Doctors Hospital Facilities v. Fifth Court of Appeals*, 750 S.W.2d 177 (Tex. 1988).

Two additional matters I would appreciate the Committee considering are whether to incorporate rules on professional conduct, such as those adopted in *Dondi Properties Corp. v. Commercial Savings and Loan Ass'n*, 121 F.R.D. 284 (July 14, 1988), and whether the electronic recording order should be included in the rules.

Also, please include on the agenda the issues raised in the enclosed correspondence.

Thank you for your dedication to the improvement of Texas rules.

Sincerely,



Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

00305

OK

March 2, 1989

Honorable Mary M. Craft, Master  
314th District Court  
Family Law Center  
4th Floor  
1115 Congress  
Houston, Texas 77002

Dear Master Craft:

Chief Justice Phillips has referred to me, as the Justice having primary responsibility for oversight of the rules, your very insightful letter regarding indigent civil appeals.

I am most grateful for your thoughts and expect they will be carefully considered as we look toward amendments in the rules this year.

I hope if you have additional suggestions you will feel free to let me know.

Sincerely,

Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

NLH:sm

Hecht



MARY M. CRAFT  
MASTER, 314<sup>TH</sup> DISTRICT COURT  
FAMILY LAW CENTER, 4<sup>TH</sup> FLOOR  
1115 CONGRESS  
HOUSTON, TEXAS 77002  
(713) 221-6475

February 9, 1989

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
2500 N. Big Spring  
Suite 120  
Midland, -Texas 79705

Dear Tom:

I read your article in the last Juvenile Law Section Newsletter, and I agree that appealing a delinquency case for an indigent client is tricky. However, I have been concerned for some time about the problem of civil appeals for all indigents and offer the following thoughts.

An indigent's appeal in a criminal case differs from that in a civil case in that a criminal appellant is only required to file a written notice of appeal in the trial court within 30 days of the judgment's signing. T.R.App.P. 41(b)(1). The clerk is required to forward a copy of the notice of appeal to the appellate court and the attorney for the state. T.R.App.P. 40(b)(1). A pauper's affidavit requesting a free statement of facts may be filed in the trial court within the same 30-day period. T.R.App.P. 53(j)(2). Apparently the pauper's affidavit is seldom challenged, especially if appellant had appointed trial counsel. This procedure in indigent criminal appeals is substantially different from that in civil indigent appeals.

THE PROCESS IN INDIGENT CIVIL APPEALS

Presently, the procedure for appeal on behalf of an indigent in a civil case is as follows:

1. An affidavit of inability to pay costs (as an alternative to a cost bond) must be filed by appellant with the clerk of the trial court within 30 days after signing of the order which is being appealed. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(A). Appeal is then perfected. T.R.App.P. 41(a)(1).
2. Notice of the filing of appellant's affidavit must be given by appellant to the opposing party or his attorney and to the court reporter of the court in which the case was tried within

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 2

two days after the filing. Without notice the appellant "shall not be entitled to prosecute the appeal without paying the costs or giving security therefor." T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B).

3. Any contest to the affidavit (by a party or court officer) must be filed within 10 days after notice is received. If a contest is filed a hearing is set by the court and notice given by the clerk. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(C). The court must rule against the affidavit by signed order within 10 days of filing of the contest or the affidavit is taken as true. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E).

#### THE PROBLEMS

At first glance these rules would appear to facilitate indigent appeals, but the opposite is true. As you point out, many attorneys who practice primarily criminal law, or civil law for paying clients, are not familiar with the procedure and inadvertently lose their right to appeal.

The possibility of losing a right to appeal because of failure to give proper notice is obvious from the cases you mentioned and others. For example, In re V.G., 746 S.W.2d 500 (Tex. App.--Houston [1st Dist.] 1988, no writ), followed the Corpus Christi court's decisions in In re R.R. and In re R.H. In V.G. an indigent's appeal from a certification judgment was dismissed because the state's attorney did not receive the two-day notice that a pauper's affidavit had been filed. Reading between the lines in V.G., it is possible the D.A. actually knew of the filing of the pauper's affidavit and chose not to file a contest in the trial court.

You may also have come across the Texas Supreme Court case of Jones v. Stayman, 747 S.W.2d 369 (Tex. 1987), a per curiam mandamus decision which seemed to provide some hope that notice requirements would be construed with flexibility. The trial court in this termination case had neglected to sign an order determining the contest or extending the time within 10 days of filing the contest. The state contended that a letter sent to the court reporter one day after the affidavit of inability was filed stating counsel's intention to request a free statement of facts was inadequate under T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B). The Court stated that the letter, though "not a model of precision" sufficiently fulfilled the purpose of the rule. The Court further noted that 1) the letter was timely mailed, and 2) the court reporter was

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 3

present at the hearing and did not object to lack of proper notice.

A recent case from Houston, Wheeler v. Baum, No. 01-88-00919-CV, is presently pending before the Supreme Court. Application for leave to file writ of mandamus was granted on February 2, 1989, docketed as No. C-8194. This is a termination case from the First Court of Appeals in which the trial judge did not sign the order determining the contest within the required 10 days from the date of contest. The court of appeals relied on Bantuelle v. Renfro, 620 S.W.2d 635 (Tex. Civ. App.--Dallas 1981 no writ), and In re V.G., supra, and held that "giving of the 2-day notice to the court reporter is mandatory and absent the notice, the appellant cannot prosecute an appeal without paying costs or giving security. An objection at the hearing is not necessary because if no notice is given, a hearing is not required." Interestingly, the real party in interest, Harris County Children's Protective Services, received its notice and filed a contest, but objected to the lack of notice to the court reporter. No testimony was taken on the merits of the indigency claim of appellant. A similar case is Furr v. Furr, 721 S.W.2d 565 (Tex. App.--Amarillo 1986, no writ).

The absurdity of the court reporter notice requirement is demonstrated by Matlock v. Garza, 725 S.W.2d 527 (Tex. App.--Corpus Christi 1987, no writ), decided by the same court that gave us In re R.R. and In re R.H. In dismissing the appeal because the court reporter did not receive the two-day notice, the court found that handing the court reporter the affidavit to be marked as an exhibit during the hearing on the contest did not constitute personal service, reasoning that the court reporter cannot be expected to read every exhibit so presented. Id. at 529.

An insidious aspect of the indigency appeal procedure is that notice of filing the affidavit must be actually received by the opposing party and the court reporter within two days, or on the next business day following two days, unless it is mailed. In Fellowship Missionary Baptist Church of Dallas, Inc., v. Sigel, 749 S.W.2d 186 (Tex. App.--Dallas 1988, no writ), the court of appeals raised the notice issue on its own motion. It found that the allegations in the affidavit of inability to pay costs should be taken as true because the trial court had sustained the contest, but failed to enter a timely written order. However, in calculating whether appellant had properly used the "mailbox rule," T.R.App.P. 4(b), in delivering its notice to the court

00309

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 4

reporter, the court ruled that since the affidavit was filed on Thursday, the last day to serve the reporter was Monday. Appellant mailed the notice on Monday, and it was one day too late. Had it been mailed on Sunday, whether postmarked or not, it would have been valid service. The court construed T.R.App.P. 4(b) to require that depositing a document in the mail one day before the last day of the period for taking action was a "condition precedent" for triggering the extension provided by rule 5(a) for mailed documents. Because notice to the court reporter was untimely the appeal was dismissed, even though no objection was made in the trial court by anyone.

#### THE FLAWS

The flaws in the procedure for indigents' appeals are obvious.

First, two days is simply too short a time to get notice out. Some Monday and Friday holidays are federal but not state, or county but not federal, etc. Secretaries (and lawyers) neglect to go to the post office on Friday, and wait until Monday to send the mail.

Second, why is notice to the court reporter required at all? The reporter is not a party to the suit, is not an attorney, and does not have the benefit of legal counsel to assist in a contest. In fact, I have not come across any reported case in which a court reporter filed a contest, although this is the stated basis for requiring notice. Jones v. Stayman, supra. Presumably the court reporter, after notice, can contest providing a statement of facts for no additional compensation. Although paid a regular salary, they are required to prepare a free statement of fact in any indigent's civil appeal. T.R.App.P. 53(j). In criminal cases, T.R.App.P. 53(j)(2), and Title 3 indigent appeals, Tex. Fam. C. sec. 56.02(b)(c), the trial judge sets the amount of payment to the court reporter which is paid from the county general fund.

Further, if a non-indigent appellant perfects an appeal, the bond or cash deposit only has to be filed in the statutory amount of \$1,000.00, unless the court fixes a different amount upon its own motion or motion of either party or any interested officer of the court. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(1), 46. No notice is required to be given to the court reporter, although it is a rare case indeed when this amount will cover the cost of preparing a

00310

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 5

statement of facts.

Third, the appellate courts' treatment of the notice provisions as quasi-jurisdictional, and not subject either to waiver or the harmless error rule, goes against the grain of modern procedure. Absent a showing of harm by the state's attorney or the court reporter, the failure of the appealing indigent to give notice of intent to seek an appeal without posting a cost bond should never result in loss of the appeal. The language of T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) has been construed far too strictly by ignoring the possibility that lack of notice is either non-waivable or harmless, or that actual knowledge of filing the affidavit is sufficient "notice."

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

My experience indicates that the majority of attempted indigent appeals are dismissed for lack of jurisdiction because of failure to comply with notice requirements. I agree with your proposal to liberalize the requirements and suggest the following additional proposals for your consideration:

1. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(A) by adding: "The affidavit of inability to pay costs on appeal shall be in the form specified in Rule 145 of the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure."

2. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) to provide that the civil notice requirement be the same as the criminal, i.e., that the clerk notify opposing counsel of the filing of the affidavit of inability, and eliminate altogether the requirement of notice to the court reporter.

3. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) by deleting the language following the semi-colon ("otherwise . . .") and substituting the following:

"Should it appear to the court that notice has not been given under this subsection the court shall direct the clerk to notify opposing counsel and extend the time for hearing an additional ten days after the date of the order of extension."

This would be consistent with the provisions of T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E) and 41(a)(2).

00311

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 6

4. Instead of proposing that no bond or affidavit be filed (only notice of appeal be given), amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(D) and place the burden on the party contesting the affidavit of inability to show appellant is able to pay costs in any case in which an attorney was appointed to represent the appellant in the trial court. (Even a criminal appellant is required to file a pauper's oath and request to waive bond.)

5. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E) by adding the following:

"Upon proof that the appellant is presently receiving a governmental entitlement based on indigency, the court shall deny the contest. If the court sustains the contest and finds that appellant is able to pay costs, the reasons for such a finding shall be contained in an order. Evidence shall be taken of the estimated cost of preparing a statement of facts and transcript."

6. Amend T.R.App.P. 51, covering the transcript on appeal, by adding a provision requiring the clerk to furnish a free transcript on appeal if the appellant is found unable to pay costs. This should parallel T.R.App.P. 53(j)(1), covering the free statement of facts.

Given the historically irrational nature of attorney/guardian ad litem distinctions, I don't think it's useful to rely on the cases which allow the guardian (but not the attorney) ad litem, who appeals in his representative capacity to do so without filing a cost bond, cash deposit or affidavit in lieu thereof.

I look forward to seeing you in Austin on the 18th. If you think these proposals merit further discussion, I would enjoy getting together with you and anyone else interested in this issue at a mutually convenient time.

Very truly yours,



MARY MANSFIELD CRAFT

MMC/cm

P.S. Oral argument has been scheduled in Wheeler v. Baum, for March 1, 1989 at 9:00 a.m. in the Texas Supreme Court.

00312

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 7

cc: Mr. Robert O. Dawson  
University of Texas  
School of Law  
727 E. 26th St.  
Austin, Texas 78705

cc: Texas Supreme Court  
Civil Rules Advisory Committee  
c/o Hon. Thomas R. Phillips  
Supreme Court Building  
Austin, Texas 78711

00313

TRAP

Rule 100. Motion and Second Motion for Rehearing

(f) En Banc Reconsideration. A majority of the justices of the court en banc may order an en banc reconsideration of any decision of a panel within ~~fifteen/days/after/such/decision/is/issued~~ [the period of the court's plenary jurisdiction] with or without a motion for reconsideration en banc. A majority of the justices may call for an en banc review by (1) notifying the clerk in writing within said ~~fifteen/day~~ period, or (2) by written order issued within said ~~fifteen/day~~ period, either with or without en banc conference. In such event, the panel decision shall not become final, and the case shall be resubmitted to the court for an en banc review and disposition.

COMMENT: This amendment clarifies this rule by providing that en banc review may be conducted at any time within a period of plenary jurisdiction of a court of appeals.

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE J. FACAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

September 16, 1988

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

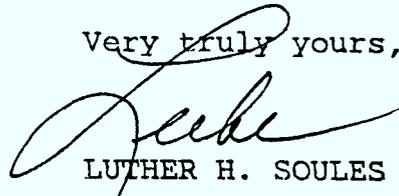
Re: Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure 100

Dear Rusty:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of my letter to Judge Stanley Pemberton regarding regarding TRAP 100. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Honorable William W. Kilgarlin  
Honorable Joe R. Greenhill

00315

REPORT  
of the  
COMMITTEE ON THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

December 1, 1988

The Committee on the Administration of Justice has been divided into subcommittees which tract those of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee to which it reports its proposals regarding the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure. The first meeting of the new bar year was held September 10, 1988 at which time there was discussion of proposed Local Rules following a report by Luther Soules, Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee and the Court's Subcommittee on Local Rules. Mr. Soules presented a proposed draft of the rules for consideration and input. Professor William V. Dorsaneo, III, Chairman of COAJ's Subcommittee on Local Rules, has done a considerable amount of work on the project. A number of other matters came before the committee for discussion and various proposed Rules changes were referred to appropriate subcommittees.

At its meeting held November 19, Judge George Thurmond, Chairman of the Judicial Section, reported that a draft of the Local Rules was presented during the recent Judicial Conference in Fort Worth. He stated that the members attending the Conference were divided into five groups to study the draft and a member of the Advisory Committee acted as moderator to each group. The final work product will serve as a guide for judges over the state after its approval.

A report was made by Judge Don Dean, a member of the Subcommittee on Rules 1-165a. Some changes were proposed to Rule 21a to bring approved delivery practices more current as delivery means and technologies have significantly changed since 1941. The changes will be put into written form and presented to the full committee at its January meeting for action as required under the committee's bylaws. Changes to Rule 72 were also proposed which will bring copy service more current and this amendment will be presented in written form at the next meeting.

Four Rules changes are being considered by the Subcommittee on Rules 166-215 which is chaired by Guy Hopkins. Mr. Hopkins was unavoidably absent from the November meeting and reports on these Rules were deferred.

Charles Tighe, Chairman of the Subcommittee on Rules 216-314, reported that the group has considered Rule 245 and, on the recommendation of Mr.

00316

Soules, would recommend a revision at the next meeting to change notice of "not less than ten days" to "not less than forty-five days" as the period prior to trial for jury fee and demand was extended from ten to thirty days and the increase from ten to forty-five days would permit a party who receives a non-jury setting together with an answer to preserve its right to trial by jury and avoid an otherwise essential but burdensome practical requirement to make demand and pay the jury fee in all cases when they are filed, thus clogging the jury dockets unrealistically and unnecessarily. Mr. Tighe said it would be necessary to consider this change along with Rule 216 which provides for the filing of a jury fee. He said the subcommittee was also considering Rules 223 and 224 which deal with the jury list.

Mr. James O'Leary said his Subcommittee on Rules 315-331 was looking at Rule 324(b) where motion for a new trial is required. A question has arisen with regard to venue for a new trial and the group feels this needs study.

With regard to the Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure, Judge J. Curtiss Brown, chairman, reported that a proposal has been received regarding TRAP Rules 4 and 5 which relate to the question of the time of filing of records, briefs and other instruments. He said the subcommittee did not feel that a real problem existed with these two Rules but would look at them more closely to determine if revisions should be made.

A complaint regarding Rules 40 and 53j was received from a district judge regarding a problem faced by a court reporter in his jurisdiction who prepared a lengthy statement of facts for an indigent party as required under Rule 40 but who was refused payment for his services under Rule 53j. The subcommittee considered the matter but recommended that no action be taken on these Rules at this time and that the matter be removed from the docket, recognizing that there may be a greater problem with the Rules in the future.

With regard to TRAP Rule 100, Judge Brown referred to a copy of a proposed change to the Rule which has been circulated to the full committee. The proposed amendment will clarify the Rule by providing that en banc review may be conducted at any time within a period of plenary jurisdiction of a court of appeals. He moved that the change be approved and his motion was seconded and adopted.

Rule 121. Mandamus, Prohibition and Injunction in Civil Cases.

(a) (No change)

(1) (No change)

(2) (No change)

(A) (No change)

(B) If any judge, court, tribunal or other person or entity [respondent] in the discharge of duties of a public character is required by law to be made a party [named-as respondent,] the petition shall disclose the names of the parties to the cause below and the real parties in interest, if any [of-the-party] whose interest would be directly affected by the proceeding. In such event, the caption of the petition shall, in lieu of the name of the judge, court, tribunal or other person or entity acting in the discharge or duties of a public character, name as petitioner or respondent the parties to the cause below who would be affected by the proceeding according to their respective alignment in the matter. The body of the petition shall state the name and address of each petitioner and respondent (including any judge, court, tribunal or other person or entity acting in the discharge of duties of a public character) and each party to the cause below who would be affected by the proceeding, and real party in interest whose interest would be directly affected by the proceeding. A real party in interest is a person or entity other than a party to the cause below, but does not include any judge, court, tribunal or other person or entity in the discharge of a public character.

(No other changes in the rule).

COMMENT: The proposed amendment eliminates a misleading impression created by the existing rule. Under the current version of subdivision (a)(2)(B) the judge or the court involved is named as respondent. This creates the erroneous impression in the minds of the public that the judge or court is being sued in the traditional sense. An even more serious problem arises where a trial judge files a petition for mandamus against a court of appeals in the Supreme Court to seek "review" of the respondent's previously rendered order granting a litigant's petition for mandamus filed in the respondent court. As Judge Michael Schattman so aptly stated: "This allows a credulous press and public to write and believe that the judges are suing each other. It is bad form and bad public relations."

The proposed amendment requires the caption to name as petitioner the parties to the cause below adversely affected by the court's action complained of, instead of the actual petitioning judge, if any, and the name of the respondent to be that of the parties to the cause below favored by such action, instead of the actual respondent judge or court. In situations where there is no party to the cause below aligned with the actual petitioner or respondent who is a public official or entity, such as where no law suit is pending and the petition is directed to an executive officer or some agency official, that officer or official would be the named respondent in the caption as well as disclosed in the body of the petition as the actual respondent.

An example of a real party in interest as defined in the proposed amendment is a child who is the subject of a motion to modify child support and the managing conservator has filed a petition for mandamus to compel the trial judge to transfer the cause to the county of the child's residence. The child's name and address must be disclosed in the petition. The managing conservator is the actual petitioner and the petitioner named in the caption. The trial judge is the actual respondent, but the possessory conservator is named as respondent in the caption because he is the party to the cause below who was favored by the trial court's action, i.e., the denial of the motion to transfer.

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & REED

TENTH FLOOR  
TWO REPUBLICBANK PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
THOMAS C. WHITE

WAYNE I. FACAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

June 14, 1988

Mr. Rusty McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

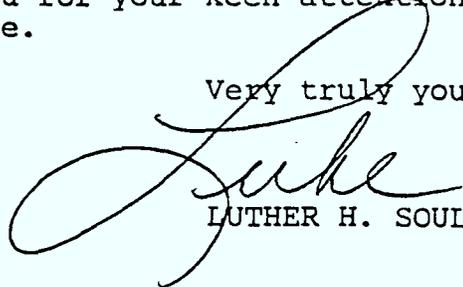
Re: Proposed Changes to Rules of Appellate Procedure

Dear Rusty:

I have enclosed comments sent to me by J. Shelby Sharpe regarding proposed changes to Rule 15a, Rule 121, and Rule 182, Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Honorable Joe R. Greenhill

00321

LAW OFFICES OF  
**J. Shelby Sharpe**

2401 TEXAS AMERICAN BANK BUILDING  
FORT WORTH, TEXAS 76102  
(817) 338-4900  
429-2301 METRO

*Copy to LHS  
Orig to File  
6-1-88  
hjh*

May 25, 1988

*SCA  
Sub C -*

Mr. R. Doak Bishop  
Hughes & Luce  
2800 Momentum Place  
1717 Main Street  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Dear Doak:

Enclosed you will find in appropriate form recommended changes to Rule 15a, Rule 121 and Rule 182, Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure, as per the discussion of the Committee on Administration of Justice at its May 7, 1988 meeting. The Committee can take final action on these proposed changes at the June 4, 1988 meeting.

By copy of this letter, I am sending a copy of these to the other members of my subcommittee, Luther Soules and retired Chief Justice Joe R. Greenhill.

Very truly yours,

*Shelby*  
J. Shelby Sharpe

JSS:cf

cc: Professor Jeremy C. Wicker  
Chief Justice J. Curtiss Brown  
Luther H. Soules  
Honorable Joe R. Greenhill

00322



MICHAEL D. SCHATTMAN  
DISTRICT JUDGE  
348TH JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF TEXAS  
TARRANT COUNTY COURT HOUSE  
FORT WORTH, TEXAS 76196-0281  
PHONE (817) 877-2715

November 2, 1987

Luther H. Soules, III  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Bldg.  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Re: Mandamus and Rule 121,  
T.R.A.P.

Dear Luke:

This is out of my balliwick, but that never stopped me before. We need to do something about the styles in mandamus practice. It is bad enough to have XYZ Corp. v. Hon. Fred Smith. Now we have judges versus judges: Hon. John F. Dominguez v. Thirteenth Court of Appeals; Hon. John Street v. Second Court of Appeals, and so on. This allows a credulous press and public to write and believe that the judges are suing each other. It is bad form and bad public relations.

The style should reflect the real parties in interest either by identifying only the party seeking the writ as in Ex rel XYZ Corp. or by the federal approach of the seeker versus the resister: XYZ Corp. v. Paul Payne.

Can someone look into this?

Very truly yours,

Michael D. Schattman

MDS/lw

xc: R. Doak Bishop  
J. Shelby Sharpe

LAW OFFICES

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
RICHARD M. BUTLER  
W. CHARLES CAMPBELL  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT CORDON DAVIS  
SARAH B. DUNCAN  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
RONALD J. JOHNSON

REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
PHIL STEVEN KOSUB  
GARY W. MAYTON  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III \*\*  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS-AT-LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO

(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN

(512) 327-4105

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

May 17, 1989

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

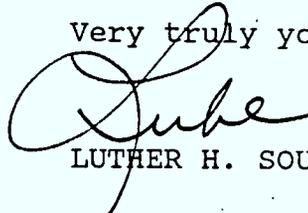
Re: TRAP 123

Dear Rusty:

Enclosed please find a copy of a fax sent to me by Chief Justice J. Curtiss Brown regarding Rule 123. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Justice Nathan L. Hecht  
Honorable Stanley Pemberton  
Chief Justice J. Curtiss Brown

00324

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511

CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78401  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

**LACKSHIN & NATHAN**

2302 Fannin, Suite 500  
Houston, Texas 77002  
(713) 659-3222

**FACSIMILE TRANSMITTAL**

**2 Pages (Includes This Page)**

Rapicom 3100 (Automatic Operation)

Facsimile Telephone Number: (713) 659-3631  
Operator Telephone Number: (713) 659-3222

To: **Luke Soules**

Company Name:

Facsimile Number: **512-224-7073**

PLEASE CALL THE OPERATOR IF THE FOLLOWING DOCUMENTS ARE NOT LEGIBLE. (713) 659-3222

From: **Drew Capuder** Operator: **Melanie**

Date Sent: **5-19-89** Time Sent: **9 a.m.**

Documents Sent: **Rule 123**

Comments: **FAXED for Chief Justice J. Curtiss Brown**

Rule 123. DAMAGES FOR DELAY IN ORIGINAL PROCEEDINGS

In an original proceeding arising out of or in connection with any civil cause, action, or proceeding where an appellate court shall determine that a relator has filed leave to file an original proceeding in the appellate court for delay or without sufficient cause, and without regard to whether the court has granted leave to file the proceeding, then the appellate court may award, as damages against such relator, to each real party in interest an amount not to exceed twenty times the filing fees relator has paid to the appellate court in connection with the original proceeding.

5/19

HSA,  
Scott Saba

Agenda

WAS

Westbrook

00326

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER. H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FACAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

May 17, 1989

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

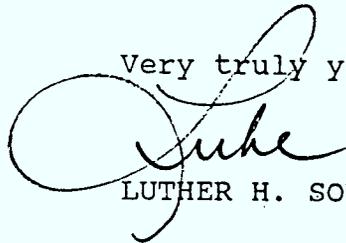
Re: Proposed Changes to Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure

Dear Rusty:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter sent to me by Justice Nathan L. Hecht regarding proposed changes to Rules 4, 5, 40, 51, 84, 90, 182(b), and 130(a). Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Honorable Stanley Pemberton

00327



## THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711  
(512) 463-1312

CLERK  
JOHN T. ADAMS

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
RALF A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
EUGENE A. COOK  
JACK HIGHTOWER  
NATHAN L. HECHT  
LLOYD DOGGETT

May 15, 1989

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
Soules & Wallace  
Republic of Texas Plaza, 19th Floor  
175 East Houston Street  
San Antonio TX 78205-2230

Dear Luke:

Please include on the Advisory Committee's next agenda the following issues which have arisen recently during conferences of the Supreme Court:

1. Regarding TRCP 267 and TRE 614: May "the rule" be invoked in depositions?
2. Regarding TRCP 330: Should there be general rules for multi-district litigation generally? Should there be rules prescribing some sort of comity for litigation pending in federal courts and courts of other states?
2. Regarding TRAP 4-5: Should the filing period be extended when the last day falls on a day which the court of appeals observes as a holiday even though it is not a Saturday, Sunday, or legal holiday?
3. Regarding TRAP 84 and 182(b): Should an appellate court be authorized to assess damages for a frivolous appeal against counsel in addition to a party?
4. Regarding TRAP 90(a): Should the courts of appeals be required to address the factual sufficiency of the evidence whenever the issue is raised, unless the court of appeals finds the evidence legally insufficient?
5. Regarding TRAP 130(a): What is the effect of filing an application for writ of error before a motion for rehearing is filed and ruled upon by the court of

00328

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
May 15, 1989 -- Page 2

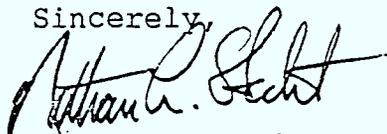
appeals? Does the court of appeals lose jurisdiction of the case immediately upon the filing of an application for writ of error, or may the appellate court rule on a later-filed motion for rehearing, even if the ruling involves a material change in the court's opinion or judgment? See *Doctors Hospital Facilities v. Fifth Court of Appeals*, 750 S.W.2d 177 (Tex. 1988).

Two additional matters I would appreciate the Committee considering are whether to incorporate rules on professional conduct, such as those adopted in *Dondi Properties Corp. v. Commercial Savings and Loan Ass'n*, 121 F.R.D. 284 (July 14, 1988), and whether the electronic recording order should be included in the rules.

Also, please include on the agenda the issues raised in the enclosed correspondence.

Thank you for your dedication to the improvement of Texas rules.

Sincerely,



Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

00329

OK

March 2, 1989

Honorable Mary M. Craft, Master  
314th District Court  
Family Law Center  
4th Floor  
1115 Congress  
Houston, Texas 77002

Dear Master Craft:

Chief Justice Phillips has referred to me, as the Justice having primary responsibility for oversight of the rules, your very insightful letter regarding indigent civil appeals.

I am most grateful for your thoughts and expect they will be carefully considered as we look toward amendments in the rules this year.

I hope if you have additional suggestions you will feel free to let me know.

Sincerely,

Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

NLH:sm

00330



Hecht

**MARY M. CRAFT**  
MASTER, 314<sup>TH</sup> DISTRICT COURT  
FAMILY LAW CENTER, 4<sup>TH</sup> FLOOR  
1115 CONGRESS  
HOUSTON, TEXAS 77002  
(713) 221-6475

February 9, 1989

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
2500 N. Big Spring  
Suite 120  
Midland, -Texas 79705

Dear Tom:

I read your article in the last Juvenile Law Section Newsletter, and I agree that appealing a delinquency case for an indigent client is tricky. However, I have been concerned for some time about the problem of civil appeals for all indigents and offer the following thoughts.

An indigent's appeal in a criminal case differs from that in a civil case in that a criminal appellant is only required to file a written notice of appeal in the trial court within 30 days of the judgment's signing. T.R.App.P. 41(b)(1). The clerk is required to forward a copy of the notice of appeal to the appellate court and the attorney for the state. T.R.App.P. 40(b)(1). A pauper's affidavit requesting a free statement of facts may be filed in the trial court within the same 30-day period. T.R.App.P. 53(j)(2). Apparently the pauper's affidavit is seldom challenged, especially if appellant had appointed trial counsel. This procedure in indigent criminal appeals is substantially different from that in civil indigent appeals.

THE PROCESS IN INDIGENT CIVIL APPEALS

Presently, the procedure for appeal on behalf of an indigent in a civil case is as follows:

1. An affidavit of inability to pay costs (as an alternative to a cost bond) must be filed by appellant with the clerk of the trial court within 30 days after signing of the order which is being appealed. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(A). Appeal is then perfected. T.R.App.P. 41(a)(1).

2. Notice of the filing of appellant's affidavit must be given by appellant to the opposing party or his attorney and to the court reporter of the court in which the case was tried within

00331

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 2

two days after the filing. Without notice the appellant "shall not be entitled to prosecute the appeal without paying the costs or giving security therefor." T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B).

3. Any contest to the affidavit (by a party or court officer) must be filed within 10 days after notice is received. If a contest is filed a hearing is set by the court and notice given by the clerk. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(C). The court must rule against the affidavit by signed order within 10 days of filing of the contest or the affidavit is taken as true. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E).

#### THE PROBLEMS

At first glance these rules would appear to facilitate indigent appeals, but the opposite is true. As you point out, many attorneys who practice primarily criminal law, or civil law for paying clients, are not familiar with the procedure and inadvertently lose their right to appeal.

The possibility of losing a right to appeal because of failure to give proper notice is obvious from the cases you mentioned and others. For example, In re V.G., 746 S.W.2d 500 (Tex. App.--Houston [1st Dist.] 1988, no writ), followed the Corpus Christi court's decisions in In re R.R. and In re R.H. In V.G. an indigent's appeal from a certification judgment was dismissed because the state's attorney did not receive the two-day notice that a pauper's affidavit had been filed. Reading between the lines in V.G., it is possible the D.A. actually knew of the filing of the pauper's affidavit and chose not to file a contest in the trial court.

You may also have come across the Texas Supreme Court case of Jones v. Stayman, 747 S.W.2d 369 (Tex. 1987), a per curiam mandamus decision which seemed to provide some hope that notice requirements would be construed with flexibility. The trial court in this termination case had neglected to sign an order determining the contest or extending the time within 10 days of filing the contest. The state contended that a letter sent to the court reporter one day after the affidavit of inability was filed stating counsel's intention to request a free statement of facts was inadequate under T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B). The Court stated that the letter, though "not a model of precision" sufficiently fulfilled the purpose of the rule. The Court further noted that 1) the letter was timely mailed, and 2) the court reporter was

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 3

present at the hearing and did not object to lack of proper notice.

A recent case from Houston, Wheeler v. Baum, No. 01-88-00919-CV, is presently pending before the Supreme Court. Application for leave to file writ of mandamus was granted on February 2, 1989, docketed as No. C-8194. This is a termination case from the First Court of Appeals in which the trial judge did not sign the order determining the contest within the required 10 days from the date of contest. The court of appeals relied on Bantuelle v. Renfro, 620 S.W.2d 635 (Tex. Civ. App.--Dallas 1981 no writ), and In re V.G., *supra*, and held that "giving of the 2-day notice to the court reporter is mandatory and absent the notice, the appellant cannot prosecute an appeal without paying costs or giving security. An objection at the hearing is not necessary because if no notice is given, a hearing is not required." Interestingly, the real party in interest, Harris County Children's Protective Services, received its notice and filed a contest, but objected to the lack of notice to the court reporter. No testimony was taken on the merits of the indigency claim of appellant. A similar case is Furr v. Furr, 721 S.W.2d 565 (Tex. App.--Amarillo 1986, no writ).

The absurdity of the court reporter notice requirement is demonstrated by Matlock v. Garza, 725 S.W.2d 527 (Tex. App.--Corpus Christi 1987, no writ), decided by the same court that gave us In re R.R. and In re R.H. In dismissing the appeal because the court reporter did not receive the two-day notice, the court found that handing the court reporter the affidavit to be marked as an exhibit during the hearing on the contest did not constitute personal service, reasoning that the court reporter cannot be expected to read every exhibit so presented. *Id.* at 529.

An insidious aspect of the indigency appeal procedure is that notice of filing the affidavit must be actually received by the opposing party and the court reporter within two days, or on the next business day following two days, unless it is mailed. In Fellowship Missionary Baptist Church of Dallas, Inc., v. Sigel, 749 S.W.2d 186 (Tex. App.--Dallas 1988, no writ), the court of appeals raised the notice issue on its own motion. It found that the allegations in the affidavit of inability to pay costs should be taken as true because the trial court had sustained the contest, but failed to enter a timely written order. However, in calculating whether appellant had properly used the "mailbox rule," T.R.App.P. 4(b), in delivering its notice to the court

00333

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 4

reporter, the court ruled that since the affidavit was filed on Thursday, the last day to serve the reporter was Monday. Appellant mailed the notice on Monday, and it was one day too late. Had it been mailed on Sunday, whether postmarked or not, it would have been valid service. The court construed T.R.App.P. 4(b) to require that depositing a document in the mail one day before the last day of the period for taking action was a "condition precedent" for triggering the extension provided by rule 5(a) for mailed documents. Because notice to the court reporter was untimely the appeal was dismissed, even though no objection was made in the trial court by anyone.

#### THE FLAWS

The flaws in the procedure for indigents' appeals are obvious.

First, two days is simply too short a time to get notice out. Some Monday and Friday holidays are federal but not state, or county but not federal, etc. Secretaries (and lawyers) neglect to go to the post office on Friday, and wait until Monday to send the mail.

Second, why is notice to the court reporter required at all? The reporter is not a party to the suit, is not an attorney, and does not have the benefit of legal counsel to assist in a contest. In fact, I have not come across any reported case in which a court reporter filed a contest, although this is the stated basis for requiring notice. Jones v. Stayman, supra. Presumably the court reporter, after notice, can contest providing a statement of facts for no additional compensation. Although paid a regular salary, they are required to prepare a free statement of fact in any indigent's civil appeal. T.R.App.P. 53(j). In criminal cases, T.R.App.P. 53(j)(2), and Title 3 indigent appeals, Tex. Fam. C. sec. 56.02(b)(c), the trial judge sets the amount of payment to the court reporter which is paid from the county general fund.

Further, if a non-indigent appellant perfects an appeal, the bond or cash deposit only has to be filed in the statutory amount of \$1,000.00, unless the court fixes a different amount upon its own motion or motion of either party or any interested officer of the court. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(1), 46. No notice is required to be given to the court reporter, although it is a rare case indeed when this amount will cover the cost of preparing a

00334

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 5

statement of facts.

Third, the appellate courts' treatment of the notice provisions as quasi-jurisdictional, and not subject either to waiver or the harmless error rule, goes against the grain of modern procedure. Absent a showing of harm by the state's attorney or the court reporter, the failure of the appealing indigent to give notice of intent to seek an appeal without posting a cost bond should never result in loss of the appeal. The language of T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) has been construed far too strictly by ignoring the possibility that lack of notice is either non-waivable or harmless, or that actual knowledge of filing the affidavit is sufficient "notice."

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

My experience indicates that the majority of attempted indigent appeals are dismissed for lack of jurisdiction because of failure to comply with notice requirements. I agree with your proposal to liberalize the requirements and suggest the following additional proposals for your consideration:

1. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(A) by adding: "The affidavit of inability to pay costs on appeal shall be in the form specified in Rule 145 of the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure."

2. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) to provide that the civil notice requirement be the same as the criminal, i.e., that the clerk notify opposing counsel of the filing of the affidavit of inability, and eliminate altogether the requirement of notice to the court reporter.

3. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) by deleting the language following the semi-colon ("otherwise . . .") and substituting the following:

"Should it appear to the court that notice has not been given under this subsection the court shall direct the clerk to notify opposing counsel and extend the time for hearing an additional ten days after the date of the order of extension."

This would be consistent with the provisions of T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E) and 41(a)(2).

00335

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 6

4. Instead of proposing that no bond or affidavit be filed (only notice of appeal be given), amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(D) and place the burden on the party contesting the affidavit of inability to show appellant is able to pay costs in any case in which an attorney was appointed to represent the appellant in the trial court. (Even a criminal appellant is required to file a pauper's oath and request to waive bond.)

5. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E) by adding the following:

"Upon proof that the appellant is presently receiving a governmental entitlement based on indigency, the court shall deny the contest. If the court sustains the contest and finds that appellant is able to pay costs, the reasons for such a finding shall be contained in an order. Evidence shall be taken of the estimated cost of preparing a statement of facts and transcript."

6. Amend T.R.App.P. 51, covering the transcript on appeal, by adding a provision requiring the clerk to furnish a free transcript on appeal if the appellant is found unable to pay costs. This should parallel T.R.App.P. 53(j)(1), covering the free statement of facts.

Given the historically irrational nature of attorney/guardian ad litem distinctions, I don't think it's useful to rely on the cases which allow the guardian (but not the attorney) ad litem, who appeals in his representative capacity to do so without filing a cost bond, cash deposit or affidavit in lieu thereof.

I look forward to seeing you in Austin on the 18th. If you think these proposals merit further discussion, I would enjoy getting together with you and anyone else interested in this issue at a mutually convenient time.

Very truly yours,

  
MARY MANSFIELD CRAFT

MMC/cm

P.S. Oral argument has been scheduled in Wheeler v. Baum, for March 1, 1989 at 9:00 a.m. in the Texas Supreme Court.

00336

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 7

cc: Mr. Robert O. Dawson  
University of Texas  
School of Law  
727 E. 26th St.  
Austin, Texas 78705

cc: Texas Supreme Court  
Civil Rules Advisory Committee  
c/o Hon. Thomas R. Phillips  
Supreme Court Building  
Austin, Texas 78711

00337

T.R.A.P. 133. Orders on Applications for Writ of Error

(a) Notation on Denial of Application. In all cases where the judgment of the court of appeals is correct and where the principles of law declared in the opinion of the court are correctly determined, the Supreme Court will refuse the application with the docket notation "Refused." In all cases where the Supreme Court is not satisfied that the opinion of the court of appeals in all respects has correctly declared the law, but is of the opinion that the application presents no error <sup>of law</sup> which requires reversal, <sup>which</sup> ~~or that~~ is of such importance to the jurisprudence of the State, ~~that in the opinion of the~~ Supreme Court, <sup>as to</sup> it requires correction, the Court will deny the application with the notation ["~~Refused.— No Reversible Error~~"] "Writ Denied." In all cases where the Supreme Court is without jurisdiction of the case as presented in the application, it will dismiss the application with the docket notation "Dismissed for Want of Jurisdiction."

(b) (No Change).

(c) (No Change).

Change to be effective January 1, 1988.

*F Take Out*  
*168*

*7*

LHS info. copy

463-1340



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

P.O. BOX 12248 CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CHIEF JUSTICE  
JOHN L. HILL

JUSTICES  
ROBERT M. CAMPBELL  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

September 10, 1987

*Tony,*  
*File TRAP 133*  
*Xc TRCP 208*  
*& TRCP 168*

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, TX 78205

Re: Tex. R. App. P. 133.

Dear Luke:

The Court has determined that in order to clarify our change in procedure pursuant to S.B. 841, we need to amend Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure 133. It is the desire of the Court to change from "n.r.e." to "writ denied" and include within that category those cases where there is error in the CA judgment but the error is not of such magnitude as to effect the jurisprudence of the State.

I have prepared a suggested rule change by merely adding the language of the statute as shown on the attached copy. Would you run this by whomever you deem necessary and make any suggestions you have and get back to me. We presently plan January 1, 1988 as a requiem date for n.r.e. I believe we can squeeze that one rule into the Bar Journal in time to get the requested notice by January 1, 1988, however, it must be done by next week.

Also, Pat Hazel called regarding Rule 208. In paragraph one, we had included the provision that only with leave of court could depositions be taken prior to answer date of the defendant. In the final form as promulgated that sentence was omitted and for Rule 208(1) we showed "(No Change)." I could not find the reason for the deletion in my notes. Do you recall? Thanks for your help and I await your answer on T.R.A.P. 133.

*Put back in*

Sincerely,

*James P. Wallace*

James P. Wallace  
Justice

00339

Mr. Luther H. Soules  
September 10, 1987  
Page 2

cc: Professor William V. Dorsaneo, III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, TX 75275

Mr. Russell McMains  
McMains & Constant  
P. O. Drawer 2846  
Corpus Christi, TX 78403

00340

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERGI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

October 12, 1987

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas Texas 75275

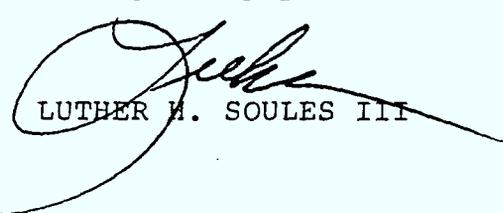
Re: Tex. R. App. P. 133

Dear Bill:

I have enclosed comments sent to me through Justice Wallace regarding Rule 133. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/tct  
Enclosure

00341

RULE 136. Briefs of Respondents and Others.

- (a) Time and Place of Filing. (No change)
- (b) Form. (No change)
- (c) Objections to Jurisdiction. (No change)
- (d) Reply and Cross-Points. (No change)
- (e) Reliance on Prior Brief. (No change)
- (f) Amendments. (No change)

(c) Extensions of Time. An extension of time may be granted for late filing in the Supreme Court of respondent's brief if a motion reasonably explaining the need therefor is filed with the Supreme Court not later than fifteen days after the last date for filing the brief.

MICHOLO O'CONNOR  
P. O. BOX 25337  
HOUSTON, TEXAS 77265  
(713) 665-3850

August 17, 1987

*TRAP Sub C*  
*COAJ*  
*TRAP 136*  
*Agenda TRAP 1987*

Luther H. Soules, III  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Re: Extensions to time to file respondent's  
brief and to file a motion for rehearing in the  
Supreme Court.

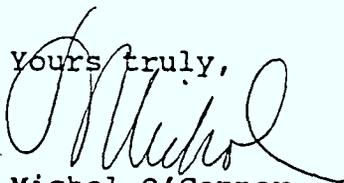
Dear Luke,

The Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure do not have any provision for extension of time to file the respondent's brief or to file the motion for rehearing in the Supreme Court. The last time I needed an extension of time to file a motion for rehearing in the Supreme Court, one of the clerks told me that the Court grants the motions even though there is no provision for them. In order to be safe, I filed a skeleton motion for rehearing and then amended it.

I suggest that we amend Rule 136, "Briefs of Respondents and Other," and Rule 190, "Motion for Rehearing," to provide for extensions. I have enclosed drafts of the two proposals.

I appreciated getting copies of the new rules. I needed them for a paper for the appellate program in October. Thanks again.

Yours truly,



Michol O'Connor  
MO'C/mb

Enclosure

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX  
SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III †  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

April 27, 1989

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

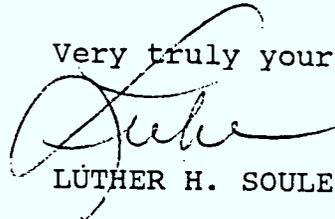
Re: Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure 15, 136 and 190

Dear Rusty:

Upon review of the SCAC Agenda I was unable to ascertain whether you had been sent copies of the enclosed correspondence from Chief Justice Howard M. Fender and Justice Michol O'Connor. Therefore, I am forwarding same to you at this time. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Honorable Nathan Hecht  
Honorable Stanley Pemberton

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 329-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00344

Rule 182. Judgment on Affirmance or Rendition

- (a) (No change)
- (b) Damages for Delay.

Whenever the Supreme Court shall determine that application for writ of error has been taken for delay and without sufficient cause, then the court may [~~as-part-of-its judgment,~~] award each prevailing respondent an amount not to exceed ten percent of the amount of damages awarded to such respondent as damages against such petitioner. If there is no amount awarded to the prevailing respondent as money damages, then the court may award [~~as-part-of-its-judgment,~~] each prevailing respondent an amount not to exceed ten times the total taxable costs as damages against such petitioner.

A request for damages pursuant to this rule, or an imposition of such damages without request, shall not authorize the court to consider allegations of error that have not been otherwise properly preserved or presented for review.

COMMENT: Justice Kilgarlin raised the question on whether or not the Supreme Court under this rule was required to grant a writ and enter a judgment before being able to assess the sanction authorized by the rule. By deleting the language noted from the rule, the court will have authority to assess sanctions without granting a writ and entering a judgment in the case.

LAW OFFICES  
SOULES & REED  
TENTH FLOOR  
TWO REPUBLICBANK PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
THOMAS G. WHITE

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

June 14, 1988

Mr. Rusty McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

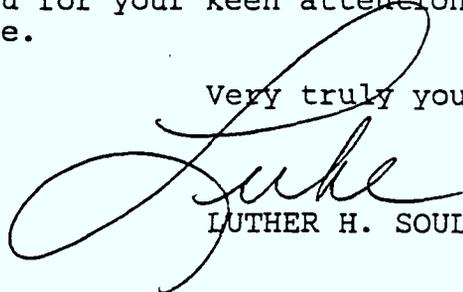
Re: Proposed Changes to Rules of Appellate Procedure

Dear Rusty:

I have enclosed comments sent to me by J. Shelby Sharpe regarding proposed changes to Rule 15a, Rule 121, and Rule 182, Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Honorable Joe R. Greenhill

00346

LAW OFFICES OF

J. Shelby Sharpe

2401 TEXAS AMERICAN BANK BUILDING  
FORT WORTH, TEXAS 76102  
(817) 338-4900  
429-2301 METRO

Copy to LHS  
Orig to File  
6-1-88  
hjh

May 25, 1988

SCA  
Sub C

Mr. R. Doak Bishop  
Hughes & Luce  
2800 Momentum Place  
1717 Main Street  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Dear Doak:

Enclosed you will find in appropriate form recommended changes to Rule 15a, Rule 121 and Rule 182, Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure, as per the discussion of the Committee on Administration of Justice at its May 7, 1988 meeting. The Committee can take final action on these proposed changes at the June 4, 1988 meeting.

By copy of this letter, I am sending a copy of these to the other members of my subcommittee, Luther Soules and retired Chief Justice Joe R. Greenhill.

Very truly yours,

  
J. Shelby Sharpe

JSS:cf

cc: Professor Jeremy C. Wicker  
Chief Justice J. Curtiss Brown  
Luther H. Soules  
Honorable Joe R. Greenhill

00347

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

May 17, 1989

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

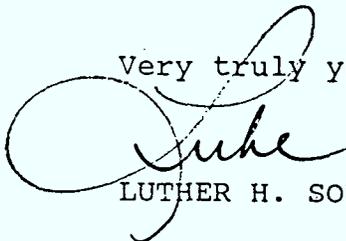
Re: Proposed Changes to Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure

Dear Rusty:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter sent to me by Justice Nathan L. Hecht regarding proposed changes to Rules 4, 5, 40, 51, 84, 90, 182(b), and 130(a). Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Honorable Stanley Pemberton

00348



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711  
(512) 463-1312

CLERK  
JOHN T. ADAMS

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
EUGENE A. COOK  
JACK HIGHTOWER  
NATHAN L. HECHT  
LLOYD DOGGETT

May 15, 1989

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
Soules & Wallace  
Republic of Texas Plaza, 19th Floor  
175 East Houston Street  
San Antonio TX 78205-2230

Dear Luke:

Please include on the Advisory Committee's next agenda the following issues which have arisen recently during conferences of the Supreme Court:

1. Regarding TRCP 267 and TRE 614: May "the rule" be invoked in depositions?

2. Regarding TRCP 330: Should there be general rules for multi-district litigation generally? Should there be rules prescribing some sort of comity for litigation pending in federal courts and courts of other states?

2. Regarding TRAP 4-5: Should the filing period be extended when the last day falls on a day which the court of appeals observes as a holiday even though it is not a Saturday, Sunday, or legal holiday?

3. Regarding TRAP 84 and 182(b): Should an appellate court be authorized to assess damages for a frivolous appeal against counsel in addition to a party?

4. Regarding TRAP 90(a): Should the courts of appeals be required to address the factual sufficiency of the evidence whenever the issue is raised, unless the court of appeals finds the evidence legally insufficient?

5. Regarding TRAP 130(a): What is the effect of filing an application for writ of error before a motion for rehearing is filed and ruled upon by the court of

00349

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
May 15, 1989 -- Page 2

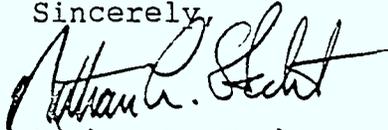
appeals? Does the court of appeals lose jurisdiction of the case immediately upon the filing of an application for writ of error, or may the appellate court rule on a later-filed motion for rehearing, even if the ruling involves a material change in the court's opinion or judgment? See *Doctors Hospital Facilities v. Fifth Court of Appeals*, 750 S.W.2d 177 (Tex. 1988).

Two additional matters I would appreciate the Committee considering are whether to incorporate rules on professional conduct, such as those adopted in *Dondi Properties Corp. v. Commercial Savings and Loan Ass'n*, 121 F.R.D. 284 (July 14, 1988), and whether the electronic recording order should be included in the rules.

Also, please include on the agenda the issues raised in the enclosed correspondence.

Thank you for your dedication to the improvement of Texas rules.

Sincerely,



Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

OK

March 2, 1989

Honorable Mary M. Craft, Master  
314th District Court  
Family Law Center  
4th Floor  
1115 Congress  
Houston, Texas 77002

Dear Master Craft:

Chief Justice Phillips has referred to me, as the Justice having primary responsibility for oversight of the rules, your very insightful letter regarding indigent civil appeals.

I am most grateful for your thoughts and expect they will be carefully considered as we look toward amendments in the rules this year.

I hope if you have additional suggestions you will feel free to let me know.

Sincerely,

Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

NLH:sm

00351



Hecht

**MARY M. CRAFT**  
MASTER, 314<sup>TH</sup> DISTRICT COURT  
FAMILY LAW CENTER, 4<sup>TH</sup> FLOOR  
1115 CONGRESS  
HOUSTON, TEXAS 77002  
(713) 221-6475

February 9, 1989

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
2500 N. Big Spring  
Suite 120  
Midland, Texas 79705

Dear Tom:

I read your article in the last Juvenile Law Section Newsletter, and I agree that appealing a delinquency case for an indigent client is tricky. However, I have been concerned for some time about the problem of civil appeals for all indigents and offer the following thoughts.

An indigent's appeal in a criminal case differs from that in a civil case in that a criminal appellant is only required to file a written notice of appeal in the trial court within 30 days of the judgment's signing. T.R.App.P. 41(b)(1). The clerk is required to forward a copy of the notice of appeal to the appellate court and the attorney for the state. T.R.App.P. 40(b)(1). A pauper's affidavit requesting a free statement of facts may be filed in the trial court within the same 30-day period. T.R.App.P. 53(j)(2). Apparently the pauper's affidavit is seldom challenged, especially if appellant had appointed trial counsel. This procedure in indigent criminal appeals is substantially different from that in civil indigent appeals.

#### THE PROCESS IN INDIGENT CIVIL APPEALS

Presently, the procedure for appeal on behalf of an indigent in a civil case is as follows:

1. An affidavit of inability to pay costs (as an alternative to a cost bond) must be filed by appellant with the clerk of the trial court within 30 days after signing of the order which is being appealed. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(A). Appeal is then perfected. T.R.App.P. 41(a)(1).

2. Notice of the filing of appellant's affidavit must be given by appellant to the opposing party or his attorney and to the court reporter of the court in which the case was tried within

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 2

two days after the filing. Without notice the appellant "shall not be entitled to prosecute the appeal without paying the costs or giving security therefor." T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B).

3. Any contest to the affidavit (by a party or court officer) must be filed within 10 days after notice is received. If a contest is filed a hearing is set by the court and notice given by the clerk. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(C). The court must rule against the affidavit by signed order within 10 days of filing of the contest or the affidavit is taken as true. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E).

#### THE PROBLEMS

At first glance these rules would appear to facilitate indigent appeals, but the opposite is true. As you point out, many attorneys who practice primarily criminal law, or civil law for paying clients, are not familiar with the procedure and inadvertently lose their right to appeal.

The possibility of losing a right to appeal because of failure to give proper notice is obvious from the cases you mentioned and others. For example, In re V.G., 746 S.W.2d 500 (Tex. App.--Houston [1st Dist.] 1988, no writ), followed the Corpus Christi court's decisions in In re R.R. and In re R.H. In V.G. an indigent's appeal from a certification judgment was dismissed because the state's attorney did not receive the two-day notice that a pauper's affidavit had been filed. Reading between the lines in V.G., it is possible the D.A. actually knew of the filing of the pauper's affidavit and chose not to file a contest in the trial court.

You may also have come across the Texas Supreme Court case of Jones v. Stayman, 747 S.W.2d 369 (Tex. 1987), a per curiam mandamus decision which seemed to provide some hope that notice requirements would be construed with flexibility. The trial court in this termination case had neglected to sign an order determining the contest or extending the time within 10 days of filing the contest. The state contended that a letter sent to the court reporter one day after the affidavit of inability was filed stating counsel's intention to request a free statement of facts was inadequate under T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B). The Court stated that the letter, though "not a model of precision" sufficiently fulfilled the purpose of the rule. The Court further noted that 1) the letter was timely mailed, and 2) the court reporter was

00353

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 3

present at the hearing and did not object to lack of proper notice.

A recent case from Houston, Wheeler v. Baum, No. 01-88-00919-CV, is presently pending before the Supreme Court. Application for leave to file writ of mandamus was granted on February 2, 1989, docketed as No. C-8194. This is a termination case from the First Court of Appeals in which the trial judge did not sign the order determining the contest within the required 10 days from the date of contest. The court of appeals relied on Bantuelle v. Renfro, 620 S.W.2d 635 (Tex. Civ. App.--Dallas 1981 no writ), and In re V.G., *supra*, and held that "giving of the 2-day notice to the court reporter is mandatory and absent the notice, the appellant cannot prosecute an appeal without paying costs or giving security. An objection at the hearing is not necessary because if no notice is given, a hearing is not required." Interestingly, the real party in interest, Harris County Children's Protective Services, received its notice and filed a contest, but objected to the lack of notice to the court reporter. No testimony was taken on the merits of the indigency claim of appellant. A similar case is Furr v. Furr, 721 S.W.2d 565 (Tex. App.--Amarillo 1986, no writ).

The absurdity of the court reporter notice requirement is demonstrated by Matlock v. Garza, 725 S.W.2d 527 (Tex. App.--Corpus Christi 1987, no writ), decided by the same court that gave us In re R.R. and In re R.H. In dismissing the appeal because the court reporter did not receive the two-day notice, the court found that handing the court reporter the affidavit to be marked as an exhibit during the hearing on the contest did not constitute personal service, reasoning that the court reporter cannot be expected to read every exhibit so presented. Id. at 529.

An insidious aspect of the indigency appeal procedure is that notice of filing the affidavit must be actually received by the opposing party and the court reporter within two days, or on the next business day following two days, unless it is mailed. In Fellowship Missionary Baptist Church of Dallas, Inc., v. Sigel, 749 S.W.2d 186 (Tex. App.--Dallas 1988, no writ), the court of appeals raised the notice issue on its own motion. It found that the allegations in the affidavit of inability to pay costs should be taken as true because the trial court had sustained the contest, but failed to enter a timely written order. However, in calculating whether appellant had properly used the "mailbox rule," T.R.App.P. 4(b), in delivering its notice to the court

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 4

reporter, the court ruled that since the affidavit was filed on Thursday, the last day to serve the reporter was Monday. Appellant mailed the notice on Monday, and it was one day too late. Had it been mailed on Sunday, whether postmarked or not, it would have been valid service. The court construed T.R.App.P. 4(b) to require that depositing a document in the mail one day before the last day of the period for taking action was a "condition precedent" for triggering the extension provided by rule 5(a) for mailed documents. Because notice to the court reporter was untimely the appeal was dismissed, even though no objection was made in the trial court by anyone.

#### THE FLAWS

The flaws in the procedure for indigents' appeals are obvious.

First, two days is simply too short a time to get notice out. Some Monday and Friday holidays are federal but not state, or county but not federal, etc. Secretaries (and lawyers) neglect to go to the post office on Friday, and wait until Monday to send the mail.

Second, why is notice to the court reporter required at all? The reporter is not a party to the suit, is not an attorney, and does not have the benefit of legal counsel to assist in a contest. In fact, I have not come across any reported case in which a court reporter filed a contest, although this is the stated basis for requiring notice. Jones v. Stayman, supra. Presumably the court reporter, after notice, can contest providing a statement of facts for no additional compensation. Although paid a regular salary, they are required to prepare a free statement of fact in any indigent's civil appeal. T.R.App.P. 53(j). In criminal cases, T.R.App.P. 53(j)(2), and Title 3 indigent appeals, Tex. Fam. C. sec. 56.02(b)(c), the trial judge sets the amount of payment to the court reporter which is paid from the county general fund.

Further, if a non-indigent appellant perfects an appeal, the bond or cash deposit only has to be filed in the statutory amount of \$1,000.00, unless the court fixes a different amount upon its own motion or motion of either party or any interested officer of the court. T.R.App.P. 40(a)(1), 46. No notice is required to be given to the court reporter, although it is a rare case indeed when this amount will cover the cost of preparing a

00355

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 5

statement of facts.

Third, the appellate courts' treatment of the notice provisions as quasi-jurisdictional, and not subject either to waiver or the harmless error rule, goes against the grain of modern procedure. Absent a showing of harm by the state's attorney or the court reporter, the failure of the appealing indigent to give notice of intent to seek an appeal without posting a cost bond should never result in loss of the appeal. The language of T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) has been construed far too strictly by ignoring the possibility that lack of notice is either non-waivable or harmless, or that actual knowledge of filing the affidavit is sufficient "notice."

#### PROPOSED SOLUTIONS

My experience indicates that the majority of attempted indigent appeals are dismissed for lack of jurisdiction because of failure to comply with notice requirements. I agree with your proposal to liberalize the requirements and suggest the following additional proposals for your consideration:

1. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(A) by adding: "The affidavit of inability to pay costs on appeal shall be in the form specified in Rule 145 of the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure."

2. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) to provide that the civil notice requirement be the same as the criminal, i.e., that the clerk notify opposing counsel of the filing of the affidavit of inability, and eliminate altogether the requirement of notice to the court reporter.

3. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(B) by deleting the language following the semi-colon ("otherwise . . .") and substituting the following:

"Should it appear to the court that notice has not been given under this subsection the court shall direct the clerk to notify opposing counsel and extend the time for hearing an additional ten days after the date of the order of extension."

This would be consistent with the provisions of T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E) and 41(a)(2).

00356

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 6

4. Instead of proposing that no bond or affidavit be filed (only notice of appeal be given), amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(D) and place the burden on the party contesting the affidavit of inability to show appellant is able to pay costs in any case in which an attorney was appointed to represent the appellant in the trial court. (Even a criminal appellant is required to file a pauper's oath and request to waive bond.)

5. Amend T.R.App.P. 40(a)(3)(E) by adding the following:

"Upon proof that the appellant is presently receiving a governmental entitlement based on indigency, the court shall deny the contest. If the court sustains the contest and finds that appellant is able to pay costs, the reasons for such a finding shall be contained in an order. Evidence shall be taken of the estimated cost of preparing a statement of facts and transcript."

6. Amend T.R.App.P. 51, covering the transcript on appeal, by adding a provision requiring the clerk to furnish a free transcript on appeal if the appellant is found unable to pay costs. This should parallel T.R.App.P. 53(j)(1), covering the free statement of facts.

Given the historically irrational nature of attorney/guardian ad litem distinctions, I don't think it's useful to rely on the cases which allow the guardian (but not the attorney) ad litem, who appeals in his representative capacity to do so without filing a cost bond, cash deposit or affidavit in lieu thereof.

I look forward to seeing you in Austin on the 18th. If you think these proposals merit further discussion, I would enjoy getting together with you and anyone else interested in this issue at a mutually convenient time.

Very truly yours,

  
MARY MANSFIELD CRAFT

MMC/cm

P.S. Oral argument has been scheduled in Wheeler v. Baum, for March 1, 1989 at 9:00 a.m. in the Texas Supreme Court.

00357

Mr. Thomas S. Morgan  
February 9, 1989  
Page 7

cc: Mr. Robert O. Dawson  
University of Texas  
School of Law  
727 E. 26th St.  
Austin, Texas 78705

cc: Texas Supreme Court  
Civil Rules Advisory Committee  
c/o Hon. Thomas R. Phillips  
Supreme Court Building  
Austin, Texas 78711

00358

RULE 190. Motions for Rehearing.

- (a) Time for Filing. (No change)
- (b) Contents and Service. (No change)
- (c) Notice of the Motion. (No change)
- (d) Answer and Decision. (No change)

(e) Extensions of Time. An extension of time may be granted for late filing in the Supreme Court of a motion for rehearing, if a motion reasonably explaining the need therefor is filed with the Supreme Court not later than fifteen days after the last date for filing the motion.

MICHOLO O'CONNOR

P. O. BOX 25337

HOUSTON, TEXAS 77265

(713) 665-3850

August 17, 1987

*Agenda*

Luther H. Soules, III  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Re: Extensions to time to file respondent's  
brief and to file a motion for rehearing in the  
Supreme Court.

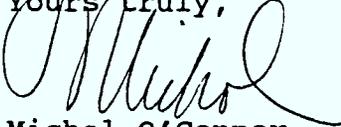
Dear Luke,

The Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure do not have any provision for extension of time to file the respondent's brief or to file the motion for rehearing in the Supreme Court. The last time I needed an extension of time to file a motion for rehearing in the Supreme Court, one of the clerks told me that the Court grants the motions even though there is no provision for them. In order to be safe, I filed a skeleton motion for rehearing and then amended it.

I suggest that we amend Rule 136, "Briefs of Respondents and Other," and Rule 190, "Motion for Rehearing," to provide for extensions. I have enclosed drafts of the two proposals.

I appreciated getting copies of the new rules. I needed them for a paper for the appellate program in October. Thanks again.

Yours truly,



Michol O'Connor  
MO'C/mb

Enclosure

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO

(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN

(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT CORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III \*\*  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

April 27, 1989

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

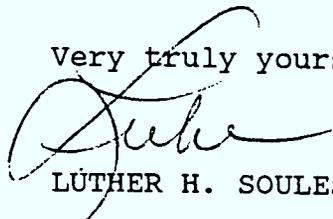
Re: Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure 15, 136 and 190

Dear Rusty:

Upon review of the SCAC Agenda I was unable to ascertain whether you had been sent copies of the enclosed correspondence from Chief Justice Howard M. Fender and Justice Michol O'Connor. Therefore, I am forwarding same to you at this time. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Honorable Nathan Hecht  
Honorable Stanley Pemberton

00301

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
• BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW



FULBRIGHT & JAWORSKI

*Copy to LHS  
Orig to file  
9-17  
ghk*

1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77010

Telephone: 713/651-6151  
Telex: 78-2829

Houston  
Washington, D.C.  
Austin  
San Antonio  
Dallas  
London  
Zurich

September 6, 1988

TO: Subcommittee on Rules 15 through 165  
-----

We will have a difficult job in following the outstanding work of Sam Sparks and his subcommittee. As you know, Sam dedicated a tremendous amount of time to the work of this subcommittee and the results showed it.

In any event, we need to begin our work for the coming year. Accordingly, I enclose herewith a copy of the relevant portion of the report of the State Bar of Texas Committee on Administration of Justice for your review. You will note that the committee recommended a change to Rule 107.

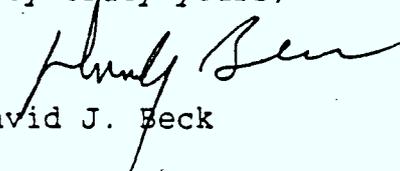
I also enclose a copy of a letter from Sarah B. Duncan suggesting a change to Rule 72.

Finally, enclosed is a copy of a letter from Judge Antonio Zardenetta suggesting a proposed change to Rule 145.

I would appreciate receiving your comments on these proposed changes within the next 10 days. I will then attempt to see if we can reach a consensus on a recommendation to the Supreme Court Advisory Committee.

I look forward to working with you.

Very truly yours,

  
David J. Beck

DJB/st

Enclosures

cc: Justice William W. Kilgarlin  
Luther H. Soules, III, Esq.  
Sam Sparks, Esq.

5929B

00362

# STATE BAR OF TEXAS



June 13, 1988

Honorable William W. Kilgarlin  
Justice, Supreme Court of Texas  
P. O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III  
Chairman, SC Advisory Committee  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Dear Justice Kilgarlin and Luke:

During the 1987-88 year, the Committee on the Administration of Justice considered a number of proposed rules changes and a complete report of the actions taken by the Committee for recommendation to the Supreme Court Advisory Committee is attached.

If you have any questions about these actions, please let me know.

It has been a pleasure to serve as Chairman of this Committee for the past year and I greatly appreciate the assistance both of you have given to the Committee. I will look forward to serving as a member of the Committee for the next two years.

Respectfully,

R. Doak Bishop

RDB; eaa  
Enclosures

0030

ACTIONS TAKEN BY THE  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

1. Committee voted to recommend amendments to the following Rules: (The finally adopted version of each Rule with appropriate comments is attached)

Rule 107	Return of Citation
Rule 166b	Forms and Scope of Discovery; Protective Orders; Supplementation of Responses
Rule 167	Discovery and Production of Documents and Things for Inspection, Copying or Photographing
Rule 168	Interrogatories to Parties
Rule 169	Requests for Admission
Rule 208	Depositions Upon Written Questions
Rule 245	Assignment of Cases for Trial
Rule 269	Argument
TRAP Rule 15a	Grounds for disqualification and Recusal of Appellate Judges
TRAP Rule 121	Mandamus, Prohibition and Injunction in Civil Cases
TRAP Rule 182	Judgment on Affirmance or Rendition
Rule 687	Requisites of Writ

2. Committee voted to recommend that no change be made in the following Rules: (Comments are attached)

Rule 38(c)	Third Party Practice
Rule 51(b)	Joinder of Claims and Remedies
Rule 62	Amendment Defined
Rule 63	Amendments
Rule 103	Who May Serve
Rule 206	Certification by Officer; Exhibits; Copies; Notice of Delivery
Rule 239a	Notice of Default Judgment
Rule 279	Submission of Issues
Rule 680	Temporary Restraining Orders
Rule 771	Objections to Report
Unpublished Opinions	

3. Committee voted to recommend elimination of the following Rule: (Comment attached)

Rule 260            In Case of New Counties

4. The following Rules were deferred until the 1988-89 year as a more complete study of the Notice Rules is being undertaken by Judge Don Dean:

Rule 21a            Notice

Rule 72             Filing Pleadings; Copy Delivered to all Parties or Attorneys

Rule 120a           Special Appearance

5. Local Rules - Following discussion of the model local rules, the Committee ADOPTED a MOTION by Judge Curtiss Brown that the draft presented by Professor Bill Dorsaneo constituted the approach the Committee wished to take with regard to the local rules.

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE

Adopted by the  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

Rule 107. RETURN OF ~~CITATION~~ SERVICE

The return of the officer or authorized person ... if he can ascertain. NO CHANGE.

Where citation is executed by an alternative ... by the court.  
NO CHANGE.

No default judgment shall be granted in any cause until the citation, or process under Rule 108 or 108a, with proof of service as provided by this rule or by Rule 108 or 108a, or as ordered by the court in the event citation is executed under Rule 106, shall have been on file with the clerk of the court ten days, exclusive of the day of filing and the day of judgment.

COMMENT: The above amendment to Rule 107 is designed to clearly provide that a default judgment can be obtained where the defendant has been served with process in a foreign country pursuant to the provisions of Rule 108a.

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE  
Adopted by the  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

Rule 166b. Forms and Scope of Discovery; Protective Orders; Supplementation of Responses

1. Forms of Discovery. No change
2. Scope of Discovery. Except as provided in paragraph 3 of this rule, unless otherwise limited by order of the court in accordance with these rules, the scope of discovery is as follow: No change
  - a. In General. No change
  - b. Documents and Tangible Things. No change
  - c. Land. No change
  - d. Potential Parties and Witnesses. No change
  - e. Experts and Reports of Experts. Discovery of the facts known, mental impressions and opinions of experts, otherwise discoverable because the information is relevant to the subject matter in the pending action but which was acquired or developed in anticipation of litigation and the discovery of the identity of experts from whom the information may be learned may be obtained only as follows: No change
    - (1) In General. A party may obtain discovery of the identity and location (name, address and telephone number) of an expert who may be called as a witness, the subject matter on which the witness is expected to testify, the mental impressions and opinions held by the expert and the facts known to the expert (regardless of when the factual information was acquired) which relate to or form the basis of the mental impressions and opinions held by the expert. The disclosure of the same information concerning an expert used for consultation and who is not expected to be called as a witness at trial is required if the expert's work product forms a basis either in whole or in part of the opinions of an expert who is to be called a witness or if the consulting expert's opinions or impressions have been reviewed by a testifving expert.
    - (2) Reports. A party may also obtain discovery of documents and tangible things including all tangible reports, physical models,

claims made a part of the pending litigation. This exemption does not include communications prepared by or for experts that are otherwise discoverable. For the purpose of this paragraph, a photograph is not a communication.

- e. Other Privileged Information. No change
- 4. Presentation of Objections. No change
- 5. Protective Orders. No change
- 6. Duty to Supplement. No change

COMMENT: To eliminate the contradiction between Rule 166b 2.e(1) and (2) and corresponding Rule 166b 3.b, the three areas have been modified to make discoverable the impressions and opinions of a consulting expert if a testifying expert had reviewed these opinions and material, regardless of whether or not the opinions and material formed a basis for the opinion of a testifying expert.

With regard to Rule 166b 3.d, there has been some confusion over the meaning of the phrase "and other discoverable communications" as published by West Publishing Company in its current Texas Rules of Civil Procedure handbook. To eliminate this confusion, the rule was redrafted and deletes the confusing phrase. As modified, the intent of the rule with regard to communications between employees of a party is now clear. To further improve upon the language of the rule, it is suggested that the provision with regard to experts be separately stated at the end of the Rule.

compilation of data and other material prepared by an expert or for an expert in anticipation of the expert's trial and deposition testimony. The disclosure of material prepared by an expert used for consultation is required even if it was prepared in anticipation of litigation or for trial when it forms a basis either in whole or in part of the opinions of an expert who is to be called as a witness the expert's work product forms a basis either in whole or in part of the opinions of an expert who is to be called a witness or if the consulting expert's opinions or impressions have been reviewed by a testifying expert.

(3) Determination of Status. No change

(4) Reduction of Report to Tangible Form. No change

f. Indemnity, Insuring and Settlement Agreements. No change

g. Statements. No change

h. Medical Records: Medical Authorization. No change

3. Exemptions: The following matters are protected from disclosure by privilege:

a. Work Product. No change

b. Experts. The identity, mental impressions and opinions of an expert who has been informally consulted or of an expert who has been retained or specially employed by another party in anticipation of litigation or preparation for trial or any documents or tangible things containing such information if the expert will not be called as a witness, except that the identity, mental impressions and opinions of an expert who will not be called to testify and any documents or tangible things containing such impressions and opinions are discoverable if the expert's work product forms a basis either in whole or in part of the opinions of an expert who will be called as a witness or if the consulting expert's opinions or impressions have been reviewed by a testifying expert.

c. Witness Statements. No change

d. Party Communications. With the exception of discoverable communications prepared by or for experts; and other discoverable communications; Communications between agents or representatives or the employees of a party to the action or communications between a party and that party's agents, representatives or employees, when made subsequent to the occurrence or transaction upon which the suit is based, and in anticipation of the prosecution or defense of the

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE

Adopted by the  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

Rule 167. Discovery and Production of Documents and Things for Inspection, Copying or Photographing.

1. Procedure. No change
2. Time. The request may, without leave of court, be served upon the plaintiff after commencement of the action and upon any other party with or after service of the citation and petition upon that party. The request shall be then served upon every party to the action. The party upon whom the request is served shall serve a written response and objections, if any, within 30 days after the service of the request, except that if the request accompanies citation, a defendant may serve a written response and objections, if any, within 50 days after service of the citation and petition upon that defendant. Objections served after the date on which a response is to be served are waived unless an extension of time has been obtained by agreement or order of the court or good cause is shown for the failure to object within such period. The time for making a response may be shortened or lengthened by the court upon a showing of good cause.
3. Custody of Originals by Parties. No change
4. Order. No change
5. Nonparties. No change

COMMENT: The purpose of the modification of Rule 167(2) is to provide for a waiver of objections provision so that Rule 167 and Rule 168 conform. Absent such a revision, it is unclear whether objections are waived under Rule 167, if not served on or before the date a response is to be served. The modification, as suggested, will not permit objections to be served after the date on which a response is to be served without agreement, order of the court or good cause. The amendment follows the similar provision of Rule 168.

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE

Adopted by the  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

Rule 168. Interrogatories to Parties

Any party may serve upon any other party written interrogatories to be answered by the party served, or, if the party served is a public or private corporation or a partnership or association, or governmental agency, by an officer or agent who shall furnish such information as is available to the party. Interrogatories may, without leave of court, be served upon the plaintiff after commencement of the action and upon any other party with or after the service of the citation and petition upon the party. No change

1. Service. When a party is represented by an attorney, service of interrogatories and answers to interrogatories shall be made on the attorney unless service upon the party himself is ordered by the court. No change

A party serving interrogatories or answers under this rule shall not file such interrogatories or answers with the clerk of the court unless the court upon motion, and for good cause, permits the same to be filed.

2. Scope. No change
3. Procedure. No change
4. Time to Answer. No change
5. Number of Interrogatories. No change
6. Objections. No change

COMMENT: Prior to the 1988 amendments to the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Rule 168 provided for the filing of interrogatories or answers with the clerk of the court. The 1988 amendment deleted that part of Rule 168 and accordingly, no longer imposed a filing requirement. The suggested modification will therefore not change the existing rule but merely clarify the intent of the amendment and expressly prohibit the filing of interrogatories or answers with the clerk of the court without court order. Also, the suggested modification of Rule 168 will conform this rule to the similar provision contained in Rule 167 with regard to the filing of interrogatories or answers with the clerk of the court.

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE

Adopted by the

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

1987-88

Rule 169. Requests for Admission

1. Request for Admission. At anytime after the defendant has made appearance in the cause, or time therefor has elapsed, a party may serve upon any other party a written request for the admission, for purposes of the pending action only, of the truth of any matters within the scope of Rule 166b set forth in the request that relate to statements or opinions of fact or of the application of law to fact, including the genuineness of any documents described in the request. Copies of the documents shall be served with the request unless they have been or are otherwise furnished or made available for inspection and copying. Whenever a party is represented by an attorney of record, service of a request for admissions shall be made on his attorney unless service on the party himself is ordered by the court. A true copy of a request for admission or of a written answer or objection, together with proof of the service thereof as provided in Rule 21a, shall be filed promptly in the clerk's office by the party making it. No change

Each matter of which an admission is requested shall be separately set forth. The matter is admitted without necessity of a court order unless, within thirty (30) days after service of the request, or within such time as the court may allow, or as otherwise agreed to by the parties, the party to whom the request is directed serves upon the party requesting the admission, a written answer or objection addressed to the matter, signed by the party or by his attorney, but, unless the court shortens the time, a defendant shall not be required to serve answers or objections before the expiration of forty-five (45) days after service of the citation and petition upon him. No request shall be deemed admitted unless the request contains a notice that the matters included in the request will be deemed admitted if the recipient fails to answer or object within

the time allowed by this rule and stated in the request. If objection is made, the reason therefor shall be stated. The answer shall specifically deny the matter or set forth in detail the reasons that the answering party cannot truthfully admit or deny the matter. A denial shall fairly meet the substance of the requested admission, and when good faith requires that a party qualify his answer or deny only a part of the matter of which an admission is requested, he shall specify so much of it as is true and qualify or deny the remainder. An answering party may not give lack of information or knowledge as a reason for failure to admit or deny unless he states that he has made reasonable inquiry and that the information known or easily obtainable by him is insufficient to enable him to admit or deny. A party who considers that a matter of which an admission is requested presents a genuine issue for trial may not, on that ground alone, object to the request; he may, subject to the provisions of paragraph 3 of Rule 215, deny the matter or set forth reasons why he cannot admit or deny it.

2. Effect of Admission. No change

COMMENT: The change in Rule 169 is designed to provide notice to recipients of requests for admissions that failure to respond within the allowable time will result in the requests being deemed admitted without the necessity of a court order. This will prevent the potential for abuse of Rule 169 in actions involving pro se parties. The rule is also amended to provide for an agreement of the parties for additional time for the recipient of the requests to file answers or objections. This change will allow the parties to agree to additional time within which to answer without the necessity of obtaining a court order.

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE

Adopted by the  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

Rule 208. Depositions Upon Written Questions

1. Serving Questions; Notice. After commencement of the action, any party may take the testimony of any person, including a party, by deposition upon written questions. Leave of court, granted with or without notice, must be obtained only if a party seeks to take a deposition prior to the appearance day of any defendant. The attendance of witnesses and the production of designated items may be compelled as provided in Rule 201.

A party proposing to take a deposition upon written questions shall serve them upon every other party or his attorney with a written notice ten days before the deposition is to be taken. The notice shall state the name and if known, the address of the deponent, the suit in which the deposition is to be used, the name or descriptive title and address of the officer before whom the deposition is to be taken, and if the production of documents or tangible things in accordance with Rule 201 is desired, a designation of the items to be produced by the deponent either by individual item or by category and which describes each item and category with reasonable particularity.

A party may in his notice name as the witness a public or private corporation or a partnership or association or governmental agency and describe with reasonable particularity the matters on which examination is requested. In that event, the organization so named shall designate one or more officers, directors or managing agents, or other persons to testify on its behalf, and may set forth, for each person designated, the matters on which he will testify. A subpoena shall advise a non-party organization of its duty to make such a designation. The person so designated shall testify as to matters known or reasonably available to the organization. This paragraph does not preclude taking a deposition by any other procedure authorized in these rules.

2. Notice by Publication. No change

00374

3. Cross-Questions, Redirect Questions, Recross Questions and Formal Objections. No change
4. Deposition Officer; Interpreter. No change
5. Officer to take Responses and Prepare Record. No change

COMMENT: Rule 208 is silent as to whether a deposition on written questions of a defendant could be taken prior to the appearance date. Rule 200 permits depositions upon oral examination of defendants prior to appearance date with permission of the court. As modified, Rule 208 will conform to Rule 200 and permit the deposition on written questions of defendant prior to appearance date with permission of the court.

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE

Adopted by the  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

Rule 245. ASSIGNMENT OF CASES FOR TRIAL

Unless otherwise provided, the court may set contested cases on motion of any party, or on the court's own motion, with reasonable notice of not less than forty-five ten days to the parties, or by agreement of the parties. Provided, however, that when a case previously has been set for trial, the court may reset said contested case to a later date on any reasonable notice to the parties or by agreement of the parties. No non-contested cases may be trial or disposed of at any time whether set or not, and may be set at any time for any other time.

00376

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE

Adopted by the

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

Rule 269. Argument

(a) No change

(b) No change

(c) No change

(d) No change

(e) No change

(f) No change

(g) The court will not be required to wait for objections to be made when the rules as to arguments are violated; but by should they not be noticed and corrected by the court, opposing counsel may ask leave of the court to rise and present his point of objection. But the court shall protect counsel from any unnecessary interruption made on frivolous and unimportant ground.

(h) No change

COMMENT: This change was made simply to correct a typographical error.

Rule 15a. Grounds For Disqualification and Recusal of Appellate Judges

(1) (No Change)

(2) Recusal

Appellate judges should recuse themselves in proceedings in which their impartiality might reasonably be questioned, including but not limited to, instances in which they have a personal bias or prejudice concerning the subject matter or a party, or personal knowledge of disputed evidentiary facts concerning the proceeding. In the event the court is evenly divided the motion to recuse shall be denied.

COMMENT: The present rule does not contain a provision dealing with an en banc evenly divided court on a motion to recuse. The proposed amendment will deal with that situation without the necessity of bringing in a visiting judge to break the tie. The bringing in of another judge would cause unnecessary difficulties and delays and potential embarrassment.

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE

Adopted by the

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure

Rule 121. Mandamus, Prohibition and Injunction in Civil Cases.

(a) Commencement. An original proceeding for a writ of mandamus, prohibition or injunction in an appellate court shall be commenced by delivering to the clerk of the court the following:

(1) No change

(2) Petition. The petition shall include this information and be in this form:

(A) No change

(B) If any judge, court, tribunal or other person or entity respondent in the discharge of duties of a public character is required by law to be made a party, named as respondent; the petition shall disclose the names of the parties to the cause below and the real parties party in interest, if any, or the party whose interests would be directed affected by the proceeding. In such event, the caption of the petition shall, in lieu of the name of the judge, court, tribunal or other person or entity acting in the discharge of duties of a public character, name as relator or respondent the parties to the cause below who would be affected by the proceeding, according to their respective alignment in the matter. The body of the motion or petition shall state the name and address of each relator and respondent, including any judge, court, tribunal or other person or entity acting in the discharge of duties of a public character and each party to the cause below who would be affected by the proceeding, and real party in interest whose interest would be directly affected by the proceeding. A real party in interest is a person or entity other than a party to the cause below, but does not include any judge, court, tribunal or other person or entity in the discharge of the duties of a public character.

COMMENT: The proposed amendment eliminates a misleading impression created by the existing rule. Under the current version of subdivision (a)(2)(B) the judge or the court involved is named as respondent. This creates the erroneous impression in the minds of the public that the judge or court is being sued in the traditional sense. An even more serious problem arises where a trial judge files a petition for mandamus against a court of appeals in the Supreme Court to seek "review" of the respondent's previously rendered order granting a litigant's petition for mandamus filed in the respondent court. As Judge Michael Schattman so aptly stated: "This allows a credulous press and public to write and believe that the judges are suing each other. It is bad form and bad public relations."

The proposed amendment requires the caption to name as petitioner the parties to the cause below adversely affected by the court's action complained of, instead of the actual petitioning judge, if any, and the name of the respondent to be that of the parties to the cause below favored by such action, instead of the actual respondent judge or court. In situations where there is no party to the cause below aligned with the actual petitioner or respondent who is a public official or entity, such as where no law suit is pending and the petition is directed to an executive officer or some agency official, that officer or official would be the named respondent in the caption as well as disclosed in the body of the petition as the actual respondent.

An example of a real party in interest as defined in the proposed amendment is a child who is the subject of a motion to modify child support and the managing conservator has filed a petition for mandamus to compel the trial judge to transfer the cause to the county of the child's residence. The child's name and address must be disclosed in the petition. The managing conservator is the actual petitioner and the petitioner named in the caption. The trial judge is the actual respondent, but the possessory conservator is named as respondent in the caption because he is the party to the cause below who was favored by the trial court's action, i.e., the denial of the motion to transfer.

Rule 182. Judgment on Affirmance or Rendition

- (a) (No change)
- (b) Damages for Delay.

Whenever the Supreme Court shall determine that application for writ of error has been taken for delay and without sufficient cause, then the court may [~~as-part-of-its-judgment;~~] award each prevailing respondent an amount not to exceed ten percent of the amount of damages awarded to such respondent as damages against such petitioner. If there is no amount awarded to the prevailing respondent as money damages, then the court may award [~~as-part-of-its-judgment;~~] each prevailing respondent an amount not to exceed ten times the total taxable costs as damages against such petitioner.

A request for damages pursuant to this rule, or an imposition of such damages without request, shall not authorize the court to consider allegations of error that have not been otherwise properly preserved or presented for review.

COMMENT: Justice Kilgarlin raised the question on whether or not the Supreme Court under this rule was required to grant a writ and enter a judgment before being able to assess the action authorized by the rule. By deleting the language noted in the rule, the court will have authority to assess sanctions without granting a writ and entering a judgment in the case.

00381

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE

Adopted by the

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

Rule 687. Requisites of Writ

The writ of injunction shall be sufficient if it contains substantially the following requisited: No change

(a) No change

(b) No change

(c) No change

(d) No change

(e) If it is a temporary restraining order, it shall state the day and time set for hearing, which shall not exceed fourteen ten days from the date of the court's order granting such temporary restraining order; but if it is a temporary injunction, issued after notice, it shall be made returnable at or before ten o'clock a.m. of the Monday next after the expiration of twenty days from the date of service thereof, as in the case of ordinary citations.

(f) No change

COMMENT: This change was made to bring Rule 687 into conformity with the 1988 change in Rule 680.

PROPOSED RULES CHANGES

Considered by the

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

The Committee voted to recommend to the Supreme Court Advisory Committee that NO CHANGE be made in the following Rules:

Rule 38(c) and Rule 51(b) - The subcommittee felt that if the language regarding direct actions is eliminated from the Rules, it might give the impression that a cause of action of that nature now exists. Since the Supreme Court Advisory Committee is considering "Direct Actions", the subcommittee recommended that no change be made by COAJ at this time.

Rule 62 and Rule 63 - These Rules deal with amendments to pleadings and a question was raised as to whether the filing of a counterclaim is considered to be an amended pleading. Prof. Dorsaneo said a counterclaim is not considered to be separate from the answer and is a pleading. A straw vote by held and the Committee voted to make no change in the Rules.

Rule 103 - Royce Coleman, an attorney from Denton, had requested a change in this Rule, which deals with the officer who may serve, which would allow the present procedure set out in the Rule or for service by any private individual. The Rule was amended January 1, 1988 to permit service by mail by an officer of the county in which the case is pending or the party is found and also service by the clerk of the court. It was the Committee's consensus that the 1988 amendment took care of the problem.

Rule 206 - George Pletcher of Houston expressed his concern about Rule 206 with reference to the original of a deposition being delivered to the attorney or party who asked the first question and thereafter, "upon reasonable request, make the original deposition transcript available for inspection or photocopying by any other party to the suit." The subcommittee felt the Rule should be left as it is insofar as the obligation of the custodial attorney to permit any party to review the deposition. If copying is to be done, it must be done by the reporter who made the transcript. Committee voted no change.

Rule 239a - Attorney Ralph Kinsey of Lamesa had suggested that it would be helpful if the clerk in compliance with Rule 239a would send a copy of the notice to the plaintiff or attorney and file a copy of the notice in the file of the case. The subcommittee agreed unanimously that there was no immediate reason to change Rule 239a at this time.

Rule 279 - New language added to the Rule on January 1, 1988 stated that a claim that the evidence was legally or factually insufficient to warrant the submission of any questions made be made for the first time after verdict, regardless of whether the submission of such question was requested by the complainant. Several people had objected to the new language because "factual insufficiency" is never a valid complaint to the submission of any issue but only to the answer. An amendment was offered that the last sentence of the Rule be amended to read: A claim

that a question should not have been submitted because either the evidence was legally insufficient to warrant its submission or the answer was conclusively established by the evidence as a matter of law may be made for the first time after verdict, regardless of whether the submission of such question was requested by the complainant." A MOTION to TABLE the proposed amendment was ADOPTED by a vote of 8 to 4.

Rule 680 - Judge John Marshall of Dallas had requested that this Rule be modified to cause the writ, since it is effective only upon service, to be returnable on the Friday next after the expiration of two days, excluding the date of service. Mr. Baggett, chairman of the subcommittee, talked with Judge Marshall about the Rule and recommended that no change be made.

Rule 771 - Emerson Stone of Jacksonville stated that this Rule does not provide a time limit within which a party must act to file his objections. The subcommittee considered the request but voted to make no change in the Rule.

Unpublished Opinions - Some members of the Court felt that the Supreme Court should promulgate a rule authorizing the current practice of ordering an unpublished court of appeals' opinion to be published in appropriate circumstances and had asked COAJ to look at the matter. Judge Brown stated that he felt the Court of Appeals needed to control these matters as opposed to the Supreme Court. If the Supreme Court wants to have an opinion published it has the power to enter an order. The Committee voted to make no change at this time.

Minton, Burton, Foster & Collins

Copy to LHS  
Orig to file  
8-12-88 hlf

Attorneys at Law, A Professional Corporation, 1100 Guadalupe, Austin, Texas 78701, (512) 476-4873

August 8, 1988

SOAC SubC  
+ Agenda

Mr. Luther H. Soules III  
Chairman, Supreme Court  
Advisory Committee  
175 E. Houston Street  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Dear Mr. Soules:

In reviewing the 1988 amendments to the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, I noticed that Rule 72 (copy enclosed) now requires that a copy of a pleading, plea, or motion be delivered only to "the adverse party," rather than to "all parties." With all due respect, I suggest that this amendment be reconsidered.

Even if a party is not an "adverse party" with respect to a particular pleading, plea, or motion, that party's interest may nonetheless be affected by the pleading, plea, or motion or by any disposition thereon. Under amended Rule 72, however, that party would not even receive notice of the filing of the pleading, plea, or motion or of any hearing or disposition thereon.

For instance, suppose one of several derivative plaintiffs fails to answer interrogatories propounded by one of several defendants, and a motion for sanctions is filed. Suppose further that the nonoffending plaintiffs rely upon the filing of the offending plaintiff's initial pleading in support of their assertion that the statute of limitations has not run on the plaintiffs' derivative claims. Under amended Rule 72, it would appear the court could, without notice to the nonoffending plaintiffs, strike the offending plaintiff's pleadings as sanctions for her abuse of the discovery process, thereby depriving the nonoffending plaintiffs of a defense to the defendants' plea of limitations. The nonoffending plaintiffs would have been effectively deprived of the opportunity to oppose the motion for sanctions, which so vitally affects their interests because they were not "adverse parties" as to that particular motion. Similarly, the other defendants, which would clearly have an interest in supporting the motion for sanctions, would have no notice of its filing or of any hearing thereon.

00385

Mr. Luther H. Soules III  
August 8, 1988  
Page 2

A similar situation is presented by the filing of a motion for leave to file a third-party claim. Although the plaintiff may not be an "adverse party" as to that particular motion, her interests may nonetheless be affected if the joinder of an additional party delays trial of the case, increases the amount of necessary discovery, etc. Despite the obvious potential for affecting the plaintiff's interests, Rule 72 would not require delivery of a copy of the motion to the plaintiff.

Since the rule already limits the number of copies required to be delivered in instances in which there are more than four parties entitled to receive a copy of the pleading, plea, or motion, the additional copying and mailing costs imposed by requiring delivery to "all parties" would not appear sufficiently substantial to justify the 1988 amendment to Rule 72.

Thank you for your attention to this matter.

Sincerely,



Sarah B. Duncan  
For the Firm

00386

Rule 71. Misnomer of Pleading

When a party has mistakenly designated any plea or pleading, the court, if justice so requires, shall treat the plea or pleading as if it had been properly designated. [Pleadings shall be docketed as originally designated and shall remain identified as designated, unless the court orders redesignation. Upon court order filed with the clerk, the clerk shall modify the docket and all other clerk records to reflect redesignation.]

Rule 72. Filing Pleadings; Copy Delivered to All Parties or Attorneys

Whenever any party files, or asks leave to file any pleading, plea, or motion of any character which is not by law or by these rules required to be served upon the adverse party, he shall at the same time either deliver or mail to ~~all parties~~ [the adverse party] or his [their] attorney(s) of record a copy of such pleading, plea or motion. The attorney or authorized representative of such attorney, shall certify to the court on the filed pleading in writing over his personal signature, that he has complied with the provisions of this rule. If there is more than one adverse party and the adverse parties are represented by different attorneys, one copy of such pleading shall be delivered or mailed to each attorney representing the adverse parties, but a firm of attorneys associated in the case shall count as one. Not more than four copies of any pleading, plea, or motion shall be required to be furnished to adverse parties, and if there be more than four adverse parties, four copies of such pleading shall be deposited with the clerk of court, and the party filing them, or asking leave to file them, shall inform all adverse parties or their attorneys of record that such copies have been deposited with the clerk. The copies shall be delivered by the clerk to the first four applicants entitled thereto, and in such case no copies shall be required to be mailed or delivered to the adverse parties or their attorneys by the attorney thus filing the pleading. After a copy of a pleading is furnished to an attorney, he cannot require another copy of the same pleading to be furnished to him.

Comment: The amendment restores the rule to the pre-1984 version in that it now requires service only on the adverse party.

Rule 87. Determination of Motion to Transfer

1. Consideration of Motion. (No Change).
2. Burden of Establishing Venue.

(a) In General. A party who seeks to maintain venue of the action in a particular county in reliance upon ~~Section 1~~ [Section



Handwritten notes at top right: "3/30 1/2 in"

THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12208      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
BARBARA G. CLIVER

EXECUTIVE ASST  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST  
MARY ANN DEFIKAUGH

August 17, 1988

Handwritten notes on right side:  
HSH  
SCAC Subc OTRCPK  
OTRAP  
Agenda at Both.  
Z

Hon. Antonio A. Zardenetta  
11th Judicial District  
Laredo, Texas 78040

Dear Judge Zardenetta:

I am in receipt of your letter of May 19, 1988 regarding the proposed changes to the Rules of Civil Procedure, and I appreciate your taking the time to write.

I have forwarded a copy of your letter to Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee.

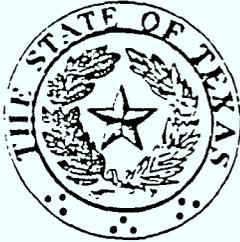
Sincerely,

William W. Kilgarlin

WWK:sm

cc: Mr. Luther H. Soules, III

00388



Antonio A. Zardenetta

DISTRICT JUDGE  
11TH JUDICIAL DISTRICT  
LAREDO, TEXAS 78040  
AC 512 / 727-7272

May 19, 1988

*Administrative  
Receipt  
Jud 2/24/88  
L.A. Sandoval*

Hon. William Kilgarlin  
Associate Justice  
Supreme Court of Texas  
Supreme Court Building  
Austin, TX 78701.

Mr. Doak R. Bishop, Chairman  
State Bar Committee Administration  
of Justice Committee  
2800 Momentum Place  
1717 Main  
Dallas, TX 75201

Re: Advisory Committee on the Rules  
of Civil and Appellate Procedure  
Texas Rules of Civil Procedure 145  
Affidavit of Inability  
Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure  
40--Appeal in Civil Cases  
Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure  
53(j)--Free Statement of  
Facts

Dear Judge Kilgarlin and Mr. Bishop:

I have encountered a problem with regard to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure 145, Affidavit of Inability, and Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure No. 40, Appeal in Civil Cases, and No. 53(j), Free Statement of Facts; all, of course, with regard to Civil Proceedings. Recently, my Court Reporter prepared a Statement of Facts for an Indigent Party whom the Court determined to be indigent, after a hearing for that purpose, by virtue of Texas Appellate Procedure Rule 40. The cost of the Statement was substantial. The Court Reporter's request for payment was rejected by the County, as per Texas Appellate Procedure Rule 53(j). This past week, we had another similar situation, and I can readily foresee numerous other cases proceeding in the same fashion, either because of T.R.C.P. 145, or that rule, if construed together with Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure Nos. 40 and 53(j).

I do not mean, by any means, to deprive parties who are genuinely indigent of their just and lawful right to access to our courts. I am, however, having a more difficult time comprehending the inequity, to say the least, of compensation for services rendered to reporters in criminal proceedings but not for civil litigation. Also, does the Pauper's Affidavit, under Rule 145, serve as a the basis, in whole or in part, for the Appellant's alleged indigency for the hearing called for under Appellate Procedure Rule 40, or may that indigency hearing proceed anew with the burden of proof, as called for under the rule? If it does, then, under Appellate Procedure Rule 40, the Court Reporter would conceivably be contesting that Affidavit, and/or others, for the first time. But, irregardless, if indigency is established, the result is the same-- Appellate Procedure Rule 53(j) denies the Reporter any compensation for what can easily be voluminous and costly Statements of Facts.

Another query is whether, under T.R.C.P. 145, the Court can compel payment of court costs, including those of the Indigent Party, by any non-indigent party, including the Defendant, before Judgment; or only by the prevailing party, after Judgment and in the latter instance, that would include the indigent party, assuming a substantial monetary award was granted to cover court costs. If the Court can, prejudgment, compel payment of court costs by any non-indigent party, the County, through the District Clerk, could conceivably and as a matter of course and procedure, derive some of these costs, otherwise unpaid by the indigent party(ies). And the same would be true if these costs were to be paid by the prevailing party, whether the Indigent or the Defendant, thereby assuring the payment of court costs and the indigent party's(ies') access rights to our courts.

Under rule of Appellate Procedure 40, must Counsel for the alleged Indigent Party certify by affidavit, or otherwise, that he/she is providing legal services on a Pro Bono basis, or on a contingency, as a factor for the Court to consider under the Rule 40 hearing?

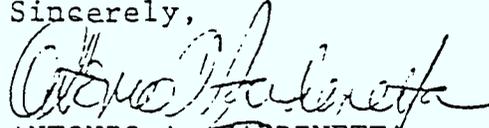
Enclosed please find copies of my Court Reporter's letter to our County Auditor, my letter to our Presiding Administrative Judge and our County Judge and our State Legislators, a copy of our Presiding Judge's letter to the Hon. John Hill and his letters to Ms. Anna Donovan, our Court Reporter, all dealing with this dilemma.

As a practical matter, until this problem can be fairly addressed and resolved, I believe there would be no other recourse for a Court other than to allow his/her Official Court Reporter out-of-court time to prepare and timely file the Indigent Party's Statement of Facts while engaging a Deputy Court Reporter to provide in-court services; in either case, the county to pay for these expenses.

May 19, 1988  
Page 3

Please favor me with your comments and suggestions, so that we may act in the best interests of a due administration of justice for all concerned.

Sincerely,

  
ANTONIO A. ZARDENETTA

Z/yo  
Enclosure

XC: Hon. Manuel R. Flores  
Hon. Elma T. Salinas Ender  
Hon. Raul Vasquez  
Hon. Andres "Andy" Ramos  
Hon. Manuel Gutierrez  
Ms. Maria Elena Quintanilla  
Mr. Emilio Martinez  
Mr. Armando X. Lopez  
Ms. Rebecca Garza  
Ms. Trine Guerrero  
Ms. Anna Donovan  
Ms. Bettina Williams  
Ms. Rene King

00391

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
SUZANNE LANGFORD SANFORD  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERCI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELEPHONE  
(512) 224-9144

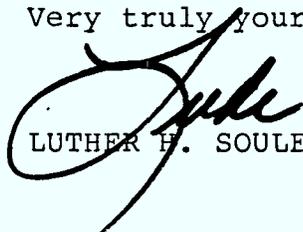
TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

August 10, 1987

TO ALL SUBCOMMITTEE CHAIRPERSONS:

Enclosed is a letter from Mr. F. John Wagner, Jr., requesting that the alphabetical and numerical designations of the Rules of Civil Procedure be conformed. Please have your subcommittee review the rules within your purview to ascertain whether such changes are necessary and prepare a report to be given at our next scheduled meeting.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/tat  
enclosure

cc: Justice James P. Wallace  
Mr. F. John Wagner, Jr.

00392

MICHAEL C. AINBINDER  
JACQUELINE S. AKINS  
WILEY N. ANDERSON III  
HELEN FEIN COHN  
JAMES R. HERZBERG  
WILLIAM B. HOWARD  
T. FREDERICK JONES III  
JAMES H. LEELAND  
WILLIAM C. McDONALD  
LUANN WAGENER POWERS  
SCOTT R. SOMMERS  
KENNETH C. SQUIRES  
JEFFREY J. TOMPKINS  
F. JOHN WAGNER, JR.  
MILLER H. WALSH  
H. WAYNE WHITE

Walsh, Squires & Tompkins  
a professional corporation  
Attorneys at Law  
900 Marathon Oil Tower  
5555 San Felipe  
Houston, Texas 77056

July 21, 1987

*Handwritten:*  
Time to ~~review~~  
all sections for  
review of the  
#s of each.

AREA CODE 713  
361-4103  
FACSIMILE NO  
713/961-4147

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III  
Law Office of Soules & Reed  
800 Milam Building  
East Travis at Soledad  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Re: Alphanumerical designation of the Texas  
Rules of Civil Procedure

Dear Mr. Soules:

I received information from the Texas State Bar that you are the Chairman of the Advisory Committee to the Supreme Court. I am not certain if your Committee is the proper one to receive this recommendation; if it is not, I would appreciate it if you would place it before the proper committee or agency. I am recommending that, prior to January 1, 1988, the Supreme Court uniformly subdivide the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure throughout.

As you probably know, a substantial amendment to the Rules takes effect on January 1, 1988. In reviewing these amendments I noticed that Rule 166-A will become Rule 166a, in keeping with other alphanumeric designations throughout the Rules. However, when you look at the subparts of what will be Rule 166a, you will see that the first division thereunder has a small alpha designation within parenthesis; i.e. (a), (b), etc. But when you examine Rule 166b as it presently exists, you see that the first division is followed by a simple numerical, the second division by a simple small alpha, the third division by a parenthetical numerical and so forth; i.e., 2.e.(1). This kind of helter-skelter alphanumeric designation exists throughout the Rules. For instance, see Rule 113, where the first division is a parenthesized small alpha, while Rule 167 has unparenthesized numerals and alphas as its division.

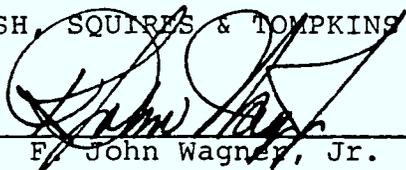
It seems, that with the amendment of the Rules coming up shortly, now would be an ideal time to standardize the manner by which the Rules are subdivided. It is much easier to cite a subdivided rule if all divisions begin with a parenthetical, such as is the system in the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure. I.e., Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 12(h)(1) is much less susceptible to citation error as would be Texas Rule of Civil Procedure 167.1.b.

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III  
July 21, 1987  
Page 2

I hope this suggestion proves to have some merit for the State Bar, and I believe its implementation would assist those of use who use the Rules in our daily practice. Thank you for your attention to this matter.

Very truly yours,

WALSH, SQUIRES & TOMPKINS

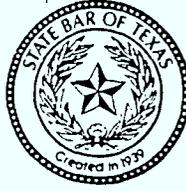
By:   
F. John Wagner, Jr.

FJW/ga  
(LTR7)

cc: Mr. James H. Leeland  
Walsh, Squires & Tompkins

00394

# STATE BAR OF TEXAS



Copy to LHS  
Orig to File

June 13, 1988

Honorable William W. Kilgarlin  
Justice, Supreme Court of Texas  
P. O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III  
Chairman, SC Advisory Committee  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

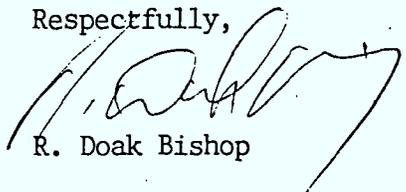
Dear Justice Kilgarlin and Luke:

During the 1987-88 year, the Committee on the Administration of Justice considered a number of proposed rules changes and a complete report of the actions taken by the Committee for recommendation to the Supreme Court Advisory Committee is attached.

If you have any questions about these actions, please let me know.

It has been a pleasure to serve as Chairman of this Committee for the past year and I greatly appreciate the assistance both of you have given to the Committee. I will look forward to serving as a member of the Committee for the next two years.

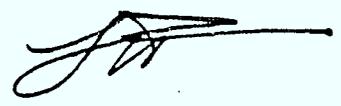
Respectfully,

  
R. Doak Bishop

RDB; eaa  
Enclosures

~~Handwritten scribble~~

Handwritten notes:  
LHS to  
Please transmit to  
SCA Sub Cs  
+ Agenda.



ACTIONS TAKEN BY THE  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

1. Committee voted to recommend amendments to the following Rules: (The finally adopted version of each Rule with appropriate comments is attached)

Rule 107	Return of Citation
Rule 166b	Forms and Scope of Discovery; Protective Orders; Supplementation of Responses
Rule 167	Discovery and Production of Documents and Things for Inspection, Copying or Photographing
Rule 168	Interrogatories to Parties
Rule 169	Requests for Admission
Rule 208	Depositions Upon Written Questions
Rule 245	Assignment of Cases for Trial
Rule 269	Argument
TRAP Rule 15a	Grounds for disqualification and Recusal of Appellate Judges
TRAP Rule 121	Mandamus, Prohibition and Injunction in Civil Cases
TRAP Rule 182	Judgment on Affirmance or Rendition
Rule 687	Requisites of Writ

2. Committee voted to recommend that no change be made in the following Rules: (Comments are attached)

Rule 38(c)	Third Party Practice
Rule 51(b)	Joinder of Claims and Remedies
Rule 62	Amendment Defined
Rule 63	Amendments
Rule 103	Who May Serve
Rule 206	Certification by Officer; Exhibits; Copies; Notice of Delivery
Rule 239a	Notice of Default Judgment
Rule 279	Submission of Issues
Rule 680	Temporary Restraining Orders
Rule 771	Objections to Report
Unpublished Opinions	

00396

3. Committee voted to recommend elimination of the following Rule: (Comment attached)

Rule 260            In Case of New Counties

4. The following Rules were deferred until the 1988-89 year as a more complete study of the Notice Rules is being undertaken by Judge Don Dean:

Rule 21a            Notice

Rule 72            Filing Pleadings; Copy Delivered to all Parties or Attorneys

Rule 120a          Special Appearance

5. Local Rules - Following discussion of the model local rules, the Committee ADOPTED a MOTION by Judge Curtiss Brown that the draft presented by Professor Bill Dorsaneo constituted the approach the Committee wished to take with regard to the local rules.

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE  
Adopted by the  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

Rule 107. RETURN OF CITATION SERVICE

The return of the officer or authorized person ... if he can ascertain. NO CHANGE.

Where citation is executed by an alternative ... by the court.  
NO CHANGE.

No default judgment shall be granted in any cause until the citation, or process under Rule 108 or 108a, with proof of service as provided by this rule or by Rule 108 or 108a, or as ordered by the court in the event citation is executed under Rule 106, shall have been on file with the clerk of the court ten days, exclusive of the day of filing and the day of judgment.

COMMENT: The above amendment to Rule 107 is designed to clearly provide that a default judgment can be obtained where the defendant has been served with process in a foreign country pursuant to the provisions of Rule 108a.

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE  
Adopted by the  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

Rule 166b. Forms and Scope of Discovery; Protective Orders; Supplementation of Responses

1. Forms of Discovery. No change
2. Scope of Discovery. Except as provided in paragraph 3 of this rule, unless otherwise limited by order of the court in accordance with these rules, the scope of discovery is as follow: No change
  - a. In General. No change
  - b. Documents and Tangible Things. No change
  - c. Land. No change
  - d. Potential Parties and Witnesses. No change
  - e. Experts and Reports of Experts. Discovery of the facts known, mental impressions and opinions of experts, otherwise discoverable because the information is relevant to the subject matter in the pending action but which was acquired or developed in anticipation of litigation and the discovery of the identity of experts from whom the information may be learned may be obtained only as follows: No change
    - (1) In General. A party may obtain discovery of the identity and location (name, address and telephone number) of an expert who may be called as a witness, the subject matter on which the witness is expected to testify, the mental impressions and opinions held by the expert and the facts known to the expert (regardless of when the factual information was acquired) which relate to or form the basis of the mental impressions and opinions held by the expert. The disclosure of the same information concerning an expert used for consultation and who is not expected to be called as a witness at trial is required if the expert's work product forms a basis either in whole or in part of the opinions of an expert who is to be called a witness or if the consulting expert's opinions or impressions have been reviewed by a testifying expert.
    - (2) Reports. A party may also obtain discovery of documents and tangible things including all tangible reports, physical models,

compilation of data and other material prepared by an expert or for an expert in anticipation of the expert's trial and deposition testimony. The disclosure of material prepared by an expert used for consultation is required even if it was prepared in anticipation of litigation or for trial when it forms a basis either in whole or in part of the opinions of an expert who is to be called as a witness the expert's work product forms a basis either in whole or in part of the opinions of an expert who is to be called a witness or if the consulting expert's opinions or impressions have been reviewed by a testifying expert.

(3) Determination of Status. No change

(4) Reduction of Report to Tangible Form. No change

- f. Indemnity, Insuring and Settlement Agreements. No change
  - g. Statements. No change
  - h. Medical Records: Medical Authorization. No change
3. Exemptions: The following matters are protected from disclosure by privilege:
- a. Work Product. No change
  - b. Experts. The identity, mental impressions and opinions of an expert who has been informally consulted or of an expert who has been retained or specially employed by another party in anticipation of litigation or preparation for trial or any documents or tangible things containing such information if the expert will not be called as a witness, except that the identity, mental impressions and opinions of an expert who will not be called to testify and any documents or tangible things containing such impressions and opinions are discoverable if the expert's work product forms a basis either in whole or in part of the opinions of an expert who will be called as a witness or if the consulting expert's opinions or impressions have been reviewed by a testifying expert.
  - c. Witness Statements. No change
  - d. Party Communications. With the exception of discoverable communications prepared by or for experts, and other discoverable communications, Communications between agents or representatives or the employees of a party to the action or communications between a party and that party's agents, representatives or employees, when made subsequent to the occurrence or transaction upon which the suit is based, and in anticipation of the prosecution or defense of the

claims made a part of the pending litigation. This exemption does not include communications prepared by or for experts that are otherwise discoverable. For the purpose of this paragraph, a photograph is not a communication.

- e. Other Privileged Information. No change
- 4. Presentation of Objections. No change
- 5. Protective Orders. No change
- 6. Duty to Supplement. No change

COMMENT: To eliminate the contradiction between Rule 166b 2.e(1) and (2) and corresponding Rule 166b 3.b, the three areas have been modified to make discoverable the impressions and opinions of a consulting expert if a testifying expert had reviewed these opinions and material, regardless of whether or not the opinions and material formed a basis for the opinion of a testifying expert.

With regard to Rule 166b 3.d, there has been some confusion over the meaning of the phrase "and other discoverable communications" as published by West Publishing Company in its current Texas Rules of Civil Procedure handbook. To eliminate this confusion, the rule was been redrafted and deletes the confusing phrase. As modified, the intent of the rule with regard to communications between employees of a party is now clear. To further improve upon the language of the rule, it is suggested that the provision with regard to experts be separately stated at the end of the Rule.

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE

Adopted by the  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

Rule 167. Discovery and Production of Documents and Things for Inspection, Copying or Photographing.

1. Procedure. No change
2. Time. The request may, without leave of court, be served upon the plaintiff after commencement of the action and upon any other party with or after service of the citation and petition upon that party. The request shall be then served upon every party to the action. The party upon whom the request is served shall serve a written response and objections, if any, within 30 days after the service of the request, except that if the request accompanies citation, a defendant may serve a written response and objections, if any, within 50 days after service of the citation and petition upon that defendant. Objections served after the date on which a response is to be served are waived unless an extension of time has been obtained by agreement or order of the court or good cause is shown for the failure to object within such period. The time for making a response may be shortened or lengthened by the court upon a showing of good cause.
3. Custody of Originals by Parties. No change
4. Order. No change
5. Nonparties. No change

COMMENT: The purpose of the modification of Rule 167(2) is to provide for a waiver of objections provision so that Rule 167 and Rule 168 conform. Absent such a revision, it is unclear whether objections are waived under Rule 167, if not served on or before the date a response is to be served. The modification, as suggested, will not permit objections to be served after the date on which a response is to be served without agreement, order of the court or good cause. The amendment follows the similar provision of Rule 168.

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE

Adopted by the  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

Rule 168. Interrogatories to Parties

Any party may serve upon any other party written interrogatories to be answered by the party served, or, if the party served is a public or private corporation or a partnership or association, or governmental agency, by an officer or agent who shall furnish such information as is available to the party. Interrogatories may, without leave of court, be served upon the plaintiff after commencement of the action and upon any other party with or after the service of the citation and petition upon the party. No change

1. Service. When a party is represented by an attorney, service of interrogatories and answers to interrogatories shall be made on the attorney unless service upon the party himself is ordered by the court.

No change

A party serving interrogatories or answers under this rule shall not file such interrogatories or answers with the clerk of the court unless the court upon motion, and for good cause, permits the same to be filed.

2. Scope. No change
3. Procedure. No change
4. Time to Answer. No change
5. Number of Interrogatories. No change
6. Objections. No change

COMMENT: Prior to the 1988 amendments to the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Rule 168 provided for the filing of interrogatories or answers with the clerk of the court. The 1988 amendment deleted that part of Rule 168 and accordingly, no longer imposed a filing requirement. The suggested modification will therefore not change the existing rule but merely clarify the intent of the amendment and expressly prohibit the filing of interrogatories or answers with the clerk of the court without court order. Also, the suggested modification of Rule 168 will conform this rule to the similar provision contained in Rule 167 with regard to the filing of interrogatories or answers with the clerk of the court.

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE

Adopted by the  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

Rule 169. Requests for Admission

1. Request for Admission. At anytime after the defendant has made appearance in the cause, or time therefor has elapsed, a party may serve upon any other party a written request for the admission, for purposes of the pending action only, of the truth of any matters within the scope of Rule 166b set forth in the request that relate to statements or opinions of fact or of the application of law to fact, including the genuineness of any documents described in the request. Copies of the documents shall be served with the request unless they have been or are otherwise furnished or made available for inspection and copying. Whenever a party is represented by an attorney of record, service of a request for admissions shall be made on his attorney unless service on the party himself is ordered by the court. A true copy of a request for admission or of a written answer or objection, together with proof of the service thereof as provided in Rule 21a, shall be filed promptly in the clerk's office by the party making it. No change

Each matter of which an admission is requested shall be separately set forth. The matter is admitted without necessity of a court order unless, within thirty (30) days after service of the request, or within such time as the court may allow, or as otherwise agreed to by the parties, the party to whom the request is directed serves upon the party requesting the admission, a written answer or objection addressed to the matter, signed by the party or by his attorney, but, unless the court shortens the time, a defendant shall not be required to serve answers or objections before the expiration of forty-five (45) days after service of the citation and petition upon him. No request shall be deemed admitted unless the request contains a notice that the matters included in the request will be deemed admitted if the recipient fails to answer or object within

the time allowed by this rule and stated in the request. If objection is made, the reason therefor shall be stated. The answer shall specifically deny the matter or set forth in detail the reasons that the answering party cannot truthfully admit or deny the matter. A denial shall fairly meet the substance of the requested admission, and when good faith requires that a party qualify his answer or deny only a part of the matter of which an admission is requested, he shall specify so much of it as is true and qualify or deny the remainder. An answering party may not give lack of information or knowledge as a reason for failure to admit or deny unless he states that he has made reasonable inquiry and that the information known or easily obtainable by him is insufficient to enable him to admit or deny. A party who considers that a matter of which an admission is requested presents a genuine issue for trial may not, on that ground alone, object to the request; he may, subject to the provisions of paragraph 3 of Rule 215, deny the matter or set forth reasons why he cannot admit or deny it.

2. Effect of Admission. No change

COMMENT: The change in Rule 169 is designed to provide notice to recipients of requests for admissions that failure to respond within the allowable time will result in the requests being deemed admitted without the necessity of a court order. This will prevent the potential for abuse of Rule 169 in actions involving pro se parties. The rule is also amended to provide for an agreement of the parties for additional time for the recipient of the requests to file answers or objections. This change will allow the parties to agree to additional time within which to answer without the necessity of obtaining a court order.

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE

Adopted by the  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

Rule 208. Depositions Upon Written Questions

1. Serving Questions; Notice. After commencement of the action, any party may take the testimony of any person, including a party, by deposition upon written questions. Leave of court, granted with or without notice, must be obtained only if a party seeks to take a deposition prior to the appearance day of any defendant. The attendance of witnesses and the production of designated items may be compelled as provided in Rule 201.

A party proposing to take a deposition upon written questions shall serve them upon every other party or his attorney with a written notice ten days before the deposition is to be taken. The notice shall state the name and if known, the address of the deponent, the suit in which the deposition is to be used, the name or descriptive title and address of the officer before whom the deposition is to be taken, and if the production of documents or tangible things in accordance with Rule 201 is desired, a designation of the items to be produced by the deponent either by individual item or by category and which describes each item and category with reasonable particularity.

A party may in his notice name as the witness a public or private corporation or a partnership or association or governmental agency and describe with reasonable particularity the matters on which examination is requested. In that event, the organization so named shall designate one or more officers, directors or managing agents, or other persons to testify on its behalf, and may set forth, for each person designated, the matters on which he will testify. A subpoena shall advise a non-party organization of its duty to make such a designation. The person so designated shall testify as to matters known or reasonably available to the organization. This paragraph does not preclude taking a deposition by any other procedure authorized in these rules.

2. Notice by Publication. No change

3. Cross-Questions, Redirect Questions, Recross Questions and Formal Objections. No change
4. Deposition Officer; Interpreter. No change
5. Officer to take Responses and Prepare Record. No change

COMMENT: Rule 208 is silent as to whether a deposition on written questions of a defendant could be taken prior to the appearance date. Rule 200 permits depositions upon oral examination of defendants prior to appearance date with permission of the court. As modified, Rule 208 will conform to Rule 200 and permit the deposition on written questions of defendant prior to appearance date with permission of the court.

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE  
Adopted by the  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

Rule 245. ASSIGNMENT OF CASES FOR TRIAL

Unless otherwise provided, the court may set contested cases on motion of any party, or on the court's own motion, with reasonable notice of not less than forty-five ~~ten~~ days to the parties, or by agreement of the parties. Provided, however, that when a case previously has been set for trial, the court may reset said contested case to a later date on any reasonable notice to the parties or by agreement of the parties. No non-contested cases may be trial or disposed of at any time whether set or not, and may be set at any time for any other time.

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE

Adopted by the  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

Rule 269. Argument

- (a) No change
- (b) No change
- (c) No change
- (d) No change
- (e) No change
- (f) No change

(g) The court will not be required to wait for objections to be made when the rules as to arguments are violated; but by should they not be noticed and corrected by the court, opposing counsel may ask leave of the court to rise and present his point of objection. But the court shall protect counsel from any unnecessary interruption made on frivolous and unimportant ground.

- (h) No change

COMMENT: This change was made simply to correct a typographical error.

Rule 15a. Grounds For Disqualification and Recusal of Appellate Judges

(1) (No Change)

(2) Recusal

Appellate judges should recuse themselves in proceedings in which their impartiality might reasonably be questioned, including but not limited to, instances in which they have a personal bias or prejudice concerning the subject matter or a party, or personal knowledge of disputed evidentiary facts concerning the proceeding. In the event the court is evenly divided the motion to recuse shall be denied.

COMMENT: The present rule does not contain a provision dealing with an en banc evenly divided court on a motion to recuse. The proposed amendment will deal with that situation without the necessity of bringing in a visiting judge to break the tie. The bringing in of another judge would cause unnecessary difficulties and delays and potential embarrassment.

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE

Adopted by the

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure

Rule 121. Mandamus, Prohibition and Injunction in Civil Cases.

(a) Commencement. An original proceeding for a writ of mandamus, prohibition or injunction in an appellate court shall be commenced by delivering to the clerk of the court the following:

(1) No change

(2) Petition. The petition shall include this information and be in this form:

(A) No change

(B) If any judge, court, tribunal or other person or entity respondent in the discharge of duties of a public character is required by law to be made a party, named as respondent; the petition shall disclose the names of the parties to the cause below and the real parties party in interest, if any, or the party whose interests would be directed affected by the proceeding. In such event, the caption of the petition shall, in lieu of the name of the judge, court, tribunal or other person or entity acting in the discharge of duties of a public character, name as relator or respondent the parties to the cause below who would be affected by the proceeding, according to their respective alignment in the matter. The body of the motion or petition shall state the name and address of each relator and respondent, including any judge, court, tribunal or other person or entity acting in the discharge of duties of a public character and each party to the cause below who would be affected by the proceeding, and real party in interest whose interest would be directly affected by the proceeding. A real party in interest is a person or entity other than a party to the cause below, but does not include any judge, court, tribunal or other person or entity in the discharge of the duties of a public character.

COMMENT: The proposed amendment eliminates a misleading impression created by the existing rule. Under the current version of subdivision (a)(2)(B) the judge or the court involved is named as respondent. This creates the erroneous impression in the minds of the public that the judge or court is being sued in the traditional sense. An even more serious problem arises where a trial judge files a petition for mandamus against a court of appeals in the Supreme Court to seek "review" of the respondent's previously rendered order granting a litigant's petition for mandamus filed in the respondent court. As Judge Michael Schattman so aptly stated: "This allows a credulous press and public to write and believe that the judges are suing each other. It is bad form and bad public relations."

The proposed amendment requires the caption to name as petitioner the parties to the cause below adversely affected by the court's action complained of, instead of the actual petitioning judge, if any, and the name of the respondent to be that of the parties to the cause below favored by such action, instead of the actual respondent judge or court. In situations where there is no party to the cause below aligned with the actual petitioner or respondent who is a public official or entity, such as where no law suit is pending and the petition is directed to an executive officer or some agency official, that officer or official would be the named respondent in the caption as well as disclosed in the body of the petition as the actual respondent.

An example of a real party in interest as defined in the proposed amendment is a child who is the subject of a motion to modify child support and the managing conservator has filed a petition for mandamus to compel the trial judge to transfer the cause to the county of the child's residence. The child's name and address must be disclosed in the petition. The managing conservator is the actual petitioner and the petitioner named in the caption. The trial judge is the actual respondent, but the possessory conservator is named as respondent in the caption because he is the party to the cause below who was favored by the trial court's action, i.e., the denial of the motion to transfer.

60412

Rule 182. Judgment on Affirmance or Rendition

- (a) (No change)
- (b) Damages for Delay.

Whenever the Supreme Court shall determine that application for writ of error has been taken for delay and without sufficient cause, then the court may [~~as part of its judgment~~] award each prevailing respondent an amount not to exceed ten percent of the amount of damages awarded to such respondent as damages against such petitioner. If there is no amount awarded to the prevailing respondent as money damages, then the court may award [~~as part of its judgment~~] each prevailing respondent an amount not to exceed ten times the total taxable costs as damages against such petitioner.

A request for damages pursuant to this rule, or an imposition of such damages without request, shall not authorize the court to consider allegations of error that have not been otherwise properly preserved or presented for review.

COMMENT: Justice Kilgarlin raised the question on whether or not the Supreme Court under this rule was required to grant a writ and enter a judgment before being able to assess the sanction authorized by the rule. By deleting the language noted from the rule, the court will have authority to assess sanctions without granting a writ and entering a judgment in the case.

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE  
Adopted by the  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

Rule 687. Requisites of Writ

The writ of injunction shall be sufficient if it contains substantially the following requisites: No change

- (a) No change
- (b) No change
- (c) No change
- (d) No change
- (e) If it is a temporary restraining order, it shall state the day and time set for hearing, which shall not exceed fourteen ten days from the date of the court's order granting such temporary restraining order; but if it is a temporary injunction, issued after notice, it shall be made returnable at or before ten o'clock a.m. of the Monday next after the expiration of twenty days from the date of service thereof, as in the case of ordinary citations.
- (f) No change

COMMENT: This change was made to bring Rule 687 into conformity with the 1988 change in Rule 680.

PROPOSED RULES CHANGES

Considered by the  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

The Committee voted to recommend to the Supreme Court Advisory Committee that NO CHANGE be made in the following Rules:

Rule 38(c) and Rule 51(b) - The subcommittee felt that if the language regarding direct actions is eliminated from the Rules, it might give the impression that a cause of action of that nature now exists. Since the Supreme Court Advisory Committee is considering "Direct Actions", the subcommittee recommended that no change be made by COAJ at this time.

Rule 62 and Rule 63 - These Rules deal with amendments to pleadings and a question was raised as to whether the filing of a counterclaim is considered to be an amended pleading. Prof. Dorsaneo said a counterclaim is not considered to be separate from the answer and is a pleading. A straw vote by held and the Committee voted to make no change in the Rules.

Rule 103 - Royce Coleman, an attorney from Denton, had requested a change in this Rule, which deals with the officer who may serve, which would allow the present procedure set out in the Rule or for service by any private individual. The Rule was amended January 1, 1988 to permit service by mail by an officer of the county in which the case is pending or the party is found and also service by the clerk of the court. It was the Committee's consensus that the 1988 amendment took care of the problem.

Rule 206 - George Pletcher of Houston expressed his concern about Rule 206 with reference to the original of a deposition being delivered to the attorney or party who asked the first question and thereafter, "upon reasonable request, make the original deposition transcript available for inspection or photocopying by any other party to the suit." The subcommittee felt the Rule should be left as it is insofar as the obligation of the custodial attorney to permit any party to review the deposition. If copying is to be done, it must be done by the reporter who made the transcript. Committee voted no change.

Rule 239a - Attorney Ralph Kinsey of Lamesa had suggested that it would be helpful if the clerk in compliance with Rule 239a would send a copy of the notice to the plaintiff or attorney and file a copy of the notice in the file of the case. The subcommittee agreed unanimously that there was no immediate reason to change Rule 239a at this time.

Rule 279 - New language added to the Rule on January 1, 1988 stated that a claim that the evidence was legally or factually insufficient to warrant the submission of any questions made be made for the first time after verdict, regardless of whether the submission of such question was requested by the complainant. Several people had objected to the new language because "factual insufficiency" is never a valid complaint to the submission of any issue but only to the answer. An amendment was offered that the last sentence of the Rule be amended to read: A claim

that a question should not have been submitted because either the evidence was legally insufficient to warrant its submission or the answer was conclusively established by the evidence as a matter of law may be made for the first time after verdict, regardless of whether the submission of such question was requested by the complainant." A MOTION to TABLE the proposed amendment was ADOPTED by a vote of 8 to 4.

Rule 680 - Judge John Marshall of Dallas had requested that this Rule be modified to cause the writ, since it is effective only upon service, to be returnable on the Friday next after the expiration of two days, excluding the date of service. Mr. Baggett, chairman of the subcommittee, talked with Judge Marshall about the Rule and recommended that no change be made.

Rule 771 - Emerson Stone of Jacksonville stated that this Rule does not provide a time limit within which a party must act to file his objections. The subcommittee considered the request but voted to make no change in the Rule.

Unpublished Opinions - Some members of the Court felt that the Supreme Court should promulgate a rule authorizing the current practice of ordering an unpublished court of appeals' opinion to be published in appropriate circumstances and had asked COAJ to look at the matter. Judge Brown stated that he felt the Court of Appeals needed to control these matters as opposed to the Supreme Court. If the Supreme Court wants to have an opinion published it has the power to enter an order. The Committee voted to make no change at this time.

PROPOSAL  
Considered by the  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

The Committee voted to recommend to the Supreme Court Advisory Committee elimination of Rule 260 from the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure:

Rule 260. In Case of New Counties - Judge Charles Bleil of Texarkana pointed out the Rule appeared to be obsolete. He said in looking through annotations, he found that only one case had been cited on this Rule and this was in 1891 and that case held that the Rule did not apply. The subcommittee recommended that the Rule be eliminated and the recommendation was ADOPTED.

Rule 3a. Rules by Other Courts

Each court of appeals, administrative judicial region, district court, county court, county court at law, and probate court, may make and amend the rules governing practice before such courts, provided;

(1) No change.

(2) Any time or time period provided by these rules may be enlarged, but not reduced, by rules of other courts; and

~~(3)~~ (3) any proposed rule or amendment shall not become effective until it is submitted and approved by the Supreme Court of Texas; and

~~(4)~~ (4) any proposed rule or amendment shall not become effective until at least thirty (30) days after its publication in a manner reasonably calculated to bring it to the attention of attorneys practicing before the court or courts for which it is made; and

~~(5)~~ (5) all rules adopted and approved in accordance herewith are made available upon request to the members of the bar.

(6) No rule or practice of any ~~other~~ court shall ever be applied ~~so as~~ to determine the merits of any matter unless the rule complies fully with all requirements of this Rule 3a.

Comment: To make Texas Rules of Civil Procedure time tables dominant except for local rule enlargement of times; and to preclude use of unpublished local rules for determining issues of substantive merit.

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO

(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN

(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III ††  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

April 17, 1989

Mr. Frank L. Branson  
Law Offices of Frank L. Branson, P.C.  
2178 Plaza of the Americas  
North Tower, LB 310  
Dallas, Texas 75201

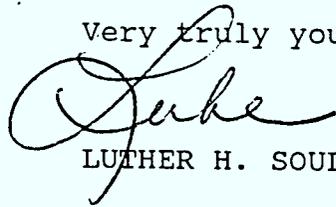
Re: Proposed Change to Rule 3a

Dear Mr. Branson:

Enclosed please find a redlined version of rule 3a. Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Justice Nathan Hecht

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

0048

✓

PROPOSED CHANGE TO RULE 3a  
SUGGESTED BY JUDGE ANN T. COCHRAN

It is suggested that a concluding sentence be added to Rule 3a as follows:

"All local rules of all courts must conform to this rule and local rules or practices that exist otherwise at any time shall not be exercised so as to determine merits of any matter before any court."

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

August 18, 1988

Mr. Frank L. Branson  
Law Offices of Frank L. Branson, P.C.  
2178 Plaza of the Americas  
North Tower, LB 310  
Dallas, Texas 75201

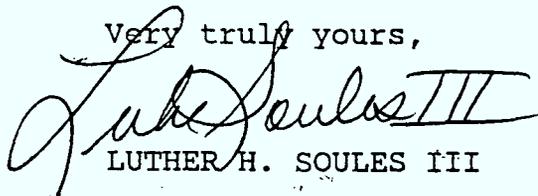
Re: Proposed Change to Rule 3a

Dear Mr. Branson:

I have enclosed a copy of a recommended change that has been suggested by Judge Ann T. Cochran regarding Rule 3a. Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice William W. Kilgarlin

00421

✓

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE

RULE 5. ENLARGEMENT.

When by these rules or by a notice given thereunder or by order of court an act is required or allowed to be done at or within a specified time, the court for cause shown may, at any time in its discretion (a) with or without motion or notice, order the period enlarged if application therefor is made before the expiration of the period originally prescribed or as extended by a previous order; or (b) upon motion permit the act to be done after the expiration of the specified period where good cause is shown for the failure to act. [~~↑-but-it~~] The court may not enlarge the period for taking any action under the rules relating to new trials except as stated in these rules. [~~↑ provided,--however,--if-a-motion-for-new-trial~~]

If any document is sent to the proper clerk by first-class United States mail in an envelope or wrapper properly addressed and stamped and is deposited in the mail one day or more before the last day for filing same, the same, if received by the clerk no more than ten days tardily, shall be filed by the clerk and be deemed filed in time. [~~↑ provided,--however,--that-a~~] A legible postmark affixed by the United States Postal Service shall be prima facie evidence of the date of mailing.

REASONS FOR THE CHANGE

Most lawyers believe they can file documents with the trial court by mailing them to the clerk one day before they

are due. That is not the case. Under Rule 5(a), Tex.R.Civ.P., as it is presently written, the only document a party can mail to the clerk one day before it is due is the motion for new trial. If the motion for new trial is sent by mail, it is be considered timely filed if:

- a. it is mailed one day in advance, and
- b. it is sent by first-class, U.S. mail, and
- c. it reaches the court within 10 days after it is due.

There is no uniformity in the rules about the last day a document can be mailed.

Rule 21a, Tex.R.Civ.P., permits a party to mail documents to opposing counsel on the same day they are due. The rule says the document is served at the time it is mailed.

The appellate rules further complicate the matter. Rule 4(b), Tex.R.App.P., says any document relating to taking an appeal shall be deemed timely filed if it is "deposited in the mail one day or more before the last day" for taking the required action, that is, the day before it is due. Rule 5(a), Tex.R.App.P., however, provides:

When the last day of the period is the next day which is neither a Saturday, Sunday nor legal holiday, any paper filed by mail as provided in Rule 4 is mailed on time when it is mailed on the last day of the period.

It is hard to understand Rule 5(a) alone, much less when it is read with Rule 4(b). Together, they seem to say:

1. If the last day is a working day, a party may mail the document to the clerk on that day. Tex.R.App.P. 5(a).
2. If the last day is a holiday or weekend, a party must mail the document to the clerk the day before the last day. Tex.R.App.P. 4(b).

✓

The courts are not in agreement when a document must be put in the mail to comply with Rules 4(b) and 5(a), Tex.R.App.P. For example: If document is due to be filed on a Saturday, and therefore it is actually due the next Monday, under some court's interpretation of Rule 4 and 5, the party must mail it to the court no later than Sunday. Fellowship Missionary Baptist Church of Dallas, Inc. v. Sigel, 749 S.W.2d 186, 187 (Tex.App.--Dallas 1988), Walkup v. Thompson, 704 S.W.2d 938 (Tex.App.--Corpus Christi 1986, writ ref'd n.r.e.), and Martin Hedrick Co. v. Gotcher, 656 S.W.2d 509 (Tex.App.--Waco 1983, writ ref'd n.r.e.) Contra: Ector County I.S.D. v. Hopkins, 518 S.W.2d 576 (Tex.App.--El Paso 1975, no writ.)

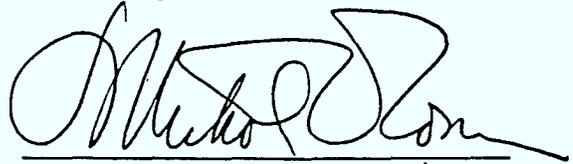
To further illustrate the confusion, the appeal bond, which is governed by Rule 40, Tex.R.App.P., and is generally considered an appellate document, must be filed with the trial court pursuant to the rules for computing time of the rules of civil procedure, not the rules of appellate procedure. Under Rules 5 of the rules civil procedure, the appellant may not file the document by mailing it to the clerk one day before it is due. Appellant must make sure it reaches the clerk by the last day it is due.

I think the Court should change Rule 5, Tex.R.Civ.P., to permit all documents to be filed by mailing the day before due. Or, if the Court prefers, Rules 4 and 5, Tex.R.Civ.P., and Rules 4 and 5, Tex.R.App.P., could be amended to permit all documents to be considered filed on the date mailed.

We need uniform rules to permit filing by mail.

✓

Please contact me if this suggestion is placed on the docket of the Advisory Committee to the Supreme Court.



MICHOL O'CONNOR, Justice  
First Court of Appeals  
1307 San Jacinto Street  
10th Floor  
Houston, Texas 77002  
(713) 655-2700

00425

FRANK G. EVANS  
CHIEF JUSTICE

JAMES F. WARREN  
SAM BASS  
LEE DUGGAN, JR.  
MURRY B. COHEN  
D. CAMILLE DUNN  
MARGARET G. MIRABAL  
JON N. HUGHES  
MICHOL O'CONNOR  
JUSTICES

**Court of Appeals**  
**First Supreme Judicial District**  
1307 San Jacinto, 10th Floor  
Houston, Texas 77002

*Copy to LHS  
Orig to file  
2/8 hjh*



✓

KATHRYN COX  
CLERK

LYNNE LIBERATO  
STAFF ATTORNEY

PHONE 713-655-2700

*2/8*

February 3, 1989

*HJ H*

*50 AC SUPC - R 5 & 21a*

*TRAP*

*Agenda (baker)*

*xc Justin's O'Connor*

Mr. Luther Soules, III  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Dear Luke:

Here is a proposed rule change I meant to discuss with you today.

Also - Evans said yes about speaking on A.D.R.

*Thp  
J*

Michol

00426

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III ††  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

February 9, 1989

Mr. Frank L. Branson  
Law Offices of Frank L. Branson, P.C.  
2178 Plaza of the Americas  
North Tower, LB 310  
Dallas, Texas 75201

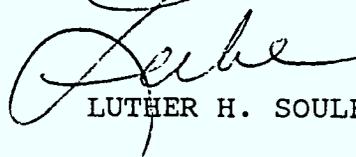
Re: Proposed Change to Rule 5

Dear Mr. Branson:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter forwarded to me by Judge Michol O'Connor regarding changes to Rule 5, Texas Rules of Civil Procedure. Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Justice Nathan Hecht  
Justice Michol O'Connor

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 2020  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

60427

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

May 17, 1989

Mr. Frank L. Branson  
Law Offices of Frank L. Branson, P.C.  
2178 Plaza of the Americas  
North Tower, LB 310  
Dallas, Texas 75201

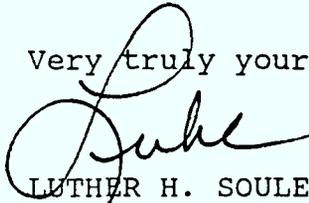
Re: Proposed Change to Rule 13

Dear Mr. Branson:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter sent to me by Justice Nathan L. Hecht regarding changes to Rules 13. Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Honorable Stanton Pemberton

00428



# THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711  
(512) 463-1312

CLERK  
JOHN T. ADAMS

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
RALF A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
EUGENE A. COOK  
JACK HIGHTOWER  
NATHAN L. HECHT  
LLOYD DOGGETT

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

May 15, 1989

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
Soules & Wallace  
Republic of Texas Plaza, 19th Floor  
175 East Houston Street  
San Antonio TX 78205-2230

Dear Luke:

Please include on the Advisory Committee's next agenda the following issues which have arisen recently during conferences of the Supreme Court:

1. Regarding TRCP 267 and TRE 614: May "the rule" be invoked in depositions?

2. Regarding TRCP 330: Should there be general rules for multi-district litigation generally? Should there be rules prescribing some sort of comity for litigation pending in federal courts and courts of other states?

2. Regarding TRAP 4-5: Should the filing period be extended when the last day falls on a day which the court of appeals observes as a holiday even though it is not a Saturday, Sunday, or legal holiday?

3. Regarding TRAP 84 and 182(b): Should an appellate court be authorized to assess damages for a frivolous appeal against counsel in addition to a party?

4. Regarding TRAP 90(a): Should the courts of appeals be required to address the factual sufficiency of the evidence whenever the issue is raised, unless the court of appeals finds the evidence legally insufficient?

5. Regarding TRAP 130(a): What is the effect of filing an application for writ of error before a motion for rehearing is filed and ruled upon by the court of

00429

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
May 15, 1989 -- Page 2

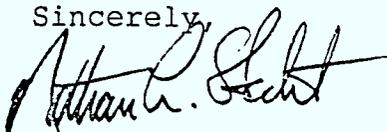
appeals? Does the court of appeals lose jurisdiction of the case immediately upon the filing of an application for writ of error, or may the appellate court rule on a later-filed motion for rehearing, even if the ruling involves a material change in the court's opinion or judgment? See *Doctors Hospital Facilities v. Fifth Court of Appeals*, 750 S.W.2d 177 (Tex. 1988).

Two additional matters I would appreciate the Committee considering are whether to incorporate rules on professional conduct, such as those adopted in *Dondi Properties Corp. v. Commercial Savings and Loan Ass'n*, 121 F.R.D. 284 (July 14, 1988), and whether the electronic recording order should be included in the rules.

Also, please include on the agenda the issues raised in the enclosed correspondence.

Thank you for your dedication to the improvement of Texas rules.

Sincerely,



Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

00430

Rules

MEMO

March 15, 1989

TO: J. Hecht  
FROM: J. Mauzy *JM*

---

I am attaching a copy of a letter I received today from Tim Kelley of Dallas regarding a suggested amendment in the Rules. Since this falls in the jurisdiction of the Advisory Committee on Rules, which you chair, I wanted to pass it on to you for such distribution as you deem advisable.

TIMOTHY E. KELLEY

A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

*Attorneys at Law*

6200 LBJ FREEWAY, SUITE 240

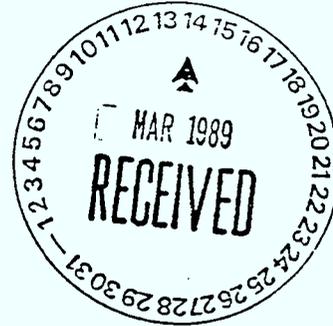
DALLAS, TEXAS 75240-6305

(214) 661-5150

TIMOTHY E. KELLEY  
BOARD CERTIFIED  
CIVIL TRIAL LAW AND  
PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

GREGORY S. DAVIS

March 7, 1989



Justice Oscar H. Mauzy  
Supreme Court Building  
P. O. Box 12248  
Austin, TX 78711

Re: Disclosure of Witnesses

Dear Justice Mauzy:

In several recent cases it has become quite clear to me that a great many Defendants are deliberately withholding the names of important witnesses, both lay and expert, until 30 days prior to trial. This puts an unnecessary burden upon the other side because all of a sudden you are faced with the prospect of having to take five or six different depositions during the last 30 days in order to find out what the defense of the case is going to be.

The rules are quite clear in my mind to provide that the names of witnesses should be disclosed as soon as they are known and available. Waiting until 30 days before trial, in my opinion, is a clear abuse of this rule.

I wonder if there is any way that the rule could be amended to eliminate this abuse. Since most of the time it is the defense who practices this, giving discretion to the trial court may not be of much benefit particularly in larger metropolitan areas. Perhaps, a slight revision of Rule 13 might be helpful in promoting attorneys to disclose the names of their witnesses as soon as they become available.

Yours very truly,

*Timothy Kelley*  
TIMOTHY E. KELLEY

TEK:mc

00432

Delaware Office Plaza - Suite 20  
3560 Delaware  
Beaumont, Texas 77706  
(409) 899-5600  
Telecopier (409) 899-5682

CLINT W. LEWIS  
MARC P. HENRY

✓ Judge - F41. Raul Gonzalez  
*Clint W. Lewis and Associates*

ATTORNEYS AT LAW

December 30, 1988

*Rules*

Justice Raul A. Gonzalez  
Post Office Box 161777  
Austin, Texas 78716-1777

Dear Justice Gonzalez:

I am not certain whether it is appropriate to write to a Supreme Court Justice concerning a matter of public and legal policy. However, since you have written directly to me, I would like to express something on my own behalf and on behalf of other trial lawyers with whom I have discussed civil sanctions.

I personally believe that civil sanctions as made available under Federal Rule 12 and Texas Rule 13, have gotten way out of hand. Trial judges are now given the authority to dispose of cases and punish lawyers in a way that I do not believe was ever intended. While it is true that the Texas and the federal court systems needed a method for preventing discovery abuses and possibly to prevent the interposition of frivolous pleadings and motions, the sanctions process has been distorted and is being misused by trial judges. I believe that a trial attorney owes it to his client to plead each and every possible theory of recovery which may net his client relief (by the way, I am a defense attorney), short of pleading outright falsehoods.

I believe that sanctions should be reserved for those cases in which an attorney or a party has clearly and undeniably perpetrated a fraud upon the court. Judges are being given the unbridled power to make decisions which have been historically left to juries and it is having a chilling effect on the practice as it relates to pleading for relief for plaintiffs and innovative defense strategies and tactics. Novelty, imagination and courage are what have brought us to the advanced state of civilization and justice we enjoy today. For an attorney's imagination to be stifled for fear that he may be hit with staggering sanctions because an ill-mannered judge does not agree with his theory, hurts all of us in the long run. These things are actually happening in Texas courts, both state and federal, at this time. I am constantly hearing from other attorneys who have experienced some major setback due to the sanction powers which have been placed in the hands of trial judges who have fairly run amok with the thrill of this almost unbridled power. Some may say that there is an adequate remedy for improper sanctions awards but you

00433

Justice Raul A. Gonzalez  
Page 2  
December 30, 1988

must remember that it is expensive for attorneys to defend themselves from sanctions and courts of appeal are, for the most part, reluctant to find that a district judge downstairs in the same building is guilty of an abuse of judicial discretion.

Other trial lawyers have said, and I concur, that we should return to a system whereby trial lawyers are encouraged to be innovative and sometimes venture out on the cutting edge of the art of trial advocacy. The rules should be changed to provide that sanctions can only be awarded against an attorney who refuses to comply with a valid court order and against an attorney who has deliberately and willfully filed a pleading or interposed a motion or objection which was known to be fraudulent when filed. That is not to say that I am in favor of doing away with the trial court's power to award attorney's fees to a successful party in a motion proceeding. However, those attorney's fees should be limited to those attorney's fees which can actually be calculated based upon the time spent by the prevailing attorney and should not be awarded beyond such a calculation in such a way as to punish the unsuccessful litigator.

I appreciate your time and attention to this letter and wish you every good fortune in continuing your exemplary judicial career.

Yours truly,



Clint W. Lewis

CWL/plt

00404

TRCP Rule 18b. Grounds for Disqualification and Recusal of Judges

(1) Disqualification. Judges shall disqualify themselves in all proceedings in which:

(a) (No change.)

(b) (No change.)

(c) either of the parties [or their attorney's] may be related to them by affinity or consanguinity within the third degree.

(2) (No Change)

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING, EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205  
(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FACAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERCI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

October 12, 1987

Mr. Sam Sparks  
Gambling and Mounce  
P.O. Drawer 1977  
El Paso, Texas 79950-1977

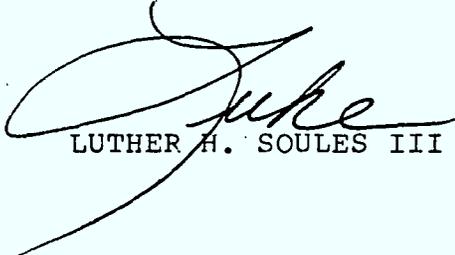
Re: Rule 18b Tex. R. Civ. P.

Dear Sam:

I have enclosed comments sent to me through Dan Sullivan regarding Rule 18b. Please prepare to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

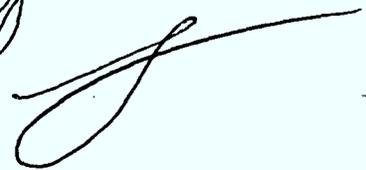
LHSIII/tct  
enclosure

60436

S H S  
info. copy ✓

Law Offices  
Dan Sullivan  
119 Northwest Ave. A  
Andrews, Texas 79714-6391  
915 - 523-4145

August 11, 1987

Tina,  
Refer to SCAC, SubC  
& Aguilar.  


Mr. Luther H. Soules, III  
Attorney at Law  
800 Milam Bldg.  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Re: Rule 18b Texas Rules of  
Civil Procedure

Dear Luther:

You will recall that we spoke on the telephone regarding the proposed rule changes to be adopted by the Supreme Court effective January 1, 1988.

We have a serious problem in Andrews County regarding the District Judge's son practicing in his father's court. Most of the lawyers in the area feel that this is improper primarily for the reason that it causes a breakdown of faith and confidence in the judicial system, especially in those situations where a client's adversary is being represented by the Judge's son in a matter before the court.

Rule 18b (c) provides that a Judge shall disqualify himself if either of the parties may be related to him by affinity or consanguinity within the third degree.

I feel that if it is improper for a party to be related then it should also be improper for any party to be represented by an attorney who is related to the Judge within the third degree.

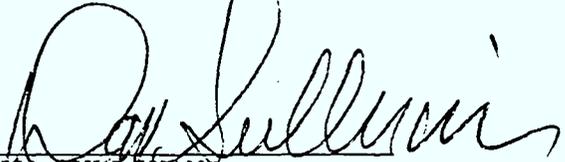
Would it be possible for Rule 18b (c) to be modified to read as follows:

...(c) either of the parties or their attorney's may be related to them by affinity or consanguinity within the third degree.

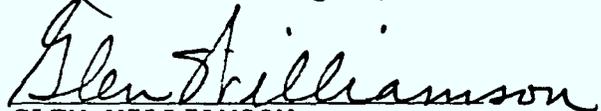
✓

Of course, we would like to have this Rule adopted and to take effect by January 1, 1988 if possible, but if that is impossible, we would like to have the rule changed as soon as it can be done.

Very truly yours,

  
DAN SULLIVAN

  
RONALD E. RAGSDALE

  
GLEN WILLIAMSON

500 #2A4 ✓  
Pg 439-592

TRCP

Rule 21. Motions

An application to the court for an order, whether in the form of a motion, plea or other form of request, unless presented during a hearing or trial, shall be made in writing, shall state the grounds therefor, shall set forth the relief or order sought, [shall be served on all parties,] and shall be filed and noted on the docket.

An application to the court for an order and notice of any hearing thereon, not presented during a hearing or trial, shall be served upon [all other] ~~the/adverse/party~~ [parties], not less than three days before the time specified for the hearing unless otherwise provided by these rules or shortened by the court.

COMMENT: Copy technology has significantly changed since 1941 and this amendment brings approved copy service practice more current.

LAW OFFICES  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

September 16, 1988

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

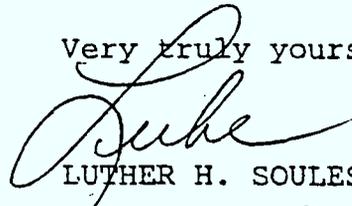
Re: Proposed Change to Rules 21, 21a, 72 and 73

Dear Mr. Beck:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of my letter to Judge Stanley Pemberton regarding regarding Rules 21, 21a, 72 and 73. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Honorable William W. Kilgarlin

00440

STATE BAR OF TEXAS

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

REQUEST FOR NEW RULE OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE – TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE.

I. Exact wording of existing Rule: Rule 21. Motions

An application to the court for an order, whether in the form of a motion, plea or other form of request, unless presented during a hearing or trial, shall be made in writing, shall state the grounds therefor, shall set forth the relief or order sought, and shall be filed and noted on the docket.

An application to the court for an order and notice of any hearing thereon, not presented during a hearing or trial, shall be served upon the adverse party not less than three days before the time specified for the hearing, unless otherwise provided by these rules or shortened by the court.

II. Proposed Rule: Mark through deletions to existing rule with dashes; underline proposed new wording

An application to the court for an order, whether in the form of a motion, plea or other form of request, unless presented during a hearing or trial, shall be made in writing, shall state the grounds therefor, shall set forth the relief or order sought, shall be served on all parties, and shall be filed and noted on the docket.

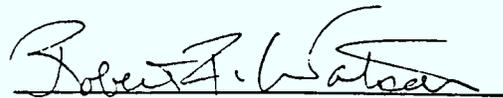
An application to the court for an order and notice of any hearing thereon, not presented during a hearing or trial, shall be served upon all other ~~the adverse party~~ parties, not less than three days before the time specified for the hearing unless otherwise provided by these rules or shortened by the court.

✓

Brief statement of reasons for requested changes and advantages to be served by proposed new Rule:

Copy technology has significantly changed since 1941 and this amendment brings approved copy service practice more current.

Respectfully submitted,



Robert F. Watson  
LAW, SNAKARD & GAMBILL  
3200 Texas American Bank Bldg.  
Fort Worth, Texas 76102

January 16, 1989

60442

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT CORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III ††  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

(512) 299-5340

January 30, 1989

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

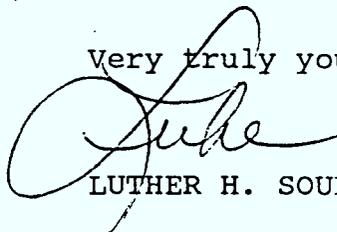
Re: Proposed Changes to Rules 21, 21(a), 72 and 73

Dear Mr. Beck:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter forwarded to me by Evelyn A. Avent, Secretary for the Committee on Administration of Justice regarding changes to Rules 21, 21(a), 72 and 73. Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Justice Nathan Hecht

00443

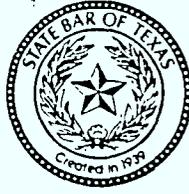
AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MO PAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511

CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 2020  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

STATE BAR OF TEXAS

✓  
H H  
SABC  
+ Agenda



Copy to LHS  
Orig. to file  
1-27-89  
high

January 23, 1989

To the Committee on Administration of Justice

From Evelyn A. Avent, Secretary

Enclosed are proposed changes in final form to Rules 21, 21a, 72 and 73 submitted by Robert F. Watson.

Also enclosed are proposed changes in final form to Rules 223 and 245 submitted by Charles Tighe.

These items will be on the Agenda for action at the March 11 meeting.

Evelyn A. Avent

Enclosures

00444

Rules 21, 21a, 72 & 73

LAW OFFICES OF  
LAW, SNAKARD & GAMBILL

A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
3200 TEXAS AMERICAN BANK BUILDING  
500 THROCKMORTON STREET  
FORT WORTH, TEXAS 76102

AREA 817 335-7373  
METRO 429-2991  
TELECOPY 332-7473  
DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

(817) 878-6374

January 16, 1989

THOS H LAW  
ROBERT M RANDOLPH  
RICE M TILLEY, JR  
SAMUEL A DENNY  
WALTER S FORTNEY  
ROBERT F WATSON  
KENT O KIBBIE  
JOE SHANNON, JR.  
DENNIS R SWIFT  
MARVIN CHAMPLIN  
JAY S GARRETT  
G. THOMAS BOSWELL  
JAMES W SCHELL  
WILLIAM F. MCCANN  
MICHAEL L. MALONE  
ALAN WILSON  
WALKER FRIEDMAN  
ROBERT W BLAIR  
ED HUDDLESTON

JONATHAN G. KERR  
VERNON E. REW, JR.  
A BURCH WALDRON, III  
GARY L. INGRAM  
JOHN W. MCNEY  
LARRY BRACKEN  
H. ALLEN PENNINGTON, JR.  
JAMES C. GORDON  
GEORGE PARKER YOUNG  
STEVEN D. GOLDSTON  
PAMELA ARNOLD OWEN  
LINDA K. GOEHMAN  
CAROL WARE DAVIDSON  
DABNEY D. BASSEL  
ELIZABETH P. STURDIVANT  
HUGH A. SIMPSON  
LYNN M. JOHNSON  
JOHN L. BECKHAM  
RICK WEAVER

KATHERYN M. MILLWEE  
W. BRADLEY PARKER  
ED FARRAR  
ROBERT C. BEASLEY  
B. BLAKE COX  
KELLEY B. HILL  
KENNETH N. STRINGER  
MARK S. PFEIFFER  
BONNIE VON ROEDER  
STEVEN M. SMITH  
VICTORIA FAY PRESCOTT  
MICHAEL P. SCHUTT  
JOSEPH C. SCHMITT  
MICHAEL T. COOKE  
LEE F. CHRISTIE  
JOHN A. KOBER  
KERN A. LEWIS

JEFFREY LANG MAURICE  
DAVID M. HALL  
JOHN E. KOEMEL, JR.  
BRENDA LOUDERMILK  
KENT R. SMITH  
TODD P. KELLY  
JAMES H. CHEATHAM IV  
JAY K. RUTHERFORD  
STEPHEN G. WILCOX  
M. ELAINE BUCCIERI

OF COUNSEL

RICE M. TILLEY  
ROBERT F. SNAKARD  
LAWTON G. GAMBILL  
HARRY HOPKINS

\*LICENSED IN A STATE  
OTHER THAN TEXAS

Ms. Evelyn A. Avent  
7303 Wood Hollow Drive, #208  
Austin, Texas 78731

Dear Evelyn:

Enclosed are copies of the proposed changes to Rules 21, 21a, 72 and 73. You will notice two versions of Rule 21a are enclosed. One provides for service by first class mail. The other does not. As I indicated at our recent meeting, our sub-committee has no particular feelings either way on the issue of first class mail, and welcomes the consideration of the entire committee of this issue.

After a more thorough review of the language of the proposed rules as amended and the language of existing Rule 8, it appears that any reference to the "attorney in charge" concept of Rule 8 would be redundant inasmuch as the last paragraph of the rule states "All communications from the court or other counsel with respect to a suit shall be sent to the attorney in charge." This would appear to leave no latitude on the part of anyone attempting to comply with the methodology set forth in proposed Rules 21a and 72, when delivering a copy to a party's "attorney of record" to address it to anyone other than the "attorney in charge" as mandated by Rule 8. I would be very grateful if you would send copies of the proposed rules to all members of the committee so that they may be considered at our meeting on March 11th.

Sincerely,  


Robert F. Watson

RFW/ran#5  
L.RULES

G0445

TRCP

Rule 21a. Notice

Every notice required by these rules, [and every application to the Court for an order,] other than the citation to be served upon the filing of a cause of action and except as otherwise expressly provided in these rules, may be served by delivering a copy [thereof] ~~of the notice or of the document to be served, as the case may be,~~ to the party to be served, or his [the party's] duly authorized agent or his attorney of record, either in person or by [or by agent or by courier receipted delivery or by certified or] registered mail, to [the party's] his last known address, [or by telephonic document transfer to the party's current telecopier number,] or it may be given in such other manner as the court in its discretion may direct. Service by mail shall be complete upon deposit of the paper, enclosed in a postpaid, properly addressed wrapper, in a post office or official depository under the care and custody of the United States Postal Service. Whenever a party has the right or is required to do some act or take some proceedings within a prescribed period after the service of a notice or other paper upon him and the notice or paper is served upon by mail, three days shall be added to the prescribed period. If [Notice] may be served by a party to the suit, ~~of his~~ [an] attorney of record, ~~of by the proper~~ [a] sheriff or constable, or by any other person competent to testify. [The party or attorney of record shall certify to the court compliance with this rule in writing over signature and on the filed pleading.] A ~~written statement~~ certificate by [a party or]

C:\DW4\SCAC\044.DOC\HJH

00446

✓

an attorney of record, or the return of an officer, or the affidavit of any person showing service of a notice shall be prima facie evidence of the fact of service. Nothing herein shall preclude any party from offering proof that the notice or document was not received, or, if service was by mail, that it was not received within three days from the date of deposit in a post office or official depository under the care and custody of the United States Postal Service, and upon so finding, the court may extend the time for taking the action required of such party or grant such other relief as it deems just. The provisions hereof relating to the method of service of notice are cumulative of all other methods of service prescribed by these rules. *When these rules provide for notice or service by registered mail, such notice or service may also be had by certified mail.*

COMMENT: Delivery means and technologies have significantly changed since 1941 and this amendment brings approved delivery practices more current.

LAW OFFICES  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

September 16, 1988

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

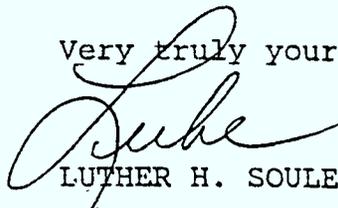
Re: Proposed Change to Rules 21, 21a, 72 and 73

Dear Mr. Beck:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of my letter to Judge Stanley Pemberton regarding regarding Rules 21, 21a, 72 and 73. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Honorable William W. Kilgarlin

00448

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

May 17, 1989

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

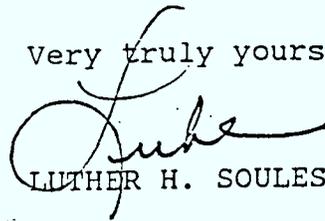
Re: Proposed Changes to Rule 21a, 103 and 120(a)  
Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Dear Mr. Beck:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter sent to me by Justice Nathan L. Hecht regarding proposed changes to Rules 21a, and 103. Also enclosed please find a copy of a letter from Robert F. Watson regarding Rule 120(a). Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Justice Nathan Hecht  
Justice Stanton Pemberton  
Mr. Robert F. Watson

00449



# THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711  
(512) 463-1312

CLERK  
JOHN T. ADAMS

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
EUGENE A. COOK  
JACK HIGHTOWER  
NATHAN L. HECHT  
LLOYD DOGGETT

May 15, 1989

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
Soules & Wallace  
Republic of Texas Plaza, 19th Floor  
175 East Houston Street  
San Antonio TX 78205-2230

Dear Luke:

Please include on the Advisory Committee's next agenda the following issues which have arisen recently during conferences of the Supreme Court:

1. Regarding TRCP 267 and TRE 614: May "the rule" be invoked in depositions?

2. Regarding TRCP 330: Should there be general rules for multi-district litigation generally? Should there be rules prescribing some sort of comity for litigation pending in federal courts and courts of other states?

2. Regarding TRAP 4-5: Should the filing period be extended when the last day falls on a day which the court of appeals observes as a holiday even though it is not a Saturday, Sunday, or legal holiday?

3. Regarding TRAP 84 and 182(b): Should an appellate court be authorized to assess damages for a frivolous appeal against counsel in addition to a party?

4. Regarding TRAP 90(a): Should the courts of appeals be required to address the factual sufficiency of the evidence whenever the issue is raised, unless the court of appeals finds the evidence legally insufficient?

5. Regarding TRAP 130(a): What is the effect of filing an application for writ of error before a motion for rehearing is filed and ruled upon by the court of

00450

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
May 15, 1989 -- Page 2

appeals? Does the court of appeals lose jurisdiction of the case immediately upon the filing of an application for writ of error, or may the appellate court rule on a later-filed motion for rehearing, even if the ruling involves a material change in the court's opinion or judgment? See *Doctors Hospital Facilities v. Fifth Court of Appeals*, 750 S.W.2d 177 (Tex. 1988).

Two additional matters I would appreciate the Committee considering are whether to incorporate rules on professional conduct, such as those adopted in *Dondi Properties Corp. v. Commercial Savings and Loan Ass'n*, 121 F.R.D. 284 (July 14, 1988), and whether the electronic recording order should be included in the rules.

Also, please include on the agenda the issues raised in the enclosed correspondence.

Thank you for your dedication to the improvement of Texas rules.

Sincerely,



Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

✓

OK

March 1, 1989

Mr. John Cochran  
Cochran Professional Corporation  
P. O. Box 141104  
Dallas, Texas 75214

Dear John:

Your letter recommending an expansion of Texas Rule of Civil Procedure 21a has been referred to me, as I have principal responsibility for overseeing the rules.

I am aware of a project ongoing in Harris County to experiment with direct electronic filing of pleadings and papers with the courts. That project is in its early stages, but it has some promise. I am hopeful that other jurisdictions will continue to look into this mechanism for sending information.

I share your desire to move into the twenty-first century by taking advantage of the technology readily available. I just hope we manage to drag the legal system all the way into the twentieth century before it's over with!

Thank you for your comments. Best wishes.

Sincerely,

Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

NLH:sm

00452

8-1 to our type -  
How to Rules  
File

COCHRAN PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

ATTORNEYS AT LAW

5838 LIVE OAK  
MAILING ADDRESS  
POST OFFICE BOX 141104  
DALLAS, TEXAS 75214

(214) 828-4444

TELEX: 203941 ACTO-UR

February 23, 1989

Supreme Court  
Supreme Court Building  
P.O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

RE: Rule 21a Revision

Gentlemen:

In my opinion Rule 21a should be expanded to permit delivery of notice by telecopier providing written confirmation of transmission.

I have attached for the committee's review the sort of confirmations which are printed by our Xerox 7020 following a transmission.

With the widespread use of telecopiers, and the drastic reduction in price of units, this machine will become as much a part of the law office as the telephone and the photocopier.

I believe the Texas Bar can move the practice of law into the 21st century by recognizing delivery of notice via this relatively new medium communication.

Yours truly,



John Cochran

Enclosure

9249A/sb



COCHRAN PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
 ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
 2222 LIVE OAK  
 MAILING ADDRESS  
 POST OFFICE BOX 141104  
 DALLAS, TEXAS 75214  
 (214) 828-2222  
 TELEFAX 214-828-2222

XEROX 7020 TRANSMITTAL

DATE: 2-20-89 NUMBER OF PAGES: 3 Includes cover sheet

DELIVER TO: David Starkey Name Department

COMPANY: S.G.B.

FAX NUMBER: 504-774-8708

SUBJECT: Peter Barton response

COMMENTS: PLEASE CALL UPON RECEIPT

SENDER: John Cochran

Cochran & Cochran  
 Post Office Box 141104  
 Dallas, Texas 75214

FAX NUMBER: 1-214-828-2FAX

If you do not receive all pages sent, please call Verna at 214/828-4444 as soon as possible.

Client Number: 06 Matter Number: \_\_\_\_\_

Operator: \_\_\_\_\_ Accounting: \_\_\_\_\_

9036A

TRANSMISSION REPORT

THIS DOCUMENT (REDUCED SAMPLE ABOVE) COULD NOT BE SENT

\*\* COUNT \*\*  
 # 0

00454

\*\*\* SEND \*\*\*

NO	REMOTE STATION I. D.	START TIME	DURATION	#PAGES	COMMENT
1	15047748708	2-20-89 4:59PM	0'50"	0	OP66/ OK

TOTAL 0:00'50" 0

Wrong



COCHRAN PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
 ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
 8838 LIVE OAK  
 MAILING ADDRESS  
 PO BOX 141104  
 DALLAS, TEXAS 75214  
 (214) 828-4444  
 TELEFAX: 808841 ACYS-UT

XEROX 7020 TRANSMITTAL

DATE: 2-1-89 NUMBER OF PAGES: 1 Includes cover sheet

DELIVER TO: Jim O'Leary Esq. Department

COMPANY: SHAFFER - DAVIS

FAX NUMBER: 965-333-5002

SUBJECT: INTERIM RESPONSES

COMMENTS: Rec'd Request 1/30/89 - Had the ECU! -  
Will work on 2/2 & 2/3

SENDER: [Signature]  
 Cochran & Cochran  
 Post Office Box 141104  
 Dallas, Texas 75214  
 FAX NUMBER: 1-214-828-2FAX

If you do not receive all pages sent, please call \_\_\_\_\_  
 at 214/828-4444 as soon as possible.

Client Number: 06 Matter Number: 5078

Operator: \_\_\_\_\_ Accounting: \_\_\_\_\_

9056A

TRANSMISSION REPORT

THIS DOCUMENT (REDUCED SAMPLE ABOVE)  
 WAS SENT

\*\* COUNT \*\*  
 # 1

\*\*\* SEND \*\*\*

NO	REMOTE STATION I. D.	START TIME	DURATION	#PAGES	COMMENT
1	18153335002	2- 1-89 7:20PM	1'07"	1	

TOTAL 0:01'07" 1

XEROX TELECOPIER 7020

00455

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX  
SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III \*\*  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE ‡

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

February 9, 1989

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

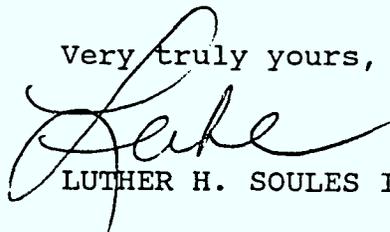
Re: Proposed Changes to Rules 21(a), and 106(b)

Dear Mr. Beck:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter forwarded to me by Judge Michol O'Connor regarding changes to Rule 21(a) and a copy of a letter from Professor Dorsaneo regarding changes to Rule 106(b). Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Justice Nathan Hecht  
Justice Michol O'Connor

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MoPac EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 2020  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
‡ BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00456

✓  
FRANK G. EVANS  
CHIEF JUSTICE

JAMES F. WARREN  
SAM BASS  
LEE DUGGAN, JR.  
MURRY B. COHEN  
D. CAMILLE DUNN  
MARGARET G. MIRABAL  
JON N. HUGHES  
MICHOL O'CONNOR  
JUSTICES

Court of Appeals  
First Supreme Judicial District  
1307 San Jacinto, 10th Floor  
Houston, Texas 77002

Copy to LHS  
Orig to file  
2/8 hyl



KATHRYN COX  
CLERK

LYNNE LIBERATO  
STAFF ATTORNEY

PHONE 713-655-2700

2/8

February 3, 1989

HJ H

50 AC Subc R 5 & 21a  
TRAP

Agenda (later)  
xc Justin's O'Connor

Mr. Luther Soules, III  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Dear Luke:

Here is a proposed rule change I meant to discuss with you today.

Also - Evans said yes about speaking on A.D.R.

Thip  
J

Michol

✓

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE

RULE 5. ENLARGEMENT.

When by these rules or by a notice given thereunder or by order of court an act is required or allowed to be done at or within a specified time, the court for cause shown may, at any time in its discretion (a) with or without motion or notice, order the period enlarged if application therefor is made before the expiration of the period originally prescribed or as extended by a previous order; or (b) upon motion permit the act to be done after the expiration of the specified period where good cause is shown for the failure to act. [~~+-but-it~~] The court may not enlarge the period for taking any action under the rules relating to new trials except as stated in these rules. [~~+-provided,-however,-if-a-motion-for-new-trial~~]

If any document is sent to the proper clerk by first-class United States mail in an envelope or wrapper properly addressed and stamped and is deposited in the mail one day or more before the last day for filing same, the same, if received by the clerk no more than ten days tardily, shall be filed by the clerk and be deemed filed in time. [~~+-provided,-however,-that-a~~] A legible postmark affixed by the United States Postal Service shall be prima facie evidence of the date of mailing.

REASONS FOR THE CHANGE

Most lawyers believe they can file documents with the trial court by mailing them to the clerk one day before they

are due. That is not the case. Under Rule 5(a), Tex.R.Civ.P., as it is presently written, the only document a party can mail to the clerk one day before it is due is the motion for new trial. If the motion for new trial is sent by mail, it is be considered timely filed if:

- a. it is mailed one day in advance, and
- b. it is sent by first-class, U.S. mail, and
- c. it reaches the court within 10 days after it is due.

There is no uniformity in the rules about the last day a document can be mailed.

Rule 21a, Tex.R.Civ.P., permits a party to mail documents to opposing counsel on the same day they are due. The rule says the document is served at the time it is mailed.

The appellate rules further complicate the matter. Rule 4(b), Tex.R.App.P., says any document relating to taking an appeal shall be deemed timely filed if it is "deposited in the mail one day or more before the last day" for taking the required action, that is, the day before it is due. Rule 5(a), Tex.R.App.P., however, provides:

When the last day of the period is the next day which is neither a Saturday, Sunday nor legal holiday, any paper filed by mail as provided in Rule 4 is mailed on time when it is mailed on the last day of the period.

It is hard to understand Rule 5(a) alone, much less when it is read with Rule 4(b). Together, they seem to say:

1. If the last day is a working day, a party may mail the document to the clerk on that day. Tex.R.App.P. 5(a).
2. If the last day is a holiday or weekend, a party must mail the document to the clerk the day before the last day. Tex.R.App.P. 4(b).

60459

✓

The courts are not in agreement when a document must be put in the mail to comply with Rules 4(b) and 5(a), Tex.R.App.P. For example: If document is due to be filed on a Saturday, and therefore it is actually due the next Monday, under some court's interpretation of Rule 4 and 5, the party must mail it to the court no later than Sunday. *Fellowship Missionary Baptist Church of Dallas, Inc. v. Sigel*, 749 S.W.2d 186, 187 (Tex.App.--Dallas 1988), *Walkup v. Thompson*, 704 S.W.2d 938 (Tex.App.--Corpus Christi 1986, writ ref'd n.r.e.), and *Martin Hedrick Co. v. Gotcher*, 656 S.W.2d 509 (Tex.App.--Waco 1983, writ ref'd n.r.e.) Contra: *Ector County I.S.D. v. Hopkins*, 518 S.W.2d 576 (Tex.App.--El Paso 1975, no writ.)

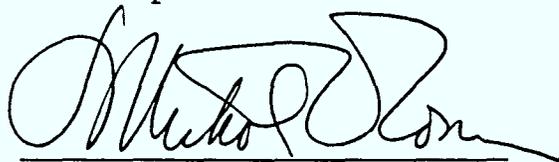
To further illustrate the confusion, the appeal bond, which is governed by Rule 40, Tex.R.App.P., and is generally considered an appellate document, must be filed with the trial court pursuant to the rules for computing time of the rules of civil procedure, not the rules of appellate procedure. Under Rules 5 of the rules civil procedure, the appellant may not file the document by mailing it to the clerk one day before it is due. Appellant must make sure it reaches the clerk by the last day it is due.

I think the Court should change Rule 5, Tex.R.Civ.P., to permit all documents to be filed by mailing the day before due. Or, if the Court prefers, Rules 4 and 5, Tex.R.Civ.P., and Rules 4 and 5, Tex.R.App.P., could be amended to permit all documents to be considered filed on the date mailed.

We need uniform rules to permit filing by mail.

60460

✓  
Please contact me if this suggestion is placed on the docket of the Advisory Committee to the Supreme Court.



MICHOL O'CONNOR, Justice  
First Court of Appeals  
1307 San Jacinto Street  
10th Floor  
Houston, Texas 77002  
(713) 655-2700

00461

STATE BAR OF TEXAS

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

REQUEST FOR NEW RULE OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE – TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE.

I. Exact wording of existing Rule: Rule 21a. Notice

Every notice required by these rules, other than the citation to be served upon the filing of a cause of action and except as otherwise expressly provided in these rules, may be served by delivering a copy of the notice or of the document to be served, as the case may be, to the party to be served, or his duly authorized agent, or his attorney of record, either in person or by registered mail to his last known address, or it may be given in such other manner as the court in its discretion may direct. Service by mail shall be complete upon deposit of the paper, enclosed in a postpaid, properly addressed wrapper, in a post office or official depository under the care and custody of the United States Postal Service. Whenever a party has the right or is required to do some act or take some proceedings within a prescribed period after the service of a notice or other paper upon him and the notice or paper is served upon him by mail, three days shall be added to the prescribed period. It may be served by a party to the suit or his attorney of record, or by the proper sheriff, or constable, or by any other person competent to testify. A written statement by an attorney of record, or the return of the officer, or the affidavit of any other person showing service of a notice shall be prima facie evidence of the fact of service. Nothing herein shall preclude any party from offering proof that the notice or document was not received, or, if service was by mail, that it was not received within three days from the date of deposit in a post office or official depository under the care and custody of the United States Postal Service, and upon so finding, the court may extend the time for taking the action required of such party or grant such other

II. Proposed Rule: <sup>(continued on attached page)</sup> Mark through deletions to existing rule with dashes; underline proposed new wording.

Every notice required by these rules, and every application to the Court for an order, other than the citation to be served upon the filing of a cause of action and except as otherwise expressly provided in these rules, may be served by delivering a copy thereof ~~of the notice or of the document to be served,~~ as the case may be, to the party to be served, or his the party's duly authorized agent or his attorney of record, either in person or by agent or by courier receipted delivery or by first class mail to the party's his last known address, or by telephonic document transfer to the party's current telecopier number, or it may be given in such other manner as the court in its discretion may direct. Service by mail shall be complete upon deposit of the paper, enclosed in a postpaid, properly addressed wrapper, in a post office or official depository under the care and custody of the United States Postal Service. Whenever a party has the right or is required to do some act or take some proceedings within a prescribed period after the service of a notice or other paper upon him and the notice or paper is served upon him by mail, three days shall be added to the prescribed period. It Notice may be served by a party to the suit, ~~or his an~~ attorney of record, ~~or by the proper a~~ sheriff or constable, or by any other person competent to testify.

(continued on attached page)

✓  
Rule 21a. Notice (continued)

I. relief as it deems just. The provisions hereof relating to the method of service of notice are cumulative of all other methods of service prescribed by these rules. When these rules provide for notice or service by registered mail, such notice or service may also be had by certified mail.

II. The party or attorney of record shall certify to the court compliance with this rule in writing over signature and on the filed pleading. A written statement certificate by a party or an attorney of record, or the return of an officer, or the affidavit of any person showing service of a notice shall be prima facie evidence of the fact of service. Nothing herein shall preclude any party from offering proof that the notice or document was not received, or, if service was by mail, that it was not received within three days from the date of deposit in a post office or official depository under the care and custody of the United States Postal Service, and upon so finding, the court may extend the time for taking the action required of such party or grant such other relief as it deems just. The provisions hereof relating to the method of service of notice are cumulative of all other methods of service prescribed by these rules. When these rules provide for notice or service by ~~registered mail~~, first class mail, such notice or service may also be had by registered mail or certified mail.

*Another alternative proposed is to strike this sentence.*

Brief statement of reasons for requested changes and advantages to be served by proposed new Rule:

Delivery means and technologies have significantly changed since 1941 and this amendment brings approved delivery practices more current.

Respectfully submitted,

  
Robert F. Watson  
LAW, SNAKARD & GAMBILL  
3200 Texas American Bank Bldg.  
Fort Worth, Texas 76102

January 16, 1989

00464

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX  
SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL\*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III ‡  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:  
(512) 299-5340

January 30, 1989

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

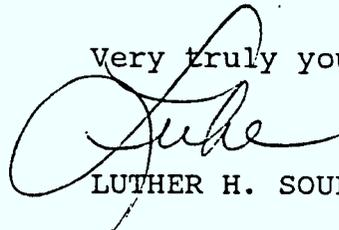
Re: Proposed Changes to Rules 21, 21(a), 72 and 73

Dear Mr. Beck:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter forwarded to me by Evelyn A. Avent, Secretary for the Committee on Administration of Justice regarding changes to Rules 21, 21(a), 72 and 73. Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice Nathan Hecht

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 2020  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
‡ BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

0046

Rules 21, 21a, 72 & 73 ✓

LAW OFFICES OF  
LAW, SNAKARD & GAMBILL

A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
3200 TEXAS AMERICAN BANK BUILDING  
500 THROCKMORTON STREET  
FORT WORTH, TEXAS 76102  
AREA 817 335-7373  
METRO 429-2991  
TELECOPY 332-7473  
DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

(817) 878-6374

January 16, 1989

KATHERYN M. MILLWEE  
W BRADLEY PARKER  
ED FARRAR  
ROBERT C BEASLEY  
B BLAKE COX  
KELLEY B HILL  
KENNETH N STRINGER  
MARK S PFEIFFER  
BONNIE VON ROEDER  
STEVEN M SMITH  
VICTORIA FAY PRESCOTT  
MICHAEL P. SCHUTT  
JOSEPH C. SCHMITT  
MICHAEL T. COOKE  
LEE F CHRISTIE  
JOHN A KOBER  
KERN A. LEWIS

JEFFREY LANG MAURICE  
DAVID M HALL  
JOHN E KOEMEL, JR.  
BRENDA LOUDERMILK  
KENT R SMITH  
TODD P KELLY  
JAMES H CHEATHAM IV  
JAY K RUTHERFORD  
STEPHEN G WILCOX  
M. ELAINE BUCCIERI

OF COUNSEL

RICE M. TILLEY  
ROBERT F SNAKARD  
LAWTON G GAMBILL  
HARRY HOPKINS

\*LICENSED IN A STATE  
OTHER THAN TEXAS

THOS H LAW  
ROBERT M RANDOLPH  
RICE M TILLEY, JR  
SAMUEL A DENNY  
WALTER S FORTNEY  
ROBERT F WATSON  
KENT D KIBBIE  
JOE SHANNON, JR.  
DENNIS R SWIFT  
MARVIN CHAMPLIN  
JAY S GARRETT  
G. THOMAS BOSWELL  
JAMES W SCHELL  
WILLIAM F. MCCANN  
MICHAEL L. MALONE  
ALAN WILSON  
WALKER FRIEDMAN  
ROBERT W BLAIR  
ED HUDDLESTON

JONATHAN G. KERR  
VERNON E REW, JR.  
A BURCH WALDRON, III  
GARY L. INGRAM  
JOHN W MCNEY  
LARRY BRACKEN  
H ALLEN PENNINGTON, JR.  
JAMES C. GORDON  
GEORGE PARKER YOUNG  
STEVEN D. GOLDSTON  
PAMELA ARNOLD OWEN  
LINDA K. GOEHMAN  
CAROL WARE DAVIDSON  
DABNEY D. BASSEL  
ELIZABETH P. STURDIVANT  
HUGH A. SIMPSON  
LYNN M. JOHNSON  
JOHN L. BECKHAM  
RICK WEAVER

Ms. Evelyn A. Avent  
7303 Wood Hollow Drive, #208  
Austin, Texas 78731

Dear Evelyn:

Enclosed are copies of the proposed changes to Rules 21, 21a, 72 and 73. You will notice two versions of Rule 21a are enclosed. One provides for service by first class mail. The other does not. As I indicated at our recent meeting, our sub-committee has no particular feelings either way on the issue of first class mail, and welcomes the consideration of the entire committee of this issue.

After a more thorough review of the language of the proposed rules as amended and the language of existing Rule 8, it appears that any reference to the "attorney in charge" concept of Rule 8 would be redundant inasmuch as the last paragraph of the rule states "All communications from the court or other counsel with respect to a suit shall be sent to the attorney in charge." This would appear to leave no latitude on the part of anyone attempting to comply with the methodology set forth in proposed Rules 21a and 72, when delivering a copy to a party's "attorney of record" to address it to anyone other than the "attorney in charge" as mandated by Rule 8. I would be very grateful if you would send copies of the proposed rules to all members of the committee so that they may be considered at our meeting on March 11th.

Sincerely,

Robert F. Watson

RFW/ran#5  
L.RULES

REPORT  
of the

December 1, 1988

COMMITTEE ON THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

The Committee on the Administration of Justice has been divided into subcommittees which tract those of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee to which it reports its proposals regarding the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure. The first meeting of the new bar year was held September 10, 1988 at which time there was discussion of proposed Local Rules following a report by Luther Soules, Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee and the Court's Subcommittee on Local Rules. Mr. Soules presented a proposed draft of the rules for consideration and input. Professor William V. Dorsaneo, III, Chairman of COAJ's Subcommittee on Local Rules, has done a considerable amount of work on the project. A number of other matters came before the committee for discussion and various proposed Rules changes were referred to appropriate subcommittees.

At its meeting held November 19, Judge George Thurmond, Chairman of the Judicial Section, reported that a draft of the Local Rules was presented during the recent Judicial Conference in Fort Worth. He stated that the members attending the Conference were divided into five groups to study the draft and a member of the Advisory Committee acted as moderator to each group. The final work product will serve as a guide for judges over the state after its approval.

A report was made by Judge Don Dean, a member of the Subcommittee on Rules 1-165a. Some changes were proposed to Rule 21a to bring approved delivery practices more current as delivery means and technologies have significantly changed since 1941. The changes will be put into written form and presented to the full committee at its January meeting for action as required under the committee's bylaws. Changes to Rule 72 were also proposed which will bring copy service more current and this amendment will be presented in written form at the next meeting.

Four Rules changes are being considered by the Subcommittee on Rules 166-215 which is chaired by Guy Hopkins. Mr. Hopkins was unavoidably absent from the November meeting and reports on these Rules were deferred.

Charles Tighe, Chairman of the Subcommittee on Rules 216-314, reported that the group has considered Rule 245 and, on the recommendation of Mr.

00467

✓

Soules, would recommend a revision at the next meeting to change notice of "not less than ten days" to "not less than forty-five days" as the period prior to trial for jury fee and demand was extended from ten to thirty days and the increase from ten to forty-five days would permit a party who receives a non-jury setting together with an answer to preserve its right to trial by jury and avoid an otherwise essential but burdensome practical requirement to make demand and pay the jury fee in all cases when they are filed, thus clogging the jury dockets unrealistically and unnecessarily. Mr. Tighe said it would be necessary to consider this change along with Rule 216 which provides for the filing of a jury fee. He said the subcommittee was also considering Rules 223 and 224 which deal with the jury list.

Mr. James O'Leary said his Subcommittee on Rules 315-331 was looking at Rule 324(b) where motion for a new trial is required. A question has arisen with regard to venue for a new trial and the group feels this needs study.

With regard to the Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure, Judge J. Curtiss Brown, chairman, reported that a proposal has been received regarding TRAP Rules 4 and 5 which relate to the question of the time of filing of records, briefs and other instruments. He said the subcommittee did not feel that a real problem existed with these two Rules but would look at them more closely to determine if revisions should be made.

A complaint regarding Rules 40 and 53j was received from a district judge regarding a problem faced by a court reporter in his jurisdiction who prepared a lengthy statement of facts for an indigent party as required under Rule 40 but who was refused payment for his services under Rule 53j. The subcommittee considered the matter but recommended that no action be taken on these Rules at this time and that the matter be removed from the docket, recognizing that there may be a greater problem with the Rules in the future.

With regard to TRAP Rule 100, Judge Brown referred to a copy of a proposed change to the Rule which has been circulated to the full committee. The proposed amendment will clarify the Rule by providing that en banc review may be conducted at any time within a period of plenary jurisdiction of a court of appeals. He moved that the change be approved and his motion was seconded and adopted.

✓

The meeting was then held open for discussion of any Rules problems which might need to be addressed. It was mentioned that "legal holidays" differ from county to county, and discussion was also held on certain Rules of discovery and the possibility of having a limit on the number of interrogatories that may be made.

The Committee will meet again on January 14, 1989 at which time final action will probably be taken on a number of the items presently under consideration.

Stanton B. Pemberton  
Stanton B. Pemberton, Chairman

✓

Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Rule 21a. Notice

Every notice required by these rules [or pleading subsequent to the original complaint], other than the citation to be served upon the filing of a cause of action and except as otherwise expressly provided in these rules, may be served by delivering a copy of the notice or of the document to be served, as the case may be, to the party to be served, or his duly authorized agent, or his attorney of record, either in person or by registered [first-class] mail to his last known address, or it may be given in such other manner as the court in its discretion may direct. Service by mail shall be complete upon deposit of the paper, enclosed in a postpaid, properly addressed wrapper, in a post office or official depository under the care and custody of the United States Postal Service. Whenever a party has the right or is required to do some act or take some proceedings within a prescribed period after the service of a notice or other paper upon him and the notice or paper is served upon him by mail, three days shall be added to the prescribed period. It may be served by a party to the suit or his attorney of record, or by the proper sheriff, or constable, or by any other person competent to testify. A written statement by an attorney of record, or the return of the officer, or the affidavit of any other person showing service of a notice shall be prima facie evidence of the fact of service. Nothing herein shall preclude any party from offering proof that the notice or document was not

✓

received, or, if service was by mail, that it was not received within three days from the date of deposit in a post office or official depository under the care and custody of the United States Postal Service, and upon so finding, the court may extend the time for taking the action required of such party or grant such other relief as it deems just. The provisions hereof relating to the method of service of notice are cumulative of all other methods of service prescribed by these rules. ~~When these rules provide for notice or service by registered mail, such notice or service may also be had by certified mail.~~

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
PETER F. GAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
SUZANNE LANGFORD SANFORD  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERGI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

TELEPHONE  
(512) 224-9144

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

*Agenda*

June 8, 1987

Mr. Sam Sparks  
Grambling and Mounce  
P.O. Drawer 1977  
El Paso, Texas 79950-1977

RE: Proposed Changes to Rules 21a and 72  
Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Dear Sam:

Enclosed is a letter from Don L. Baker suggesting changes to Rules 21a and 72.

In the interest of time, I have drafted up proposed rules and am enclosing them, along with a copy of Federal Rule 5, to which Mr. Baker references.

Please look these over and, if you are unable to get a written report to me, be prepared to give an oral report at our June meeting.

Very truly yours,

*Luther Soules III*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/tat  
encl/as

*Sam,  
I do not believe  
this is advised.  
Luther*

00472

The ambiguity can be resolved by specific amendments to Rules 4(d)(7) and 4(e), but the Committee is of the view that there is no reason why Rule 4(c) should not generally authorize service of process in all cases by anyone authorized to make service in the courts of general jurisdiction of the state in which the district court is held or in which service is made. The marshal continues to be the obvious, always effective officer for service of process.

EDITORIAL NOTES

**Effective Date of 1983 Amendment.** Amendment by Pub.L. 97-462 effective 45 days after Jan. 12, 1983, see section 4 of Pub.L. 97-462, set out as an Effective Date of 1983 Amendment note under section 2071 of this title.

**Rule 5. Service and Filing of Pleadings and Other Papers**

(a) **Service: When Required.** Except as otherwise provided in these rules, every order required by its terms to be served, every pleading subsequent to the original complaint unless the court otherwise orders because of numerous defendants, every paper relating to discovery required to be served upon a party unless the court otherwise orders, every written motion other than one which may be heard ex parte, and every written notice, appearance, demand, offer of judgment, designation of record on appeal, and similar paper shall be served upon each of the parties. No service need be made on parties in default for failure to appear except that pleadings asserting new or additional claims for relief against them shall be served upon them in the manner provided for service of summons in Rule 4.

In an action begun by seizure of property, in which no person need be or is named as defendant, any service required to be made prior to the filing of an answer, claim, or appearance shall be made upon the person having custody or possession of the property at the time of its seizure.

(b) **Same: How Made.** Whenever under these rules service is required or permitted to be made upon a party represented by an attorney the service shall be made upon the attorney unless service upon the party himself is ordered by the court. Service upon the attorney or upon a party shall be made by delivering a copy to him or by mailing it to him at his last known address or, if no address is known, by leaving it with the clerk of the court. Delivery of a copy within this rule means: handing it to the attorney or to the party; or leaving it at his office with his clerk or other person in charge thereof; or, if there is no one in charge, leaving it in a conspicuous place therein; or, if the office is closed or the person to be served has no office, leaving it at his dwelling house or usual place of abode with some person of suitable age and discretion then residing therein. Service by mail is complete upon mailing.

(c) **Same: Numerous Defendants.** In any action in which there are unusually large numbers of defendants, the court, upon motion or of its own initiative, may order that service of the pleadings of the defendants and replies thereto need not be made as between the defendants and that any cross-claim, counterclaim, or matter constituting an avoidance or affirmative defense contained therein shall be deemed to be denied or avoided by all other parties and that the filing of any such pleading and service thereof upon the plaintiff constitutes due notice of it to the parties. A copy of every such order shall be served upon the parties in such manner and form as the court directs.

(d) **Filing.** All papers after the complaint required to be served upon a party shall be filed with the court either before service or within a reasonable time thereafter, but the court may on motion of a party or on its own initiative order that depositions upon oral examination and interrogatories, requests for documents, requests for admission, and answers and responses thereto not be filed unless on order of the court or for use in the proceeding.

(e) **Filing With the Court Defined.** The filing of pleadings and other papers with the court as required by these rules shall be made by filing them with the clerk of the court, except that the judge may permit the papers to be filed with him, in which event he shall note thereon the filing date and forthwith transmit them to the office of the clerk. (As amended Jan. 21, 1963, eff. July 1, 1963; Mar. 30, 1970, eff. July 1, 1970; Apr. 29, 1980, eff. Aug. 1, 1980.)

NOTES OF ADVISORY COMMITTEE ON RULES

**Note to Subdivisions (a) and (b).** Compare 2 Minn. Stat. (1927) §§ 9240, 9241, 9242; N.Y.C.P.A. (1937) §§ 163, 164 and N.Y.R.C.P. (1937) Rules 20, 21; 2 Wash.Rev.Stat. Ann. (Remington, 1932) §§ 244-249.

**Note to Subdivision (d).** Compare the present practice under former Equity Rule 12 (Issue of Subpoena—Time for Answer).

1963 AMENDMENT

The words "affected thereby," stricken out by the amendment, introduced a problem of interpretation. See 1 Barron & Holtzoff, Federal Practice & Procedure 760-61 (Wright ed. 1960). The amendment eliminates this difficulty and promotes full exchange of information among the parties by requiring service of papers on all the parties to the action, except as otherwise provided in the rules. See also subdivision (c) of Rule 5. So, for example, a third-party defendant is required to serve his answer to the third-party complaint not only upon the defendant but also upon the plaintiff. See amended Form 22-A and the Advisory Committee's Note thereto.

As to the method of serving papers upon a party whose address is unknown, see Rule 5(b).



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION

AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CHIEF JUSTICE  
JOHN L. HILL

JUSTICES  
ROBERT M. CAMPBELL  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

June 4, 1987

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Tx 78205

Professor J. Patrick Hazel, Chairman  
Administration of Justice Committee  
University of Texas School of Law  
727 E. 26th Street  
Austin, Tx 78705

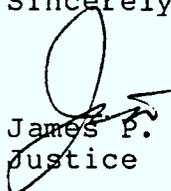
Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 21a and 72

Dear Luke and Pat:

I am enclosing a letter from Mr. Don L. Baker, suggesting a change to Tex. R. Civ. P. 21a and 72.

Will you please place these matters on your Agenda for the next meeting so that they might be given consideration in due course.

Sincerely,

  
James P. Wallace  
Justice

JPW:fw  
Enclosure  
cc: Mr. Don L. Baker  
Law Offices of Baker & Price  
812 San Antonio, Suite 400  
Austin, Tx 78701-2223

60474

May 19, 1987

Honorable James P. Wallace  
Justice, Supreme Court of Texas  
Supreme Court Building  
Austin, TX 78711

Re: Texas Rules of Civil Procedure 21a and 72

Dear Justice Wallace:

There appears to be a hiatus in the application of these two Rules relating to service of pleadings and notices. It's been my observation that for several years, the actual practice has varied significantly from place to place, from lawyer to lawyer, from case to case, and from the actual language of the Rules. Most of the time, it has not been a practical problem, but there have been some recent rulings in local trial courts which have brought the problem into focus.

The specific language of Rule 72 deals with pleadings, pleas and motions, but does not specifically address, deal with or define a "notice". Rule 72 authorizes service by mail, but does not specify whether the mail is to be first class or not, certified or not, registered or not.

Rule 21a specifically deals with "notice", the subject matter of the Rule being defined in the first phrase as "Every notice required by these Rules, . . .". Rule 21a does not appear to control pleadings, motions and pleas. Rule 21a provides for mail to be either by certified or registered mail, thus by implication precluding the first class mail. The Rule, however, does allow service in any other manner as the trial court may direct in its discretion, which presumably would clearly include first class mail.

For many years, it has been a widespread custom to send copies of pleadings to other parties and counsel in a case by first class mail. This is because first class mail is much less expensive, much less troublesome to the sender, much less troublesome to the receiver, and normally makes for better actual notice than the restricted delivery mail. However, it now appears that it is being argued locally that if a notice of setting for hearing on a

motion or pleading is included in the same document, then it is required to be sent by certified mail. Strangely enough, since Rule 21a does not apply to pleadings and there does not appear to be any other rule which expressly requires sending of a notice of a setting, it appears logically arguable that Rule 21a doesn't apply to anything. If there is a rule which says that a party must give notice to all other parties of each setting for hearing on a motion, I have not found that rule. Of course, we have done that for years, as have other attorneys.

In order to make the rules fit together logically, it would be my suggestion that appropriate language be used to amend these rules to provide that it is the responsibility of the moving party or the party filing any document with the court to send a copy to all other parties or their attorney of record. I suggest that the requirement also be expressly made that notice of any hearing or setting obtained or requested by any party similarly be sent.

Further, I suggest that the standard method of sending be by first class mail without the requirement of certified or registered mail unless the court shall order otherwise in a given case. The reasons for suggesting that first class mail is a better method include:

1. Actual receipt and actual knowledge of the contents are much more likely with first class mail than with certified mail because first class mail is delivered whether anyone chooses to sign for it or not. Actual knowledge is more likely by first class mail because there are many people who still believe the untrue folk wisdom that if you don't sign for the certified mail, then you are not on notice of and not bound by the contents of it. This means there are lots of folks who simply fail or refuse to sign for certified or registered mail.
2. Notice and knowledge will be received more quickly because there is no need to make a separate subsequent trip to the post office to obtain mail and sign for it since first class mail will be left at the address intended. It is increasingly the case that both spouses are employed outside the home and where notice is sent to a residential address, it is a large burden on people to take off work during the hours of the day when the post office is open and go to the post office to claim and sign for receiptable mail.

Honorable James P. Wallace  
Page 3

3. Where mail is going to law offices, the same may occasionally be true and even if not directly applicable, it is less trouble in the recipient's office to receive mail without the necessity of filling out extra forms and signing receipts to get the mail.

4. Expense to the sender is lessened because first class mail can normally be sent for 22 cents, whereas it will cost several times that much to send it by certified or registered mail. When a law office is sending hundreds of pieces of mail of this nature, this amounts to a significant expense.

5. The additional time required for receiving employees to sign for mail is an unnecessary expense item to the recipient and, therefore, an authorization of first class mail reduces expenses on both ends of the equation.

Service by first class mail has been the norm for many years in the federal procedure under Rule 5, Federal Rules of Civil Procedure. It would appear that it has not presented any significant problem and has worked well in the federal system. It does not make good sense to me for anyone to suggest that the lawyers of Texas are somehow less honest or that the courts of Texas are somehow less capable than those in the federal system. I would not expect to see any greater incidence of dishonesty by a sender in claiming it was sent when it was not or by a receiver in claiming that it was not received when it was.

Perhaps there are other considerations which I have not addressed. Perhaps there is more to this than I realize. In any event, I felt it appropriate to bring this to the attention of the court and of the Rules Committee in the hope that it might be appropriately addressed. Thank you for your consideration of these suggestions.

Very truly yours,



DON L. BAKER

DLB/lg

Law Offices of Baker & Price  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
812 SAN ANTONIO SUITE 400 AUSTIN, TEXAS 78701-2223 512-476-6003

00477

Rule 26. Clerk's Court Docket

Each clerk shall also keep a court docket in a ~~well/bound~~  
~~book~~ [permanent record] ~~in which he shall enter~~ <sup>include</sup> the number of the  
case and the names of parties, the names of the attorneys, the  
nature of the action, the pleas, the motions, and the ruling of  
the court as made.

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX  
SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III \*\*  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

April 11, 1989

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
800 Bank of Southwest Building  
Houston, Texas 77002

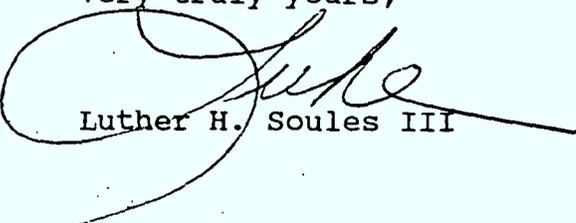
Re: Texas Rule of Civil Procedure 26

Dear Mr. Beck:

Enclosed is a suggestion for change received from Bexar County District Clerk David Garcia together with a series of documents that show the numerous places in which the District Clerk must now keep permanent records. The "well bound book" concept of Rule 26, he suggests, is out-voted by modern recordkeeping. I tend to agree, but would like to have your committee's input in that connection. Apparently, particularly in larger counties where computers are essential, the "well bound book" is multiplicative (not merely duplicative) of records already otherwise kept, and require many hours of manpower passing documents and orders from data processing to courtroom clerks and back for handwritten entries. Would not the requirement of a "permanent record" in the rules be adequate?

I would appreciate your preparing to report on this suggested change in our upcoming May 26-27, 1989 meeting at the Texas Bar Center in Austin.

Very truly yours,

  
Luther H. Soules III

LHSIII:gc  
C:/DW4/MISC/GARCIA.doc

cc: Justice Nathan Hecht  
District Clerk David Garcia

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

00479  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

was filed and the time of filing, and sign his name officially thereto.

Source: Art. 1972.

**Rule 25. Clerk's File Docket**

Each clerk shall keep a file docket which shall show in convenient form the number of the suit, the names of the attorneys, the names of the parties to the suit, and the nature thereof, and, in brief form, the officer's return on the process, and all subsequent proceedings had in the case with the dates thereof.

Source: Art. 1973.

**Rule 26. Clerk's Court Docket**

Each clerk shall also keep a court docket in a <sup>permanent record</sup> ~~bound book~~ in which he shall enter the number of the case and the names of the parties, the names of the attorneys, the nature of the action, the pleas, the motions, and the ruling of the court as made.

Source: Texas Rule 79 (for District and County Courts), with minor textual change.

**Rule 27. Order of Cases**

The cases shall be placed on the docket as they are filed.

Source: Texas Rule 80 (for District and County Courts).

**SECTION 3. PARTIES TO SUITS**

**Rule 28. Suits in Assumed Name**

Any partnership, unincorporated association, private corporation, or individual doing business under an assumed name may sue or be sued in its partnership, assumed or common name for the purpose of enforcing for or against it a substantive right, but on a motion by any party or on the court's own motion the true name may be substituted.

(Amended by order of July 21, 1970, eff. Jan. 1, 1971.)

Source: Part of Federal Rule 17(b).

Change: Addition of "an individual doing business under an assumed name," and partnership or common name.

Change by amendment effective January 1, 1971: Language has been added to make the rule applicable to a private corporation and authorize the true name of the party to be substituted on motion.

**Rule 29. Suit On Claim Against Dissolved Corporation**

When no receiver has been appointed for a corporation which has dissolved, suit may be instituted on any claim against said corporation as though the same had not been dissolved, and service of process may be obtained on the president, directors, general manager, trustee, assignee, or other person in

charge of the affairs of the corporation at the time it was dissolved, and judgment may be rendered as though the corporation had not been dissolved.

Source: Art. 1391.

**Rule 30. Parties To Suits**

Assignors, endorsers and other parties not primarily liable upon any instruments named in the chapter of the Business and Commerce Code, dealing with commercial paper, may be jointly sued with their principal obligors, or may be sued alone in the cases provided for by statute.

(Amended by order of July 15, 1987, eff. Jan. 1, 1988.)

Source: Art. 572.

**Rule 31. Surety Not To Be Sued Alone**

No surety shall be sued unless his principal is joined with him, or unless a judgment has previously been rendered against his principal, except in cases otherwise provided for in the law and these rules.

Source: Art. 6251.

**Rule 32. May Have Question of Suretyship Tried**

When any suit is brought against two or more defendants upon any contract, any one or more of the defendants being surety for the other, the surety may cause the question of suretyship to be tried and determined upon the issue made for the parties defendant at the trial of the cause, or at any time before or after the trial or at a subsequent term. Such proceedings shall not delay the suit of the plaintiff.

Source: Art. 6246.

**Rule 33. Suits By or Against Counties**

Suits by or against a county or incorporated city, town or village shall be in its corporate name.

Source: Art. 1980.

**Rule 34. Against Sheriff, etc.**

Whenever a sheriff, constable, or a deputy or either has been sued for damages for any act done in his official character, and has taken an indemnifying bond for the acts upon which the suit is based, he may make the principal and surety on such bond parties defendant in such suit, and the cause may be continued to obtain service on such parties.

Source: Art. 1988.

**Rule 35. On Official Bonds**

In suits brought by the State or any county, city, independent school district, irrigation district, or

other politi  
officer wh  
term, or  
such depo  
given more  
each and  
ants in th  
determine  
which set  
for.  
(Amended b  
Source: Ar  
tive Decembe  
vision of the  
a comma plac

**Rule 36**  
In suits  
State offic  
bond, pay:  
officer, to  
together v  
be joined  
and his t  
petition th  
money sue  
Source: A

**Rule 37**  
Before  
necessary  
brought in  
upon such  
not at a ti  
the trial c  
Source: A

**Rule 38**  
(a) Wh  
At any t:  
defending  
cause a  
person no  
liable to l  
plaintiff's  
tiff need  
files the  
(30) days  
erwise, h  
to all pa  
hereinaft  
make his  
under the  
counterc:  
cross-clai  
provided

Book size is 13" x 18" x 1/2

weights approx 40 lbs - 500 pages at a cost of \$400.00 Plus  
 Plus Book

NUMBER	NAME OF PARTIES	ATTORNEYS	ACTION OF SUIT
83-cv-664	Int of James Patrick, Dudson	Richard B. Linnas Jr. Signatures	
JAN 13 1983			
83-cv-675	Int of Warren Howard, a child	Ken Alton	Wardship under person to
JAN 13 1983			
83-cv-6686	Kathryn E. Jackson Ronald A. Jackson	William J. Brando	Divorce
JAN 14 1983			
83-cv-6697	Janet E. Van Horne Larry W. Van Horne	Cheryl L. Wilson	Divorce
JAN 14 1983			
83-cv-6670	Santos Naro Alma H. Naro	Peter G. Henry	Divorce
JAN 14 1983			
83-cv-66719	In the int. of Jennifer Hernandez & Terry Hernandez	n/a	Support
JAN 14 1983			

LAST ORDER ORDERS, DECREES, ETC.

0048

13-83 Review Int setting motion to modify Pt Relationship 2-22-83  
 15-83 Thomas - non jury setting 3-28-83  
 22-83 Bury - Order by Terminal

JUL 12 1984

DISMISSED  
 W. O. P.

14-83 Williams - Temp Rest. Order and Order setting hearing for 7-12-83  
 16-83 Lynch - Temp order  
 1-83 Nura - non jury setting and rule 3-25-83  
 23-83 Jahn - Final Decree of Divorce

82-89 Olson - Divorce - Check

DISMISSED  
 W. O. P.

JUN 26 1985

CIVIL MINUTES

730A

DISTRICT COURTS

DAVID J. GARCIA

DISTRICT CLERK

BEXAR COUNTY, TEXAS

*Hand cover  
of minute book*

00482

Rule 26 RCP

CIVIL DOCKET

CASE NO. 88-029571

NAME OF PARTIES	ATTORNEYS	ACTION OF SUIT	DATE OF FILING
88-CI-09571 R MARBUT VS. V MARBUT	288TH RICHARD ORSINGER	DIVORCE	

60483

DATE OF ORDERS	ORDERS OF COURT
6-3-88	Ver. Order for Service of Process
6-3-88	Ver. Order Re: Billie & Setting
6-8-88	Order for Service of Process
Dec 9, 1988	Caseb-Order on Mot to withdraw as Counsel = Motion substitution of Counsel James D. Jr
Dec 8, 1988	Spears-Order denying motion to strike Plaintiff's Mtd Jury - setting
Dec 8, 1988	Caseb-Order on Mot to Accelerate Jury trial setting filed by respondent
Dec 8, 1988	Order denying reply on motion to strike respondent's Jury setting and Jury Demand.
1-6-89	Print Agreed Decree of Divorce



DATE FILED 06/10/87 COURT 57 DEPOSIT .00  
 LAST CHANGE 06/02/88 TYPE OF CAUSE NOTE

\*\*\* P A R T Y S \*\*\*

ENTERED	NAME	TYPE LITIGANT	NAME #
06/10/87	FIRST REPUBLICBANK SAN ANTONIO	PLAINTIFF	464316
06/10/87	FIRST REPUBLICBANK MEDICAL CENTE	PLAINTIFF	464317
06/10/87	REPUBLICBANK MEDICAL CETNER FKA	PLAINTIFF	464318
06/10/87	KALIFF MENDEL S	DEFENDANT	464319
06/10/87	BEXAR COUNTY SHERIFF	OTHER	464320
06/10/87	MERRILL MARY H	OTHER	464604
08/13/87	LEFLORE JOHN	GARNISHEE	481513
11/09/87	KAUFMAN BECKER CLAREA PADGETT	DEFENDANT	508589

\*\*\* A T T O R N E Y S \*\*\*

ENTERED	NAME	CITY	ATTORNEY FOR	BAR #
06/10/87	LUTHER SOULES III	SAN ANTONIO	PLAINTIFF	18858000
12/07/87	JAMES BARROW	SAN ANTONIO	DEFENDANT	1831480

PA1 TO FORWARD SCAN  
 CAUSE NUM 87C104460STYLE:FIRST REPUBLICBANK VS MENDEL S KALIFF  
 DATE FILED 06/10/87 COURT 57 DEPOSIT .00  
 LAST CHANGE 06/02/88 TYPE OF CAUSE NOTE

PAGE

\*\*\* B O N D S \*\*\*

ENTERED/	PERSON BONDED/	RELEASED REASON	BOND AMOUNT	AGENT
06/10/87	1ST REPUBLICBANK SA ET AL		\$10,000	MICHAEL N VENSON
00/00/00	BOND FOR ATTACHMENT	NATL (NATIONAL SURETY CORPORATION		
01/22/88	FIRST REPUBLICBANK S A NA		\$1,000	LORETTA E.GARCIA
00/00/00	COST BOND ON APPEAL	NATL (NATIONAL SURETY CORPORATION		

\*\*\* P R O C E E D I N G S \*\*\*

ENTERED	TYPE PROCEEDING	DESCRIPTION
06/10/87	PLAINTIFF	ORIGINAL PETITION
06/10/87	SERVICE ASSIGNED TO	CLERK #3
06/10/87	APPLICATION FOR	WRIT OF ATTACHMENT
06/10/87	PLAINTIFF	MOTION FOR EXPEDITED DISCOVERY
06/16/87	SERVICE ASSIGNED TO	CLERK #6
06/15/87	MOTION FOR	SUBSTITUTED SERVICE
06/15/87	AFFIDAVIT	OF JOHN FURNISH
06/16/87	ORIGINAL	SUBPOENA DUCES TECUM
06/16/87	MOTION FOR	EXPEDITED DISCOVERY
06/16/87	MOTION FOR	EXPEDITED DISCOVERY
06/16/87	ORIGINAL	SUBPOENA DUCES TECUM

PA1 TO FORWARD SCAN, P/P TO BACKWARD SCAN  
 CAUSE NUM 87C104460STYLE:FIRST REPUBLICBANK VS MENDEL S KALIFF  
 DATE FILED 06/10/87 COURT 57 DEPOSIT .00  
 LAST CHANGE 06/02/88 TYPE OF CAUSE NOTE

PAGE

\*\*\* P R O C E E D I N G S \*\*\*

ENTERED	TYPE PROCEEDING	DESCRIPTION
06/19/87	MOTION FOR	SUBSTITUTED SERVICE
06/19/87	SERVICE ASSIGNED TO	CLERK #4
06/23/87	AFFIDAVIT	FOR CITATION BY PUBLICATION
06/23/87	SERVICE ASSIGNED TO	CLERK #1
06/29/87	DEPOSITION OF	MARY H MERRILL
07/13/87	INTENTION TAKE DEPO	OF MITCHELL KALIFF
07/14/87	DEPOSITION OF	OF MITCHELL H KALIFF
07/13/87	CERTIFICATE OF	ADDRESS
07/13/87	NOTICE MAILED	MENDEL S KALIFF 226 BUSHNELL SAT
07/13/87	NOTICE MAILED	MENDEL S KALIFF P.O.BX 34791 SAT
07/13/87	INTENTION TAKE DEPO	OF GARY MITCHELL KALIFF

00485



08/12/87 MOTION TO SET 0 C 015 ON 08/17/87 AT 09:30  
 08/12/87 MOTION FOR PLTS FIRST MOTION TO COMPEL  
 08/12/87 NON APPEARANCE AFFIDAVIT OF JEMEY KALIFF  
 08/13/87 REQUEST FOR SUBPOENA DT  
 08/13/87 SERVICE ASSIGNED TO CLERK #3  
 PA1 TO FORWARD SCAN, P/P TO BACKWARD SCAN  
 CAUSE NUM 87C10460STYLE:FIRST REPUBLICBANK VS MENDEL S KALIFF  
 DATE FILED 06/10/87 COURT 57 DEPOSIT .00  
 LAST CHANGE 06/02/88 TYPE OF CAUSE NOTE

PAGE

\*\*\* P R O C E E D I N G S \*\*\*

ENTERED	TYPE	PROCEEDING	DESCRIPTION
09/01/87	DEPOSITION OF		MITCHELL KALIFF
11/04/87	SERVICE ASSIGNED TO		CLERK #5
11/04/87	PLAINTIFF		APPL FOR TURNOVER 3RD PTY DEFT
11/09/87	SERVICE ASSIGNED TO		CLERK #5
12/07/87	DEFENDANT		KAUFMAN, BECKER, CLARE & PADGETT ORIG ANSR
12/07/87	CONTINUED		PLEA IN ABATEMENT, & COUNTERCLAIM FOR
12/07/87	CONTINUED		DECLARATORY RELIEF
12/10/87	MOTION TO SET		D C 073 ON 12/17/87 AT 09:00
12/10/87	MOTION FOR		PLTF AMENDED APPLICATION FOR TURNOVER LS
01/02/88	APPELLANTS		LETTER REQUESTING TRANSCRIPT
06/01/88	ORIGINAL		PARTIAL SATISFACTION OF JUDGHT

SI

\*\*\* O R D E R S \*\*\*

ENTERED	TYPE	ORDER	DESCRIPTION
VOLUME	PAGE	AMOUNT	JUDGE
06/10/87	ORDER FOR		ISSUANCE OF WRIT OF ATTACHMENT OF PROP
641	672	\$0	ECW
06/10/87	ORDER GRANTING		MOTION FR EXPEDITED DISCOVERY
641	679	\$0	ECW

SI

PA1 TO FORWARD SCAN, P/P TO BACKWARD SCAN  
 CAUSE NUM 87C10460STYLE:FIRST REPUBLICBANK VS MENDEL S KALIFF  
 DATE FILED 06/10/87 COURT 57 DEPOSIT .00  
 LAST CHANGE 06/02/88 TYPE OF CAUSE NOTE

PAGE

\*\*\* O R D E R S \*\*\*

ENTERED	TYPE	ORDER	DESCRIPTION
VOLUME	PAGE	AMOUNT	JUDGE
06/16/87	ORDER GRANTING		PLFS MOT FR EXPEDITED DISCOVERY
643	960	\$0	JC
06/15/87	ORDER FOR		SUB SERV ON MENDEL S KALIFF
642	1067	\$0	JC
06/15/87	ORDER GRANTING		EXPEDITED DISCOVERY FRM MITCHELL KALIFF
642	1069	\$0	JC
06/13/87	DEFAULT JUDGMENT		
646	104	\$0	CRH
07/13/87	ABSTRACT OF JUDGEMENT		5 ISSUED
225	31	\$0	XXX
08/03/87	EXECUTIONS		
226	31	\$0	XXX
08/03/87	EXECUTIONS		
226	31	\$0	XXX
12/23/87	ORDER ON		PLTFS AMENDED APPLICATION FR TURNOVER
675	930	\$0	RR

SI

PA1 TO FORWARD SCAN, P/P TO BACKWARD SCAN  
 CAUSE NUM 87C10460STYLE:FIRST REPUBLICBANK VS MENDEL S KALIFF  
 DATE FILED 06/10/87 COURT 57 DEPOSIT .00  
 LAST CHANGE 06/02/88 TYPE OF CAUSE NOTE

PAGE

\*\*\* O R D E R S \*\*\*

ENTERED	TYPE	ORDER	DESCRIPTION
VOLUME	PAGE	AMOUNT	JUDGE
12/23/87	CONTINUED		SEVERENC OF APPLICTN FR TURNOVER ACTION
		\$0	RR
04/11/88	EXECUTIONS		6-10-88 UNABLE TO PAY NOT EXECUTED
135	135	\$0	XXX

SI

00486

✓

TYPE SERVICE	DIST	RCVD SHER	SRVD NTCE	BADGE #
SERVED ADDRESS	SENT CLERK	SHOWN CITY		
06/10/87 KALIFF	MENDEL	S 70 NE LOOP 410	#440	
CITATION	182	06/11/87	06/22/87	113
226 BUSHELL UNDER 106 RUL	06/24/87	SAN ANTONIO, TX		
06/10/87 BEXAR COUNTY SHERIFF		70 NE LOOP 410		
WRIT ATTCHMNT FOR PROPERTY	182	06/12/87	06/12/87	101
70 NE LOOP 410	00/00/00	UNK		
06/10/87 KALIFF	MENDEL	S 70 NE LOOP 410	#440	
PRECEPT TO SERVICE	182	06/11/87	06/22/87	113
RULE 106 226 BUSHELL	06/24/87	SAN ANTONIO, TX		

PA1 TO FORWARD SCAN, P/P TO BACKWARD SCAN PAGE

CAUSE NUM 87C10460STYLE:FIRST REPUBLICBANK VS MENDEL S KALIFF  
 DATE FILED 06/10/87 COURT 57 DEPOSIT .00  
 LAST CHANGE 06/02/88 TYPE OF CAUSE NOTE

\*\*\* S E R V I C E S \*\*\*

DATE ISS.	PERSON SERVED	TYPE SERVICE	DIST	RCVD SHER	SRVD NTCE	BADGE #
		SERVED ADDRESS		SHOWN CITY		
06/11/87	MERRILL	PRECEPT TO SERVICE	0	H 5759 SUN CANYON ROAD		0
		5759 SUN CANYON ROAD	06/12/87	SAN ANTONIO, TX		
06/19/87	KALIFF	CITATION UNDER RULE 106	194	S 226 BUSHNELL		113
		226 BUSHNELL	06/24/87	SAN ANTONIO, TX		
06/23/87	KALIFF	CIT BY PUB BY COMMERCL RCRDR	0	S UNK		0
		UNK	07/17/87	UNK		
08/13/87	LEFLORE	SUBPOENA DUCES TECUM	187	130 EAST TRAVIS		124
		130 EAST TRAVIS	08/17/87	SAN ANTONIO, TX		
11/09/87	KAUFMAN BECKER CLARE & PADGETT	CITATION	197	300 CONVENT SUITE 2300		139
		300 CONVENT SUITE 2300	11/12/87	SAN ANTONIO, TX		

PA1 TO FORWARD SCAN, P/P TO BACKWARD SCAN PAGE

CAUSE NUM 87C10460STYLE:FIRST REPUBLICBANK VS MENDEL S KALIFF  
 DATE FILED 06/10/87 COURT 57 DEPOSIT .00  
 LAST CHANGE 06/02/88 TYPE OF CAUSE NOTE

\*\*\* S E R V I C E S \*\*\*

DATE ISS.	PERSON SERVED	TYPE SERVICE	DIST	RCVD SHER	SRVD NTCE	BADGE #
		SERVED ADDRESS <td></td> <td>SHOWN CITY</td> <td></td> <td></td>		SHOWN CITY		
04/14/88	KALIFF	WRIT OF EXECUTION	194	S MERCANTILE BANK		82
		RET NULLA BONA	06/09/88	SAN ANTONIO, TX		

00487

LAST PAGE, P/P TO BACKWARD SCAN PAGE

LITIGANT NAME	LITIGANT TYPE	CASE NUMBER	COURT
MARTINEZ MELINA	RESPONDENT	88C11926	45
.....CROSS PARTY(S) : MARTINEZ ..... SERGIO ..... J ; .....			
MARTINEZ MICHAEL	MINOR	88C08468	73
CROSS PARTY(S) : MARTINEZ ISAIAS ; MARTINEZ MARIA ; MARMOLEJO GLORIA ;			
ORDERS : V0704/P1006 05/11/88 ORDER APPOINTING GUARDIAN AD LITEM			
.....V0704/P1004 05/12/88 JUDGEMENT.....			
MARTINEZ MICHAEL	DEFENDANT	88C11186	45
CROSS PARTY(S) : STATE OF TEXAS ; MATTOX ATTY GEN JIM ; MARTINEZ ROSELINDA E ;			
ORDERS : V0729/P0958 08/23/88 ORDER ON SUPPORT OBLIGATION OR AMOUNT			
V0729/P0958 08/29/88 ORDER ADOPTING MASTERS REPORT			
V0731/P0173 09/01/88 EMPLOYERS ORDER TO WITHHOLD INCOME			
V0743/P0942 10/25/88 ORDER ON SUPPORT OBLIGATION OR AMOUNT			
V0743/P0942 10/31/88 ORDER ADOPTING MASTERS REPORT			
.....V0743/P0945 10/21/88 EMPLOYERS ORDER TO WITHHOLD EARNINGS FOR CHILD SUPPORT.....			
MARTINEZ MICHAEL	A RESPONDENT	88C13451	225
CROSS PARTY(S) : MARTINEZ OLGA M ;			
ORDERS : V0738/P0519 10/05/88 DECREE OF DIVORCE			
.....V0728/P0519 10/05/88 CHILD SUP. ASSESSED..... MICHAEL A. MARTINEZ.....			
MARTINEZ MICHAELA	C DEFENDANT	88C19130	285
CROSS PARTY(S) : URBAN RENEWAL AGENCY OF THE CITY ; UNKNOWN HEIRS OF EUGENIO CORTEZ ; CORTEZ EUGENIO ;			
RAMOS MARY ALICE ;			
ORDERS : V0000/P0000 11/17/88 ORDER FOR DECLARATORY JDGMT FOR MARY ALICE RAMOS			
.....V0000/P0000 11/17/88 CONTINUED..... C. MICHAELA CORTEZ MARTINEZ.....			
MARTINEZ MIGUEL	DEFENDANT	88C17543	285
CROSS PARTY(S) : JAIAGUE ..... WILLIAM ..... WEST COAST PRODUCE CO. INC. ....			
MARTINEZ MONICA	RESPONDENT	88C14921	131
CROSS PARTY(S) : MARTINEZ ..... JOSE ..... R ; .....			
MARTINEZ NANCY	V PETITIONER	88C01400	45
CROSS PARTY(S) : MARTINEZ ..... JERRY ..... F ; .....			
MARTINEZ NORMA	DEFENDANT	88C00483	225
CROSS PARTY(S) : ITT FINANCIAL SERVICES ; MARTINEZ JUAN ;			
ORDERS : V0685/P0614 02/10/88 DEFAULT JUDGMENT			
.....V0225/P0229 02/22/88 ABSTRACT OF JUDGEMENT.....			
MARTINEZ NORMA	J RESPONDENT	88C17056	45
CROSS PARTY(S) : MARTINEZ RUBEN M ;			
ORDERS : V0728/P0196 09/28/88 ORDER FOR SERVICE OF PROCESS.....			
MARTINEZ NORMA	L RESPONDENT	88C03021	285
CROSS PARTY(S) : CALANDRA JONATHAN S ; LEAL MICHAEL J ; CALANDRA MICHAEL J ;			
ORDERS : V0690/P0893 03/04/88 DECREE GRANTING MINOR'S CHANGE OF SURNAME			
.....V0000/P0000 02/09/88 CASE CLOSED..... REVIEW COMPLETED.....			
MARTINEZ NORMA	L RESPONDENT	88C06891	57
CROSS PARTY(S) : MARTINEZ ..... DAVID ..... ; .....			
MARTINEZ OLGA	B PETITIONER	88C14538	224
CROSS PARTY(S) : MARTINEZ ..... HUMBERTO ..... ; .....			
MARTINEZ OLGA	H RESPONDENT	88C01674	288
CROSS PARTY(S) : MARTINEZ JR ..... JUAN ..... P ; .....			
MARTINEZ OLGA	L RESPONDENT	88C20179	73
CROSS PARTY(S) : MARTINEZ ..... HECTOR ..... Q ; .....			
MARTINEZ OLGA	M PETITIONER	88C13451	225
CROSS PARTY(S) : MARTINEZ MICHAEL A ;			
ORDERS : V0738/P0519 10/05/88 DECREE OF DIVORCE			
.....V0728/P0519 10/05/88 CHILD SUP. ASSESSED..... MICHAEL A. MARTINEZ.....			
MARTINEZ ORALIA	V PETITIONER	88C10481	225

00483

CASE NO. 73-CI-106

STYLED DELIA GLORIA TRIGO

AND STEVE TRIGO

REEL NO. 2911 IMAGE NOS 0079 THRU 0088

DAVID J. GARCIA  
DISTRICT CLERK BEXAR COUNTY  
TEXAS

7-6-84 BY Ninfa Chavez  
DATE FILED DEPUTY CLERK

60489

IN THE MATTER OF THE  
MARRIAGE OF  
DELLA GLORIA TRIGO  
AND STEVE TRIGO

I  
I  
I

IN THE DISTRICT COURT  
166th JUDICIAL DISTRICT  
BEXAR COUNTY, TEXAS

DECREE OF DIVORCE

ON THIS the 8<sup>th</sup> day of March, 1973, came on to be heard the above styled and numbered cause, and came the Petitioner in person and by attorney and announced ready for trial, and the Respondent having been duly cited by personal service, did not appear but wholly made default.

The Court, after examining the records herein and listening to the evidence and argument of counsel, finds that it has jurisdiction over this cause and the parties hereto and that Petitioner's Original Petition for Divorce has been on file in this Court for at least sixty (60) days.

The Court finds that at the time of the filing of this suit, Petitioner had been a domiciliary of this state for the preceding twelve (12) month period and a resident of the county in which the suit was filed for the preceding six (6) month period.

IT IS THEREFORE ORDERED, ADJUDGED AND DECREED by the Court that the bonds of matrimony heretofore existing between the Petitioner DELLA GLORIA TRIGO and Respondent, STEVE TRIGO be and are hereby dissolved, and a decree of divorce is hereby granted.

The Court finds that there are no children now under eighteen (18) years of age born to or adopted by this marriage and none are expected.

The Court finds that no community property was accumulated during the marriage other than personal effects, which should be awarded to the person having possession.

IT IS THEREFORE ORDERED, ADJUDGED AND DECREED by the Court that each party hereto take as his or her sole and separate property all such as is presently in his or her possession.

00490

✓  
The Court finds that it would be advantageous to Petitioner to have her former name of MORENO restored to her.

IT IS THEREFORE ORDERED, ADJUDGED AND DECREED by the Court that Petitioner's name be and is hereby changed to MORENO.

Signed and entered this 8<sup>th</sup> day of March, 1973.

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
JUDGE PRESIDING

551.303 *Book Code*  
100 LITIGANT NAME

LITIGANT NAME	LITIGANT TYPE	STYLE	CAUSE NO.	DT FILED	BUCKET TYPE
ACOSTA ESTRELLA	M	PETITIONER	89-CI-00008	01/03/89	DIV
ACOSTA ROBERTO		RESPONDENT	89-CI-00008	01/03/89	DIV
ACUSTAR CORPORATION		DEFENDANT	89-CI-00121	01/04/89	DLBT
ADALBERTO ALVAREZ PIPELINE DBA		DEFENDANT	89-CI-00056	01/04/89	AGREE
AGUILAR ROSS		PETITIONER	89-CI-00259	01/06/89	DIV
AGUILAR/QUILT CISSY		RESPONDENT	89-CI-00259	01/06/89	DIV
AGUINAGA JR JOEL		DEFENDANT	89-CI-00143	01/05/89	ADMPI
AGUIRRE JUAN		DEFENDANT	89-CI-00145	01/05/89	ADMPI
AHMAD JANET		PLAINTIFF	89-CI-00202	01/05/89	DM
AKE TRACY	K	PETITIONER	89-CI-00146	01/05/89	DIV
AKE JR LARRY	H	RESPONDENT	89-CI-00146	01/05/89	DIV
AKERDYU THOMAS		PLAINTIFF	89-CI-00246	01/06/89	NUS
AL-ZAHRANI DIANA	G	PETITIONER	89-CI-00148	01/05/89	DIV
AL-ZAHRANI HASSAN	A	RESPONDENT	89-CI-00148	01/05/89	DIV
ALAMO CEMENT COMPANY		PLAINTIFF	89-CI-00153	01/05/89	PJRAU
ALAMO NATIONAL BANK		DEFENDANT	85-CI-16422	01/06/89	DLBT
ALL THINGS IRISH		DEFENDANT	89-CI-00050	01/03/89	NOTE
ALTMAN WILLIAM	M	DEFENDANT	89-CI-00179	01/05/89	NUS
ALTMAN DATA SERVICES INC		DEFENDANT	89-CI-00179	01/05/89	NUS
ALVARADO JACQUELINE	L	PETITIONER	89-CI-00151	01/05/89	DIV
ALVARADO JR JESUS	R	RESPONDENT	89-CI-00151	01/05/89	DIV
ALVARADO ADALBERTO		DEFENDANT	89-CI-00056	01/04/89	AGREE
ALVAREZ IGNACIO		PLAINTIFF	89-CI-00125	01/04/89	ADMPI
AMADOR MARIA	O	PETITIONER	89-CI-00062	01/04/89	DIV
AMERICAN SIGNAL EQUIP CO		DEFENDANT	89-CI-00125	01/04/89	ADMPI
ANDERSON KELLIE	M	RESPONDENT	89-CI-00181	01/05/89	DIV
ANGELINI LAURA		DEFENDANT	89-CI-00005	01/03/89	INJ
AP BOEGER & ASSOCIATES DBA		PLAINTIFF	89-CI-00079	01/04/89	INJ
APPRAISAL REVIEW BOARD BEXAR CO		DEFENDANT	89-CI-00153	01/05/89	PJRAU
ARAMBULA MARTIN		PETITIONER	89-CI-00024	01/03/89	CUN
ARLITT JANET		DEFENDANT	89-CI-00217	01/05/89	DM
ARLITT MARGIE	V	DEFENDANT	89-CI-00217	01/05/89	DM
ARLITT III WILLIAM	H	DEFENDANT	89-CI-00217	01/05/89	DM
ARLITT JR EST OF WILLIAM	H	DEFENDANT	89-CI-00217	01/05/89	DM
ARMSTRONG LEAL A	S	PETITIONER	89-CI-00184	01/05/89	DIV
ARMSTRONG LISA	D	DEFENDANT	89-CI-00068	01/04/89	LEASE
ARMSTRONG RONALD	R	RESPONDENT	89-CI-00184	01/05/89	DIV
ARNOLD CLEONA	F	PETITIONER	89-CI-00225	01/06/89	DIV
ASH SANDRA	L	DEFENDANT	89-CI-00215	01/05/89	DM
ASHER JUAN	V	RESPONDENT	89-CI-00249	01/06/89	DIV
ASHER SANDRA	R	PETITIONER	89-CI-00249	01/06/89	DIV
ATWELL WILLIAM	W	PLAINTIFF	89-CI-00015	01/03/89	INJ
AUTO SPA INC		DEFENDANT	89-CI-00076	01/04/89	AGREL
AUTOMASTERS WRECKER CO		PLAINTIFF	89-CI-00155	01/05/89	INJ
BACKOS WENDY		DEFENDANT	89-CI-00160	01/05/89	ADMPI
BAD SCHLOSS INC		DEFENDANT	89-CI-00239	01/06/89	PID
BAKER BILLIE	J	PLAINTIFF	89-CI-00155	01/05/89	INJ
BALDWIN BRYAN	R	RESPONDENT	89-CI-00007	01/03/89	DIV
BALL LUDLOW		DEFENDANT	89-CI-00172	01/05/89	ADMPI
BALSON JUDITH	J	PLAINTIFF	89-CI-00044	01/03/89	PID
BAMBERGER DAVID	K	RESPONDENT	89-CI-00262	01/06/89	DIV

00492

JOINT COURT ORDER APPROVING THE BEXAR COUNTY DISTRICT  
CLERK'S PLAN FOR MICROFILMING CIVIL RECORDS

BE IT REMEMBERED that on this the 12th day of January, A.D. 1976, that we,  
the undersigned District Judges of Bexar County, Texas, have inspected and  
do hereby approve the District Clerk's plan for microfilming civil records  
and find said plan to be in accord with the provisions set forth in V.A.C.S.  
1899a.

WITNESS our hands:

Richard Woods  
Judge, 57th District Court

Russell Keeney  
Judge, 45th District Court

James C. Quinn  
Judge, 57th District Court

James C. Quinn  
Judge, 73rd District Court

W. Shannon  
Judge, 131st District Court

H. J. Garcia  
Judge, 144th District Court

James D. M. [unclear]  
Judge, 150th District Court

Patricia [unclear]  
Judge, 166th District Court

James E. Barlow  
Judge, 175th District Court

James E. Barlow  
Judge, 186th District Court

John S. [unclear]  
Judge, 187th District Court

1434

J

PLAN FOR MICROFILMING RECORDS OF THE DISTRICT CLERK

Pursuant to the provisions of Article 1899a, as added to Title 40, Revised Civil Statutes of Texas, by the 62nd Legislature, the District Clerk of Bexar County provides the following plan for microfilming and reproducing of all records, acts, proceedings held, minutes of the Court or Courts, and including all registers, records and instruments for which the District Clerk is or may become responsible by law.

- A. All original instruments, records, and minutes shall be recorded and released into the file system within 48 hours after presentation to the clerk.
- B. Original paper records may be used during the pendency of any legal proceedings.
- C. To insure that an image produced during microfilming can be certified as a true and correct copy of the original and that the image may be retrieved rapidly, the following procedures will be observed:
  1. The clerk's file stamp will be affixed to the instrument.
  2. A log of all instruments being microfilmed will be maintained. This log will contain: date, case number, and beginning and ending film code number.
  3. The Clerk's Authority Certificate will be filmed at the beginning and end of each roll.
  4. Camera Operators will maintain a log of all operations and will be made accountable for each frame and roll processed. Log totals must correspond with machine counter.
  5. Microfilm Processor Operators will check microfilm processed to verify all conditions are operational.
  6. The resolution of each image will be checked.
  7. Duplicate working copies of all film will be made and checked.
  8. The working copy of the film will be periodically checked and if found to be worn, will be replaced.
  9. The original film will be stored off the premises for security purposes.
- D. All materials to be used in the microfilming and all processes of development, fixation and washing shall be of quality approved for permanent photographic records by the United States Bureau of Standards.

1435

00494

- E. To insure permanent retention of the records, the standards in (D) above will be followed. In addition, the District Clerk will follow closely the developments and will incorporate these new techniques as the state of the art improves. Also, as previously mentioned, a duplicate copy of the original microfilm will be maintained and reproduced if necessary. One copy will be available to users and the other copy will be placed in the Archives for security provisions. The original microfilm roll will be retained in an off-premises storage meeting at least the minimum storage requirement for Archival records. To prevent questions from arising regarding the entirety of the records or the integrity of the Clerk's files, alterations will be eliminated by establishing procedures for corrections, retakes, and other variations from the routine filming, as follows:
1. Permanent-record roll film of archival quality will be used for the security film with no corrections made by cutting or splicing except as indicated in these procedures.
  2. Clerk's Certificate will be filmed at the beginning and end of each roll of film.
  3. Retakes will be made only when the original microfilm shows a lack of proportionality in an image resulting from defects in the optical system or if an instrument is skipped showing a break in the continuity of the microfilm code numbers.
- F. As provided in Section 4 of Article 1899a, instruments which meet all requirements of the law will be destroyed.
- G. Due to rapid advances in both microfilm processes and computer processes, this plan may require modification. If so, the District Clerk will submit proposed amendments to the District Judges for approval.

1435

ROLL No. 2911 DATE 9/26/85  
DUPLICATE  
START \_\_\_\_\_ END \_\_\_\_\_

**MICROFILM RECORDS FILE**

INDEX OF CONTENTS

FRONT	73-CI-91
THRU	73-CI-414
	RETAKES 73-CI-396
	on Reel 2947

00496

IN THE MATTER OF THE  
MARRIAGE OF  
ELIA LUPE GOMEZ  
AND JIMMY H. GOMEZ  
AND IN THE INTEREST OF  
CHRISTOPHER M. GOMEZ, A MINOR

IN THE DISTRICT COURT  
225TH JUDICIAL DISTRICT  
BEXAR COUNTY, TEXAS

ORDER ON MOTION TO MODIFY IN SUIT AFFECTING  
THE PARENT-CHILD RELATIONSHIP

On August 15, 1988, hearing was had on Movant's Motion to  
Modify in Suit Affecting the Parent-Child Relationship.

APPEARANCES

Movant, JIMMY H. GOMEZ, appeared in person and by attorney  
and announced ready for trial.

Respondent, ELIA LUPE GOMEZ, appeared in person and by  
attorney and announced ready for trial.

JURISDICTION

The Court, having examined the pleadings and heard the  
evidence and argument of counsel, finds that it has continuing,  
exclusive jurisdiction of this cause and of all the parties and  
that no other court has continuing, exclusive jurisdiction. A  
jury was waived, and all matters in controversy, including  
questions of fact and of law, were submitted to the Court. All  
persons entitled to citation were properly cited.

CHILD

The Court finds that the child the subject of this suit is:

NAME: CHRISTOPHER M. GOMEZ  
SEX: MALE  
BIRTHPLACE: SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS  
BIRTH DATE: JUNE 30, 1973  
PRESENT RESIDENCE: 6023 ROYAL CREEK, SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS  
HOME STATE: TEXAS

FINDINGS

The Court finds that Managing Conservator has consented to  
entry of this Modification Order as evidence by Managing  
Conservator's signature below and that this Modification is in  
the best interest of the child.

IT IS, THEREFORE, ORDERED that the Motion is GRANTED to the  
extent herein stated.

JOINT MANAGING CONSERVATORS

IT IS ORDERED AND DECREED that Movant, JIMMY H. GOMEZ, and  
Respondent, ELIA LUPE GOMEZ, are appointed Joint Managing  
Conservators of the Child, and that they shall share jointly the  
following joint rights, duties, powers, and privileges:

the right to have physical possession of the  
Child;

the duty of care, control, protection, moral  
and religious training, and reasonable  
discipline of the Child;

the duty to support the Child, including  
providing the Child with clothing, food,  
shelter, medical care, and education;

the duty to manage the estate of the Child,  
except when a guardian of the estate has been  
appointed;

the right to the services and earnings of the  
Child;

the power to consent to marriage, to  
enlistment in the armed forces of the United  
States, and to medical, psychiatric, and

6049

*Electronic file to be  
maintained in original*

VOL730A P0001

VOL730A P0001

*shows interest  
in computer*

113

surgical treatment;

the power to represent the Child in legal action and to make other decisions of substantial legal significance concerning the Child;

the power to receive and give receipt for payments for the support of the Child and to hold or disburse any funds for the benefit of the Child; and

any other rights, privileges, duties, and powers existing between a parent and Child by virtue of law.

IT IS ORDERED that the residence of the child for purposes of establishing the Court of continuing jurisdiction shall be Bexar County until altered by further order of the Court.

IT IS ORDERED that JIMMY H. GOMEZ shall have the primary custody and control of the Child and shall have possession at all times, other than as specified in this decree.

IT IS ORDERED that since the child is fifteen (15) years of age, there shall be no mandatory visitation rights between the parties with respect to the child, and IT IS, THEREFORE, ORDERED that ELIA LUPE GOMEZ shall have possession of Child at all times as are agreeable to ELIA LUPE GOMEZ and the child.

**SUPPORT**

The Court finds that due to the joint managing conservatorship ordered herein, that it is in the best interest of the child that neither party be required to pay child support.

IT IS, THEREFORE, ORDERED that neither JIMMY H. GOMEZ or ELIA LUPE GOMEZ shall be required to pay child support to the other party.

**PREVIOUS FINAL ORDERS**

IT IS FURTHER ORDERED that all previous final Orders not otherwise herein modified are retained and ratified as if recited herein verbatim.

**ATTORNEY'S FEES**

IT IS ORDERED that both parties shall be solely responsible for their own attorney's fees with respect to this modification.

**COSTS**

All costs of court expended in this cause are taxed against the party incurring the costs, for which let execution issue.

SIGNED this 29<sup>th</sup> day of August, 1988.

*Richard A. Lybarger*  
RICHARD A. LYBARGER

APPROVED:

H. E. MENDEZ  
Attorney at Law  
2424 InterFirst Plaza  
300 Convent Street  
San Antonio, Texas 78205  
(512)224-4081

By: *Richard A. Lybarger*  
RICHARD A. LYBARGER  
State Bar No. 12712010  
ATTORNEY FOR RESPONDENT

VOL 730A PEO002

*Nicholas Miah*  
NICHOLAS MIAH  
State Bar No. 14033700  
ATTORNEY FOR MOVANT

60498

VOL 730A PEO002



MICHAEL D. SCHATTMAN  
 DISTRICT JUDGE  
 348TH JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF TEXAS  
 TARRANT COUNTY COURT HOUSE  
 FORT WORTH, TEXAS 76196-0281  
 PHONE (817) 877-2715

LHS ✓

*See  
 sub @  
 Jill  
 Hazenla*

November 30, 1987

Doak Bishop  
 Hughes & Luce  
 2800 Momentum Place  
 1717 Main Street  
 Dallas, Texas 75201

Re: Direct Actions Against Insurers  
 and Rules 38(c) and 51(b), T.R.C.P.

Dear Doak:

I received your note of the 19th with memos and correspondence today. An incorrect zip code and the vagaries of the county's in-house mail service are the culprits.

The memo from Eddie Molter to Judge Robertson of October 30, 1986, is incomplete. I received pages 1, 3, 5 and 7. What about the others? Is the Chuck Lord memo to Judge Wallace only a single page? Can you help on this? Can Broadus?

I am sending a letter out to some selected practitioners and academics soliciting their views. It would seem from the memos that a rule change alone would not be enough to usher in direct actions. This would be such a big change in our practice it should be approached cautiously.

I am copying Broadus Spivey, Luke Soules and the members of the COAJ "think tank" subcommittee. I would like to send my fellow think tankers copies of the complete memos. I will send you, Broadus and Luke copies of anything my letter generates.

Very truly yours,

*Mike*

Michael D. Schattman

MDS/lw

00499

xc: B. Spivey, L. Soules, Mike Handy, Bill Dorsaneo, Pat Hazel,  
 Charles Tighe

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FACAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERCI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

December 9, 1987

Mr. Sam Sparks  
Gambling and Mounce  
P. O. Drawer 1977  
El Paso, Texas 79950-1977

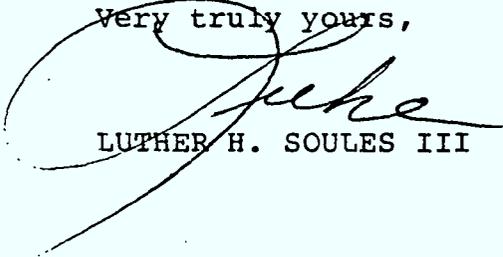
Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 38(c) and 51(b)

Dear Sam:

I have enclosed a letter sent to me through Michael D. Schattman regarding Rules 38(c) and 51(b). Please prepare to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHS/hjh  
SCACII:003  
Enclosure

cc: Justice James P. Wallace  
Mr. Michael D. Schattman

00500

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERGI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

October 23, 1987

Honorable James P. Wallace  
Justice, Supreme Court of Texas  
P.O. Box 12248  
Capitol Station  
Austin, Texas 78767

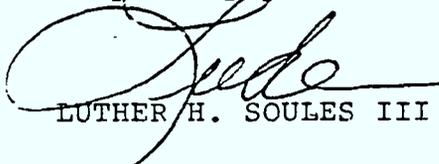
Dear Justice Wallace:

At the request of Broadus Spivey made at the SCAC session of June 27, 1987, I appointed a Special Subcommittee to study TRCP 38(c) and 51 (b) which deal with the same subject, i.e. "direct actions." That committee consists of Frank Branson, Franklin Jones, and Broadus Spivey, who are to work with Sam Sparks (El Paso) who is the Standing Subcommittee Chair for Rules 15-166a.

The work of this subcommittee on these rules will likely be one of the leading studies for the proposed rules admendments to be effective January 1, 1990. By copy of this letter, I am requesting that Doak Bishop, Chairman of the COAJ for the ensuing year, set up a similar special subcommittee to investigate these rules to determine whether today in Texas direct actions should be permissible under the Rules of Civil Procedure.

I hope this sufficiently responds to your inquiry.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/tct

xc: Mr. Doak Bishop  
Chairman COAJ

Mr. Frank Branson  
Mr. Franklin Jones  
Mr. Broadus Spivey

0050

SPIVEY, GRIGG, KELLY AND KNISELY

ATTORNEYS AT LAW

A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

1111 WEST 6TH STREET, SUITE 300

P. O. BOX 2011

AUSTIN, TEXAS 78768-2011

(512) 474-6061

BROADUS A. SPIVEY  
BOARD CERTIFIED  
PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL LAW

DICKY GRIGG  
BOARD CERTIFIED  
PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL LAW

PAT KELLY  
BOARD CERTIFIED  
PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL LAW

PAUL E. KNISELY

OF COUNSEL  
J. PATRICK HAZEL  
BOARD CERTIFIED  
PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL LAW  
CIVIL TRIAL LAW

INVESTIGATORS:  
JOHN C. LUDLUM  
RICK LEEPER

BUSINESS MANAGER:  
MELVALYN TOUNGATE

November 9, 1987

BAS87.266

*Law  
S.S.P.  
& Aguilera*

Hon. Sam Sparks  
Gambling and Mounce  
Texas Commerce Building  
P. O. Drawer 1977  
El Paso, Texas 79950-1977

Re: Special Subcommittee - TRCP 38(c) and 51(b)  
Direct Actions

Dear Chairman Sam:

Since I have really dropped the ball on this assignment, I need to call upon you for help in restoring my appearance of reliability.

On June 27, 1987, Luke Soules appointed a special subcommittee to study these rules. The subcommittee consists of you as chairman, Frank Branson, Franklin Jones, and myself as members.

I inquired of Justice Wallace as to the existence of any briefing or information that had accumulated with the Supreme Court over a period of years. This has been a rather lively topic of discussion in the legal community ever since I have been practicing, and I knew the Supreme Court had to have some material gathered. On July 8, 1987 Judge Wallace forwarded to me copies of research done on the subject. Like a good committee member, I procrastinated "until tomorrow." Now, "manaña" has come.

I am forwarding a copy of the material furnished to me by Judge Wallace and a copy of his accompanying letter of July 8, 1987.

We need to get together, and that should be without further delay. It will make you look good to act in a rather hasty fashion while you can compare your conduct with my speed.

00502

Hon. Sam Sparks  
November 9, 1987  
Page Two

Additionally, I have received several inquiries from lawyers who are not even members of our committee and some from defense lawyers, too, asking when we were going to move on this issue. There is more interest than I had thought. I would suggest a Thursday or Friday meeting in Austin within the next three or four weeks.

I apologize to you, Luke Soules, and especially to Judge Wallace, for my inertia.

Sincerely,



Broadus A. Spivey

BAS:jk

c: Hon. James P. Wallace  
Mr. Luther H. Soules III  
Mr. Frank Branson  
Mr. Franklin Jones  
Mr. Doak Bishop, Chairman, COAJ

00503

6202



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
JOHN L. HILL

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
ROBERT M. CAMPBELL  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

July 8, 1987

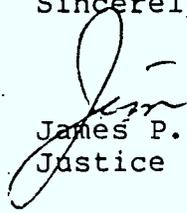
87 JUL 10 A 9: 51

Mr. Broadus A. Spivey  
Spivey, Grigg, Kelly & Knisely  
P. O. Box 2011  
Austin, Texas 78768

Dear Broadus:

As per your request of last week, I am forwarding copies of research done by various court personnel into direct action against insurance companies in Texas. I hope this is of some help to you and I look forward to your subcommittee report to the Supreme Court Advisory Committee.

Sincerely,

  
James P. Wallace  
Justice

JPW/cw

00504

## EARLY DEVELOPMENT OF LAW AND EQUITY IN TEXAS

Burke in his *Tract on the Popery Laws* used the famous dictum:

"There are two, and only two, foundations of law, equity and utility."

In the Texas constitutional convention of 1845, Thomas J. Rusk, the President of the Convention, paraphrased Burke's dictum and a text he had learned from Blackstone, in these words:

"When cases are to be decided, the eternal principles of right and wrong are to be first considered, and the next object is to give general satisfaction in the community."<sup>1</sup>

He was advocating the employment of juries in equity cases. He urged that juries were better acquainted with the neighborhood and local conditions and circumstances than a chancellor and were generally as competent in suits in equity as in cases at law.

"And if twelve men determine against a man he does not go away abusing the organs of the law; he comes to the conclusion that he is in the wrong."

The proposed jury "innovation"—for it was an innovation in American jurisprudence—was not adopted without strong opposition, led by Chief Justice John Hemphill, who was Chairman of the Committee on Judiciary. In the course of his address on the subject, Judge Hemphill said:

"I cannot say that I am very much in favor of either chancery or the common-law system. I should much have preferred the civil law to have continued here in force for years to come. But inasmuch as the chancery system, together with the common law, has been saddled upon us, the question is now whether we shall keep up the chancery system or blend them together. If we intend to keep it up as it is known to the courts of England, of the United States, and of many of the states, we should oppose this

<sup>1</sup> *Debates of the Texas Convention*, Sess. July 28, 1845, Wm. F. Weeks, reporter, published by the authority of the convention (Houston, 1845) p. 274.

innovation; for I do not know of any alteration which could be a greater innovation."<sup>2</sup>

It will be necessary to recall that Texas declared its independence of Mexico on March 2, 1836. The Constitution of the Republic of Texas, adopted on March 17, 1836, had provided<sup>3</sup> that the Congress of the Republic should, by statute,

"introduce the common law of England, with such modifications as our circumstances, in their judgment, may require; and in all criminal cases, the common law shall be the rule of decision."

Until such time as the Congress should act in this regard, the "laws now in force in Texas" were to remain in force. The convention of 1836 broke up in disorder because of the shocking news of the fall of the Alamo and the invasion in force of the Mexican armies under the dictator, General Santa Anna. The first three congresses of the young Republic were engrossed largely with war legislation and political measures. On Jan. 20, 1840, the Fourth Congress in terms repealed "all the laws in force in this Republic prior to the first of Sept., 1836," (i. e., the Mexican and Spanish law, including their common law, which is essentially Roman) and enacted that,

"the common law of England (so far as it is not inconsistent with the constitution or the acts of Congress now in force) shall, together with such acts, be the rule of decision in this Republic."

To the superficial observer, it might seem that in the contest on this remote frontier, the common law of England had gained the day over the civil law of Rome by reason of its greater virility and superior excellence. The colonists who were the fathers of the Republic of Texas were almost exclusively Anglo-Saxons, emigrants from the United States. They had come so recently under Mexican rule that they had neither time, facilities, nor inclination to become familiar with the Spanish language and the Spanish jurisprudence. Even the great Hemphill arrived in Texas as late as 1838 and acquired his knowledge of the Spanish law after that date. The wide expanse of country embraced in the Republic was very sparsely settled (the total

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 271-272.

<sup>3</sup> Art. IV, sec. 13.

population estimated at 20,000), the ox-cart was the usual means of transportation, Indian raids and Mexican incursions kept all the men virtually under arms, and the population were put to it to produce enough from the soil to keep alive. The simple fact is the early Texans neither gave nor could give any discriminating thought to their system of private law. This question was overshadowed by the greater public questions of the maintenance of independence, of annexation to the United States, of public land grants, and slavery. Besides, after their experience with Mexican cruelty and treachery, they had a natural suspicion of everything Mexican. Little wonder then that they abruptly rejected a system of law which was contained in a strange language and adopted a system with which they were familiar and the records of which were written in their own tongue. Had the local conditions been different then, it is possible Texas like Louisiana, could have been cited by Dr. Hannis Taylor as a striking corroboration of his thesis that,

"out of this fusion of Roman private and English public law there is arising throughout the world a new and composite state system, whose outer shell is English constitutional law, including jury trials in criminal cases, and whose interior code is Roman private law."<sup>4</sup>

It is a fact, however, that the Republic of Texas retained much of "the law as it aforesaid was."

Having adopted the English common law as "the rule of decision," the Congress proceeded immediately by various statutory enactments to introduce important modifications of the common law. The Spanish community system of marital property rights was retained<sup>5</sup>; common-law rules as to succession were replaced by the civil-law rules<sup>6</sup>; the laws<sup>7</sup> exempting property, including the homestead, from forced sale were taken from Spanish prototypes<sup>8</sup>; the doctrines of the common law as to the estates arising

<sup>4</sup> Address before the Texas Bar Association, *Proceedings* (1914) p. 178.

<sup>5</sup> Act, Jan. 20, 1840.

<sup>6</sup> Acts, Jan. 28, 1840, and Feb. 5, 1840.

<sup>7</sup> Acts, Jan. 26, 1839, and Dec. 22, 1840.

<sup>8</sup> Sayles, *Early Laws of Texas*, Introduction by Judge Willie, p. vi.

Dillon, *Laws and Jurisprudence of England and America*, p. 360, writes: "The Republic of Texas passed the first homestead act in 1836. It was the gift of the infant Republic of Texas to the world." The act of Jan. 26, 1839, is the first Texas legislation on the subject of the homestead.

under a mortgage were entirely disregarded in the act of Feb. 5, 1840, providing for the foreclosure of mortgages on real and personal property to satisfy "the lien created by the making of the mortgage"; the common-law rules as to the assignment of choses in action were abolished, as were also livery of seisin and common-law formalities in conveyancing.<sup>9</sup> The act of Jan. 28, 1840, on wills retained the legitime and other features of the civil law; and most sweeping of all, the act of Feb. 5, 1840, expressly discarded the entire common-law system of pleading and provided,

"that the proceedings in all civil suits shall, as heretofore, be conducted by petition and answer."<sup>10</sup>

In the interval between the enactment of the last mentioned act and the constitutional convention of 1845, and in the face of the rejection of the common-law system of pleading, various statutes were enacted which referred in terms to the twofold jurisdiction of law and chancery. The very act of Feb. 5, 1840, which preserved the former simple system of "petition and answer"—a system to which the artificial distinction between actions at law and in equity was wholly foreign—contains a clause providing that,

"in every civil suit in which sufficient matter of substance may appear upon the petition to enable the court to proceed upon the merits of the cause, the suit shall not abate for want of form; the court shall in the first instance endeavor to try each cause by the rules and principles of law; should the cause more properly belong to equity jurisdiction, the court shall, without delay, proceed to try the same according to the principles of equity."

This is a general exemption statute. The distinctive provision that the homestead owned by a married man could not be alienated by him without the consent of his wife first appeared in the constitution of 1845 by vote of the convention taken Aug. 5, 1845. It was debated in the convention as a matter of first impression.

<sup>9</sup> Act, Jan. 25, 1840.

<sup>10</sup> Later acts imported other elements of the civil law into the jurisprudence of Texas. We mention here as an example the act of Jan. 16, 1850, on the institution of a stranger as heir by adoption. Cf. *Eckford et ux v. Know* (1886) 67 Tex. 200, 204. It is not within the scope of this article to indicate all the numerous changes in the common law made by constitutional or statutory enactment, such as the abolition of dower, curtesy, primogeniture, estates tail, outlawry, trial by wager of battle, and wager of law, modifications as to the law of libel, etc.

It was of this passage that the supreme court of the Republic said:

"A hundred judges, in almost any conceivable case, might differ in some degree as to its interpretation and exact function."<sup>11</sup>

They suggested that the district judge try each cause as at law, and "if he cannot succeed in the effort, then ascend the woolsack and chancel it." Other later statutes of the Republic recognized the distinction between actions at law and in equity and added to the perplexity of the courts in their efforts to harmonize the civil and the common-law systems.<sup>12</sup>

This state of confusion called for fundamental treatment and the constitutional convention of 1845 supplied it. Upon the initiative of Hemphill and Rusk, the following provisions were written into the Constitution of Texas<sup>13</sup>:

"The District Court shall have original jurisdiction . . . of all suits, complaints and pleas whatever, without regard to any distinction between law and equity, when the matter in controversy shall be valued at, or amount to, one hundred dollars exclusive of interest; and the said courts, or the judges thereof, shall have power to issue all writs necessary to enforce their own jurisdiction and give them a general superintendence and control over inferior jurisdictions."<sup>14</sup>

<sup>11</sup> *Whiting v. Turley* (1842) Dallam (Tex.) 453.

<sup>12</sup> The act of Feb. 5, 1840, to regulate proceedings in civil suits: sec. 2, as to costs "in any cause whether at law or equity."

The act of Feb. 5, 1840, on admission to the bar: sec. 2, admittance "to practice law in all the courts of law and equity."

The act of Jan. 25, 1841, to empower the judges of the district courts to submit issues of fact to a jury "in chancery cases," sec. 7.

The act of Feb. 5, 1841, on limitations: sec. 9, to the effect that "no bill of review shall be granted to any decree pronounced in equity after two years."

The act of Feb. 5, 1841, on sales by "courts of chancery."

These instances bear out Rusk's statement made in the convention of 1845: "Now, sir, the legislature has brought all things into confusion. Immediately after the revolution it was determined that one court should have jurisdiction over all cases, rejecting the useless distinction between law and equity, which has since grown up." *Debates*, p. 274.

<sup>13</sup> Art. IV, sec. 10.

<sup>14</sup> The proposal to create "separate chancery courts" was voted down in the convention. *Journal of the Convention*, p. 191.

As to whether Texas or New York is entitled to the credit of being

Despite this clear-cut abolition of a dual jurisdiction emigrant legislators and judges, steeped in the notions of their early legal training in common-law states and unfamiliar with the civil law, continued, as in the period from 1840 to 1845, to introduce into the jurisprudence of Texas occasional fragments of the common-law system.<sup>15</sup> This tendency disappeared as the indigenous system evolved and bench and bar became better acquainted with it. Apart from the special statutory action of trespass to try title for the recovery of land, it is recognized that there is in Texas but one form of civil action for the enforcement of private rights of whatever nature.

To abolish the common-law forms of action (including the chancery system) and yet retain the common law of England as "the rule of decision" is like trying to remove the motor nerves from a living being and leave the sensory nerves intact. The operation has not been successful in Texas.

Mr. Pomeroy asserts that the adoption of the system of code pleading,

"has not produced, and was not intended to produce, any alteration of, nor direct effect upon, the primary rights, duties and liabilities of persons, created by either department of the municipal law. . . . The codes do not assume to abolish the distinctions between 'law' and 'equity' regarded as two complementary departments of the municipal law."<sup>16</sup>

The remark is not applicable to Texas. Texas has never been a "code state" nor a "quasi-code state."<sup>17</sup> Its system of pleading arose out of the civil law as truly as did that of Louisiana.<sup>18</sup>

---

the first state in the Union to adopt the blended system, see the Report of the Texas Bar Association Committee reproduced in (1896) 30 AM. L. REV. 813. Mr. Sayles' remark (*ibid.*, p. 825) is suggestive: "As Texas never was a common-law state it cannot be said that she was the first to abolish the common-law system of practice, but it is the very highest evidence of the hard common sense of the pioneers of Texas that they retained these admirable features of the civil law."

<sup>15</sup> Cf. *Blumberg v. Mauer* (1873) 37 Tex. 2; *Grassmeyer v. Beeson* (1857) 18 Tex. 753, 766; *New York & Texas Land Company v. Hyland* (1894) 28 S. W. (Tex.) 206, 214.

<sup>16</sup> *Code Remedies* (4th ed.) sec. 8.

<sup>17</sup> So classified by Mr. Hepburn in his valuable article, *The Historical Development of Code Pleading in America and England in Select Essays in Anglo-American Legal History*, Vol. II, p. 672.

<sup>18</sup> John C. Townes, *Pleading in the District and County Courts of Texas* (2d ed.) pp. 84, 85.

Moreover the constitutional abolition of the distinction between law and equity in the administration of justice in the Texas courts is not limited in terms or by right interpretation to the mere abolition of the distinction between legal and equitable procedure.<sup>20</sup> Unfortunately, the opinions of the appellate courts still abound in loose references to "legal" titles and "equitable" titles (though the latter are said to be as "potent" as the former); the statutory action of trespass to try title is declared "essentially a legal action"; the plea of limitation under the statute is denominated a "legal defense," and so on. Over against these we get an occasional trenchant pronouncement like Hemphill's in *Bennett v. Spillers*.<sup>20</sup>

"If the rules and principles arising from the antagonisms of the common law and equitable jurisdictions were thoroughly extirpated from the mind the provisions of legislation and the decisions and practice of the courts would become more harmonious and more in accordance with our system of judicial procedure."

The English common-law system has been further mutilated in Texas by many statutory enactments and by the adoption of important fractions of a rival system so that its inner harmony is destroyed. Moreover, the Texas courts have not hesitated to declare the rules of the common law inapplicable to our conditions and inconsistent with our usages.<sup>21</sup> Doubts have also recently arisen as to what is meant by the expression "the common law of England" in the Act of 1840 quoted above. In *The Indorsement Cases*,<sup>22</sup> decided in reconstruction days by a supreme court appointed by Major-General Griffin and commanding little respect in Texas, it was held that the law merchant constituted no part of the law of Texas because it was no part of the common law, i. e., the "ante-statute law of England." The Court of Criminal Appeals—the court of last resort in all criminal cases—by a vote

<sup>20</sup> *Hamilton v. Avery* (1857) 20 Tex. 612: "A subsisting equity, by the laws of this state that recognize no distinction between law and equity either in rights or their judicial preservation, confers a right of property by as strong a sanction as that which exists by a right purely legal."

<sup>21</sup> (1852) 7 Tex. 600, 602.

<sup>22</sup> *Stroud v. Springfield* (1866) 28 Tex. 649, 666; *Pace v. Potter* (1893) 85 Tex. 473; *Robertson v. State of Texas* (1911) 63 Ct. Cr. App. (Tex.) 216; *Clarendon Land Co. v. McClelland Bros.* (1893) 86 Tex. 179, 185.

<sup>23</sup> (1869) 31 Tex. 693.

of two to one held in 1911 that Texas has adopted also the English statutes in aid or amendment of the common law, passed before the emigration of our ancestors.<sup>23</sup> In 1913, the Supreme Court of Texas in holding that cohabitation was necessary to constitute a common-law marriage announced that,

"the common law of England adopted by the Congress of the Republic (of Texas) was that which was declared by the courts of the different states of the United States. . . . The decisions of the courts of those states determine what rule of the common law of England apply to this case. The effect of the act of 1840 was not to introduce and put into effect the body of the common law, but to make effective the provisions of the common law so far as they are not inconsistent with the conditions and circumstances of our people."<sup>24</sup>

Thus, the English decisions are not controlling as to the common law in Texas. The doctrine of *stare decisis* receives a body blow. A maze of sources is now to be drawn upon. The common law is not uniform throughout the states. Some have adopted the "ancient common law"; others the common law with reference to specific dates, with or without the statutes passed in amendment thereof; others, like Texas, without reference to any date.<sup>25</sup> None have retained it without important modifications.

The upshot of the whole matter is that our complex jurisprudence in Texas has become a storehouse of authorities for any rule the courts deem suited to our peculiar conditions and to the exigencies of any particular case, so as to assure to the litigants substantial justice. The simplicity and flexibility of the Texas system of pleading, and the variety and complexity—not to say confusion—in the sources of our rules of substantive law have had the effect of freeing the Texas courts largely from the restraints of outworn distinctions and rigid classifications and reasonings of the remote past and lifting them into the clearer atmosphere of a living law which is more nearly the reflection of the economic and social ideals of our time. The jurisprudence of Texas to-day is essentially a system of *Freirecht*. Various factors have operated to make it such. It is a fatal mistake

<sup>23</sup> *Robertson v. State of Texas, supra.*  
<sup>24</sup> *Grigsby v. Reib et al.* (1913) 105 Tex. 597.  
<sup>25</sup> *Cl.* (1916) 16 *Col. L. Rev.* 499, note.

to assume  
of the ju  
courts alone  
Early  
gave limit  
authorities  
Apart from  
of the  
Louisiana c  
in the ena  
the viewp

"In  
Judge  
To  
law a  
silent

We frequ  
"Th  
cases  
man

And:  
mus  
averme  
ant be  
if it  
in al

I think we

"Quite rec  
given in honor  
district court  
addresses urg  
refinements o  
broad basis of  
they assured him

"On Dec  
Texas Congre  
books and they  
priated for book  
or not is not  
"Hunt v. T  
"Porter v. M

to assume that one can get a correct or comprehensive view of the jurisprudence of a state from the opinions of appellate courts alone.<sup>26</sup>

Early Texas precedents were made under conditions that gave limited opportunity for the examination of even secondary authorities and called for large creative freedom in the courts.<sup>27</sup> Apart from Spanish authorities, Kent and Story, the decisions of the Louisiana courts were most frequently cited. The Louisiana civil code was admired and was freely drawn upon in the enactment of early laws. Its article 21 certainly reflected the viewpoint of the early Texas decisions:

"In civil matters, where there is no express law, the Judge is bound to proceed and decide according to equity. To decide equitably an appeal is to be made to natural law and reason, or received usages, where positive law is silent."

We frequently find such expressions as these:

"The *moral sense* of what is enjoined by *equity and good conscience* must be exceedingly obtuse to suppose that such flagrant *injustice* would receive the slightest countenance from any judicatory however organized."<sup>28</sup>

And:

"It appears, then, that the liability of the defendant must result from the *facts of the case*, and not from the averments of the petition. If the possession of the defendant be wrongful, *in the popular acceptance of the term*, if it be inequitable and *unconscientious* . . . he should *in all events* be responsible for the value of the property."<sup>29</sup>

I think we may safely say that apart from occasional lapses

<sup>26</sup> Quite recently the writer had the privilege of attending a banquet given in honor of a young lawyer who had just been appointed to the district court bench. Three members of the appellate courts in their addresses urgently advised the young jurist to pay little attention to the refinements of the law, to decide the causes submitted to him upon the broad basis of conscience and his conception of right and wrong, and they assured him he would be seldom reversed.

<sup>27</sup> On Dec. 18, 1837, Messrs. Jack and Kaufman were appointed by the Texas Congress to draft a code of laws, but the Republic had no law books and they made no progress. On Jan. 23, 1839, \$1,000.00 was appropriated for books for these commissioners. Whether they got the books or not is not known. They failed to submit a code.

<sup>28</sup> *Hunt v. Turner* (1853) 9 Tex. 385.

<sup>29</sup> *Porter v. Miller* (1852) 7 Tex. 468, 479, opinion by Hemphill.

toward formalism, we have had in Texas from the very beginning a jurisprudence founded upon a "natural law with a variable content."

Besides the variety and richness of the sources of our jurisprudence, and the direction given by early precedents, the personnel of the judiciary has had much to do with the freedom of our jurisprudence from scholastic subtleties and slavish veneration for the ancient landmarks of the law. We certainly cannot complain of any *Weltfremdheit* on the part of our judges. All judicial offices in Texas have generally been elective and for comparatively short terms.<sup>20</sup> During the Republic the supreme court was composed of a chief justice, elected by the joint vote of both houses of Congress, and the several district judges as associate members. The judges of the Texas appellate courts have been drawn chiefly directly from the bar, at which they had achieved such success as brought them into prominence. Taken thus from the body of the people and dependent upon the suffrage of the people for re-election, it is unreasonable to suppose that the judges would consciously seek to bring about any estrangement between the people and the law. Furthermore, the overwhelming majority of the Texas judges, trial and appellate, have lacked and do lack a systematic law school education. Of the present membership of the two highest courts in Texas, not a single man has even attended a law school. After a painstaking search through available published and unpublished biographies, I find that only five of the sixty-six members of the Supreme Court of Texas graduated from a law school of any sort. Court opinions aside, not one has ever published a work of constructive legal scholarship. This is, of course, no reflection on their native ability nor necessarily on their learning. But it will not be held unbecoming in me, I am sure, to say that as a rule the opinions of the appellate courts in Texas do not disclose such an acquaintance with legal history, legal philosophy, and the science of jurisprudence, or such a degree of "discrimination in the use of the expository authorities"<sup>21</sup> as one should expect from schooled jurists. It is vital that only

<sup>20</sup> The only exceptions occurred in the brief intervals 1845-1850 and 1873-1876 when members of the supreme court were to be appointed by the Governor.

<sup>21</sup> Cf. Dean Wigmore's trenchant criticisms in *The Qualities of Current Judicial Decisions* (1915) 9 *ILL. L. REV.* 529.

of  
to adm  
and fr  
turning  
has such  
rough, t  
talk the p  
more new  
our jud  
voices of  
respected  
in this  
serving  
in right li  
"authori  
fessiona

Law School

60514

men of profound knowledge in legal science should be chosen to administer justice in a system characterized by such elasticity and freedom as ours. The appellate courts of Texas are now turning out about 1,800 published opinions a year—no other state has such an output. We have had—and are still having—a rough, blundering, frontier sort of justice. There has been much talk the past two years of "law reform" in Texas, which means more new and poorly considered legislation. But the heart of our jurisprudence is sound. If the time ever comes when the voices of our law professors will be effectively heard and respected in the forums of justice and the halls of legislation in this country, we may have a more constructive part in preserving the true principles of the law and keeping its evolution in right lines. Meantime, in harmony with or in defiance to "authority," we have the inspiring task of shaping the professional ideals and standards of the next generation of lawyers.

GEORGE C. BUTTE.

LAW SCHOOL, UNIVERSITY OF TEXAS.

MEMORANDUM

TO: Judge Wallace  
FROM: Chuck Lord  
DATE: January 29, 1987  
RE: Direct Action Against Insurer and TEX. R. CIV. P. 38(c)

---

The general common law rule is that no privity exists between an injured person and the tortfeasor's liability insurer; therefore the injured person has no right of action directly against the insurer and cannot join the insured and the liability insurer as co-defendants. In some states, statutes have been enacted enabling an injured party to proceed directly against the liability insurer. In one state, Florida, the court created a common law right of direct action; however, this common law right was promptly superseded by legislative action. No other state has followed the Florida Supreme Court.

The creation of a right of direct action against an insurer is not simply a matter of repealing the prohibition against joinder, TEX. R. CIV. P. 38(c), although clearly this would be the logical first step. The next impediment is the "no action" clause contained in the contract between insurer and insured. This clause prohibits legal action against the insurer until a judgment against the insured has been rendered. Here is the typical clause:

**LEGAL ACTION AGAINST US**

No legal action may be brought against us until there has been full compliance with all the terms of this policy. In addition, under Liability Coverage, no legal action may be brought against us until:

1. We agree in writing that the covered person has an obligation to pay; or
2. The amount of that obligation has been finally determined by judgment after trial.

No person or organization has any right under this policy to bring us into any action to determine the liability of a covered person.

In Kuntz v. Spence, 67 S.W.2d 254 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, holding approved), the court concluded that the no-action clause did not violate public policy. ✓

Finally the court must consider what important public policy is furthered by permitting joinder of the insurer and whether it is properly a decision for this court or the legislature. Other states, with the exception of Florida, have deferred to the legislature.

The argument for changing Rule 38(c) is that the insurance companies at present benefit from a double standard, the insurance company may control the defense of its insured, yet cannot be named as a party defendant. In point of fact, the insurance company does not benefit from this perceived "double standard" because as the price for control the insurer is bound by the judgment against its insured.

Even if the court is convinced that under modern practice no prejudice will be injected into the suit by joinder of the insurer, the second reason for non-joinder, relevance, appears to be as valid today as it was 40 years ago. That is, whether an alleged tortfeasor has insurance is wholly irrelevant to any issue in the liability action.

I doubt that much is to be gained by joining insurance companies in liability suits and such joinder may complicate such cases. For example, at present an insurance company may face a real dilemma when it believes that the suit against its insured is excluded from coverage under the policy. If the insurance company rejects coverage and declines to defend, it does so at great risk. It cannot intervene in the liability suit and litigate coverage. See State Farm v. Taylor, \_\_\_ S.W.2d \_\_\_ (Tex. App. - Fort Worth 1986, writ ref'd n.r.e.) (C-5419). If, however, the insurance company is properly a party in the liability suit, then arguably it could raise and litigate policy defenses in that same suit greatly complicating and protracting such litigation.

Attached to this memo is a memorandum prepared for Judge Robertson on the subject of direct action against insurers. It does a good job of setting out where Texas and the other states are at present on this issue. See also 12A Couch on Insurance Second § 45:784 et seq., and Appleman, 8 Insurance Law & Practice § 4861 et seq.

MEMORANDUM

TO: Judge Robertson  
FROM: Eddie Molter  
DATE: October 30, 1986  
RE: Direct Action Against Insurer

---

A. Background on Texas Law

Early Texas cases held that an insurer might be joined as a defendant in the case of a liability policy. American Automobile Insurance Co. v. Streeve, 218 S.W. 534, 535 (Tex. Civ. App. - San Antonio 1920, writ ref'd) (following the rule that joinder is proper when the causes of action grow out of the same transaction and rejecting the contention that joinder resulted in an improper reference to insurance); Monzingo v. Jones, 34 S.W.2d 662, 663-64 (Tex. Civ. App. - Beaumont 1931, no writ) (same but also indicating that policy language that insurer was not liable until after judgment has been awarded against insured is not inconsistent with joinder). However, Ray v. Moxon, 56 S.W.2d 469 (Tex. Civ. App. - Amarillo 1933) aff'd 81 S.W.2d 488 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted) started a trend toward holding that "no action" clauses prevent joinder or direct action against the insurer prior to judgment against the insured. See Kuntz v. Spence, 67 S.W.2d 254 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1934, holding approved); Grasso v. Cannon, 81 S.W.2d 485 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted); American Fidelity & Casualty Co. v. McClendon, 81 S.W.2d 493 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted); Seaton v. Pickens, 87 S.W.2d 709 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted).

In Kuntz, 67 S.W.2d at 255, the court, in talking about a no action clause, said that it prevents the casualty company from being bound

as for primary liability to an injured party so that it can be sued alone prior to a judgment against the insured, or sued with the insured before such judgment against him is obtained.... [I]t fully guards against such suit. If there is a reason why such provision in the contract should not be given effect, we are unable to think of it. Such provision violates no statute, and is certainly not against public policy.

The court also gave another reason for prohibiting direct action. It said:

[I]t is certainly very important to the insurance company that it not be sued with the insured. In this respect we judicially know that juries are much more apt to return a verdict for the injured party, and for a larger amount, if they know the loss is ultimately to fall on an insurance company.

Id. at 256.

The court in Seaton, 87 S.W.2d at 711, went even further. It said:

The policy in the instant case does not provide in terms that no action shall be brought on it until after judgment in favor of the injured person against the assured, but its effect is the same when it specifically states the limit of the company's liability as being the payment of a final judgment that may be rendered against the insured.

Therefore, it seems a "no action" clause may not be necessary to prevent direct action.

Furthermore, there seems to be some statutory basis for arguing that a claimant has no direct action against the insurer, at least in connection with motor carrier liability insurance. See Tex. Rev. Civ. Stat. Ann. art. 911a, § 11 (Vern. 1964) (Such policy or policies shall furthermore provide that the insurer will pay all judgments which may be recovered against the insured motor bus company....); Tex. Rev. Civ. Stat. Ann. art. 911b § 13 (Vern. 1964) (the obligor therein will pay to the extent of the face amount of such insurance policies and bonds all judgments which may be recovered against the motor carrier....)

In Grasso v. Cannon Ball Motor Freight Lines, 81 S.W.2d at 484-85, the court emphasized the language "will pay all judgments" in concluding that the statute barred direct action. It said:

In this regard the statute by express words, and all fair implication to be drawn from the express words used, makes the basis of a suit by an injured party against the insurance company a "judgment" against the truck operator, and no authority for a suit against such insurance company is authorized or has any basis whatever unless and until there is a judgment.

Id. Moreover, the court held that the legislative history of the statutes demonstrated a "conclusive legislative intent not to allow insurance companies ... to be sued in the same suit with the motor carriers or operators." Id. at 485. See also American

Fidelity, 81 S.W.2d at 495; Elliot v. Lester, 126 S.W.2d 756, 758 (Tex. Civ. App. - Dallas 1939, no writ) ("The procedure, to the effect that the insurance carriers be not directly sued or mentioned in the pleadings and proof, obviously, was for the beneficial convenience of the insurance companies.")

In addition, the rules of civil procedure prohibit joinder of a liability or indemnity insurance company unless the company is by statute or contract directly liable to the injured party. Tex. R. Civ. P., Rules 50(b), 97(f). See also Webster v. Isbell, 100 S.W.2d 350 (Tex. 1937) (holding that insurer may not be joined unless the injured party shows he was made a beneficiary of the insurance contract by statute or the terms of the policy). Of course, such a rule leaves open an avenue for joinder in the case of required policies if the court holds that the policy provides for direct liability.

#### B. Compulsory Insurance and Direct Action in Texas

"When ... insurance is required by a statute or ordinance, the protection of the insured is not the primary objective of the insurance. Even in the absence of specific language securing to injured persons direct rights under the policy, there is inherent in such a policy an inference of a compulsory undertaking on the part of the insurer to answer in damages to the injured person." Annot., 20 A.L.R.2d 1097 (1951). See also Dairyland County Mutual Insurance Company of Texas v. Childress, 650 S.W.2d 770, 775 (Tex. 1983) ("There is no question in our minds that the compulsory insurance requirement of the Texas motor vehicle safety law implies that all potential claimants resulting from automobile accidents are intended as beneficiaries of the statutorily required automobile liability coverage.")

In Texas, a determination of whether a claimant can bring a direct action under a compulsory policy has depended in large part upon the language of the statute or ordinance making insurance compulsory. For example, in Scroggs v. Morgan, 107 S.W.2d 911 (Tex. Civ. App. - Beaumont 1937) rev'd on other grounds 130 S.W.2d 283, an ordinance established mandatory liability insurance for taxis with a direct action against the insurer. The court rejected the insurer's claim that it should not be joined because juries are more likely to award verdicts against insurance companies because the ordinance provided otherwise. However, the ordinance establishing mandatory insurance for taxis in the City of Houston, said that insurers "shall pay all final judgments" rendered against the insured. Crone v. Checker Cab & Baggage Co., 135 S.W.2d 696, 697 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1940, opinion adopted). The court held that this language precluded any cause of action against the insurer until an obligation arose from a rendition of a final judgment against the insured. Id. See also Grasso, 81 S.W.2d 842 (same in regards to art. 911b, § 13); American Fidelity, 81 S.W.2d 493 (same in regards to art. 911a, § 11).

Art. 6701h, § 1A establishes mandatory motor vehicle liability coverage. It reads as follows:

On and after January 1, 1982 no motor vehicle may be operated in this State unless a policy of automobile liability insurance in at least the minimum amounts to provide evidence of financial responsibility under this Act is in effect to insure against potential losses which may arise out of the operation of that vehicle.

Art. 6701h, § 1(10) defines "Proof of Financial Responsibility." It merely sets the amount of coverage needed. Neither it or § 1A contain any language that would seem to prevent direct action. In other words, there is no "shall pay all final judgment" language as there is in art. 911a and art. 911b.

However, the standard automobile liability policy in Texas contains a "no action" clause. Under the current case law, this would probably be an insurmountable barrier to direct action.

### C. Compulsory Insurance and Direct Action in Other States

Some states have permitted direct action or joinder where compulsory insurance was involved. See American Southern Insurance Co. v. Dime Taxi Service, 275 Ala. 51, 151 So.2d 783 (1963); Millison v. Dittman, 180 Cal. 443, 181 Pa. 7879 (1919); Addington v. Ohio Southern Exp., Inc., 165 S.E.2d 658 (Ga. App. 1968); Kirtland v. Tri-State Insurance, 556 P.2d 199 (Kan. 1976). Apparently, the pervasive rationale was that required policies are primarily for the benefit of the general public rather than the insured. Other states, including Texas as discussed above, have refused to permit direct action or joinder even in the case of a required policy. See Smith Stage Co. v. Eckert, 21 Ariz. 28, 184 P. 1001 (1919); Williams v. Frederickson Motor Express Lines, 195 N.C. 682, 143 S.E. 256 (1928); Petty v. Lemons, 217 N.C. 492, 8 S.W.2d 616 (1940); Keseleff v. Sunset Highway Motor Freight Co., 187 Wash. 642, 60 P.2d 720 (1936). At least one state that authorized direct action under these circumstances has refused to do so when the policy contained a no action clause. Southern Indemnity Co. v. Young, 102 Ga. App. 914, 117 S.E.2d 882 (1961).

### D. Direct Action By Judicial Fiat

At one time, Florida had direct action by judicial fiat; however, the legislature overruled the holding of the case by enacting a statute prohibiting direct action. Shepardizing the Florida case reveals that every other jurisdiction faced with the prospects of adopting the Florida court's rationale refused to do so. A major consideration in many of those cases seemed to be that the legislature had overruled the decision.

Even though the case has been legislatively overruled, a

discussion of its analysis is useful in providing an example of how direct action could be justified by the Texas Supreme Court.

The threshold case is styled Shingleton v. Bussey, 223 So.2d 713 (Fla 1969). The court began its analysis by saying the state's Financial Responsibility law was evidence that members of the injured public were meant to be third party beneficiaries of the insurance contract because the insured acquired the insurance as a means of discharging his obligations that may accrue to members of the public arising out of his negligent operation of a motor vehicle. Viewed in this light the court held "there exists sufficient reason to raise by operation of law the intent to benefit injured third parties and thus render motor vehicle liability insurance amenable to the third party beneficiary doctrine." Id. at 716. As noted earlier, Texas has already taken this step via the Childress case.

However, the Florida court recognized this was only the first step. They still had to decide when the injured party could exercise his right to sue on the contract. Id.

It recognized liability of the insured was a condition precedent to liability of the insurer, but it felt that this did not have the effect of postponing liability until a judgment had been rendered against the insured. Id. at 717.

The court felt that since insurance had always been heavily regulated by the state, it was not unreasonable to limit the effect of express contractual provisions where they collide with the public interest. Id. The court believed that "no action" clauses greatly hindered an injured person's right to an adequate "remedy by due course of law without denial or delay." Id. It recognized that a carrier could impose reasonable limits on its responsibilities to pay benefits, but it cannot unreasonably burden the injured person's rights. Id. The court then concluded that the insured and insurer had no right to contract away the injured party's rights through a "no action" clause. Id. at 718.

Furthermore, the court recognized the argument that juries are more likely to find negligence or enlarge damages when an affluent institution has to bear the loss, but the court felt that a stage has "been reached where juries are more mature." Id. It also felt that candid admissions of existence and policy limits of insurance would benefit insurers by limiting their policy judgment payments because the opposite approach "may often mislead juries to think insurance coverage is greater than it is."

As additional reasons for authorizing direct action, the court cited the fact that the rules of joinder were adopted with the purpose of avoiding multiplicity of suits. It saw no reason why insurance companies should be exempt from the law in that respect.

It also felt that it is anomalous to deprive the ultimate beneficiary of the proceeds of a policy because the insured failed to satisfy any conditions of payment. It felt by allowing joinder, all of those types of issues would be on the table so the injured party could protect his rights against the insurer. By allowing joinder "the interests of all the parties and the concomittant right to expeditiously litigate the same in concert are preserved." Id. at 720.

#### E. Direct Action by Statute

Approximately twelve states have enacted some form of direct action statutes. See 12A COUCH ON INSURANCE § 45:797, p. 452, n.18. In accord with general principles relating to the supremacy of statutory provisions over contract provisions, the right to direct action cannot be modified by contract. Malgrem v. Southwestern Automobile Insurance, 201 Cal. 29, 255 P. 512 (1927). In other words, direct action statutes take precedence over "no action" clauses.

#### Conclusion

While the Florida case establishes some framework for establishing direct action by judicial feat, adopting such rationale in Texas would require overruling a long line of precedents. As Bussey indicates, the idea that keeping the information concerning insurance from the jury may be outmoded, but the Grasso case also rested on the grounds that a "no action" clause did not violate public policy in Texas. As indicated earlier, the fact that the Childress court found that injured parties are third party beneficiaries to the insurance contract is only the beginning. The court must still decide when the injured party can sue. This is where the "no action" clause comes into play. One can argue that it establishes a condition precedent for suit by the third party. This would recognize that the third party has a right to sue but would place some limits on that right.

Getting around art. 911a and 911b would seem to be even more difficult. (These only deal with motor carrier liability.) There has been no change in the language of those statutes since the 1930's. Therefore, one would have to expressly overrule cases construing them.

There seem to be two possible solutions to the problem. The first is legislative action. The second is to get insurance companies to drop the "no action" clause from their policies. If they really believe it is in their best interest to eliminate the intermediary steps as the amicus suggested, it is easily in their hands to remedy the situation.

As a further note, it seems that if this court was to follow the Florida case in respect to direct action, it is entirely

✓ possible that our legislature would follow the Florida legislature's course of action. Insurance lobbies seem to be strong and powerful. Unless they really believe that direct action is in their best interests, it is a good bet that they would be on the doorsteps of the capitol immediately following an adverse decision in this regard.

00524

SUPPLEMENTAL MEMORANDUM

TO: Judge Wallace  
FROM: Chuck Lord  
DATE: January 30, 1987  
RE: Direct Action Against Insurer

---

As we anticipated, the fact that the Insurance Board is the agency directly responsible for the "no action" clause does not lighten the task this court must undertake to undo its effect. In Texas Liquor Control Board v. Attic Club, Inc., 457 S.W.2d 41, 45 (Tex. 1970), we said that a rule or order promulgated by an administrative agency acting within its delegated authority is to be considered under the same principles as if it were a legislative act. In Lewis v. Jacksonville Building & Loan Assoc., 540 S.W.2d 307, 311 (Tex. 1976), Judge Denton wrote:

Valid rules and regulations promulgated by an administrative agency acting within its statutory authority have the force and effect of legislation.

Attached are the statutes which delegate to the board the power to prescribe policy forms and endorsements.

00525

Art. 5.06

RATING AND POLICY FORMS

Ch. 5

State; provided, however, that any insurer may use any form of endorsement appropriate to its plan of operation, provided such endorsement shall be first submitted to and approved by the Board; and any contract or agreement not written into the application and policy shall be void and of no effect and in violation of the provisions of this subchapter, and shall be sufficient cause for revocation of license of such insurer to write automobile insurance within this State.

Acts 1951, 52nd Leg., ch. 491.

For text of article effective January 1, 1982, see art. 5.06, post.

Art. 5.06. Policy Forms and Endorsements

Text of article effective January 1, 1982

(1) In addition to the duty of approving classifications and rates, the Board shall prescribe certificates in lieu of a policy and policy forms for each kind of insurance uniform in all respects except as necessitated by the different plans on which the various kinds of insurers operate, and no insurer shall thereafter use any other form in writing automobile insurance in this State; provided, however, that any insurer may use any form of endorsement appropriate to its plan of operation, provided such endorsement shall be first submitted to and approved by the Board; and any contract or agreement not written into the application and policy shall be void and of no effect and in violation of the provisions of this subchapter, and shall be sufficient cause for revocation of license of such insurer to write automobile insurance within this State.

(2) An insurer, if in compliance with applicable requirements and conditions, may issue and deliver a certificate of insurance as a substitute for the entire policy of insurance. The certificate of insurance shall make reference to and identify the Board prescribed policy or policy form for which the substitution of certificate is made. The certificate shall be in such form as is prescribed by the State Board of Insurance. The certificate will represent the policy of insurance, and when issued, shall be evidence that the certificate holder is insured under such identified policy and policy form prescribed by the Board. The certificate is subject to the same limitations, conditions, coverages, selection of options, and other provisions of the policy as are provided in the policy, and that insurance policy information is to be shown on and adequately referenced by the certificate of insurance issued by the insurer to the insured. Policy forms include endorsements, whether those endorsements are attached initially with the is-

Ch. 5

suance of shall be m endorse ne cuted in t such a er surer, such ing such c of which h sured a an policy of i surance as

(3) The plement th rule limiti policies

Acts 1951, 736, § 1, ef.

5.06,

The 1981 former provi (1). Inserting a policy and (3).

Cancell for and 2 Group mark p se Liabiliti ci Ch. S Medical Lis bly Municipal non's Policies an

Agreemen Baylor L

Annual to Loyai L.J. I er

005

Art. 5.35. Uniform Policies

The Board shall make, promulgate and establish uniform policies of insurance applicable to the various risks of this State, copies of which uniform policies shall be furnished each company now or hereafter doing business in this State. After such uniform policies shall have been established and promulgated and furnished the respective companies doing business in this State, such companies shall, within sixty (60) days after the receipt of such forms of policies, adopt and use said form or forms and no other; also all companies which may commence business in this State after the adoption and promulgation of such forms of policies, shall adopt and use the same and no other forms of policies.

Acts 1951, 52nd Leg., ch. 491.

Historical Note

Source:  
Based on Vernon's Ann.Civ.St. art. 4888  
(Acts 1913, p. 195), without substantive change.

Cross References

Condominium regime, insurance and use of proceeds, see Vernon's Ann.Civ.St. art. 1301a, §§ 19 to 21.  
Lloyd's plan, applicability of this article, see art. 18.23.  
Policies and applications, see art. 21.35.

Law Review Commentaries

Annual survey of Texas law:  
Burden of proof. Harvey L. Davis, 22 Southwestern L.J. (Tex.) 30, 45 (1968).  
Fire and casualty insurance. Harvey L. Davis, 23 Southwestern L.J. (Tex.) 130 (1969); Royal H. Brin, Jr., 26 Southwestern L.J. (Tex.) 174 (1972).  
Insurance law. Royal H. Brin, Jr., 25 Southwestern L.J. (Tex.) 106 (1971).  
Change of ownership within the meaning of the standard fire policy. 8 Baylor L. Rev. 213 (1956).  
Fire insurance—community property—"sole ownership" clauses. 13 Southwestern L.J. (Tex.) 373 (1959).  
Friendly and hostile fires. 33 Texas L. Rev. 954 (1955).  
Recovery for damages caused by sonic boom under the aircraft provision. 12 Baylor L.Rev. 343 (1960).  
Texas standard homeowners policy. Larry L. Collier, 24 Southwestern L.J. (Tex.) 636 (1970).

Library References

Insurance § 133(1).  
C.J.S. Insurance § 227-et seq.  
Appleman, Insurance Law and Practice, §§ 10422, 10423.

Notes of Decisions

Accidental injuries 23  
Additional coverage 17  
Admissibility of evidence 43-46  
In general 43

Admissibi  
Arson  
Mortg  
Recor  
Arson  
Admi:  
Burde  
Suffic  
Assignme  
Attorney  
Aviation i  
Burden of  
In ger  
Arson  
Cancellati  
Gener  
Notic  
Change in  
Gener  
Suffic  
Waiv  
Condition  
Construct  
Delegatio  
Estoppel  
Exclusion  
Gener:  
Suffic  
Instructi  
Insurable  
Intention  
Gener:  
Admi  
Burde  
Suffic  
Interest  
Inventory  
Judgmen:  
Jury que:  
Liability,  
Loss pay:  
Misrepr:  
Monthly  
Motion in  
46  
Notice  
Gener:  
Canc  
54  
Occupati  
dence  
Offer and  
Oral agre  
Ownersh  
See  
Parol ag:  
Parties  
Pleading  
Presump  
Pro rata  
Proof of  
Rebate  
Records  
eviden

## Art. 5.35

## RATING AND POLICY FORMS

Ch. 5

Note 60

### 60. Attorney's fees

In insured's action seeking to recover upon fire insurance policy for total loss of dwelling and household goods located therein, any error in admitting testimony relating to attorney fees incurred by insured after which trial court refused to submit issues to jury as to such an element of recovery was harmless. *Allstate Ins. Co. v. Chance* (Civ.App.1979) 582 S.W.2d 530, reversed on other grounds 590 S.W.2d 703.

There is no authority that would authorize recovery for attorney fees in insured's suit upon fire insurance policy. *Id.*

In absence of statutory authority or contractual provision, attorney fees are not ordinarily recoverable in an action on fire policy. *First Preferred Ins. Co. v. Bell* (Civ.App.1979) 587 S.W.2d 798, ref. n. r. e.

Article 6.13 which provides that fire policy, in case of total loss by fire of insured property, shall be held and considered to be liquidated demand against insurer for full amount of such policy, but which does not specifically provide for recovery of attorney fees, did not authorize award of attorney fees in action to recover under oral contract for fire insurance. *Id.*

### 61. Review

Where Court of Civil Appeals, on appeal from summary judgment for insured in suit on homeowners' policy, determined that loss was within exclusionary clause of poli-

cy, judgment was required to be reversed and judgment would be entered that insurer's motion for summary judgment be sustained and that insureds take nothing by their suit. *State Farm Fire & Cas. Co. v. Volding* (Civ.App.1968) 426 S.W.2d 907, ref. n. r. e.

Where electrical subcontractor found liable, to general contractor and parties for whom buildings were being built, for negligent damage to building by fire failed to affirmatively plead contract wherein general contractor assertedly waived its fire insurer's subrogation rights against electrical subcontractor, electrical subcontractor could not contend on appeal that trial court erred in permitting recovery in face of the alleged waiver of subrogation rights. *Seamless Floors by Ford, Inc. v. Value Line Homes, Inc.* (Civ.App.1969) 438 S.W.2d 598, ref. n. r. e.

Insured's complaint that no evidence existed to support jury finding that insured was contributorily negligent in failing to report, as required by fire policy, value of computer and other equipment on last monthly report before fire destroyed computer and equipment could not be made on appeal inasmuch as trial court never ruled on issue of contributory negligence and insured failed to file motion for new trial assigning "no evidence" issue as point of error. *Northern Assur. Co. of America v. Stan-Ann Oil Co., Inc.* (Civ.App.1980) 603 S.W.2d 218.

## Art. 5.36. Standard Forms

The Board shall prescribe all standard forms, clauses and endorsements used on or in connection with insurance policies. All other forms, clauses and endorsements placed upon insurance policies shall be placed thereon subject to the approval of the Board. The Board shall have authority in its discretion to change, alter or amend such form or forms of policy or policies, and such clauses and endorsements used in connection therewith, upon giving notice.

Acts 1951, 52nd Leg., ch. 491.

### Historical Note

#### Source:

Based on Vernon's Ann.Civ.St. artL 4889 (Acts 1913, p. 195), without substantive change.

### Cross References

Lloyd's plan, applicability of this article, see art: 18.27.

Ch.

Chance of the State Rev. 213

Fir...  
"Aule...  
I.J. ...

Instal...  
C. ...

Conduc...  
Dele...  
Evidenc...  
Limitati...

1. Cons

The t...  
not...  
only be...  
scribing...  
1922: 3:

Rev. C...  
5.35 and...  
vkle...  
relati...  
tween f...  
holders...  
therein...  
dare...  
the...

A cla...  
propert...  
ille...  
to...  
origin...  
not be...  
relatio...  
str...  
less a...  
sur...  
risk w:

Id...  
pre...  
c...  
ject to...  
clause...  
of...  
Id.

Ver...  
now...  
er...  
an...

605

exclusively in board of insurance commissioners, and rates promulgated by commission are not subject to alteration by agreement, waiver, estoppel or any other device, and insurance carrier agrees to collect, and subscriber agrees to pay, premium rate prescribed by commission, and insurance carrier cannot charge more, nor bind itself to take less, than lawful rate. Id.

Contract to relate, directly or indirectly, any part of workmen's compensation policy premium as prescribed by state board of insurance commissioners, is illegal and void, and is no defense in suit for full premium. Id.

Where compensation insurance rate is prescribed by one of state's regulatory bod-

ies, it is the only rate parties to contract thereunder can contract for. Id.

Oral agreement under which insured was to be given guaranteed 20 per cent premium discount was invalid, and not available as defense to suit for premiums. Id.

The Board of Insurance Commissioners may not legally approve an insurance company's plan of operation and endorsement as requested and which required that the endorsement be attached to policies for risks of given size or greater than the given size and may not be attached to risks of less than the given size. Op.Atty.Gen.1940, No. 0-2048.

### Art. 5.57. Uniform Policy

The Board shall prescribe a uniform policy for workmen's compensation insurance and no company or association shall thereafter use any other form in writing workmen's compensation insurance in this State, provided that any company or association may use any form of endorsement appropriate to its plan of operation, if such endorsement shall be first submitted to and approved by the Board, and any contract or agreement not written into the application and policy shall be void and of no effect and in violation of the provisions of this subchapter, and shall be sufficient cause for revocation of license to write workmen's compensation insurance within this State.

Acts 1951, 52nd Leg., ch. 491.

#### Historical Note

##### Source:

Based on Vernon's Ann.Civ.St. art. 4913 (Acts 1923, p. 408), without substantive change.

#### Library References

Workers' Compensation §1051.  
C.J.S. Workmen's Compensation § 369.

Appleman, Insurance Law and Practice, §§ 10422 to 10424.

#### Notes of Decisions

Agreement with agent 2  
Construction and application 1  
Endorsement 5  
Estoppel and waiver 7  
Evidence 6  
Modification or cancellation of policy 4  
Subscriber's rights and defenses 3

##### 1. Construction and application

Oral agreement by insurer to compensate insured for short rate premiums which previous insurer might charge because of cancellation of policy, made in contravention of written policy and accompanied by agreement of insured's president to buy large amount of stock of insurer, particu-

and fixed a rate of \$4.36 for boat building not otherwise classified, and employer was engaged in building government boats 110 feet in length, action of commissioners in applying higher rate to employer by limiting application of lower rate to pleasure craft in a particular instance was error and not binding on federal court. *Rice v. Continental Cas. Co.* (C.C.A.1946) 153 F.2d 564.

The function of the Texas state board of insurance commissioners in applying the proper rate for workmen's compensation in particular risks being purely ministerial, federal district court, in a diversity of citizenship case arising out of such rates, was competent to adjudicate issues arising on application of rate to particular risk. *Id.*

### Art. 5.56. To Prescribe Standard Forms

The Board shall prescribe standard policy forms to be used by all companies or associations writing workmen's compensation insurance in this State. No company or association authorized to write workmen's compensation insurance in this State shall, except as herein-after provided for, use any classifications of hazards, rates or premium, or policy forms other than those made, established and promulgated and prescribed by the Board.

Acts 1951, 52nd Leg., ch. 491.

#### Historical Note

##### Source:

Based on Vernon's Ann.Civ.St. art. 4908 (Acts 1923, p. 408), without substantive change.

#### Library References

Workers' Compensation § 1061.  
C.J.S. Workmen's Compensation § 369.

Appleman, Insurance Law and Practice, §§ 10422 to 10424.

#### Notes of Decisions

##### 1. Construction and application

Oral agreement by insurer to compensate insured for short rate premiums which previous insurer might charge because of cancellation of policy, made in contravention of written policy and accompanied by agreement of insured's president to buy large amount of stock of insurer, particularly where daughter of insured's president was insurer's agent, was invalid and unenforceable. *Continental Fire & Cas. Ins. Corp. v. American Mfg. Co.* (Civ.App.1949) 251 S.W.2d 1006, error refused.

Establishment of premium rates for workmen's compensation insurance is exclusively vested in Board of Insurance Commissioners and rates promulgated by Board are not subject to alteration by agreement, estoppel, waiver or otherwise. *Traders & Gen. Ins. Co. v. Frozen Food Exp.* (Civ.App.1953) 255 S.W.2d 378, ref. n. r. e.

The uniform policy requirements of the Insurance Code were not intended to prevent promulgation of different policy forms to fit different types of coverage or risk assumption by a compensation insurance carrier, and did not preclude use of different policy form for employers choosing between retrospective plan of premium computation and guaranteed cost discount plan, since all that law requires is that policies within each class be uniform. *Associated Indem. Corp. v. Oil Well Drilling Co.* (Civ.App.1953) 258 S.W.2d 523, affirmed 153 T. 153, 264 S.W.2d 697.

Intent of this article and arts. 5.55, 5.57 and 5.60, is to remove premiums on workmen's compensation policies from field of bargaining. *Associated Emp. Loyds v. Dillingham* (Civ.App.1954) 262 S.W.2d 544, error refused.

Establishment of premium rates for workmen's compensation policies is vested

MEMORANDUM

TO: Judge Robertson  
FROM: Eddie Molter  
DATE: October 30, 1986  
RE: Direct Action Against Insurer

---

A. Background on Texas Law

Early Texas cases held that an insurer might be joined as a defendant in the case of a liability policy. American Automobile Insurance Co. v. Streeve, 218 S.W. 534, 535 (Tex. Civ. App. - San Antonio 1920, writ ref'd) (following the rule that joinder is proper when the causes of action grow out of the same transaction and rejecting the contention that joinder resulted in an improper reference to insurance); Monzingo v. Jones, 34 S.W.2d 662, 663-64 (Tex. Civ. App. - Beaumont 1931, no writ) (same but also indicating that policy language that insurer was not liable until after judgment has been awarded against insured is not inconsistent with joinder). However, Ray v. Moxon, 56 S.W.2d 469 (Tex. Civ. App. - Amarillo 1933) aff'd 81 S.W.2d 488 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted) started a trend toward holding that "no action" clauses prevent joinder or direct action against the insurer prior to judgment against the insured. See Kuntz v. Spence, 67 S.W.2d 254 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1934, holding approved); Grasso v. Cannon, 81 S.W.2d 485 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted); American Fidelity & Casualty Co. v. McClendon, 81 S.W.2d 493 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted); Seaton v. Pickens, 87 S.W.2d 709 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted).

In Kuntz, 67 S.W.2d at 255, the court, in talking about a no action clause, said that it prevents the casualty company from being bound

as for primary liability to an injured party so that it can be sued alone prior to a judgment against the insured, or sued with the insured before such judgment against him is obtained.... [I]t fully guards against such suit. If there is a reason why such provision in the contract should not be given effect, we are unable to think of it. Such provision violates no statute, and is certainly not against public policy.

The court also gave another reason for prohibiting direct action. It said:

00531

[I]t is certainly very important to the insurance company that it not be sued with the insured. In this respect we judicially know that juries are much more apt to return a verdict for the injured party, and for a larger amount, if they know the loss is ultimately to fall on an insurance company.

Id. at 256.

The court in Seaton, 87 S.W.2d at 711, went even further. It said:

The policy in the instant case does not provide in terms that no action shall be brought on it until after judgment in favor of the injured person against the assured, but its effect is the same when it specifically states the limit of the company's liability as being the payment of a final judgment that may be rendered against the insured.

Therefore, it seems a "no action" clause may not be necessary to prevent direct action.

Furthermore, there seems to be some statutory basis for arguing that a claimant has no direct action against the insurer, at least in connection with motor carrier liability insurance. See Tex. Rev. Civ. Stat. Ann. art. 911a, § 11 (Vern. 1964) (Such policy or policies shall furthermore provide that the insurer will pay all judgments which may be recovered against the insured motor bus company....); Tex. Rev. Civ. Stat. Ann. art. 911b § 13 (Vern. 1964) (the obligor therein will pay to the extent of the face amount of such insurance policies and bonds all judgments which may be recovered against the motor carrier....)

In Grasso v. Cannon Ball Motor Freight Lines, 81 S.W.2d at 484-85, the court emphasized the language "will pay all judgments" in concluding that the statute barred direct action. It said:

In this regard the statute by express words, and all fair implication to be drawn from the express words used, makes the basis of a suit by an injured party against the insurance company a "judgment" against the truck operator, and no authority for a suit against such insurance company is authorized or has any basis whatever unless and until there is a judgment.

Id. Moreover, the court held that the legislative history of the statutes demonstrated a "conclusive legislative intent not to allow insurance companies ... to be sued in the same suit with the motor carriers or operators." Id. at 485. See also American

Fidelity, 81 S.W.2d at 495; Elliot v. Lester, 126 S.W.2d 756, 758 (Tex. Civ. App. - Dallas 1939, no writ) ("The procedure, to the effect that the insurance carriers be not directly sued or mentioned in the pleadings and proof, obviously, was for the beneficial convenience of the insurance companies.")

In addition, the rules of civil procedure prohibit joinder of a liability or indemnity insurance company unless the company is by statute or contract directly liable to the injured party. Tex. R. Civ. P., Rules 50(b), 97(f). See also Webster v. Isbell, 100 S.W.2d 350 (Tex. 1937) (holding that insurer may not be joined unless the injured party shows he was made a beneficiary of the insurance contract by statute or the terms of the policy). Of course, such a rule leaves open an avenue for joinder in the case of required policies if the court holds that the policy provides for direct liability.

### B. Compulsory Insurance and Direct Action in Texas

"When ... insurance is required by a statute or ordinance, the protection of the insured is not the primary objective of the insurance. Even in the absence of specific language securing to injured persons direct rights under the policy, there is inherent in such a policy an inference of a compulsory undertaking on the part of the insurer to answer in damages to the injured person." Annot., 20 A.L.R.2d 1097 (1951). See also Dairyland County Mutual Insurance Company of Texas v. Childress, 650 S.W.2d 770, 775 (Tex. 1983) ("There is no question in our minds that the compulsory insurance requirement of the Texas motor vehicle safety law implies that all potential claimants resulting from automobile accidents are intended as beneficiaries of the statutorily required automobile liability coverage.")

In Texas, a determination of whether a claimant can bring a direct action under a compulsory policy has depended in large part upon the language of the statute or ordinance making insurance compulsory. For example, in Scroggs v. Morgan, 107 S.W.2d 911 (Tex. Civ. App. - Beaumont 1937) rev'd on other grounds 130 S.W.2d 283, an ordinance established mandatory liability insurance for taxis with a direct action against the insurer. The court rejected the insurer's claim that it should not be joined because juries are more likely to award verdicts against insurance companies because the ordinance provided otherwise. However, the ordinance establishing mandatory insurance for taxis in the City of Houston, said that insurers "shall pay all final judgments" rendered against the insured. Crone v. Checker Cab & Baggage Co., 135 S.W.2d 696, 697 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1940, opinion adopted). The court held that this language precluded any cause of action against the insurer until an obligation arose from a rendition of a final judgment against the insured. Id. See also Grasso, 81 S.W.2d 842 (same in regards to art. 911b, § 13); American Fidelity, 81 S.W.2d 493 (same in regards to art. 911a, § 11).

Art. 6701h, § 1A establishes mandatory motor vehicle liability coverage. It reads as follows:

On and after January 1, 1982 no motor vehicle may be operated in this State unless a policy of automobile liability insurance in at least the minimum amounts to provide evidence of financial responsibility under this Act is in effect to insure against potential losses which may arise out of the operation of that vehicle.

Art. 6701h, § 1(10) defines "Proof of Financial Responsibility." It merely sets the amount of coverage needed. Neither it or § 1A contain any language that would seem to prevent direct action. In other words, there is no "shall pay all final judgment" language as there is in art. 911a and art. 911b.

However, the standard automobile liability policy in Texas contains a "no action" clause. Under the current case law, this would probably be an insurmountable barrier to direct action.

#### C. Compulsory Insurance and Direct Action in Other States

Some states have permitted direct action or joinder where compulsory insurance was involved. See American Southern Insurance Co. v. Dime Taxi Service, 275 Ala. 51, 151 So.2d 783 (1963); Millison v. Dittman, 180 Cal. 443, 181 Pa. 7879 (1919); Addington v. Ohio Southern Exp., Inc., 165 S.E.2d 658 (Ga. App. 1968); Kirtland v. Tri-State Insurance, 556 P.2d 199 (Kan. 1976). Apparently, the pervasive rationale was that required policies are primarily for the benefit of the general public rather than the insured. Other states, including Texas as discussed above, have refused to permit direct action or joinder even in the case of a required policy. See Smith Stage Co. v. Eckert, 21 Ariz. 28, 184 P. 1001 (1919); Williams v. Frederickson Motor Express Lines, 195 N.C. 682, 143 S.E. 256 (1928); Petty v. Lemons, 217 N.C. 492, 8 S.W.2d 616 (1940); Keseleff v. Sunset Highway Motor Freight Co., 187 Wash. 642, 60 P.2d 720 (1936). At least one state that authorized direct action under these circumstances has refused to do so when the policy contained a no action clause. Southern Indemnity Co. v. Young, 102 Ga. App. 914, 117 S.E.2d 882 (1961).

#### D. Direct Action By Judicial Fiat

At one time, Florida had direct action by judicial fiat; however, the legislature overruled the holding of the case by enacting a statute prohibiting direct action. Shepardizing the Florida case reveals that every other jurisdiction faced with the prospects of adopting the Florida court's rationale refused to do so. A major consideration in many of those cases seemed to be that the legislature had overruled the decision.

Even though the case has been legislatively overruled, a

discussion of its analysis is useful in providing an example of how direct action could be justified by the Texas Supreme Court.

The threshold case is styled Shingleton v. Bussey, 223 So.2d 713 (Fla 1969). The court began its analysis by saying the state's Financial Responsibility law was evidence that members of the injured public were meant to be third party beneficiaries of the insurance contract because the insured acquired the insurance as a means of discharging his obligations that may accrue to members of the public arising out of his negligent operation of a motor vehicle. Viewed in this light the court held "there exists sufficient reason to raise by operation of law the intent to benefit injured third parties and thus render motor vehicle liability insurance amenable to the third party beneficiary doctrine." Id. at 716. As noted earlier, Texas has already taken this step via the Childress case.

However, the Florida court recognized this was only the first step. They still had to decide when the injured party could exercise his right to sue on the contract. Id.

It recognized liability of the insured was a condition precedent to liability of the insurer, but it felt that this did not have the effect of postponing liability until a judgment had been rendered against the insured. Id. at 717.

The court felt that since insurance had always been heavily regulated by the state, it was not unreasonable to limit the effect of express contractual provisions where they collide with the public interest. Id. The court believed that "no action" clauses greatly hindered an injured person's right to an adequate "remedy by due course of law without denial or delay." Id. It recognized that a carrier could impose reasonable limits on its responsibilities to pay benefits, but it cannot unreasonably burden the injured person's rights. Id. The court then concluded that the insured and insurer had no right to contract away the injured party's rights through a "no action" clause. Id. at 718.

Furthermore, the court recognized the argument that juries are more likely to find negligence or enlarge damages when an affluent institution has to bear the loss, but the court felt that a stage has "been reached where juries are more mature." Id. It also felt that candid admissions of existence and policy limits of insurance would benefit insurers by limiting their policy judgment payments because the opposite approach "may often mislead juries to think insurance coverage is greater than it is."

As additional reasons for authorizing direct action, the court cited the fact that the rules of joinder were adopted with the purpose of avoiding multiplicity of suits. It saw no reason why insurance companies should be exempt from the law in that respect.

It also felt that it is anomalous to deprive the ultimate beneficiary of the proceeds of a policy because the insured failed to satisfy any conditions of payment. It felt by allowing joinder, all of those types of issues would be on the table so the injured party could protect his rights against the insurer. By allowing joinder "the interests of all the parties and the concomittant right to expeditiously litigate the same in concert are preserved." Id. at 720.

#### E. Direct Action by Statute

Approximately twelve states have enacted some form of direct action statutes. See 12A COUCH ON INSURANCE, § 45:797, p. 452, n.18. In accord with general principles relating to the supremacy of statutory provisions over contract provisions, the right to direct action cannot be modified by contract. Malgrem v. Southwestern Automobile Insurance, 201 Cal. 29, 255 P. 512 (1927). In other words, direct action statutes take precedence over "no action" clauses.

#### Conclusion

While the Florida case establishes some framework for establishing direct action by judicial feat, adopting such rationale in Texas would require overruling a long line of precedents. As Bussey indicates, the idea that keeping the information concerning insurance from the jury may be outmoded, but the Grasso case also rested on the grounds that a "no action" clause did not violate public policy in Texas. As indicated earlier, the fact that the Childress court found that injured parties are third party beneficiaries to the insurance contract is only the beginning. The court must still decide when the injured party can sue. This is where the "no action" clause comes into play. One can argue that it establishes a condition precedent for suit by the third party. This would recognize that the third party has a right to sue but would place some limits on that right.

Getting around art. 911a and 911b would seem to be even more difficult. (These only deal with motor carrier liability.) There has been no change in the language of those statutes since the 1930's. Therefore, one would have to expressly overrule cases construing them.

There seem to be two possible solutions to the problem. The first is legislative action. The second is to get insurance companies to drop the "no action" clause from their policies. If they really believe it is in their best interest to eliminate the intermediary steps as the amicus suggested, it is easily in their hands to remedy the situation.

As a further note, it seems that if this court was to follow the Florida case in respect to direct action, it is entirely

possible that our legislature would follow the Florida legislature's course of action. Insurance lobbies seem to be strong and powerful. Unless they really believe that direct action is in their best interests, it is a good bet that they would be on the doorsteps of the capitol immediately following an adverse decision in this regard.

00537

MEMORANDUM

TO: Judge Robertson

FROM: Eddie Molter

DATE: October 30, 1986

RE: Direct Action Against Insurer

A. Background on Texas Law

Early Texas cases held that an insurer might be joined as a defendant in the case of a liability policy. American Automobile Insurance Co. v. Streeve, 218 S.W. 534, 535 (Tex. Civ. App. - San Antonio 1920, writ ref'd) (following the rule that joinder is proper when the causes of action grow out of the same transaction and rejecting the contention that joinder resulted in an improper reference to insurance); Monzingo v. Jones, 34 S.W.2d 662, 663-64 (Tex. Civ. App. - Beaumont 1931, no writ) (same but also indicating that policy language that insurer was not liable until after judgment has been awarded against insured is not inconsistent with joinder). However, Ray v. Moxon, 56 S.W.2d 469 (Tex. Civ. App. - Amarillo 1933) aff'd 81 S.W.2d 488 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted) started a trend toward holding that "no action" clauses prevent joinder or direct action against the insurer prior to judgment against the insured. See Kuntz v. Spence, 67 S.W.2d 254 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1934, holding approved); Grasso v. Cannon, 81 S.W.2d 485 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted); American Fidelity & Casualty Co. v. McClendon, 81 S.W.2d 493 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted); Seaton v. Pickens, 87 S.W.2d 709 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted).

In Kuntz, 67 S.W.2d at 255, the court, in talking about a no action clause, said that it prevents the casualty company from being bound

as for primary liability to an injured party so that it can be sued alone prior to a judgment against the insured, or sued with the insured before such judgment against him is obtained.... [I]t fully guards against such suit. If there is a reason why such provision in the contract should not be given effect, we are unable to think of it. Such provision violates no statute, and is certainly not against public policy.

The court also gave another reason for prohibiting direct action. It said:

[I]t is certainly very important to the insurance company that it not be sued with the insured. In this respect we judicially know that juries are much more apt to return a verdict for the injured party, and for a larger amount, if they know the loss is ultimately to fall on an insurance company.

Id. at 256.

The court in Seaton, 87 S.W.2d at 711, went even further. It said:

The policy in the instant case does not provide in terms that no action shall be brought on it until after judgment in favor of the injured person against the assured, but its effect is the same when it specifically states the limit of the company's liability as being the payment of a final judgment that may be rendered against the insured.

Therefore, it seems a "no action" clause may not be necessary to prevent direct action.

Furthermore, there seems to be some statutory basis for arguing that a claimant has no direct action against the insurer, at least in connection with motor carrier liability insurance. See Tex. Rev. Civ. Stat. Ann. art. 911a, § 11 (Vern. 1964) (Such policy or policies shall furthermore provide that the insurer will pay all judgments which may be recovered against the insured motor bus company....); Tex. Rev. Civ. Stat. Ann. art. 911b § 13 (Vern. 1964) (the obligor therein will pay to the extent of the face amount of such insurance policies and bonds all judgments which may be recovered against the motor carrier....)

In Grasso v. Cannon Ball Motor Freight Lines, 81 S.W.2d at 484-85, the court emphasized the language "will pay all judgments" in concluding that the statute barred direct action. It said:

In this regard the statute by express words, and all fair implication to be drawn from the express words used, makes the basis of a suit by an injured party against the insurance company a "judgment" against the truck operator, and no authority for a suit against such insurance company is authorized or has any basis whatever unless and until there is a judgment.

Id. Moreover, the court held that the legislative history of the statutes demonstrated a "conclusive legislative intent not to allow insurance companies . . . to be sued in the same suit with the motor carriers or operators." Id. at 485. See also American

Fidelity, 81 S.W.2d at 495; Elliot v. Lester, 126 S.W.2d 756, 758 (Tex. Civ. App. - Dallas 1939, no writ) ("The procedure, to the effect that the insurance carriers be not directly sued or mentioned in the pleadings and proof, obviously, was for the beneficial convenience of the insurance companies.")

In addition, the rules of civil procedure prohibit joinder of a liability or indemnity insurance company unless the company is by statute or contract directly liable to the injured party. Tex. R. Civ. P., Rules 50(b), 97(f). See also Webster v. Isbell, 100 S.W.2d 350 (Tex. 1937) (holding that insurer may not be joined unless the injured party shows he was made a beneficiary of the insurance contract by statute or the terms of the policy). Of course, such a rule leaves open an avenue for joinder in the case of required policies if the court holds that the policy provides for direct liability.

#### B. Compulsory Insurance and Direct Action in Texas

"When ... insurance is required by a statute or ordinance, the protection of the insured is not the primary objective of the insurance. Even in the absence of specific language securing to injured persons direct rights under the policy, there is inherent in such a policy an inference of a compulsory undertaking on the part of the insurer to answer in damages to the injured person." Annot., 20 A.L.R.2d 1097 (1951). See also Dairyland County Mutual Insurance Company of Texas v. Childress, 650 S.W.2d 770, 775 (Tex. 1983) ("There is no question in our minds that the compulsory insurance requirement of the Texas motor vehicle safety law implies that all potential claimants resulting from automobile accidents are intended as beneficiaries of the statutorily required automobile liability coverage.")

In Texas, a determination of whether a claimant can bring a direct action under a compulsory policy has depended in large part upon the language of the statute or ordinance making insurance compulsory. For example, in Scroggs v. Morgan, 107 S.W.2d 911 (Tex. Civ. App. - Beaumont 1937) rev'd on other grounds 130 S.W.2d 283, an ordinance established mandatory liability insurance for taxis with a direct action against the insurer. The court rejected the insurer's claim that it should not be joined because juries are more likely to award verdicts against insurance companies because the ordinance provided otherwise. However, the ordinance establishing mandatory insurance for taxis in the City of Houston said that insurers "shall pay all final judgments" rendered against the insured. Crone v. Checker Cab & Baggage Co., 135 S.W.2d 696, 697 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1940, opinion adopted). The court held that this language precluded any cause of action against the insurer until an obligation arose from a rendition of a final judgment against the insured. Id. See also Grasso, 81 S.W.2d 842 (same in regards to art. 911b, § 13); American Fidelity, 81 S.W.2d 493 (same in regards to art. 911a, § 11).

Art. 6701h, § 1A establishes mandatory motor vehicle liability coverage. It reads as follows:

On and after January 1, 1982 no motor vehicle may be operated in this State unless a policy of automobile liability insurance in at least the minimum amounts to provide evidence of financial responsibility under this Act is in effect to insure against potential losses which may arise out of the operation of that vehicle.

Art. 6701h, § 1(10) defines "Proof of Financial Responsibility." It merely sets the amount of coverage needed. Neither it or § 1A contain any language that would seem to prevent direct action. In other words, there is no "shall pay all final judgment" language as there is in art. 911a and art. 911b.

However, the standard automobile liability policy in Texas contains a "no action" clause. Under the current case law, this would probably be an insurmountable barrier to direct action.

#### C. Compulsory Insurance and Direct Action in Other States

Some states have permitted direct action or joinder where compulsory insurance was involved. See American Southern Insurance Co. v. Dime Taxi Service, 275 Ala. 51, 151 So.2d 783 (1963); Millison v. Dittman, 180 Cal. 443, 181 Pa. 7879 (1919); Addington v. Ohio Southern Exp., Inc., 165 S.E.2d 658 (Ga. App. 1968); Kirtland v. Tri-State Insurance, 556 P.2d 199 (Kan. 1976). Apparently, the pervasive rationale was that required policies are primarily for the benefit of the general public rather than the insured. Other states, including Texas as discussed above, have refused to permit direct action or joinder even in the case of a required policy. See Smith Stage Co. v. Eckert, 21 Ariz. 28, 184 P. 1001 (1919); Williams v. Frederickson Motor Express Lines, 195 N.C. 682, 143 S.E. 256 (1928); Petty v. Lemons, 217 N.C. 492, 8 S.W.2d 616 (1940); Keseleff v. Sunset Highway Motor Freight Co., 187 Wash. 642, 60 P.2d 720 (1936). At least one state that authorized direct action under these circumstances has refused to do so when the policy contained a no action clause. Southern Indemnity Co. v. Young, 102 Ga. App. 914, 117 S.E.2d 882 (1961).

#### D. Direct Action By Judicial Fiat

At one time, Florida had direct action by judicial fiat; however, the legislature overruled the holding of the case by enacting a statute prohibiting direct action. Shepardizing the Florida case reveals that every other jurisdiction faced with the prospects of adopting the Florida court's rationale refused to do so. A major consideration in many of those cases seemed to be that the legislature had overruled the decision.

Even though the case has been legislatively overruled, a

discussion of its analysis is useful in providing an example of how direct action could be justified by the Texas Supreme Court.

The threshold case is styled Shingleton v. Bussey, 223 So.2d 713 (Fla 1969). The court began its analysis by saying the state's Financial Responsibility law was evidence that members of the injured public were meant to be third party beneficiaries of the insurance contract because the insured acquired the insurance as a means of discharging his obligations that may accrue to members of the public arising out of his negligent operation of a motor vehicle. Viewed in this light the court held "there exists sufficient reason to raise by operation of law the intent to benefit injured third parties and thus render motor vehicle liability insurance amenable to the third party beneficiary doctrine." Id. at 716. As noted earlier, Texas has already taken this step via the Childress case.

However, the Florida court recognized this was only the first step. They still had to decide when the injured party could exercise his right to sue on the contract. Id.

It recognized liability of the insured was a condition precedent to liability of the insurer, but it felt that this did not have the effect of postponing liability until a judgment had been rendered against the insured. Id. at 717.

The court felt that since insurance had always been heavily regulated by the state, it was not unreasonable to limit the effect of express contractual provisions where they collide with the public interest. Id. The court believed that "no action" clauses greatly hindered an injured person's right to an adequate "remedy by due course of law without denial or delay." Id. It recognized that a carrier could impose reasonable limits on its responsibilities to pay benefits, but it cannot unreasonably burden the injured person's rights. Id. The court then concluded that the insured and insurer had no right to contract away the injured party's rights through a "no action" clause. Id. at 718.

Furthermore, the court recognized the argument that juries are more likely to find negligence or enlarge damages when an affluent institution has to bear the loss, but the court felt that a stage has "been reached where juries are more mature." Id. It also felt that candid admissions of existence and policy limits of insurance would benefit insurers by limiting their policy judgment payments because the opposite approach "may often mislead juries to think insurance coverage is greater than it is."

As additional reasons for authorizing direct action, the court cited the fact that the rules of joinder were adopted with the purpose of avoiding multiplicity of suits. It saw no reason why insurance companies should be exempt from the law in that respect.

It also felt that it is anomalous to deprive the ultimate beneficiary of the proceeds of a policy because the insured failed to satisfy any conditions of payment. It felt by allowing joinder, all of those types of issues would be on the table so the injured party could protect his rights against the insurer. By allowing joinder "the interests of all the parties and the concomittant right to expeditiously litigate the same in concert are preserved." Id. at 720.

#### E. Direct Action by Statute

Approximately twelve states have enacted some form of direct action statutes. See 12A COUCH ON INSURANCE, § 45:797, p. 452, n.18. In accord with general principles relating to the supremacy of statutory provisions over contract provisions, the right to direct action cannot be modified by contract. Malgrem v. Southwestern Automobile Insurance, 201 Cal. 29, 255 P. 512 (1927). In other words, direct action statutes take precedence over "no action" clauses.

#### Conclusion

While the Florida case establishes some framework for establishing direct action by judicial feat, adopting such rationale in Texas would require overruling a long line of precedents. As Bussey indicates, the idea that keeping the information concerning insurance from the jury may be outmoded, but the Grasso case also rested on the grounds that a "no action" clause did not violate public policy in Texas. As indicated earlier, the fact that the Childress court found that injured parties are third party beneficiaries to the insurance contract is only the beginning. The court must still decide when the injured party can sue. This is where the "no action" clause comes into play. One can argue that it establishes a condition precedent for suit by the third party. This would recognize that the third party has a right to sue but would place some limits on that right.

Getting around art. 911a and 911b would seem to be even more difficult. (These only deal with motor carrier liability.) There has been no change in the language of those statutes since the 1930's. Therefore, one would have to expressly overrule cases construing them.

There seem to be two possible solutions to the problem. The first is legislative action. The second is to get insurance companies to drop the "no action" clause from their policies. If they really believe it is in their best interest to eliminate the intermediary steps as the amicus suggested, it is easily in their hands to remedy the situation.

As a further note, it seems that if this court was to follow the Florida case in respect to direct action, it is entirely

possible that our legislature would follow the Florida legislature's course of action. Insurance lobbies seem to be strong and powerful. Unless they really believe that direct action is in their best interests, it is a good bet that they would be on the doorsteps of the capitol immediately following an adverse decision in this regard.

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERGI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

October 23, 1987

Honorable James P. Wallace  
Justice, Supreme Court of Texas  
P.O. Box 12248  
Capitol Station  
Austin, Texas 78767

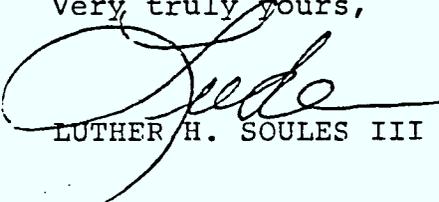
Dear Justice Wallace:

At the request of Broadus Spivey made at the SCAC session of June 27, 1987, I appointed a Special Subcommittee to study TRCP 38(c) and 51 (b) which deal with the same subject, i.e. "direct actions." That committee consists of Frank Branson, Franklin Jones, and Broadus Spivey, who are to work with Sam Sparks (El Paso) who is the Standing Subcommittee Chair for Rules 15-166a.

The work of this subcommittee on these rules will likely be one of the leading studies for the proposed rules admendments to be effective January 1, 1990. By copy of this letter, I am requesting that Doak Bishop, Chairman of the COAJ for the ensuing year, set up a similar special subcommittee to investigate these rules to determine whether today in Texas direct actions should be permissible under the Rules of Civil Procedure.

I hope this sufficiently responds to your inquiry.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/tct

xc: Mr. Doak Bishop  
Chairman COAJ

Mr. Frank Branson  
Mr. Franklin Jones  
Mr. Broadus Spivey

00545

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
SUZANNE LANGFORD SANFORD  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERCI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELEPHONE  
(512) 224-9144

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

August 7, 1987

TO ALL SUPREME COURT ADVISORY COMMITTEE MEMBERS:

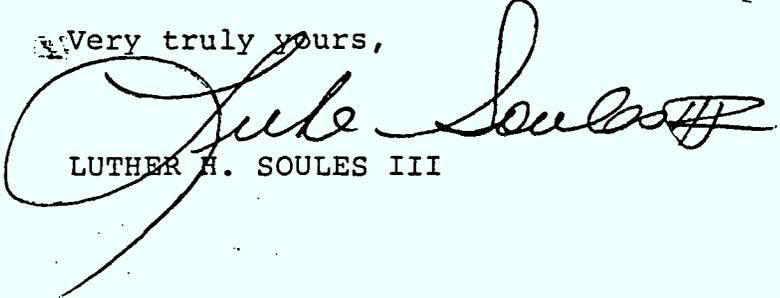
The Chairman of the Special Subcommittee to Study Texas Rule of Civil Procedure 51(b) and its companion rules is Sam Sparks (El Paso). The members of that subcommittee are:

Frank Branson  
Franklin Jones  
Broadus Spivey

This Special Subcommittee is to:

- (1) thoroughly study the issues;
- (2) draft proposed rules and rule amendments whether or not the Subcommittee recommends their adoption;
- (3) make a full report at our next scheduled meeting.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/tat  
enclosure

00546

✓

SPECIAL SUBCOMMITTEE TO STUDY RULE 51(b)  
AND ITS COMPANION RULES

Chairperson: Mr. Sam Sparks  
Gambling and Mounce  
P.O. Drawer 1977  
El Paso, Texas 79950-1977  
(915) 532-3911

Members: Mr. Frank L. Branson  
Law Offices of Frank L. Branson, P.C.  
Allianz Financial Centre  
LB 133  
Dallas, Texas 75201  
(214) 748-8015

Mr. Franklin Jones  
Jones, Jones, Baldwin, Curry & Roth  
P.O. Drawer 1249  
Marshall, Texas 75670  
(214) 938-4395

Mr. Broadus Spivey  
Spivey, Kelly & Knisely  
P.O. Box 2011  
Austin, Texas 78768-2011  
(512) 474-6061

1 natural person." Okay. Thank you.

2 Now, what do we do to 614? And one reason I  
3 couldn't follow you with looking at page 358 is  
4 because that's the page in the rule book. I was  
5 looking at 358 but a different page.

6 PROFESSOR BLAKELY: You probably don't  
7 have it in --

8 CHAIRMAN SOULES: The same place.

9 PROFESSOR BLAKELY: But the same  
10 thing.

11 CHAIRMAN SOULES: The same thing,  
12 okay.

13 (Off the record discussion  
14 ensued.)

15  
16 CHAIRMAN SOULES: Okay. What's next?

17 MR. SPIVEY: Mr. Chairman?

18 CHAIRMAN SOULES: Yes, sir.

19 MR. SPIVEY: We're fixing to lose some  
20 people. And I'd like to move the chair to appoint  
21 a special subcommittee to study Rule 51(b), which  
22 that provision says this rule shall not be applied  
23 in tort cases so as to -- this is the parties  
24 rule. "This rule shall not be applied in tort  
25 cases so as to permit the joinder of a liability

00540

1 insurance company unless such company is by  
2 statute or contract directly liable to the person  
3 injured or damaged."

4 CHAIRMAN SOULES: Okay. That is  
5 assigned to -- as of this time -- as of this  
6 moment, that is assigned to the standing  
7 subcommittee that embraces those rules. And if  
8 anyone wants to work with them -- let's see, who's  
9 the chair of that? The chairman of that is Sam  
10 Sparks, El Paso, and if you want to work with him,  
11 write him. And Tina will get out a letter that  
12 that is being assigned to him for study within his  
13 standing subcommittee.

14 MR. SPIVEY: Okay, thank you.

15 PROFESSOR DORSANEO: Mr. Chairman,  
16 there are a number of other rules that are  
17 companions to 51(b) that contain that same  
18 concept, and they all need to be examined  
19 together.

20 MR. BRANSON: Mr. Chairman, I would  
21 urge that's a large enough problem -- Chairman  
22 Sparks has his hands full with all those rules and  
23 would urge the chair to appoint a subcommittee  
24 directed specifically to that problem.

25 MR. SPIVEY: That is sort of a special

00549

1 problem. And I don't think it's going to divide  
2 the plaintiffs and the defense lawyers as much as  
3 it's going to be a controversial matter.

4 CHAIRMAN SOULES: That's fine.  
5 Broadus, do you have a standing subcommittee? I  
6 don't know what your current assignments are. Let  
7 me look and see here. You had a special  
8 subcommittee to handle that.

9 PROFESSOR EDGAR: Well, Sam ought to  
10 be on it.

11 CHAIRMAN SOULES: What I'd like to do  
12 is keep the first assignment within the standing  
13 subcommittee for overall control. And, of course,  
14 anyone can generate work -- you know, work product  
15 for Sam and feed that, and if it gets to be -- in  
16 other words, let him decide whether it needs a  
17 special subcommittee. I'm not trying to be  
18 argumentative with you, Frank, but I am trying to  
19 keep as much organization. Even the COAJ now  
20 knows who on their committee keys to what rule  
21 numbers. So, they can consult with --

22 MR. BRANSON: Well, my only concern is  
23 this is a rule that I would urge probably is going  
24 to require some study and a pretty extensive  
25 report. And with all deference to Sam, he's in El

00550

1 Paso and there's one airplane on Saturday that  
2 goes to El Paso. If you could --

3 CHAIRMAN SOULES: For purposes of this  
4 rule, I appoint Frank Branson, Franklin Jones and  
5 Broadus Spivey as special members of that  
6 subcommittee and ask them to take the initiative  
7 with Sam to get him the work product that they  
8 want considered by that committee.

9 MR. JONES: Can I make a comment, Mr.  
10 Chairman, which I think might let the chair know  
11 where we're coming from?

12 CHAIRMAN SOULES: Yes, sir.

13 MR. JONES: I don't know about Broadus  
14 or Frank, but I've had four members of the Court  
15 tell me that they wanted the committee to look at  
16 this rule, and that's where we're coming from on  
17 this.

18 CHAIRMAN SOULES: Okay. Well, it's  
19 going to be looked at now. And the three of  
20 you-all are special members of Sam's subcommittee  
21 to take the initiative to get to his subcommittee  
22 what you want him to look at. And if he wants  
23 some of you-all to handle the report, you know,  
24 he's got that prerogative and you-all certainly  
25 can ask him. And he may want you to specially

00551

1 handle that particular part of his report next  
2 time.

3 Okay. We've still got a lot of rules to work  
4 through, so let's go on with our agenda. We've  
5 got Rusty McMains, Tony SADBERRY, Steve McConnico  
6 and Professor Carlson. Now, since Steve and  
7 Elaine are both Austin residents and Tony and  
8 Rusty are going to have to travel, I would propose  
9 that we take the two out-of-towners first in case  
10 they must go. Is that okay with you Elaine and  
11 Steve?

12 PROFESSOR CARLSON: Yes.

13 MR. McCONNICO: Yes.

14 CHAIRMAN SOULES: Rusty, between you  
15 and Tony, flip a coin or discuss who wants to go  
16 first. What are your travel schedules?

17 MR. SADBERRY: I'm driving, Luke. And  
18 mine is probably not --

19 CHAIRMAN SOULES: Tony, go ahead.

20 MR. SADBERRY: Okay.

21 CHAIRMAN SOULES: While Tony is tuning  
22 up, I've got a repealer in here of 164 which we  
23 failed to do last time after we combined 164 into  
24 162. So, all in favor of that, say "I." Okay.

25 MR. SADBERRY: Okay. Mr. Chairman, 00552



MICHAEL D. SCHATTMAN  
DISTRICT JUDGE  
348TH JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF TEXAS  
TARRANT COUNTY COURT HOUSE  
FORT WORTH, TEXAS 76196-0281  
PHONE (817) 877-2715

✓  
*Insurance Commission  
has a regulation?*

*HSH -  
SD AC Sub C  
& Agenda*

March 3, 1988

To: Members of the Planning Subcommittee of the  
State Bar Committee on the Administration of Justice

Re: Direct Actions

Although I anticipated a maelstrom of letters from lawyers and academics in response to my inquiry it has not developed. Enclosed are copies of all of the written responses I received to some 20 letters. I will summarize the 2 telephone calls (one from Phil Hardberger) as follows: "It would be a good idea and would stop deceiving the jury; but it would also end the new breach of the duty of good faith cause of action which may be a better remedy. The Supremes cannot do this by rule changes."

I think you will find Prof. John Sutton's letter to be the most intriguing. He approaches this from a different angle entirely.

Given Judge Kilgarlin's concurrence in Cont'l Casualty v. Huizar, we may wish to recommend that no effort be made to allow direct actions through a rules change, but that study of the ethics issue raised by John Sutton should be pursued instead. Please let know your reaction to this, before the March 12 meeting if possible.

I would also like to hear from those of you who are working on separate projects (work product; pleadings; findings and conclusions), so that either you or I can give a short report at the meeting.

Very truly yours,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Michael D. Schattman".

Michael D. Schattman

MDS/lw

xc: Doak Dishop  
encl.

00553

GLEN WILKERSON

ATTORNEY AT LAW

1680 ONE AMERICAN CENTER

600 CONGRESS AVENUE

AUSTIN, TEXAS 78701

December 7, 1987

BOARD CERTIFIED  
CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF  
LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

AREA CODE 512  
TELEPHONE 478-6491

Judge Michael Schattman  
348th District Court  
Tarrant County Court House  
Fort Worth, Texas 76196-0281

Dear Mike:

It was good to hear from you even if it was a "judicial inquiry." I have heard many good things from a lot of people about the strong public service you are giving the citizens of Tarrant County. As an old Fort Worth boy (getting older), I can say that they need it.

As to the subject of your inquiry, I believe that it would be a mistake to change the rules on this point to permit direct actions. My primary objection after some 15 years on both sides of the docket (plaintiff and defendant) is that (1) there is really no overpowering need to change the present law; (2) if there is a "need," it is a need primarily driven by the "need" for higher verdicts; (3) the result will be a complicating overlay of new rules, new procedures which will literally take years to sort out whatever benefits flow from the change are outweighed by the costs.

Thank you for writing.

Respectfully,



Glen Wilkerson

GW/11

~~THOMAS HUGHES  
DISTRICT CLERK~~

~~87 DEC 14 11:43~~

~~FILED  
TARRANT COUNTY~~

00554



SCHOOL OF LAW

THE UNIVERSITY OF TEXAS AT AUSTIN

727 East 26th Street • Austin, Texas 78705 • (512) 471-5151

December 14, 1987

Judge Michael D. Schattman  
348th Judicial District of Texas  
Tarrant County Courthouse  
Fort Worth, Texas 76196-0281

Re: Direct Actions Against Insurers

Dear Judge Shattman:

I have two or three reactions to the problems raised in your letter of November 30.

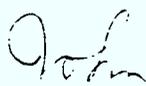
At the outset, it seems to me that cases such as the very recent Supreme Court case of Continental Casualty Co. v. Huizar (decided November 25, 1987) forcefully suggest that direct actions should be allowed against insurance companies, and normally this would be a joinder of the insured and insurer as defendants.

My main reason for favoring direct actions, however, is that the lawyers hired by insurance companies to represent insureds when damage suits are filed against the insureds are placed in very difficult positions, from a standpoint of professional ethics. Therefore, a change to direct actions should also include a change in the liability policies, taking away from the insurance companies the duty and right to defend the case and substituting a duty and right to employ counsel for the insured with such counsel thereafter to be solely responsible to the insured and with no obligations whatever to the insurer.

My third reaction is that the Supreme Court does not have authority to make this needed change. Legislation would be required, in my opinion.

With best wishes,

Sincerely yours,

  
John F. Sutton, Jr.  
A.W. Walker, Jr. Centennial  
Chair in Law

JFS/cva

00555

Jenkins & Gilchrist  
ATTORNEYS

1600 ONE AMERICAN CENTER  
POST OFFICE BOX 2987  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78769-2987  
(512) 478-7100

3200 ALLIED BANK TOWER  
DALLAS, TEXAS 75202-2711

(214) 855-4500  
TELECOPIER (214) 855-4300

3850 TEXAS COMMERCE TOWER  
HOUSTON, TEXAS 77002-2909  
(713) 227-2700

T. RICHARD HANDLER  
(214) 855-4329

TELEX 73-2595  
TWX 910-861-4047

December 21, 1987

Don M. Dean, Esq.  
Underwood, Wilson, Berry,  
Stein & Johnson  
P.O. Box 9158  
Amarillo, TX 79105

Dear Don:

Attached you will find a letter I received from Judge Michael Schattman, 348th District Court, of Fort Worth, who is chairing the State Bar's subcommittee investigating whether "direct actions" against insurance carriers are preferable or not.

Because your practice is probably more insurance-oriented than my own and because I respect your insights and points of view, if you have some knowledge and interest in the subject you might take a few minutes to give Judge Schattman the benefit of your thoughts on this subject.

I would appreciate the favor of a copy of any correspondence you generate, so that I can also educate myself.

I hope this letter finds you in good health and enjoying the holidays.

Kindest personal regards.

Sincerely,



T. Richard Handler

TRH:cb  
Enclosure  
cc: ✓ The Honorable Michael D. Schattman

00556



MICHAEL D. SCHATTMAN  
DISTRICT JUDGE  
348TH JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF TEXAS  
TARRANT COUNTY COURT HOUSE  
FORT WORTH, TEXAS 76196-0281  
PHONE (817) 877-2715

November 30, 1987

Richard Handler  
Jenkins & Gilchrist  
3200 Allied Bank Tower  
Dallas, Texas 75202-2711

Re: Direct Actions Against  
Insurers

Dear Ric:

There are two study groups presently investigating whether to authorize "direct actions" under the Rules of Civil Procedure. One group is a subcommittee of the Supreme Court's Rules Advisory Committee chaired by Broadus Spivey of Austin. The other is a subcommittee of the State Bar's Committee on the Administration of Justice. I am the chair of the State Bar's subcommittee and I am writing to you and other lawyers around the state to get your thoughts and advice on this issue.

Would you mind, after kicking this around with friends and colleagues, writing me a letter on your (and their) perceptions of the pros and cons of such a change in Texas practice? This would change both the approach and philosophy of Texas tort litigation. Is this wise? Would counter-claims also be direct actions? Would we now reveal the existence or absence of all parties' liability insurance? Should direct actions be limited only to situations where coverage and/or defense is denied? Will a rules change be sufficient -- given the authority over policy language granted to the State Board of Insurance by statute, does the Supreme Court even have this authority?

I truly appreciate your taking the time to respond and give us your help on exploring this issue. Thank you.

Very truly yours,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "Mike Schattman".

Michael D. Schattman

00557

MDS/lw  
xc

# Jenkins & Gilchrist

ATTORNEYS

1600 ONE AMERICAN CENTER  
POST OFFICE BOX 2987  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78789-2987  
(512) 478-7100

3200 ALLIED BANK TOWER  
DALLAS, TEXAS 75202-2711

(214) 855-4500  
TELECOPIER (214) 855-4300

3850 TEXAS COMMERCE TOWER  
HOUSTON, TEXAS 77002-2909  
(713) 227-2700

T. RICHARD HANDLER  
(214) 855-4329

TELEX 73-2595  
TWX 910-861-4047

December 21, 1987

C. L. Mike Schmidt, Esq.  
Stradley, Schmidt, Stephens & Wright  
One Campbell Centre  
Dallas, TX 75206

Terry Tottenham, Esq.  
One American Center  
600 Congress Avenue  
Austin, TX 78701

Frank Baker, Esq.  
One Alamo Center  
106 St. Mary's  
San Antonio, TX 78205

Forrest Bowers, Esq.  
1401 Texas Avenue  
Lubbock, TX 79048

Doyle Curry, Esq.  
201 W. Houston Street  
Marshall, TX 75670

Gentlemen:

Attached you will find a letter I received from Judge Michael Schattman, 348th District Court, of Fort Worth, who is chairing the State Bar's subcommittee investigating whether "direct actions" against insurance carriers are preferable or not.

Because your practices are probably more insurance-oriented than my own, because of your current positions in the Litigation Section, and because I respect your insights and points of view, each of you who has some knowledge and interest in the subject might take a few minutes to give Judge Schattman the benefit of your thoughts on this subject.

I would appreciate the favor of a copy of any correspondence you generate, so that I can also educate myself.

I hope this letter finds each of you in good health and enjoying the holidays.

00553

# Jenkins & Gilchrist

December 21, 1987  
Page 2

Kindest personal regards.

Sincerely,



T. Richard Handler

TRH:cb  
Enclosure  
cc: ✓The Honorable Michael D. Schattman

00559

# DOGGETT, JACKS, MARSTON & PERLMUTTER

A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
ATTORNEYS & COUNSELORS AT LAW

## AUSTIN:

11206 SAN ANTONIO  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78701-1887  
(512) 476-4851

## HOUSTON:

ONE ALLEN CENTER  
PENTHOUSE, SUITE 3450  
HOUSTON, TEXAS 77002-4793  
(713) 739-1133

## PLEASE REPLY TO:

- AUSTIN OFFICE  
 HOUSTON OFFICE

LLOYD DOGGETT  
Board Certified  
Personal Injury Trial Law  
Texas Board of Legal Specialization

TOMMY JACKS  
Board Certified  
Civil Trial Law  
Personal Injury Trial Law  
Texas Board of Legal Specialization

MARK L. PERLMUTTER  
Board Certified  
Civil Trial Law  
Texas Board of Legal Specialization

JAMES D. MARSTON

December 23, 1987

Hon. Michael D. Schattman  
348th Judicial District Court  
Tarrant County Courthouse  
Fort Worth, TX 76196-0281

Dear Mike:

Thank you for your letter of November 30, 1987, which arrived while, coincidentally, I was in your hometown engaged in settlement negotiations in a construction accident case in which, as I recall, you presided over an early hearing regarding the scheduling of certain defense witness depositions. The case settled just before the December 7 trial date for a little over two million dollars, I am happy to report.

I know that that has nothing to do with the matter you wrote me about, but you know we plaintiff's lawyers can't resist a little gratuitous bragging every now and then.

I appreciate your soliciting my opinion about the issue of direct actions against insurers. I believe that there is a divergence of opinion amongst members of the plaintiffs' trial bar on this issue. As you might expect, there is one school of thought that direct action against insurers is just what the doctor ordered. For my part, however, I question the wisdom of this and certain other "reform" proposals being discussed presently. I do not applaud the movement toward telling the jury all there is to know about the background of a lawsuit, because I believe that distracts them from the true issues of the case. (For the same reason, I object to a "cure" general charge and to the notion that it's okay to tell the jury the effect of their answers). I recognize that in some cases it would be to my benefit to be able to sue insurers directly and to tell jurors what they're up to, but in other cases it cuts the other way, and in few cases does the jury really need to know all those things in order to get about their business.

I may be getting conservative in my old age, but I generally subscribe to the "don't fix it if it ain't broke" school of legal reform. It ain't broke.

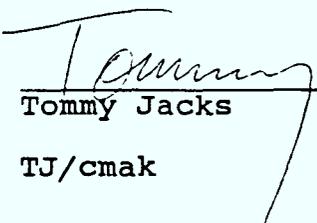
00560

✓

Thanks again for soliciting my views. If I can think of any case in which direct action against insurers should be permitted, it is in the case where a claim for breach of duty of good faith and fair dealing is combined with the liability suit giving rise to that claim (e.g., in the third-party liability situation where the insurer has denied or delayed the fair settlement of the claim or has engaged in other abusive settlement practices.

Please feel free to call me at any time.

Cordially yours,

  
Tommy Jacks

TJ/cmak

00561

✓

McGUIRE  
&  
LEVY

ATTORNEYS AND COUNSELORS AT LAW

LONNIE C. MCGUIRE JR.  
ALBERT LEVY  
KIP A. PETROFF  
MIKE CHAMBERS

MacArthur Plaza, Suite 650  
5525 MacArthur Boulevard  
Post Office Box 165507  
Irving, Texas 75016-5507  
214/580-1777  
Metro 751-1120

January 14, 1988

Hon. Michael D. Schattman  
District Judge  
348th Judicial District  
Tarrant County Courthouse  
Fort Worth, TX 76196-0281

RE: Direct Actions Against Insurers

Dear Judge Schattman:

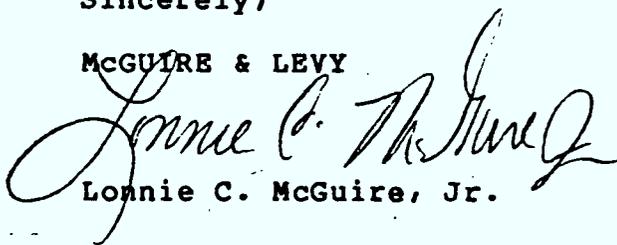
When I received your correspondence of November 30, 1987, I really didn't know enough about direct action statutes to give you an intelligent appraisal. I wrote to Jerry Kwilosz, a former claim manager and presently a lawyer for Reliance Insurance Company, and asked him if he would be kind enough to share his observations and experience with us concerning Reliance's Louisiana experience.

I enclose a copy of his correspondence to me dated January 11, 1988. If you have any further questions, please feel free to contact Jerry directly as I know he'll be delighted to share his experiences of the past 25 years with you.

If there's any way we can be of service to you at any time, please feel free to call upon us.

Sincerely,

MCGUIRE & LEVY

  
Lonnie C. McGuire, Jr.

LCM:vb  
Enc.

cc Jerry Kwilosz

00562

# Reliance

JANUARY 11, 1988

JAN 14 1987

LONNIE C. MC GUIRE, JR.  
MC GUIRE & LEVY  
ATTORNEYS AND COUNSELORS AT LAW  
P. O. BOX 165507  
IRVING, TEXAS 75016-5507

RE: DIRECT ACTIONS AGAINST INSURERS

DEAR LONNIE:

I HAVE YOURS OF DECEMBER 30, 1987, ALONG WITH THE NOVEMBER 30TH LETTER OF DISTRICT JUDGE MICHAEL D. SCHATTMAN REGARDING THE ABOVE CAPTIONED SUBJECT. JUDGE SCHATTMAN'S LETTER INDICATES THAT THERE ARE TWO BAR STUDY GROUPS INVESTIGATING "DIRECT ACTIONS" AGAINST INSURANCE CARRIERS. WITHOUT FURTHER INFORMATION, I ASSUME THE CONTEMPLATED PROCEDURE WOULD BE MUCH LIKE THE SITUATION AS IT EXISTS IN LOUISIANA. THERE, IN THE USUAL CASE, PLAINTIFF SUES A DEFENDANT AND USF&G, HIS INSURANCE CARRIER. THESE ARE THE NAMED DEFENDANTS IN A LAW SUIT. THE PLEADINGS USUALLY STATE THAT THE DEFENDANT IS USF&G, INSURED, AND THAT THE INSURANCE COMPANY IS RESPONSIBLE IN PAYMENT FOR WHATEVER NEGLIGENT ACTIVITIES THE DEFENDANT MIGHT BE FOUND RESPONSIBLE FOR.

I HAVE BEEN INVOLVED IN MUCH OF THIS TYPE OF LITIGATION AND I HAVE NOT FELT THAT THE CARRIER'S PRESENCE MAKES THE CASE WORSE, SO TO SPEAK, FROM THE DEFENSE STANDPOINT. CURRENT JURY PANELS ARE NOT SO NAIVE AS TO BE UNAWARE THAT THERE IS INSURANCE COVERAGE PRESENT IN MOST ALL OF THE LITIGATION WE SEE PRESENTLY.

THERE ARE ADVANTAGES TO BOTH SIDES WHERE THE CIVIL PROCEDURE ALLOWS SUCH DIRECT ACTIONS. ONE IMPORTANT ONE WOULD BE THE ABILITY TO HAVE EVIDENCE INTRODUCED ON COVERAGE WHERE THIS ISSUE IS IN THE CASE. IN THE USUAL SITUATION IN LOUISIANA WHERE THERE IS SOME COVERAGE PROBLEM AND THE CARRIER IS DIRECTLY NAMED IN THE ACTION ALONG WITH ITS INSUREDS, THE CARRIER'S ANSWER USUALLY ADDRESSES ITSELF TO THE COVERAGE ISSUE, TO SET UP THE COVERAGE DEFENSE. THIS ORDINARILY IS DONE, OF COURSE, BY A DIFFERENT LAWYER REPRESENTING THE INSURANCE COMPANY ONLY. THIS SITUATION CURRENTLY PRESENTS A PROBLEM IN TEXAS WHERE THE DUTY TO DEFEND

Reliance Insurance Company  
1320 Greenway Drive, Irving, Texas 75038  
Mailing Address: P.O. Box 660621, Dallas, Texas 75266-0621  
Telephone: (214) 550-0068

00503

✓  
LONNIE C. MC GUIRE, JR.  
PAGE 2 - -

IS PROBABLY THE ONLY THING THAT CAN BE ADDRESSED IN THE LAW SUIT  
IN CHIEF.

ANOTHER ADVANTAGE WOULD BE IN HAVING THE EXISTENCE OR ABSENCE OF  
LIABILITY INSURANCE FOR ALL PARTIES TO BE A MATTER OF RECORD. IN  
LOUISIANA, FOR INSTANCE, THE PARTIES SUBMIT THE CERTIFIED COPIES  
OF ALL COVERAGE AND THIS BECOMES PART OF THE RECORD FOR EVERYONE  
TO KNOW.

I WOULD NOT BE IN FAVOR OF DIRECT ACTIONS ONLY IN COVERAGE MATTERS.  
I WOULD PREFER THAT THE DIRECT ACTION PROCEDURE APPLY IN ALL LITI-  
GATION. I THINK TO LIMIT IT TO COVERAGE MATTERS WOULD BE MUCH TOO  
CUMBERSOME.

I COULD SEE WHERE SOME CARRIERS WOULD BE PRETTY MUCH AGAINST  
THIS CHANGE IN THE CIVIL PROCEDURE IN THAT THEY MIGHT FEEL  
THAT BECAUSE OF WHO THEY ARE THAT THEY COULD BE A TARGET,  
THAT JURIES WOULD BE MUCH MORE PRONE TO RULE ON THIS EMOTION  
THAN ON THE FACTS OF THE CASE. I THINK THIS WOULD BE LIMITED  
TO CARRIERS OF SUBSTANTIAL NATIONAL STATURE - ALLSTATE, STATE  
FARM.

I HOPE THE ABOVE CAN HELP YOU IN YOUR REPLY TO JUDGE SCRATTMAN.  
IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS, GIVE ME A CALL.

BEST REGARDS.



JERRY KWIŁOSZ

JJK:AK

60504

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-1695

(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
ROBERT W. LOREE  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
THOMAS G. WHITE

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

March 11, 1988

Mr. Sam Sparks  
Gambling and Mounce  
P.O. Drawer 1977  
El Paso, Texas 79950-1977

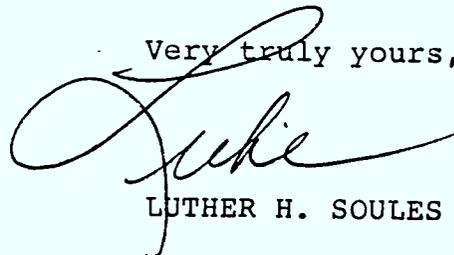
Re: Direct Actions Against Insurers

Dear Sam:

I have enclosed a copy of a letter sent to me from Michael D. Shattman regarding direct actions against insurers. Please prepare to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice William W. Kilgarlin

00505



MICHAEL D. SCHATTMAN  
DISTRICT JUDGE  
348TH JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF TEXAS  
TARRANT COUNTY COURT HOUSE  
FORT WORTH, TEXAS 76196-0281  
PHONE (817) 877-2715

LHS  
SAC  
subc  
file  
Agenda

November 30, 1987

Doak Bishop  
Hughes & Luce  
2800 Momentum Place  
1717 Main Street  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Re: Direct Actions Against Insurers  
and Rules 38(c) and 51(b), T.R.C.P.

Dear Doak:

I received your note of the 19th with memos and correspondence today. An incorrect zip code and the vagaries of the county's in-house mail service are the culprits.

The memo from Eddie Molter to Judge Robertson of October 30, 1986, is incomplete. I received pages 1, 3, 5 and 7. What about the others? Is the Chuck Lord memo to Judge Wallace only a single page? Can you help on this? Can Broadus?

I am sending a letter out to some selected practitioners and academics soliciting their views. It would seem from the memos that a rule change alone would not be enough to usher in direct actions. This would be such a big change in our practice it should be approached cautiously.

I am copying Broadus Spivey, Luke Soules and the members of the COAJ "think tank" subcommittee. I would like to send my fellow think tankers copies of the complete memos. I will send you, Broadus and Luke copies of anything my letter generates.

Very truly yours,

Michael D. Schattman

MDS/lw

xc: B. Spivey, L. Soules, Mike Handy, Bill Dorsaneo, Pat Hazel,  
Charles Tighe

00500

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FACAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERGI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

December 9, 1987

Mr. Sam Sparks  
Gambling and Mounce  
P. O. Drawer 1977  
El Paso, Texas 79950-1977

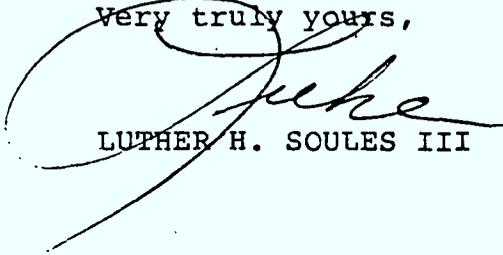
Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 38(c) and 51(b)

Dear Sam:

I have enclosed a letter sent to me through Michael D. Schattman regarding Rules 38(c) and 51(b). Please prepare to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHS/hjh  
SCACII:003  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice James P. Wallace  
Mr. Michael D. Schattman

00567

SPIVEY, GRIGG, KELLY AND KNISELY

ATTORNEYS AT LAW

A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

1111 WEST 6TH STREET, SUITE 300  
P. O. BOX 2011  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78768-2011  
(512) 474-6061

BROADUS A. SPIVEY  
BOARD CERTIFIED  
PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL LAW

DICKY GRIGG  
BOARD CERTIFIED  
PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL LAW

PAT KELLY  
BOARD CERTIFIED  
PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL LAW

PAUL E. KNISELY

OF COUNSEL  
J. PATRICK HAZEL  
BOARD CERTIFIED  
PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL LAW  
CIVIL TRIAL LAW

INVESTIGATORS:  
JOHN C. LUDLUM  
RICK LEEPER

BUSINESS MANAGER:  
MELVALYN TOUNGATE

November 9, 1987

BAS87.266

Hon. Sam Sparks  
Grambling and Mounce  
Texas Commerce Building  
P. O. Drawer 1977  
El Paso, Texas 79950-1977

Re: Special Subcommittee - TRCP 38(c) and 51(b)  
Direct Actions

Dear Chairman Sam:

Since I have really dropped the ball on this assignment, I need to call upon you for help in restoring my appearance of reliability.

On June 27, 1987, Luke Soules appointed a special subcommittee to study these rules. The subcommittee consists of you as chairman, Frank Branson, Franklin Jones, and myself as members.

I inquired of Justice Wallace as to the existence of any briefing or information that had accumulated with the Supreme Court over a period of years. This has been a rather lively topic of discussion in the legal community ever since I have been practicing, and I knew the Supreme Court had to have some material gathered. On July 8, 1987 Judge Wallace forwarded to me copies of research done on the subject. Like a good committee member, I procrastinated "until tomorrow." Now, "manaña" has come.

I am forwarding a copy of the material furnished to me by Judge Wallace and a copy of his accompanying letter of July-8, 1987.

We need to get together, and that should be without further delay. It will make you look good to act in a rather hasty fashion while you can compare your conduct with my speed.

00568

Hon. Sam Sparks  
November 9, 1987  
Page Two

Additionally, I have received several inquiries from lawyers who are not even members of our committee and some from defense lawyers, too, asking when we were going to move on this issue. There is more interest than I had thought. I would suggest a Thursday or Friday meeting in Austin within the next three or four weeks.

I apologize to you, Luke Soules, and especially to Judge Wallace, for my inertia.

Sincerely,



Broadus A. Spivey

BAS:jk

c: Hon. James P. Wallace  
Mr. Luther H. Soules III  
Mr. Frank Branson  
Mr. Franklin Jones  
Mr. Doak Bishop, Chairman, COAJ

00509

6202



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
JOHN L. HILL

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
ROBERT M. CAMPBELL  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

July 8, 1987

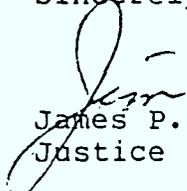
87 JUL 10 A 9: 51

Mr. Broadus A. Spivey  
Spivey, Grigg, Kelly & Knisely  
P. O. Box 2011  
Austin, Texas 78768

Dear Broadus:

As per your request of last week, I am forwarding copies of research done by various court personnel into direct action against insurance companies in Texas. I hope this is of some help to you and I look forward to your subcommittee report to the Supreme Court Advisory Committee.

Sincerely,

  
James P. Wallace  
Justice

JPW/cw

00570

## EARLY DEVELOPMENT OF LAW AND EQUITY IN TEXAS

Burke in his *Tract on the Popery Laws* used the famous dictum:

"There are two, and only two, foundations of law, equity and utility."

In the Texas constitutional convention of 1845, Thomas J. Rusk, the President of the Convention, paraphrased Burke's dictum and a text he had learned from Blackstone, in these words:

"When cases are to be decided, the eternal principles of right and wrong are to be first considered, and the next object is to give general satisfaction in the community."<sup>1</sup>

He was advocating the employment of juries in equity cases. He urged that juries were better acquainted with the neighborhood and local conditions and circumstances than a chancellor and were generally as competent in suits in equity as in cases at law.

"And if twelve men determine against a man he does not go away abusing the organs of the law; he comes to the conclusion that he is in the wrong."

The proposed jury "innovation"—for it was an innovation in American jurisprudence—was not adopted without strong opposition, led by Chief Justice John Hemphill, who was Chairman of the Committee on Judiciary. In the course of his address on the subject, Judge Hemphill said:

"I cannot say that I am very much in favor of either chancery or the common-law system. I should much have preferred the civil law to have continued here in force for years to come. But inasmuch as the chancery system, together with the common law, has been saddled upon us, the question is now whether we shall keep up the chancery system or blend them together. If we intend to keep it up as it is known to the courts of England, of the United States, and of many of the states, we should oppose this

<sup>1</sup> *Debates of the Texas Convention*, Sess. July 28, 1845, Wm. F. Weeks, reporter, published by the authority of the convention (Houston, 1845) p. 374.

population estimated at 20,000), the ox-cart was the usual means of transportation, Indian raids and Mexican incursions kept all the men virtually under arms, and the population were put to it to produce enough from the soil to keep alive. The simple fact is the early Texans neither gave nor could give any discriminating thought to their system of private law. This question was overshadowed by the greater public questions of the maintenance of independence, of annexation to the United States, of public land grants, and slavery. Besides, after their experience with Mexican cruelty and treachery, they had a natural suspicion of everything Mexican. Little wonder then that they abruptly rejected a system of law which was contained in a strange language and adopted a system with which they were familiar and the records of which were written in their own tongue. Had the local conditions been different then, it is possible Texas like Louisiana, could have been cited by Dr. Hannis Taylor as a striking corroboration of his thesis that,

"out of this fusion of Roman private and English public law there is arising throughout the world a new and composite state system, whose outer shell is English constitutional law, including jury trials in criminal cases, and whose interior code is Roman private law."<sup>4</sup>

It is a fact, however, that the Republic of Texas retained much of "the law as it aforesaid was."

Having adopted the English common law as "the rule of decision," the Congress proceeded immediately by various statutory enactments to introduce important modifications of the common law. The Spanish community system of marital property rights was retained<sup>5</sup>; common-law rules as to succession were replaced by the civil-law rules<sup>6</sup>; the laws<sup>7</sup> exempting property, including the homestead, from forced sale were taken from Spanish prototypes<sup>8</sup>; the doctrines of the common law as to the estates arising

<sup>4</sup> Address before the Texas Bar Association, *Proceedings* (1914) p. 178.

<sup>5</sup> Act, Jan. 20, 1840.

<sup>6</sup> Acts, Jan. 28, 1840, and Feb. 5, 1840.

<sup>7</sup> Acts, Jan. 25, 1839, and Dec. 22, 1840.

<sup>8</sup> Sayles, *Early Laws of Texas*, Introduction by Judge Willie, p. vi.

Dillon, *Laws and Jurisprudence of England and America*, p. 360, writes: "The Republic of Texas passed the first homestead act in 1836. It was the gift of the infant Republic of Texas to the world." The act of Jan. 26, 1836, is the first Texas legislation on the subject of the homestead.

It was of this passage that the supreme court of the Republic said:

"A hundred judges, in almost any conceivable case, might differ in some degree as to its interpretation and exact function."<sup>11</sup>

They suggested that the district judge try each cause as at law, and "if he cannot succeed in the effort, then ascend the woolsack and chancel it." Other later statutes of the Republic recognized the distinction between actions at law and in equity and added to the perplexity of the courts in their efforts to harmonize the civil and the common-law systems.<sup>12</sup>

This state of confusion called for fundamental treatment and the constitutional convention of 1845 supplied it. Upon the initiative of Hemphill and Rusk, the following provisions were written into the Constitution of Texas<sup>13</sup>:

"The District Court shall have original jurisdiction . . . of all suits, complaints and pleas whatever, without regard to any distinction between law and equity, when the matter in controversy shall be valued at, or amount to, one hundred dollars exclusive of interest; and the said courts, or the judges thereof, shall have power to issue all writs necessary to enforce their own jurisdiction and give them a general superintendence and control over inferior jurisdictions."<sup>14</sup>

<sup>11</sup> *Whiting v. Turley* (1842) Dallah (Tex.) 453.

<sup>12</sup> The act of Feb. 5, 1840, to regulate proceedings in civil suits: sec. 2, as to costs "in any cause whether at law or equity."

The act of Feb. 5, 1840, on admission to the bar: sec. 2, admittance "to practice law in all the courts of law and equity."

The act of Jan. 25, 1841, to empower the judges of the district courts to submit issues of fact to a jury "in chancery cases," sec. 7.

The act of Feb. 5, 1841, on limitations: sec. 9, to the effect that "no bill of review shall be granted to any decree pronounced in equity after two years."

The act of Feb. 5, 1841, on sales by "courts of chancery."

These instances bear out Rusk's statement made in the convention of 1845: "Now, sir, the legislature has brought all things into confusion. Immediately after the revolution it was determined that one court should have jurisdiction over all cases, rejecting the useless distinction between law and equity, which has since grown up." *Debates*, p. 274.

<sup>13</sup> Art. IV, sec. 10.

<sup>14</sup> The proposal to create "separate chancery courts" was voted down in the convention. *Journal of the Convention*, p. 191.

As to whether Texas or New York is entitled to the credit of being

Moreover the constitutional abolition of the distinction between law and equity in the administration of justice in the Texas courts is not limited in terms or by right interpretation to the mere abolition of the distinction between legal and equitable procedure.<sup>20</sup> Unfortunately, the opinions of the appellate courts still abound in loose references to "legal" titles and "equitable" titles (though the latter are said to be as "potent" as the former); the statutory action of trespass to try title is declared "essentially a legal action"; the plea of limitation under the statute is denominated a "legal defense," and so on. Over against these we get an occasional trenchant pronouncement like Hemphill's in *Bennett v. Spillars*.<sup>21</sup>

"If the rules and principles arising from the antagonisms of the common law and equitable jurisdictions were thoroughly extirpated from the mind the provisions of legislation and the decisions and practice of the courts would become more harmonious and more in accordance with our system of judicial procedure."

The English common-law system has been further mutilated in Texas by many statutory enactments and by the adoption of important fractions of a rival system so that its inner harmony is destroyed. Moreover, the Texas courts have not hesitated to declare the rules of the common law inapplicable to our conditions and inconsistent with our usages.<sup>22</sup> Doubts have also recently arisen as to what is meant by the expression "the common law of England" in the Act of 1840 quoted above. In *The Indorsement Cases*,<sup>23</sup> decided in reconstruction days by a supreme court appointed by Major-General Griffin and commanding little respect in Texas, it was held that the law merchant constituted no part of the law of Texas because it was no part of the common law, i. e., the "ante-statute law of England." The Court of Criminal Appeals—the court of last resort in all criminal cases—by a vote

<sup>20</sup> *Hamilton v. Avery* (1857) 20 Tex. 612: "A subsisting equity, by the laws of this state that recognize no distinction between law and equity either in rights or their judicial preservation, confers a right of property by as strong a sanction as that which exists by a right purely legal."

<sup>21</sup> (1852) 7 Tex. 600, 602.

<sup>22</sup> *Stroud v. Springfield* (1866) 28 Tex. 649, 666; *Pace v. Potter* (1893) 85 Tex. 473; *Robertson v. State of Texas* (1911) 63 Ct. Cr. App. (Tex.) 216; *Clarendon Land Co. v. McClelland Bros.* (1893) 86 Tex. 179, 185.

<sup>23</sup> (1869) 31 Tex. 693.

to assume that one can get a correct or comprehensive view of the jurisprudence of a state from the opinions of appellate courts alone.<sup>24</sup>

Early Texas precedents were made under conditions that gave limited opportunity for the examination of even secondary authorities and called for large creative freedom in the courts.<sup>25</sup> Apart from Spanish authorities, Kent and Story, the decisions of the Louisiana courts were most frequently cited. The Louisiana civil code was admired and was freely drawn upon in the enactment of early laws. Its *article 21* certainly reflected the viewpoint of the early Texas decisions:

"In civil matters, where there is no express law, the Judge is bound to proceed and decide according to equity. To decide equitably an appeal is to be made to natural law and reason, or received usages, where positive law is silent."

We frequently find such expressions as these:

"The *moral sense* of what is enjoined by *equity and good conscience* must be exceedingly obtuse to suppose that such flagrant *injustice* would receive the slightest countenance from any judicatory however organized."<sup>26</sup>

And:

"It appears, then, that the liability of the defendant must result from the *facts of the case*, and not from the averments of the petition. If the possession of the defendant be wrongful, *in the popular acceptance of the term*, if it be inequitable and *unconscientious* . . . he should *in all events* be responsible for the value of the property."<sup>27</sup>

I think we may safely say that apart from occasional lapses

<sup>24</sup> Quite recently the writer had the privilege of attending a banquet given in honor of a young lawyer who had just been appointed to the district court bench. Three members of the appellate courts in their addresses urgently advised the young jurist to pay little attention to the refinements of the law, to decide the causes submitted to him upon the broad basis of conscience and his conception of right and wrong, and they assured him he would be seldom reversed.

<sup>25</sup> On Dec. 18, 1837, Messrs. Jack and Kaufman were appointed by the Texas Congress to draft a code of laws, but the Republic had no law books and they made no progress. On Jan. 23, 1839, \$1,000.00 was appropriated for books for these commissioners. Whether they got the books or not is not known. They failed to submit a code.

<sup>26</sup> *Hunt v. Turner* (1853) 9 Tex. 385.

<sup>27</sup> *Porter v. Miller* (1852) 7 Tex. 468, 479, opinion by Hemphill.

men of profound knowledge in legal science should be chosen to administer justice in a system characterized by such elasticity and freedom as ours. The appellate courts of Texas are now turning out about 1,800 published opinions a year—no other state has such an output. We have had—and are still having—a rough, blundering, frontier sort of justice. There has been much talk the past two years of "law reform" in Texas, which means more new and poorly considered legislation. But the heart of our jurisprudence is sound. If the time ever comes when the voices of our law professors will be effectively heard and respected in the forums of justice and the halls of legislation in this country, we may have a more constructive part in preserving the true principles of the law and keeping its evolution in right lines. Meantime, in harmony with or in defiance to "authority," we have the inspiring task of shaping the professional ideals and standards of the next generation of lawyers.

GEORGE C. BUTTE

LAW SCHOOL, UNIVERSITY OF TEXAS.

MEMORANDUM

TO: Judge Wallace  
FROM: Chuck Lord  
DATE: January 29, 1987  
RE: Direct Action Against Insurer and TEX. R. CIV. P. 38(c)

---

The general common law rule is that no privity exists between an injured person and the tortfeasor's liability insurer; therefore the injured person has no right of action directly against the insurer and cannot join the insured and the liability insurer as co-defendants. In some states, statutes have been enacted enabling an injured party to proceed directly against the liability insurer. In one state, Florida, the court created a common law right of direct action; however, this common law right was promptly superseded by legislative action. No other state has followed the Florida Supreme Court.

The creation of a right of direct action against an insurer is not simply a matter of repealing the prohibition against joinder, TEX. R. CIV. P. 38(c), although clearly this would be the logical first step. The next impediment is the "no action" clause contained in the contract between insurer and insured. This clause prohibits legal action against the insurer until a judgment against the insured has been rendered. Here is the typical clause:

**LEGAL ACTION AGAINST US**

No legal action may be brought against us until there has been full compliance with all the terms of this policy. In addition, under Liability Coverage, no legal action may be brought against us until:

1. We agree in writing that the covered person has an obligation to pay; or
2. The amount of that obligation has been finally determined by judgment after trial.

No person or organization has any right under this policy to bring us into any action to determine the liability of a covered person.

00577

MEMORANDUM

TO: Judge Robertson  
FROM: Eddie Molter  
DATE: October 30, 1986  
RE: Direct Action Against Insurer

A. Background on Texas Law

Early Texas cases held that an insurer might be joined as a defendant in the case of a liability policy. American Automobile Insurance Co. v. Streeve, 218 S.W. 534, 535 (Tex. Civ. App. - San Antonio 1920, writ ref'd) (following the rule that joinder is proper when the causes of action grow out of the same transaction and rejecting the contention that joinder resulted in an improper reference to insurance); Monzingo v. Jones, 34 S.W.2d 662, 663-64 (Tex. Civ. App. - Beaumont 1931, no writ) (same but also indicating that policy language that insurer was not liable until after judgment has been awarded against insured is not inconsistent with joinder). However, Ray v. Moxon, 56 S.W.2d 469 (Tex. Civ. App. - Amarillo 1933) aff'd 81 S.W.2d 488 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted) started a trend toward holding that "no action" clauses prevent joinder or direct action against the insurer prior to judgment against the insured. See Kuntz v. Spence, 67 S.W.2d 254 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1934, holding approved); Grasso v. Cannon, 81 S.W.2d 485 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted); American Fidelity & Casualty Co. v. McClendon, 81 S.W.2d 493 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted); Seaton v. Pickens, 87 S.W.2d 709 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted).

In Kuntz, 67 S.W.2d at 255, the court, in talking about a no action clause, said that it prevents the casualty company from being bound

as for primary liability to an injured party so that it can be sued alone prior to a judgment against the insured, or sued with the insured before such judgment against him is obtained.... [I]t fully guards against such suit. If there is a reason why such provision in the contract should not be given effect, we are unable to think of it. Such provision violates no statute, and is certainly not against public policy.

The court also gave another reason for prohibiting direct action. It said:

✓

Fidelity, 81 S.W.2d at 495; Elliot v. Lester, 126 S.W.2d 756, 758 (Tex. Civ. App. - Dallas 1939, no writ) ("The procedure, to the effect that the insurance carriers be not directly sued or mentioned in the pleadings and proof, obviously, was for the beneficial convenience of the insurance companies.")

In addition, the rules of civil procedure prohibit joinder of a liability or indemnity insurance company unless the company is by statute or contract directly liable to the injured party. Tex. R. Civ. P., Rules 50(b), 97(f). See also Webster v. Isbell, 100 S.W.2d 350 (Tex. 1937) (holding that insurer may not be joined unless the injured party shows he was made a beneficiary of the insurance contract by statute or the terms of the policy). Of course, such a rule leaves open an avenue for joinder in the case of required policies if the court holds that the policy provides for direct liability.

#### B. Compulsory Insurance and Direct Action in Texas

"When ... insurance is required by a statute or ordinance, the protection of the insured is not the primary objective of the insurance. Even in the absence of specific language securing to injured persons direct rights under the policy, there is inherent in such a policy an inference of a compulsory undertaking on the part of the insurer to answer in damages to the injured person." Annot., 20 A.L.R.2d 1097 (1951). See also Dairyland County Mutual Insurance Company of Texas v. Childress, 650 S.W.2d 770, 775 (Tex. 1983) ("There is no question in our minds that the compulsory insurance requirement of the Texas motor vehicle safety law implies that all potential claimants resulting from automobile accidents are intended as beneficiaries of the statutorily required automobile liability coverage.")

In Texas, a determination of whether a claimant can bring a direct action under a compulsory policy has depended in large part upon the language of the statute or ordinance making insurance compulsory. For example, in Scroggs v. Morgan, 107 S.W.2d 911 (Tex. Civ. App. - Beaumont 1937) rev'd on other grounds 130 S.W.2d 283, an ordinance established mandatory liability insurance for taxis with a direct action against the insurer. The court rejected the insurer's claim that it should not be joined because juries are more likely to award verdicts against insurance companies because the ordinance provided otherwise. However, the ordinance establishing mandatory insurance for taxis in the City of Houston said that insurers "shall pay all final judgments" rendered against the insured. Crone v. Checker Cab & Baggage Co., 135 S.W.2d 696, 697 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1940, opinion adopted). The court held that this language precluded any cause of action against the insurer until an obligation arose from a rendition of a final judgment against the insured. Id. See also Grasso, 81 S.W.2d 842 (same in regards to art. 911b, § 13); American Fidelity, 81 S.W.2d 493 (same in regards to art. 911a, § 11).

discussion of its analysis is useful in providing an example of how direct action could be justified by the Texas Supreme Court.

The threshold case is styled Shingleton v. Bussey, 223 So.2d 713 (Fla 1969). The court began its analysis by saying the state's Financial Responsibility law was evidence that members of the injured public were meant to be third party beneficiaries of the insurance contract because the insured acquired the insurance as a means of discharging his obligations that may accrue to members of the public arising out of his negligent operation of a motor vehicle. Viewed in this light the court held "there exists sufficient reason to raise by operation of law the intent to benefit injured third parties and thus render motor vehicle liability insurance amenable to the third party beneficiary doctrine." Id. at 716. As noted earlier, Texas has already taken this step via the Childress case.

However, the Florida court recognized this was only the first step. They still had to decide when the injured party could exercise his right to sue on the contract. Id.

It recognized liability of the insured was a condition precedent to liability of the insurer, but it felt that this did not have the effect of postponing liability until a judgment had been rendered against the insured. Id. at 717.

The court felt that since insurance had always been heavily regulated by the state, it was not unreasonable to limit the effect of express contractual provisions where they collide with the public interest. Id. The court believed that "no action" clauses greatly hindered an injured person's right to an adequate "remedy by due course of law without denial or delay." Id. It recognized that a carrier could impose reasonable limits on its responsibilities to pay benefits, but it cannot unreasonably burden the injured person's rights. Id. The court then concluded that the insured and insurer had no right to contract away the injured party's rights through a "no action" clause. Id. at 718.

Furthermore, the court recognized the argument that juries are more likely to find negligence or enlarge damages when an affluent institution has to bear the loss, but the court felt that a stage has "been reached where juries are more mature." Id. It also felt that candid admissions of existence and policy limits of insurance would benefit insurers by limiting their policy judgment payments because the opposite approach "may often mislead juries to think insurance coverage is greater than it is."

As additional reasons for authorizing direct action, the court cited the fact that the rules of joinder were adopted with the purpose of avoiding multiplicity of suits. It saw no reason why insurance companies should be exempt from the law in that respect.

✓  
possible that our legislature would follow the Florida legislature's course of action. Insurance lobbies seem to be strong and powerful. Unless they really believe that direct action is in their best interests, it is a good bet that they would be on the doorsteps of the capitol immediately following an adverse decision in this regard.

SUPPLEMENTAL MEMORANDUM

TO: Judge Wallace  
FROM: Chuck Lord  
DATE: January 30, 1987  
RE: Direct Action Against Insurer

---

As we anticipated, the fact that the Insurance Board is the agency directly responsible for the "no action" clause does not lighten the task this court must undertake to undo its effect. In Texas Liquor Control Board v. Attic Club, Inc., 457 S.W.2d 41, 45 (Tex. 1970), we said that a rule or order promulgated by an administrative agency acting within its delegated authority is to be considered under the same principles as if it were a legislative act. In Lewis v. Jacksonville Building & Loan Assoc., 540 S.W.2d 307, 311 (Tex. 1976), Judge Denton wrote:

Valid rules and regulations promulgated by an administrative agency acting within its statutory authority have the force and effect of legislation.

Attached are the statutes which delegate to the board the power to prescribe policy forms and endorsements.

Art. 5.35. Uniform Policies

The Board shall make, promulgate and establish uniform policies of insurance applicable to the various risks of this State, copies of which uniform policies shall be furnished each company now or hereafter doing business in this State. After such uniform policies shall have been established and promulgated and furnished the respective companies doing business in this State, such companies shall, within sixty (60) days after the receipt of such forms of policies, adopt and use said form or forms and no other; also all companies which may commence business in this State after the adoption and promulgation of such forms of policies, shall adopt and use the same and no other forms of policies.

Acts 1951, 52nd Leg., ch. 491.

Historical Note

Source:

Based on Vernon's Ann.Civ.St. art. 4888 (Acts 1913, p. 195), without substantive change.

Cross References

Condominium regime, insurance and use of proceeds, see Vernon's Ann.Civ.St. art. 1301a, §§ 19 to 21.  
 Lloyd's plan, applicability of this article, see art. 1823.  
 Policies and applications, see art. 2135.

Law Review Commentaries

Annual survey of Texas law:  
 Burden of proof. Harvey L. Davis, 22 Southwestern L.J. (Tex.) 30, 45 (1968).  
 Fire and casualty insurance. Harvey L. Davis, 23 Southwestern L.J. (Tex.) 130 (1969); Royal H. Brin, Jr., 26 Southwestern L.J. (Tex.) 174 (1972).  
 Insurance law. Royal H. Brin, Jr., 25 Southwestern L.J. (Tex.) 106 (1971).  
 Change of ownership within the meaning of the standard fire policy. 8 Baylor L. Rev. 213 (1956).  
 Fire insurance—community property—"sole ownership" clauses. 13 Southwestern L.J. (Tex.) 373 (1959).  
 Friendly and hostile fires. 33 Texas L. Rev. 954 (1955).  
 Recovery for damages caused by sonic boom under the aircraft provision. 13 Baylor L.Rev. 343 (1960).  
 Texas standard homeowners policy. Larry L. Gollaher, 24 Southwestern L.J. (Tex.) 636 (1970).

Library References

Insurance § 133(1).  
 C.J.S. Insurance § 227 et seq.  
 Appleman, Insurance Law and Practice, §§ 10422, 10423.

Notes of Decisions

Accidental injuries 23  
 Additional coverage 17  
 Admissibility of evidence 43-46  
 In general 43

Admis.  
 Ar  
 Mc  
 Re  
 Arson  
 Ac  
 Bu  
 Su  
 Assign  
 Attorn  
 Aviat  
 Burder  
 In  
 Ar  
 Cancell  
 Ge  
 No  
 Chang  
 Ge  
 Su  
 W  
 Condit  
 Constr  
 Deleg  
 Estop  
 Exclur  
 Ge  
 Su  
 Instru  
 Insura  
 Intent  
 Ge  
 Bu  
 St  
 Intere  
 Invent  
 Judgm  
 Jury c  
 Liabil  
 Loss p  
 Misre  
 Month  
 Motior  
 46  
 Notice  
 Ge  
 Co  
 Occup  
 Genr  
 Offer  
 Oral a  
 Ownr  
 Se  
 Parol  
 Partic  
 Plead  
 Presu  
 Pro r  
 Proof  
 Rebat  
 Recor  
 evic

exclusively in board of insurance commissioners, and rates promulgated by commission are not subject to alteration by agreement, waiver, estoppel or any other device, and insurance carrier agrees to collect, and subscriber agrees to pay, premium rate prescribed by commission, and insurance carrier cannot charge more, nor bind itself to take less, than lawful rate. Id.

Contract to relate, directly or indirectly, any part of workmen's compensation policy premium as prescribed by state board of insurance commissioners, is illegal and void, and is no defense in suit for full premium. Id.

Where compensation insurance rate is prescribed by one of state's regulatory bod-

ies, it is the only rate parties to contract thereunder can contract for. Id.

Oral agreement under which insured was to be given guaranteed 20 per cent premium discount was invalid, and not available as defense to suit for premiums. Id.

The Board of Insurance Commissioners may not legally approve an insurance company's plan of operation and endorsement as requested and which required that the endorsement be attached to policies for risks of given size or greater than the given size and may not be attached to risks of less than the given size. Op.Atty.Gen.1940, No. 0-2045.

Art. 5.57. Uniform Policy

The Board shall prescribe a uniform policy for workmen's compensation insurance and no company or association shall thereafter use any other form in writing workmen's compensation insurance in this State, provided that any company or association may use any form of endorsement appropriate to its plan of operation, if such endorsement shall be first submitted to and approved by the Board, and any contract or agreement not written into the application and policy shall be void and of no effect and in violation of the provisions of this subchapter, and shall be sufficient cause for revocation of license to write workmen's compensation insurance within this State.

Acts 1951, 52nd Leg., ch. 491.

Historical Note

Source:

Based on Vernon's Ann.Civ.St. art. 4913 (Acts 1923, p. 408), without substantive change.

Library References

Workers' Compensation §1061. Appleman, Insurance Law and Practice. C.J.S. Workmen's Compensation § 369. §§ 10422 to 10424.

Notes of Decisions

Agreement with agent 2 -  
Construction and application 1  
Endorsement 5  
Estoppel and waiver 7  
Evidence 6  
Modification or cancellation of policy 4  
Subscriber's rights and defenses 3

1. Construction and application  
Oral agreement by insurer to compensate insured for short rate premiums which previous insurer might charge because of cancellation of policy, made in contravention of written policy and accompanied by agreement of insured's president to buy large amount of stock of insurer, particu-

MEMORANDUM

TO: Judge Robertson  
FROM: Eddie Molter  
DATE: October 30, 1986  
RE: Direct Action Against Insurer

---

A. Background on Texas Law

Early Texas cases held that an insurer might be joined as a defendant in the case of a liability policy. American Automobile Insurance Co. v. Streeve, 218 S.W. 534, 535 (Tex. Civ. App. - San Antonio 1920, writ ref'd) (following the rule that joinder is proper when the causes of action grow out of the same transaction and rejecting the contention that joinder resulted in an improper reference to insurance); Monzingo v. Jones, 34 S.W.2d 662, 663-64 (Tex. Civ. App. - Beaumont 1931, no writ) (same but also indicating that policy language that insurer was not liable until after judgment has been awarded against insured is not inconsistent with joinder). However, Ray v. Moxon, 56 S.W.2d 469 (Tex. Civ. App. - Amarillo 1933) aff'd 81 S.W.2d 488 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted) started a trend toward holding that "no action" clauses prevent joinder or direct action against the insurer prior to judgment against the insured. See Kuntz v. Spence, 67 S.W.2d 254 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1934, holding approved); Grasso v. Cannon, 81 S.W.2d 485 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted); American Fidelity & Casualty Co. v. McClendon, 81 S.W.2d 493 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted); Seaton v. Pickens, 87 S.W.2d 709 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted).

In Kuntz, 67 S.W.2d at 255, the court, in talking about a no action clause, said that it prevents the casualty company from being bound

as for primary liability to an injured party so that it can be sued alone prior to a judgment against the insured, or sued with the insured before such judgment against him is obtained.... [I]t fully guards against such suit. If there is a reason why such provision in the contract should not be given effect, we are unable to think of it. Such provision violates no statute, and is certainly not against public policy.

The court also gave another reason for prohibiting direct action. It said:

00585

Fidelity, 81 S.W.2d at 495; Elliot v. Lester, 126 S.W.2d 756, 758 (Tex. Civ. App. - Dallas 1939, no writ) ("The procedure, to the effect that the insurance carriers be not directly sued or mentioned in the pleadings and proof, obviously, was for the beneficial convenience of the insurance companies.")

In addition, the rules of civil procedure prohibit joinder of a liability or indemnity insurance company unless the company is by statute or contract directly liable to the injured party. Tex. R. Civ. P., Rules 50(b), 97(f). See also Webster v. Isbell, 100 S.W.2d 350 (Tex. 1937) (holding that insurer may not be joined unless the injured party shows he was made a beneficiary of the insurance contract by statute or the terms of the policy). Of course, such a rule leaves open an avenue for joinder in the case of required policies if the court holds that the policy provides for direct liability.

#### B. Compulsory Insurance and Direct Action in Texas

"When ... insurance is required by a statute or ordinance, the protection of the insured is not the primary objective of the insurance. Even in the absence of specific language securing to injured persons direct rights under the policy, there is inherent in such a policy an inference of a compulsory undertaking on the part of the insurer to answer in damages to the injured person." Annot., 20 A.L.R.2d 1097 (1951). See also Dairyland County Mutual Insurance Company of Texas v. Childress, 650 S.W.2d 770, 775 (Tex. 1983) ("There is no question in our minds that the compulsory insurance requirement of the Texas motor vehicle safety law implies that all potential claimants resulting from automobile accidents are intended as beneficiaries of the statutorily required automobile liability coverage.")

In Texas, a determination of whether a claimant can bring a direct action under a compulsory policy has depended in large part upon the language of the statute or ordinance making insurance compulsory. For example, in Scroggs v. Morgan, 107 S.W.2d 911 (Tex. Civ. App. - Beaumont 1937) rev'd on other grounds 130 S.W.2d 283, an ordinance established mandatory liability insurance for taxis with a direct action against the insurer. The court rejected the insurer's claim that it should not be joined because juries are more likely to award verdicts against insurance companies because the ordinance provided otherwise. However, the ordinance establishing mandatory insurance for taxis in the City of Houston, said that insurers "shall pay all final judgments" rendered against the insured. Crone v. Checker Cab & Baggage Co., 135 S.W.2d 696, 697 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1940, opinion adopted). The court held that this language precluded any cause of action against the insurer until an obligation arose from a rendition of a final judgment against the insured. Id. See also Grasso, 81 S.W.2d 842 (same in regards to art. 911b, § 13); American Fidelity, 81 S.W.2d 493 (same in regards to art. 911a, § 11).

discussion of its analysis is useful in providing an example of how direct action could be justified by the Texas Supreme Court.

The threshold case is styled Shingleton v. Bussey, 223 So.2d 713 (Fla 1969). The court began its analysis by saying the state's Financial Responsibility law was evidence that members of the injured public were meant to be third party beneficiaries of the insurance contract because the insured acquired the insurance as a means of discharging his obligations that may accrue to members of the public arising out of his negligent operation of a motor vehicle. Viewed in this light the court held "there exists sufficient reason to raise by operation of law the intent to benefit injured third parties and thus render motor vehicle liability insurance amenable to the third party beneficiary doctrine." Id. at 716. As noted earlier, Texas has already taken this step via the Childress case.

However, the Florida court recognized this was only the first step. They still had to decide when the injured party could exercise his right to sue on the contract. Id.

It recognized liability of the insured was a condition precedent to liability of the insurer, but it felt that this did not have the effect of postponing liability until a judgment had been rendered against the insured. Id. at 717.

The court felt that since insurance had always been heavily regulated by the state, it was not unreasonable to limit the effect of express contractual provisions where they collide with the public interest. Id. The court believed that "no action" clauses greatly hindered an injured person's right to an adequate "remedy by due course of law without denial or delay." Id. It recognized that a carrier could impose reasonable limits on its responsibilities to pay benefits, but it cannot unreasonably burden the injured person's rights. Id. The court then concluded that the insured and insurer had no right to contract away the injured party's rights through a "no action" clause. Id. at 718.

Furthermore, the court recognized the argument that juries are more likely to find negligence or enlarge damages when an affluent institution has to bear the loss, but the court felt that a stage has "been reached where juries are more mature." Id. It also felt that candid admissions of existence and policy limits of insurance would benefit insurers by limiting their policy judgment payments because the opposite approach "may often mislead juries to think insurance coverage is greater than it is."

As additional reasons for authorizing direct action, the court cited the fact that the rules of joinder were adopted with the purpose of avoiding multiplicity of suits. It saw no reason why insurance companies should be exempt from the law in that respect.

possible that our legislature would follow the Florida legislature's course of action. Insurance lobbies seem to be strong and powerful. Unless they really believe that direct action is in their best interests, it is a good bet that they would be on the doorsteps of the capitol immediately following an adverse decision in this regard.

00523

MEMORANDUM

TO: Judge Robertson  
 FROM: Eddie Molter  
 DATE: October 30, 1986  
 RE: Direct Action Against Insurer

A. Background on Texas Law

Early Texas cases held that an insurer might be joined as a defendant in the case of a liability policy. American Automobile Insurance Co. v. Streeve, 218 S.W. 534, 535 (Tex. Civ. App. - San Antonio 1920, writ ref'd) (following the rule that joinder is proper when the causes of action grow out of the same transaction and rejecting the contention that joinder resulted in an improper reference to insurance); Monzingo v. Jones, 34 S.W.2d 662, 663-64 (Tex. Civ. App. - Beaumont 1931, no writ) (same but also indicating that policy language that insurer was not liable until after judgment has been awarded against insured is not inconsistent with joinder). However, Ray v. Moxon, 56 S.W.2d 469 (Tex. Civ. App. - Amarillo 1933) aff'd 81 S.W.2d 488 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted) started a trend toward holding that "no action" clauses prevent joinder or direct action against the insurer prior to judgment against the insured. See Kuntz v. Spence, 67 S.W.2d 254 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1934, holding approved); Grasso v. Cannon, 81 S.W.2d 485 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted); American Fidelity & Casualty Co. v. McClendon, 81 S.W.2d 493 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted); Seaton v. Pickens, 87 S.W.2d 709 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1935, opinion adopted).

In Kuntz, 67 S.W.2d at 255, the court, in talking about a no action clause, said that it prevents the casualty company from being bound

as for primary liability to an injured party so that it can be sued alone prior to a judgment against the insured, or sued with the insured before such judgment against him is obtained.... [I]t fully guards against such suit. If there is a reason why such provision in the contract should not be given effect, we are unable to think of it. Such provision violates no statute, and is certainly not against public policy.

The court also gave another reason for prohibiting direct action. It said:

Fidelity, 81 S.W.2d at 495; Elliot v. Lester, 126 S.W.2d 756, 758 (Tex. Civ. App. - Dallas 1939, no writ) ("The procedure, to the effect that the insurance carriers be not directly sued or mentioned in the pleadings and proof, obviously, was for the beneficial convenience of the insurance companies.")

In addition, the rules of civil procedure prohibit joinder of a liability or indemnity insurance company unless the company is by statute or contract directly liable to the injured party. Tex. R. Civ. P., Rules 50(b), 97(f). See also Webster v. Isbell, 100 S.W.2d 350 (Tex. 1937) (holding that insurer may not be joined unless the injured party shows he was made a beneficiary of the insurance contract by statute or the terms of the policy). Of course, such a rule leaves open an avenue for joinder in the case of required policies if the court holds that the policy provides for direct liability.

#### B. Compulsory Insurance and Direct Action in Texas

"When ... insurance is required by a statute or ordinance, the protection of the insured is not the primary objective of the insurance. Even in the absence of specific language securing to injured persons direct rights under the policy, there is inherent in such a policy an inference of a compulsory undertaking on the part of the insurer to answer in damages to the injured person." Annot., 20 A.L.R.2d 1097 (1951). See also Dairyland County Mutual Insurance Company of Texas v. Childress, 650 S.W.2d 770, 775 (Tex. 1983) ("There is no question in our minds that the compulsory insurance requirement of the Texas motor vehicle safety law implies that all potential claimants resulting from automobile accidents are intended as beneficiaries of the statutorily required automobile liability coverage.")

In Texas, a determination of whether a claimant can bring a direct action under a compulsory policy has depended in large part upon the language of the statute or ordinance making insurance compulsory. For example, in Scroggs v. Morgan, 107 S.W.2d 911 (Tex. Civ. App. - Beaumont 1937) rev'd on other grounds 130 S.W.2d 283, an ordinance established mandatory liability insurance for taxis with a direct action against the insurer. The court rejected the insurer's claim that it should not be joined because juries are more likely to award verdicts against insurance companies because the ordinance provided otherwise. However, the ordinance establishing mandatory insurance for taxis in the City of Houston said that insurers "shall pay all final judgments" rendered against the insured. Crone v. Checker Cab & Baggage Co., 135 S.W.2d 696, 697 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1940, opinion adopted). The court held that this language precluded any cause of action against the insurer until an obligation arose from a rendition of a final judgment against the insured. Id. See also Grasso, 81 S.W.2d 842 (same in regards to art. 911b, § 13); American Fidelity, 81 S.W.2d 493 (same in regards to art. 911a, § 11).

discussion of its analysis is useful in providing an example of how direct action could be justified by the Texas Supreme Court.

The threshold case is styled Shingleton v. Bussey, 223 So.2d 713 (Fla 1969). The court began its analysis by saying the state's Financial Responsibility law was evidence that members of the injured public were meant to be third party beneficiaries of the insurance contract because the insured acquired the insurance as a means of discharging his obligations that may accrue to members of the public arising out of his negligent operation of a motor vehicle. Viewed in this light the court held "there exists sufficient reason to raise by operation of law the intent to benefit injured third parties and thus render motor vehicle liability insurance amenable to the third party beneficiary doctrine." Id. at 716. As noted earlier, Texas has already taken this step via the Childress case.

However, the Florida court recognized this was only the first step. They still had to decide when the injured party could exercise his right to sue on the contract. Id.

It recognized liability of the insured was a condition precedent to liability of the insurer, but it felt that this did not have the effect of postponing liability until a judgment had been rendered against the insured. Id. at 717.

The court felt that since insurance had always been heavily regulated by the state, it was not unreasonable to limit the effect of express contractual provisions where they collide with the public interest. Id. The court believed that "no action" clauses greatly hindered an injured person's right to an adequate "remedy by due course of law without denial or delay." Id. It recognized that a carrier could impose reasonable limits on its responsibilities to pay benefits, but it cannot unreasonably burden the injured person's rights. Id. The court then concluded that the insured and insurer had no right to contract away the injured party's rights through a "no action" clause. Id. at 718.

Furthermore, the court recognized the argument that juries are more likely to find negligence or enlarge damages when an affluent institution has to bear the loss, but the court felt that a stage has "been reached where juries are more mature." Id. It also felt that candid admissions of existence and policy limits of insurance would benefit insurers by limiting their policy judgment payments because the opposite approach "may often mislead juries to think insurance coverage is greater than it is."

As additional reasons for authorizing direct action, the court cited the fact that the rules of joinder were adopted with the purpose of avoiding multiplicity of suits. It saw no reason why insurance companies should be exempt from the law in that respect.

possible that our legislature would follow the Florida legislature's course of action. Insurance lobbies seem to be strong and powerful. Unless they really believe that direct action is in their best interests, it is a good bet that they would be on the doorsteps of the capitol immediately following an adverse decision in this regard.

PP#?

INDEX

VOLUME II

00593-00595	<del>Rule</del> <b>TRAP</b> Rule 54
00596	Rule 62
00597	Rule 63
00598-00642	Rule 72
00643-00648	Rule 73
00649-00651	Rule 85
00652-00654	Rule 87
00655-00659	Rule 99(c)
00660-00661	Rule 100
00662-00686	Rule 103
00687-00690	Rule 106(b)
00691-00696	Rule 107
00697-00701	Rule 120(a)
00702-00705	<b>TRAP</b> Rule 121
00706-00710	Rule 125 — <b>TRCP 216</b>
00711-00712	<b>TRAP</b> Rule 136
00713-00721	Rule 145
00722-00728	Rule 165a
00729-00735	Rule 166a
00736-00741	Correspondence to Subcommittee on Rules 166b-215
00742-00746	Rule 166b(2)
00747-00794	Rule 166b(3)
00795-00798	Rule 166c
00799-00819	Rule 167
00820-00830	Rule 168
00831-00858	Rule 169
00859-00860	Rule 182
00861-00866	Rule 183
00867-00873	Rule 201
00874-00879	Rule 206
00880-00894	Rule 208
00895-00904	Rule 215
00905-00913	Rule 216
00914-00924	Rule 223 —
00925-00927	Rule 224
00928-00929	Rule 226a
00930-00931	Rule 239
00932-00933	Rule 239a
00934-00950	Rule 245
00951-00952	Rule 248
00953-00955	Rule 254
00956-00962	Rule 260
00963-00965	Rule 267
00966-00970	Rule 269
00971-00972	Rule 274
00973-00975	Rule 278
00976-00995	Rule 279
00996-00998	Rule 295
00999-01021	Rule 296
01022-01041	Rule 297
01042-01047	Rule 305

01048	Rule 306a
01049-01067	Rule 324
01068-01072	Rule 324b
01073-01109	Rule 329
01110-01112	Rule 330
01113-01123	Subcommittee Report on Rules 523-591
01124-01127	Rule 534
01128-01132	Rule 680
01133-01137	Rule 687e
01138-01141	Rule 771
01142-01144	Rule 781
01145-01167	COAJ Action 87/88 & 88/89

Rule 54. Time to File Record

(a) No change.

(b) In Criminal Cases - Ordinary Timetable. The transcript and statement of facts shall be filed in the appellate court within sixty days after the day sentence is imposed or suspended in open court or the order appealed from has been signed, if a motion for new trial is not filed. If a timely motion for new trial is filed, the transcript and statement of facts shall be filed within one hundred twenty days after the day sentence is imposed or suspended in open court or the order appealed from has been signed.

(c) No change.

Comment: To conform to the rule amendment adopted by the Court of Criminal Appeals.

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX  
SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER<sup>1</sup>  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL<sup>\*</sup>  
LUTHER H. SOULES III<sup>†</sup>  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE<sup>‡</sup>

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

April 17, 1989

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

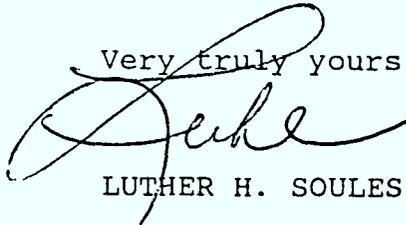
Re: Proposed Changes to Rule 54  
Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Dear Mr. Beck:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter I received from Ralph H. Brock regarding suggested changes to Rule 54 along with a redlined version of same. Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Justice Nathan Hecht  
Justice Stanton Pemberton

00594

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MoPac EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
‡ BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

RALPH H. BROCK  
LAWYER

First Federal Plaza Annex  
1313 Broadway, Suite 6A

P.O. Box 939  
Lubbock, Texas 79408-0939

Telephone  
806/762-5671

HUH  
SCAC Sub C  
C.A.S.  
SCAC Agenda  
J

Saturday, April 15, 1989

Luther H. Soules, III  
Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committed  
Tenth Floor  
175 East Houston Street  
San Antonio, Texas 78205-2230

Dear Luke:

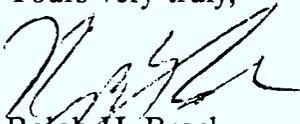
Thank you for your letter of the 11th concerning the recent order of the Court of Criminal Appeals amending the Rules of Appellate Procedure. I agree that the adoption of the amendments contained in the Supreme Court's order of July 15, 1987, cures all of the problems related to those rules.

There are now two versions of Rule 54 (b), though! Even though Rule 54 (a) and the Court of Criminal Appeals' version of Rule 54 (b) each provide 120 days for filing the record after a timely motion for new trial, the text of the Supreme Court's version of Rule 54 (b) still purports to allow only 100 days in criminal cases. The Supreme Court needs to adopt the Court of Criminal Appeals' amendment in order to achieve complete consistency.

I was aware of the Court of Criminal Appeals' January 9, 1989, order shortly after it appeared in the *Texas Register*, and I intended to mention the amendments in the latest *Appellate Advocate*, but (as you will see when your copy arrives in the next few weeks) there just wasn't room. Frankly, I failed to notice the two versions of Rule 54 (b), and it was only when I received your letter and took a closer look that I discovered the problem with Rule 54 (b). Of course, that is a housekeeping matter which can be easily remedied.

Thank you for the opportunity to offer this input to your committee.

Yours very truly,



Ralph H. Brock  
RHB/

cc: Hon. Nathan Hecht  
Hon. Sam Houston Clinton

00595



COPY TO LHS  
11/20/87 @ ✓

CHIEF JUSTICE  
JOHN L. HILL

THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
ROBERT M. CAMPBELL  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

November 19, 1987

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Tx 78205

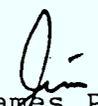
Mr. Doak Bishop, Chairman  
Administration of Justice Committee  
Hughes & Luce  
1000 Dallas Bldg.  
Dallas, Tx 75201

Re: TEX. R. CIV. P. 62 and 63.

Dear Luke and Doak:

We have considered two different applications recently regarding whether a counterclaim is an amended pleading as contemplated by Tex. R. Civ. P. 62 and 63. If we are getting the question that means it is probably arising with some frequency in the lower courts. Perhaps we should clarify it.

Sincerely,

  
James P. Wallace  
Justice

JPW:fw  
Enclosure

00596



CPH to LFS  
11/20/87

✓  
CHIEF JUSTICE  
JOHN L. HILL

THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
ROBERT M. CAMPBELL  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS  
ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

November 19, 1987

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Tx 78205

Mr. Doak Bishop, Chairman  
Administration of Justice Committee  
Hughes & Luce  
1000 Dallas Bldg.  
Dallas, Tx 75201

Re: TEX. R. CIV. P. 62 and 63.

Dear Luke and Doak:

We have considered two different applications recently regarding whether a counterclaim is an amended pleading as contemplated by Tex. R. Civ. P. 62 and 63. If we are getting the question that means it is probably arising with some frequency in the lower courts. Perhaps we should clarify it.

Sincerely,

  
James P. Wallace  
Justice

JPW:fw  
Enclosure

00597

TRCP

Rule 72 Filing Pleadings: Copy Delivered to All Parties or Attorneys

[A] Whenever any party [who] files, or asks leave to file any pleading, plea, or motion of any character which is not by law or by these rules required to be served upon [all other parties] the adverse party, he shall at the same time either deliver [by any method approved for service in Rule 21a to] or mail to the adverse party [all parties not required to be served] or their attorney(s) [attorneys] of record a copy of such pleading, plea, or motion. The [party or] attorney or authorized representative of such attorney [of record], shall certify to the court [compliance with this rule in writing over signature] on the filed pleading, [plea or motion]. In writing over his personal signature, that he has complied with the provisions of this rule. If there is more than one adverse [other] party and the adverse parties are represented by different attorneys, one copy of such pleading shall be delivered or mailed to each attorney, representing the adverse parties, but a firm of attorneys associated in the case shall count as one. Not more than four copies of any pleading, plea, or motion shall be required to be furnished to adverse parties, and if there be more than four adverse parties, four copies of such pleading shall be deposited with the clerk of court, and the party filing them, or asking leave to file them, shall inform all adverse parties or their attorneys of record that such copies have been deposited with the clerk. The copies shall be delivered by the clerk to the first four applicants entitled thereto, and in such

✓

case/no/copies/shall/be/required/to/be/mailed/or/delivered/to/the  
adverse/parties/or/their/attorneys/by/the/attorney/thus/filing  
the/pleading. After [one] a copy of a pleading is furnished, to/an  
attorney/he [a party] cannot require another copy of the same  
pleading to/be/furnished/to/him [without tendering reasonable  
charge for copying and delivering.]

COMMENT: Copy technology has significantly changed since 1941  
and this amendment brings approved copy service practices more  
current.

✓

LAW OFFICES  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

September 16, 1988

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

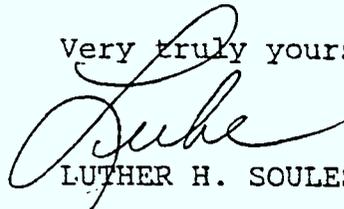
Re: Proposed Change to Rules 21, 21a, 72 and 73

Dear Mr. Beck:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of my letter to Judge Stanley Pemberton regarding regarding Rules 21, 21a, 72 and 73. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Honorable William W. Kilgarlin

00600

STATE BAR OF TEXAS

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

REQUEST FOR NEW RULE OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE – TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE.

I. Exact wording of existing Rule: Rule 72. Filing Pleadings: Copy Delivered to All Parties or Attorneys

Whenever any party files, or asks leave to file any pleading, plea, or motion of any character which is not by law or by these rules required to be served upon the adverse party, he shall at the same time either deliver or mail to the adverse party or their attorney(s) of record a copy of such pleading, plea or motion. The attorney or authorized representative of such attorney, shall certify to the court on the filed pleading in writing over his personal signature, that he has complied with the provisions of this rule. If there is more than one adverse party and the adverse parties are represented by different attorneys, one copy of such pleading shall be delivered or mailed to each attorney representing the adverse parties, but a firm of attorneys associated in the case shall count as one. Not more than four copies of any pleading, plea, or motion shall be required to be furnished to adverse parties, and if there be more than four adverse parties, four copies of such pleading shall be deposited with the clerk of court, and the party filing them, or asking leave to file them, shall inform all adverse parties or their attorneys of record that such copies have been deposited with the clerk. The copies shall be delivered by the clerk to the first four applicants entitled thereto, and in such case no copies shall be required to be mailed or delivered to the adverse parties or their attorneys by the attorney thus filing the pleading. After a copy of a pleading is furnished to an attorney, he cannot require another copy of the same pleading to be furnished to him.

II. Proposed Rule: Mark through deletions to existing rule with dashes; underline proposed new wording.

A ~~Whenever~~ any party who files, or asks leave to file any pleading, plea or motion of any character which is not by law or by these rules required to be served upon all other parties ~~the adverse party,~~ he shall at the same time either deliver by any method approved for service in Rule 21a to ~~or mail to the adverse party~~ all parties not required to be served or their ~~attorney(s)~~ attorneys of record a copy of such pleading, plea, or motion. The party or attorney ~~or authorized representative of such attorney~~ of record, shall certify to the court compliance with this rule in writing over signature on the filed pleading, plea or motion. ~~in writing over his personal signature,~~ that he has complied with the provisions of this rule. If there is more than one adverse other party and the adverse parties are represented by different attorneys, one copy of such pleading shall be delivered or mailed to each attorney, representing the adverse parties, but a firm of attorneys associated in the case shall count as one. Not more than four copies of any pleading, plea, or motion shall be required to be furnished to adverse parties, and if there be more than four adverse parties, four copies of such pleading shall be deposited with the clerk of court, and the party filing them, or asking leave to file them, shall inform all adverse parties or their attorneys of record that

(continued on attached page)

Rule 72. (continued)

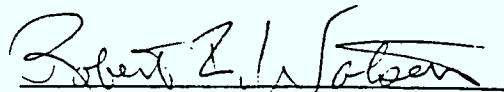
- II. such copies have been deposited with the clerk. The copies shall be delivered by the clerk to the first four applicants entitled thereto, and in such case no copies shall be required to be mailed or delivered to the adverse parties or their attorneys by the attorney thus filing the pleading. After one a copy of a pleading is furnished, ~~to an attorney,~~ he a party cannot require another copy of the same pleading to be furnished to him without tendering reasonable charge for copying and delivering.

✓

Brief statement of reasons for requested changes and advantages to be served by proposed new Rule:

Copy technology has significantly changed since 1941 and this amendment brings approved copy service practices more current. It also revives the requirement that service be made on all other parties, not just those which are adverse. Because of the numerous instances when parties on the same side of a case may have interests that are not necessarily consistent, it is submitted that it is fairer and far more efficient to notify all parties, not just those which are nominally adverse. This can eliminate unnecessary duplication of effort on the part of parties and the courts when persons who did not receive notice are required to seek reconsideration of issues which they believe have a material effect on them and on the potential outcome of the case.

Respectfully submitted,



Robert F. Watson  
LAW, SNAKARD & GAMBILL  
3200 Texas American Bank Bldg.  
Fort Worth, Texas 76102

January 16, 1989

00603

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL\*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III \*\*  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:  
(512) 299-5340

January 30, 1989

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

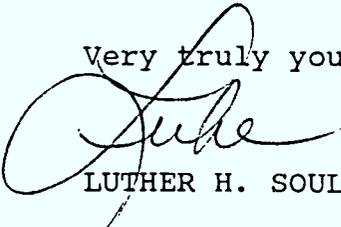
Re: Proposed Changes to Rules 21, 21(a), 72 and 73

Dear Mr. Beck:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter forwarded to me by Evelyn A. Avent, Secretary for the Committee on Administration of Justice regarding changes to Rules 21, 21(a), 72 and 73. Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

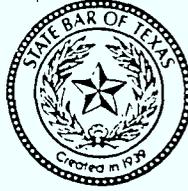
LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice Nathan Hecht

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MoPac EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 2020  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION.  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
‡ BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
• BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00604

STATE BAR OF TEXAS



January 23, 1989

*✓*  
*PHH*  
*SCMC*  
*+ Agenda*  
*subc*

*Copy to LHS*  
*Orig. to file*  
*1-27-89*  
*high*

To the Committee on Administration of Justice

From Evelyn A. Avent, Secretary

Enclosed are proposed changes in final form to Rules 21, 21a, 72 and 73 submitted by Robert F. Watson.

Also enclosed are proposed changes in final form to Rules 223 and 245 submitted by Charles Tighe.

These items will be on the Agenda for action at the March 11 meeting.

*Evelyn A. Avent*

Enclosures

00605

Rules 21, 21a, 72 ✓

LAW OFFICES OF  
LAW, SNAKARD & GAMBILL

A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
3200 TEXAS AMERICAN BANK BUILDING  
500 THROCKMORTON STREET  
FORT WORTH, TEXAS 76102

AREA 817 335-7373

METRO 429-2991

TELECOPY 332-7473

DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

(817) 878-6374

January 16, 1989

KATHERYN M. MILLWEE  
W. BRADLEY PARKER  
ED FARRAR  
ROBERT C. BEASLEY  
B. BLAKE COX  
KELLEY B. HILL  
KENNETH N. STRINGER  
MARK S. PFEIFFER  
BONNIE VON ROEDER  
STEVEN M. SMITH  
VICTORIA FAY PRESCOTT  
MICHAEL P. SCHUTT  
JOSEPH C. SCHMITT  
MICHAEL T. COOKE  
LEE F. CHRISTIE  
\*JOHN A. KOBER  
KERN A. LEWIS

JEFFREY LANG MAURICE  
DAVID M. HALL  
JOHN E. KOEMEL, JR.  
BRENDA LOUDERMILK  
KENT R. SMITH  
TODD P. KELLY  
JAMES H. CHEATHAM IV  
JAY K. RUTHERFORD  
STEPHEN G. WILCOX  
M. ELAINE BUCCIERI

OFF OF COUNSEL

RICE M. TILLEY  
ROBERT F. SNAKARD  
LAWTON G. GAMBILL  
HARRY HOPKINS

\*LICENSED IN A STATE  
OTHER THAN TEXAS

THOS H. LAW  
ROBERT M. RANDOLPH  
RICE M. TILLEY, JR.  
SAMUEL A. DENNY  
WALTER S. FORTNEY  
ROBERT F. WATSON  
KENT D. KIBBIE  
JOE SHANNON, JR.  
DENNIS R. SWIFT  
MARVIN CHAMPLIN  
JAY S. GARRETT  
G. THOMAS BOSWELL  
JAMES W. SCHELL  
WILLIAM F. MCCANN  
MICHAEL L. MALONE  
ALAN WILSON  
WALKER FRIEDMAN  
ROBERT W. BLAIR  
ED HUDDLESTON

JONATHAN G. KERR  
VERNON E. REW, JR.  
A. BURCH WALDRON, III  
GARY L. INGRAM  
JOHN W. MCNEY  
LARRY BRACKEN  
H. ALLEN PENNINGTON, JR.  
JAMES C. GORDON  
GEORGE PARKER YOUNG  
STEVEN D. GOLDSTON  
PAMELA ARNOLD OWEN  
LINDA K. GOEHMAN  
CAROL WARE DAVIDSON  
DABNEY D. BASSEL  
ELIZABETH P. STURDIVANT  
HUGH A. SIMPSON  
LYNN M. JOHNSON  
JOHN L. BECKHAM  
RICK WEAVER

Ms. Evelyn A. Avent  
7303 Wood Hollow Drive, #208  
Austin, Texas 78731

Dear Evelyn:

Enclosed are copies of the proposed changes to Rules 21, 21a, 72 and 73. You will notice two versions of Rule 21a are enclosed. One provides for service by first class mail. The other does not. As I indicated at our recent meeting, our subcommittee has no particular feelings either way on the issue of first class mail, and welcomes the consideration of the entire committee of this issue.

After a more thorough review of the language of the proposed rules as amended and the language of existing Rule 8, it appears that any reference to the "attorney in charge" concept of Rule 8 would be redundant inasmuch as the last paragraph of the rule states "All communications from the court or other counsel with respect to a suit shall be sent to the attorney in charge." This would appear to leave no latitude on the part of anyone attempting to comply with the methodology set forth in proposed Rules 21a and 72, when delivering a copy to a party's "attorney of record" to address it to anyone other than the "attorney in charge" as mandated by Rule 8. I would be very grateful if you would send copies of the proposed rules to all members of the committee so that they may be considered at our meeting on March 11th.

Sincerely,

Robert F. Watson

RFW/ran#5  
L. RULES

REPORT

December 1, 1988

of the

COMMITTEE ON THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

The Committee on the Administration of Justice has been divided into subcommittees which tract those of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee to which it reports its proposals regarding the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure. The first meeting of the new bar year was held September 10, 1988 at which time there was discussion of proposed Local Rules following a report by Luther Soules, Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee and the Court's Subcommittee on Local Rules. Mr. Soules presented a proposed draft of the rules for consideration and input. Professor William V. Dorsaneo, III, Chairman of COAJ's Subcommittee on Local Rules, has done a considerable amount of work on the project. A number of other matters came before the committee for discussion and various proposed Rules changes were referred to appropriate subcommittees.

At its meeting held November 19, Judge George Thurmond, Chairman of the Judicial Section, reported that a draft of the Local Rules was presented during the recent Judicial Conference in Fort Worth. He stated that the members attending the Conference were divided into five groups to study the draft and a member of the Advisory Committee acted as moderator to each group. The final work product will serve as a guide for judges over the state after its approval.

A report was made by Judge Don Dean, a member of the Subcommittee on Rules 1-165a. Some changes were proposed to Rule 21a to bring approved delivery practices more current as delivery means and technologies have significantly changed since 1941. The changes will be put into written form and presented to the full committee at its January meeting for action as required under the committee's bylaws. Changes to Rule 72 were also proposed which will bring copy service more current and this amendment will be presented in written form at the next meeting.

Four Rules changes are being considered by the Subcommittee on Rules 166-215 which is chaired by Guy Hopkins. Mr. Hopkins was unavoidably absent from the November meeting and reports on these Rules were deferred.

Charles Tighe, Chairman of the Subcommittee on Rules 216-314, reported that the group has considered Rule 245 and, on the recommendation of Mr.

00607

✓

Soules, would recommend a revision at the next meeting to change notice of "not less than ten days" to "not less than forty-five days" as the period prior to trial for jury fee and demand was extended from ten to thirty days and the increase from ten to forty-five days would permit a party who receives a non-jury setting together with an answer to preserve its right to trial by jury and avoid an otherwise essential but burdensome practical requirement to make demand and pay the jury fee in all cases when they are filed, thus clogging the jury dockets unrealistically and unnecessarily. Mr. Tighe said it would be necessary to consider this change along with Rule 216 which provides for the filing of a jury fee. He said the subcommittee was also considering Rules 223 and 224 which deal with the jury list.

Mr. James O'Leary said his Subcommittee on Rules 315-331 was looking at Rule 324(b) where motion for a new trial is required. A question has arisen with regard to venue for a new trial and the group feels this needs study.

With regard to the Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure, Judge J. Curtiss Brown, chairman, reported that a proposal has been received regarding TRAP Rules 4 and 5 which relate to the question of the time of filing of records, briefs and other instruments. He said the subcommittee did not feel that a real problem existed with these two Rules but would look at them more closely to determine if revisions should be made.

A complaint regarding Rules 40 and 53j was received from a district judge regarding a problem faced by a court reporter in his jurisdiction who prepared a lengthy statement of facts for an indigent party as required under Rule 40 but who was refused payment for his services under Rule 53j. The subcommittee considered the matter but recommended that no action be taken on these Rules at this time and that the matter be removed from the docket, recognizing that there may be a greater problem with the Rules in the future.

With regard to TRAP Rule 100, Judge Brown referred to a copy of a proposed change to the Rule which has been circulated to the full committee. The proposed amendment will clarify the Rule by providing that en banc review may be conducted at any time within a period of plenary jurisdiction of a court of appeals. He moved that the change be approved and his motion was seconded and adopted.

✓

The meeting was then held open for discussion of any Rules problems which might need to be addressed. It was mentioned that "legal holidays" differ from county to county, and discussion was also held on certain Rules of discovery and the possibility of having a limit on the number of interrogatories that may be made.

The Committee will meet again on January 14, 1989 at which time final action will probably be taken on a number of the items presently under consideration.

*Stanton B. Pemberton*  
Stanton B. Pemberton, Chairman

SPIVEY, GRIGG, KELLY AND KNISELY

ATTORNEYS AT LAW

A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

1111 WEST 6TH STREET, SUITE 300

P. O. BOX 2011

AUSTIN, TEXAS 78768-2011

(512) 474-6061

BROADUS A. SPIVEY  
BOARD CERTIFIED  
PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL LAW

DICKY GRIGG  
BOARD CERTIFIED  
PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL LAW

PAT KELLY  
BOARD CERTIFIED  
PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL LAW

PAUL E. KNISELY  
BOARD CERTIFIED  
CIVIL APPELLATE LAW

INVESTIGATOR  
RICK LEEPER

BUSINESS MANAGER:  
MELVALYN TOUNGATE

November 23, 1988

*Copy to LHM ✓  
Orig to file  
11-28-88-lyl*

*HJH  
R-7) Sube*

BAS88.303(6202)

*COAJ  
SAC Oglucke*

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney St.  
Houston, TX 77010

Re: Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Subcommittee on Rules 72, 73 and 74

Dear Mr. Beck:

I have read your letter and the attachments, and Mr. Loomis has a complaint which appears very valid. Frankly, I was unaware that it might be proper to forward a copy of any pleading to the court, or any other party, without immediately notifying every other party. I know Charles Babb, and have always found him to be a very honorable lawyer and person, but even without any intent or effort to give notice to the other side in a tardy fashion, it is the party who is injured.

I am sorry I did not retain the cite or reference, but I noticed in the case section of last week's Texas Lawyer that a court of appeals reversed a case out of Lubbock where notice was given to a party rather than an attorney, and thus the attorney for that party was deprived of the opportunity of timely responding to a motion for summary judgment.

This type of "sand-bagging" is unacceptable. It is apparent that we should address these specific problems.

Sincerely,

*Broadus A. Spivey*  
Broadus A. Spivey

BAS/sm

cc: Mr. Luther H. Soules, III  
Justice William Kilgarlin  
Mr. Tom Ragland

00610

CASE INFORMATION  
Slip Copy  
1988 WL 115312 (Tex.App.-Amarillo)

RANK(R)  
R 1 OF 462

DATABASE MODE  
TX-CS P

NOTICE: THIS OPINION HAS NOT BEEN RELEASED FOR PUBLICATION IN THE PERMANENT LAW REPORTS. UNTIL RELEASED, IT IS SUBJECT TO REVISION OR WITHDRAWAL.

George KRCHNAK, Appellant,  
v.  
Joe Kirk FULTON, Appellee.  
07-88-0124-CV.  
Court of Appeals of Texas, Amarillo.  
Nov. 1, 1988.

Before REYNOLDS, C.J., and DODSON and BOYD, JJ.

BOYD

Appellant George KRCHNAK brings this appeal from a default summary judgment. In that judgment, appellee Joe Kirk FULTON was awarded \$22,820 for boarding care, stud fees, and veterinary services rendered to appellant's mare named Miss Mighty Moon, plus \$2,500 attorney's fees. In the judgment, appellee was also awarded a foreclosure of stablemen's lien. We reverse and remand.

In six points, appellant argues the trial court erred in (1) overruling his motion to transfer venue; (2) holding a hearing on appellee's motion for summary judgment with only six days notice to defense counsel; (3) overruling appellant's motion for new trial because genuine issues of fact existed as to appellee's right to recover on account and foreclosure of a stablemen's lien; (4) overruling his motion for new trial because he had set up meritorious defenses to appellee's suit and established that his failure to respond to the motion for summary judgment was the result of insufficient notice and time to respond and was not intentional or the result of conscious indifference; (5) denying his motion for extension of time to file a response to appellee's motion for summary judgment; and (6) granting the summary judgment because it unconstitutionally denied appellant the right to a trial.

In his first point, appellant says the trial court erred in overruling his motion to transfer venue. The general venue rule is that now set out in the Texas Civil Practice and Remedies Code Annotated section 15.001 (Vernon 1986). It provides:

Except as otherwise provided by this subchapter or Subchapter B or C, all lawsuits shall be brought in the county in which all or part of the cause of action accrued or in the county of defendant's residence if defendant is a natural person.

Texas Rule of Civil Procedure 87 specifies the method and mechanics for determination of a motion to transfer. Paragraph 2(a) provides that a party seeking to maintain venue in reliance upon section 15.001 has the burden to make proof, as provided in paragraph 3 of the rule. Paragraph 3(a) provides that all properly pleaded venue facts are taken as true unless specifically denied by the adverse party. If specifically denied, the party pleading the venue fact must make prima facie proof of that venue fact. It also provides that prima facie proof is made "when the venue facts are properly pleaded and  
COPR. (C) WEST 1988 NO CLAIM TO ORIG. U.S. GOVT. WORKS

an affidavit, and any duly proved attachments to the affidavit, are filed fully and specifically setting forth the facts supporting such pleading." Paragraph (b) provides that the court shall determine the motion to transfer on the basis of the pleadings, any stipulations made by and between the parties, and such affidavits and attachments as may be filed by the parties.

It is undisputed that appellant was a resident of Austin County and that the mare in question was delivered to, and the services for which recovery is sought were performed at, appellee's ranch, which was located in Lee County, Texas. That being the case, in order to maintain venue, appellee must have made prima facie proof that all or a part of the cause of action accrued in Lubbock County. It is appellee's theory that this burden was met by his allegation, in his response to the motion supported by his affidavit, that appellant orally agreed to make payment in Lubbock, Lubbock County, Texas. Parenthetically, we note that in his motion to transfer, appellant specifically asserted that he "did not enter into the alleged contract in Lubbock County and none of the performance of the alleged contract was to take place in Lubbock County." Neither in his response to the transfer motion nor in his supporting affidavit does appellee allege where the contract was entered into. Our task, therefore, is to determine whether appellee's allegation and supporting affidavit that an agreement was entered into, in Lubbock, Lubbock County, and that the agreement provided that payment due thereunder was to be made in Lubbock, Lubbock County, was sufficient prima facie proof of the necessary venue fact that a part of the cause of action accrued in Lubbock County.

A "cause of action" consists of a plaintiff's primary right and the defendant's act or omission which violates that right. *Stone Fort Nat. Bank of Nacogdoches v. Forbes*, 126 Tex. 568, 91 S.W.2d 674, 676 (1936); *Martinez v. Goodyear Tire & Rubber Co.*, 651 S.W.2d 18, 19 (Tex.App.--San Antonio 1983, no writ). Moreover, a "cause of action" comprises every fact which is necessary for a plaintiff to prove in order to obtain judgment. It does not comprise every evidentiary fact, but does comprise every essential fact. *Hoffer Oil Corporation v. Brian*, 38 S.W.2d 596, 597 (Tex.Civ.App.--Eastland 1931, no writ). The essential elements, then, of appellee's cause of action would be that an agreement existed under which services were rendered by appellee for which payment was not made by appellant. A part of that underlying contract would be an agreement that payment would be made in Lubbock County.

The accrual of a cause of action means the right to institute and maintain a suit and whenever one person may sue another a cause of action has accrued. *Luling Oil & Gas Co. v. Humble Oil & Refining Co.*, 144 Tex. 475, 191 S.W.2d 716, 721 (1945). As early as 1854, the Texas Supreme Court held that in a case such as this, the contract, its performance and its breach were all essential parts of the cause of action. *Phillio v. Blythe*, 12 Tex. 124, 127-28 (1854). Since the payment, under the allegations of appellee, was to be made in Lubbock County, and that payment was not made, a portion of the cause of action accrued in that county and, within the purview of Texas Civil Practice & Remedies Code Annotated section 15.001 (Vernon 1986), the suit was permissibly maintainable in that county. *Hoffer Oil Corporation v. Brian*, 38 S.W.2d at 597.

In his argument to the contrary, appellant places primary emphasis upon *Gay Ranch Co. v. Rowland*, 50 S.W. 1086 (Tex.Civ. App.--San Antonio 1899, no writ). However, that case is distinguishable. While the case did hold that a suit for similar services rendered at that appellee's ranch in Runnels County was maintainable in that county, there were no allegations as to an underlying

COPR. (C) WEST 1988 NO CLAIM TO ORIG. U.S. GOVT. WORKS

contract or as to the provisions of that contract. Moreover, that case construed a venue statute which provided that suit was maintainable in the county in which the cause of action arose. That language is, of course, different from the language of present section 15.001 and, for the reasons above stated, we conclude that a part of the instant cause of action accrued in Lubbock County. Appellant's first point is overruled.

In appellant's second point, he says the trial court erred in holding a hearing on appellee's motion for summary judgment with only six days notice to appellant's counsel. In his fifth point, appellant says the trial court erred in denying his motion for extension of time to file a response to appellee's motion for summary judgment. Because of the nature of this complaint, it is necessary to make a chronological listing of the sequence of events.

Appellee's motion for summary judgment was filed on January 11, 1988, and was set for hearing on February 12, 1988, at 1:15 P. M. That motion contained a certificate of service certifying that a copy and notation of hearing time was sent to appellant by certified mail, return receipt requested. No copy of the motion was sent to appellant's counsel.

On February 2, 1988, appellee's counsel sent a copy of the motion to appellant's counsel, which was received on February 4, 1988. In that letter, it was stated that a copy was mailed to appellant on the day of its filing by certified mail, but was returned unclaimed to appellee's counsel. In the letter, appellee's counsel said he had inadvertently failed to forward a copy to opposing counsel, apologized for the delay, and commented that he felt they had complied with the requirements of Texas Rule of Civil Procedure 21A, the rule prescribing the method of giving notice. With the letter, appellee's counsel included a copy of the Lubbock County local rule on summary judgment practice, which provided for no oral arguments unless requested, and commented that he would not be requesting such argument. The motion for summary judgment, according to the trial judge's findings, was granted on February 24, 1988.

On February 15, 1988, appellant's counsel mailed a motion to extend time for filing a response to the summary judgment motion. The basis of that motion was that he had commenced trial in federal court in Harris County on February 1, which would continue until "at least" February 15, 1988. Although counsel's certificate of service states that it was mailed on February 15, the Lubbock County District Clerk's mail stamp shows it was not filed until February 24, 1988, at which time it was overruled with the trial judge's handwritten notation that the summary judgment had already been granted.

Texas Rule of Civil Procedure 166a (c) provides:

(c) Motion and Proceedings Thereon. The motion for summary judgment shall state the specific grounds therefor. Except on leave of court, with notice to opposing counsel, the motion and any supporting affidavits shall be filed and served at least twenty-one days before the time specified for hearing. Except on leave of court, the adverse party, not later than seven days prior to the day of hearing may file and serve opposing affidavits or other written response. No oral testimony shall be received at the hearing....

Appellant argues that implicit in the above rule is the requirement that his counsel have twenty-one (21) days notice of the hearing date and motion for summary judgment so that he would have fourteen (14) full days to prepare his counter-affidavits and prepare his objections to the summary judgment evidence of the proponents. The thrust of his argument is that the requisite twenty-one

COPR. (C) WEST 1988 NO CLAIM TO ORIG. U.S. GOVT. WORKS

day notice must be given to counsel, where there is counsel of record, and appellee's failure to do so requires reversal.

In support of his proposition, appellant cites Williams v. City of Angleton, 1 S.W.2d 414 (Tex.App.--Houston [1st Dist.] 1987, writ ref'd n.r.e.); Delta (Del.) Petroleum v. Houston Fishing, 670 S.W.2d 295 (Tex.App.--Houston [1st Dist.] 1983, no writ); International Ins. v. Herman G. West, Inc., 649 S.W.2d 824 (Tex.App.--Fort worth 1983, no writ); Gulf Refining v. A.F.G. Management 34 Ltd., 605 S.W.2d 346 (Tex.Civ.App.--Houston [14th Dist.] 1980, writ ref'd n.r.e.); and Booker v. Hill, 570 s.w.2d 460 (Tex.Civ.App.--Waco 1978, no writ). However, while these cases do speak to the proposition that a full twenty-one day notice must be given, they are inapposite to the question before us, i.e., whether that notice is required to be given to opposing counsel or to the opposing party.

Texas Rule of Civil Procedure 21a provides:

Every notice required by these rules, other than the citation to be served upon the filing of a cause of action and except as otherwise expressly provided in these rules, may be served by delivering a copy of the notice or of the document to be served, as the case may be, to the party to be served, or his duly authorized agent or his attorney of record, either in person or by registered mail to his last known address, or it may be given in such other manner as the court in its discretion may direct. Service by mail shall be complete upon deposit of the paper, enclosed in a postpaid, properly addressed wrapper, in a post office or official depository under the care and custody of the United States Postal Service. Whenever a party has the right or is required to do some act or take some proceedings within a prescribed period after the service of a notice or other paper upon him and the notice or paper is served upon him by mail, three days shall be added to the prescribed period. It may be served by a party to the suit or his attorney of record, or by the proper sheriff, or constable, or by any other person competent to testify. A written statement by an attorney of record, or the return of the officer, or the affidavit of any other person showing service of a notice shall be prima facie evidence of the fact of service. Nothing herein shall preclude any party from offering proof that the notice or document was not received, or, if service was by mail, that it was not received within three days from the date of deposit in a post office or official depository under the care and custody of the United States Postal Service, and upon so finding, the court may extend the time for taking the action required of such party or grant such other relief as it deems just. The provisions hereof relating to the method of service of notice are cumulative of all other methods of service prescribed by these rules. When these rules provide for notice or service by registered mail, such notice or service may also be had by certified mail.

Under this rule, a certificate of service, such as the instant one, creates a presumption that the requisite notice was served and, in the absence of evidence to the contrary, has the force of a rule of law. Cliff v. Huggins, 724 S.W.2d 778, 780 (Tex. 1987); Costello v. Johnson, 680 S.W.2d 529, 532 (Tex.App.--Dallas 1984, writ ref'd n.r.e.). While the sending of such a notice directly to the party without a copy to his attorney of record should not be encouraged, and indeed, it would seem proper that the rule require this, it does not do so. The notice of setting of appellee's motion for summary judgment was, then, in accordance with allowable procedure. moreover, since appellant's motion to extend the time for filing a response to the motion was

COPR. (C) WEST 1988 NO CLAIM TO ORIG. U.S. GOV'T. WORKS

not prepared nor received in Lubbock until after the hearing date, nor was it received in Lubbock until after the granting of the motion, no error is shown in the overruling of that motion. Appellant's second and fifth points of error are overruled.

In his third and fourth points, appellant argues that the trial court erred in overruling his motion for new trial. Consideration of these points requires that we first determine the standard to be used in reviewing the motion and the trial court's overruling of that motion. There is a split in authority on this question.

In *Costello v. Johnson*, 680 S.W.2d at 531, the Court held the standard of review of a motion for new trial in a summary judgment proceeding where no response to the motion was filed is the same as in reviewing such a motion in a default judgment proceeding. That standard is that a default judgment should be set aside and a new trial ordered in any case in which (1) the failure of the defendant to answer before judgment was not intentional, or the result of conscious indifference on his part but was due to mistake or an accident, (2) the motion for a new trial sets up a meritorious defense, and (3) is filed at a time when the granting thereof will occasion no delay or otherwise work an injury to the plaintiff. *Craddock v. Sunshine Bus Lines*, 134 Tex. 388, 133 S.W.2d 124, 126 (Tex. Comm'n App. 1939, opinion adopted). Parenthetically, we note that in the recent case of *Lopez v. Lopez*, 31 Tex. Sup. Ct. J. 648, 649 (September 14, 1988), the Supreme Court has qualified the requirement as to a showing of a meritorious defense by stating that in a case where a defendant was not properly notified of a hearing date, to require such a showing as a condition of granting a new trial would violate due process rights under the fourteenth amendment to the United States Constitution.

However, in *International Corp. v. Exploitation Engineers*, 705 S.W.2d 749, 751 (Tex.App.--Houston [1st Dist.] 1986, writ ref'd n.r.e.), the Court, without noting the *Costello* case, and citing *City of Houston v. Clear Creek Basin Authority*, 589 S.W.2d 671, 678 (Tex. 1979), held that the *Craddock* standard was not applicable to an appeal from a summary judgment. The Houston Court's rationale for making that distinction was "[a] summary judgment is not granted because a movant fails to answer, but because the movant's summary judgment proof is sufficient as a matter of law." 705 S.W.2d at 751. We disagree with that premise.

The teaching of *Clear Creek*, as relevant here, is that the trial court may not grant a summary judgment by default for lack of an answer or response to the motion by the non-movant but, in the words of the Court, "(t)he movant still must establish his entitlement to a summary judgment on the issues expressly presented to the trial court...." 589 S.W.2d at 678. However, in a case such as this, the mere fact that the issues presented by a summary judgment motion, and the evidence in connection with the motion, in the absence of any response, might appear to justify the judgment is not sufficient to justify a deviation from the basic fairness of applying the *Craddock* test to a motion for new trial after such summary judgment.

If a summary judgment respondent, in his motion for new trial, could meet the requirements of the *Craddock* rule, logically and reasonably the situations are so analogous that the same standard should be applied. Of course, in our situation, the meritorious defense prong, if required, would be satisfied by a showing that fact questions exist which should be decided by a fact finder. Our conclusion that the *Costello* approach is the correct one is strengthened by

COPR. (C) WEST 1988 NO CLAIM TO ORIG. U.S. GOVT. WORKS

the oft-quoted axiom that summary judgment is a harsh remedy and a party's entitlement to that remedy should be strictly construed in procedural as well as substantive matters. *International Ins. v. Heman G. West, Inc.*, 649 S.W.2d 825.

Having made the determination that our review of the trial court action challenged in these points should be conducted in the light of the Craddock explication, it is necessary to review that motion and its surrounding circumstances. When the original transcript was received in this court, it appeared that the appeal bond would not have been timely filed unless a motion for new trial had been timely filed. No such motion was contained in the transcript. We abated this appeal and directed the trial court to determine whether such a motion was filed with the proper authority within the requisite time frame.

As a result of that hearing, the trial court determined that a motion for new trial was not timely filed in the clerk's office but a motion for new trial was received by the Lubbock County courthouse mailroom on March 7, 1988, and was thereafter lost or mislaid. With this finding, this Court found that appellant had substantially complied with the proper requisites for the filing of such a motion and, on July 1, 1988, ordered the filing of the tendered transcripts and allowed the appeal.

A copy of the motion for new trial is shown in the transcript. Attached to the motion is an affidavit executed by appellant in which he categorically denies that he agreed to pay appellee for stallion service or for care and board for his mare. His version was that a friend of appellee's, in appellant's presence, placed a call to appellee and "asked for and received approval for the offer to breed my mare without charge because he wanted to have some good foals out of his stallion," and, in reliance upon that agreement, he delivered his mare to appellee's ranch. In the affidavit he also asserted facts by virtue of which he asserted deceptive trade practice and conversion claims.

In *Ivy v. Carrell*, 407 S.W.2d 212 (Tex. 1966), the Court had occasion to replicate the Craddock requirement that a motion for new trial in a default judgment case set up a meritorious defense. The Court said:

The motion must allege facts which in law would constitute a defense to the cause of action asserted by the plaintiff, and must be supported by affidavits or other evidence proving prima facie that the defendant has such meritorious defense. [Emphasis in original].

*Id.* at 214.

The motion and affidavit in the case at bar were sufficient to establish prima facie that fact questions requiring resolution by a fact finder exist in this case. That, of course, would be a meritorious defense to a motion for summary judgment. The motion and its attachments are also sufficient to show that appellant's failure to file a response to the summary judgment motion was not intentional but was the result of a mistaken assumption that he had twenty-one days from the date appellant's counsel received notification and that it was filed at a time when the granting of the motion would not occasion delay or otherwise work an injury to appellee. That being the case, appellant's motion for new trial should have been granted. Appellant's third and fourth points of error are sustained and that sustention requires reversal of the trial court judgment and a remand for new trial. The disposition which we have made of these two points obviates the necessity for discussion of appellant's sixth point.

COPR. (C) WEST 1988 NO CLAIM TO ORIG. U.S. GOVT. WORKS

00616

In summary, appellant's third and fourth points having been sustained, the judgment of the trial court is reversed and the cause remanded to the trial court for new trial.

Tex.App.-Amarillo, 1988.

George KRCHNAK, Appellant, v. Joe Kirk FULTON, Appellee.

1988 WL 115312 (Tex.App.-Amarillo)

END OF DOCUMENT

COPR. (C) WEST 1988 NO CLAIM TO ORIG. U.S. GOVT. WORKS

\*\*\*\*\* END 224995-ATTORNEYS AT LAW 11/29/88 12:47 END \*\*\*\*\*

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

November 1, 1988

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

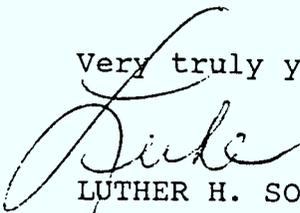
Re: Proposed Change to Rules 72, 73 and 74

Dear Mr. Beck:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter forwarded to me by Justice William W. Kilgarlin regarding proposed changes to Rules 72, 73 and 74. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Honorable William W. Kilgarlin

00618



Copy to HHS  
11/1-13/1988

THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
BARBARA G. CULVER  
EUGENE A. COOK

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

October 24, 1988

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules & Reed  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, TX 78205

Dear Luke:

Enclosed is a copy of a letter from Wendell Loomis, as well as copy of my response.

Please see that the matter is presented to the Supreme Court Advisory Committee.

Sincerely,

William W. Kilgarlin

WWK:sm

Encl.

HJA, 11/1  
R 72 Sub C  
also TRAP Subd  
SCA Agenda



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
BARBARA G. CULVER  
EUGENE A. COOK

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

October 24, 1988

Mr. Wendell S. Loomis  
Attorney at Law  
3707 F.M. 1960 West  
Suite 250  
Houston, Texas 77068

Dear Wendell:

Your letter of October 19 has been forwarded to me, as I serve as the court's liaison to the Supreme Court Advisory Committee, the body that recommends Rules changes.

I understand your concern, and I have forwarded a copy of your letter to Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee.

Sincerely,

William W. Kilgarlin

WWK:sm

xc: Mr. Luther H. Soules, III

00620

✓

WENDELL S. LOOMIS

*Attorney at Law*

3707 F.M. 1960 WEST, SUITE 250  
HOUSTON, TEXAS 77068  
(713) 893-6600  
FAX (713) 893-5732

October 19, 1988

Supreme Court of Texas  
Supreme Court Building  
P.O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Attention: Rules Committee

Re: Rules 72, 73, 74, 296, 297, 306a(3), and 306a(4)

Gentlemen:

A matter has recently come up which, because of some diligence, did not cause a loss of rights, however because of the interaction of the above-described rules a serious problem may have been created.

To explain: The Cause No. 394,741; McQuiston, et al. vs. Texas Workers' Compensation Assigned Risk Pool was tried before Judge Dibrell on September 7, 1988. Shortly thereafter Mr. Charles Babb of the firm Babb & Hanna submitted a proposed judgment to the Court for the Court's signature on September 22, 1988. Mr. Babb did not send me a copy of the proposed judgment or his letter to the Court.

On October 3, 1988, I wrote Mr. Babb about the proposed judgment. Enclosed is a copy of my letter of October 3, 1988, to Mr. Babb.

Enclosed is copy of Mr. Babb's letter and photocopy of judgment which was signed on October 4, 1988, by Judge Dibrell. Because the judgment was signed on October 4 and Mr. Babb did not communicate with me until October 12, I had to immediately prepare and have Federal Expressed to Austin my Request for Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law. Enclosed is a photocopy of that request and letter.

On October 14, I received a postcard from Mr. John Dickson, District Clerk, mailed October 13, 1988.

Conclusion: As can be seen Rule 72 does not include a proposed judgment. It only refers to pleadings, pleas, or motions. Nowhere other than by Rule 306a is the losing party entitled to a

00621

Supreme Court of Texas  
October 18, 1988  
Page - 2 -

copy of the judgment, nor is the winning party who prepared the proposed judgment to be submitted to the Court required to furnish a copy of this proposal to opposing counsel.

Since Rules 296 and 297 require the demand for findings and conclusions to be within 10 days after the signing of the judgment and the clerk, being quite busy with other matters, apparently interpreted "immediately" as 9 or 10 days, my right to findings and conclusions may very well have been precluded.

I suggest that either Rule 72 be amended to include "all documents" submitted to the Court including judgments or proposed judgments and correspondence or Rule 306 be amended to require the winning party to submit the copy of the proposed judgment to opposing counsel so that he can stay on top of the date that the Judge has signed it.

I would further suggest, however, that notice and demand for findings and conclusions be amended to 20 or 30 days instead of the 10 day "short fuse".

Further, I don't see any reason for having the preparation and submission of the findings and conclusion to be but 30 days after judgment and, upon failure to comply, 5 days additional demand.

Of course in this case, we are in different cities and a day or two is lost in mail delivery. Also, with cities the size of Houston or Dallas or San Antonio where lawyers are scattered all over, intra-city mail sometimes requires 3 or 4 or 5 days.

I have now been practicing 29 1/2 years before the Texas Courts. I liked the old method of practice much more than I do today. It used to be that, irrespective of the requirements of the rules, counsel were sufficiently courteous to each other so that such a situation as here described probably would not happen.

Very truly yours,



Wendell S. Loomis

WSL:slm

00622

10-18-88

Shipper Name: <b>HERBERT F. Deonis</b> Department: <b>Finance</b>		Recipient Name: <b>John Dickson, Clerk</b> Department: <b>Finance</b>	
Shipper Address: <b>1107 FM 1060 WEST STE 250</b> <b>HOUSTON TX 77068</b>		Recipient Address: <b>District Court, Travis County</b> <b>1000 Guadalupe</b> <b>Austin, TX 78767</b>	
YOUR BILLING REFERENCE INFORMATION (FIRST 24 CHARACTERS WILL APPEAR ON INVOICE) <b>McQuiaton vs TWCARP</b>		HOLD FOR PICK-UP AT THIS FEDERAL EXPRESS LOCATION Street Address (See Service Guide or Call 800-236-1355) City State	

PAYMENT  Fed Service  Bill Recipient's FedEx Acct No  Bill 3rd Party FedEx Acct No  Bill Credit Card  Cash

SERVICES CHECK ONLY ONE BOX	DELIVERY AND SPECIAL HANDLING CHECK SERVICES REQUIRED	PACKAGES	WEIGHT	YOUR DECLARED VALUE (See page 1)	OTHER SIZE
<input type="checkbox"/> <b>PRIORITY 1</b> <input type="checkbox"/> <b>OVERNIGHT LETTER</b> <input type="checkbox"/> <b>OVERNIGHT DELIVERY USING OUR PACKAGING</b> <input type="checkbox"/> <b>COURIER (Flat Overnight Envelope)</b> <input type="checkbox"/> <b>OVERNIGHT BOX</b> <input type="checkbox"/> <b>OVERNIGHT TUBE</b> <input type="checkbox"/> <b>STANDARD AIR</b> <input type="checkbox"/> <b>SERVICE COMMITMENT</b>	<input type="checkbox"/> <b>HOLD FOR PICK-UP</b> <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> <b>DELIVER WEEKDAY</b> <input type="checkbox"/> <b>DELIVER SATURDAY</b> <input type="checkbox"/> <b>DANGEROUS GOODS</b> <input type="checkbox"/> <b>CONSTANT SURVEILLANCE SERVICE (CSS)</b> <input type="checkbox"/> <b>DRY ICE</b> <input type="checkbox"/> <b>OTHER SPECIAL SERVICE</b> <input type="checkbox"/> <b>SATURDAY PICK-UP</b>				
Received At: <input type="checkbox"/> Regular Stop <input type="checkbox"/> On-Call Stop <input type="checkbox"/> Drop Box <input type="checkbox"/> B.S.C. <input type="checkbox"/> Station		Total Total Total		Federal Express Corp Employee No.	
Date/Time For Federal Express Use					

Federal Express Use Base Charges Declared Value Charge Origin Agent Charge Other Total Charges	<b>YOUR DECLARED VALUE</b> <b>DAMAGE OR LOSS</b> We guarantee the maximum of \$100 per package in the event of damage. Loss or damage claims will be a higher Declared Value to the shipper and quantity of packages shipped. The maximum amount of a claim is \$5000 per package. The maximum amount of a claim for multiple packages is \$50000. We will not pay for consequential damages. We will not pay for loss of profits, lost income, lost business, or any other consequential damages. We will not pay for loss of or damage to contents of a package. We will not pay for loss of or damage to contents of a package if the package is damaged by the recipient. We will not pay for loss of or damage to contents of a package if the package is damaged by the recipient. We will not pay for loss of or damage to contents of a package if the package is damaged by the recipient.
PART 100001 REV 8/87 PRINTED USA 580E <b>007</b>	<b>DO NOT SHIP CASH OR CURRENCY</b>

SENDER'S COPY/RETAIN FOR TRACE PURPOSES

WENDELL S. LOOMIS

*Attorney at Law*

3707 F.M. 1900 WEST, SUITE 250

HOUSTON, TEXAS 77065

(713) 893-6600

FAX (713) 893-5732

October 13, 1988

Mr. John Dickson  
District Clerk, Travis County  
Post Office Box 1748  
Austin, Texas 78701

RE: Cause No. 394,741; Marvin L. McQuiston and  
Jacquelyn McQuiston vs. Texas Workers' Compensation  
Assigned Risk Pool; 201st Judicial District Court,  
Travis County, Austin, Texas

Dear Sir:

Enclosed please find the original and one copy of the following  
document for filing in the above-described cause:

REQUEST FOR FINDINGS OF FACT AND CONCLUSIONS OF LAW

By copy of this letter and Certificate of Service on document, we  
certify that opposing counsel has been served with a true and  
correct copy of this document.

Please acknowledge receipt of this letter and advise date of  
filing by returning to us with your file stamp the enclosed extra  
copy of this document in the enclosed self-addressed stamped  
envelope.

Very truly yours,



Wendell S. Loomis

WSL:slm

enclosure

cc: Babb & Hanna  
Mr. & Mrs. Marvin L. McQuiston

00624

NO. 394,741

MARVIN L. MCQUISTON AND  
JACQUELYN MCQUISTON

VS.

TEXAS WORKERS' COMPENSATION  
ASSIGNED RISK POOL

} IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF

} TRAVIS COUNTY, TEXAS

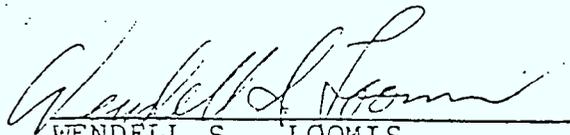
} 201ST JUDICIAL DISTRICT

REQUEST FOR FINDINGS OF FACT AND CONCLUSIONS OF LAW  
TO THE HONORABLE JUDGE OF SAID COURT:

NOW COME Plaintiffs in the above-entitled and numbered cause and on this day, a time within 10 days of the signing of the judgment, Plaintiffs request findings of fact and conclusions of law in accordance with Rule 296, said findings and conclusions to be prepared and filed within 30 days of October 4, 1988, that is, November 3, 1988.

Plaintiffs respectfully request the Court and counsel either honor the time specified by Rule 297 or alternatively agree in writing for a time certain for the filing of said findings and conclusions so as to comply with Rule 297. In this connection it is called to the Court's and counsel's attention that counsel for Plaintiffs' office is in Houston, Texas and that mail and/or courier takes at least 1 to 2 days and that Rule 297 provides a very "short fuse" of 5 days.

RESPECTFULLY SUBMITTED this the 13th day of October, 1988.

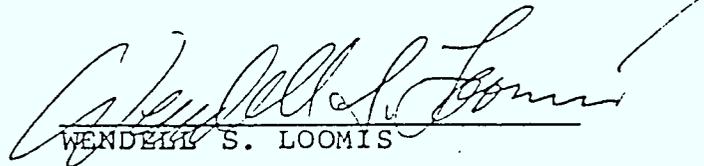


WENDELL S. LOOMIS  
TBA NO. 12552000  
3707 FM 1960 West, Suite 250  
Houston, Texas 77068  
(713) 893-6600

00625

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I certify that a true and correct copy of the above and foregoing REQUEST FOR FINDINGS OF FACT AND CONCLUSIONS OF LAW was deposited in the U.S. mail to BABB & HANNA, attorneys for Defendant, on the 13th day of October, 1988, first class mail, postage prepaid and certified mail, return receipt requested.

  
WENDELL S. LOOMIS

LAW OFFICES OF  
BABB & HANNA  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

RECEIVED OCT 10 1988

CHARLES M. BABB  
MARK I. HANNA  
CHARLES F. DALEY, JR.  
J. RICHARD HARGIS  
JUDITH L. HART  
WOFFORD DENNIS  
CATHERINE L. TABOR  
SUZANNE UNDERWOOD  
IAN FERGUSON

501 CONGRESS AVENUE  
P. O. DRAWER 1907  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78767  
512-473-5600  
TELECOPIER  
322-9274

October 10, 1988

Mr. Wendell S. Loomis  
3707 FM 1960 West, Suite 250  
Houston, Texas 77068

Re: Cause No. 394,741; Marvin L. McQuistion and  
Jacquelyn McQuistion v. Texas Workers' Compensation  
Assigned Risk Pool; In the 201st Judicial District  
Court of Travis County, Texas

Dear Wendell:

Enclosed please find a copy of the Judgment regarding the  
above-referenced cause which was submitted to Judge Dibrell on  
September 22, 1988.

Sorry for the delay in sending you an executed copy of the  
Judgment, but Judge Dibrell did not sign it until October 4, 1988.

Very truly yours,

*Charles M. Babb*

Charles M. Babb

Enclosure  
CMB/pg  
CMB1/073

00627



Cause No. 394,741

MARVIN L. McQUISTON and	§	IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF
JACQUELYN McQUISTON	§	
	§	
vs.	§	TRAVIS COUNTY, TEXAS
	§	
TEXAS WORKERS' COMPENSATION	§	
ASSIGNED RISK POOL	§	201ST JUDICIAL DISTRICT

JUDGMENT

On the 7th day of September, 1988, came on to be heard the above-entitled and numbered cause. The plaintiffs, Marvin L. McQuiston and Jacquelyn McQuiston, appeared in person and by their attorney of record and announced ready for trial, and defendant, Texas Workers' Compensation Assigned Risk Pool, appeared in person and by its attorney of record and announced ready for trial, and no jury having been demanded, all matters of fact and things in controversy were submitted to the Court.

The Court, after hearing the evidence and arguments of counsel, is of the opinion that plaintiffs had made no showing on which it could grant their equitable bill of review as prayed for in their pleadings on file in this cause, and that plaintiffs' petition should be in all things denied, and judgment granted for defendant.

It is therefore ORDERED, ADJUDGED, AND DECREED by the Court that plaintiffs' petition for equitable bill of review and all other relief prayed for in plaintiffs' pleadings on file herein are in all things denied, and judgment is hereby granted for defendant.

00628

✓

All costs of Court expended or incurred in this cause are hereby adjudged against plaintiffs. All other relief not expressly granted herein is denied.

Signed this 4th day of October, 1988.

/s/ Judge Joe Dibrell  
JUDGE PRESIDING

00629

WENDELL S. LOOMIS

*Attorney at Law*

3707 F.M. 1960 WEST, SUITE 250

HOUSTON, TEXAS 77061

(713) 893-6600

FAX (713) 893-5732

October 3, 1988

Babb & Hanna, P.C.  
905 Congress Avenue  
P.O. Drawer 1963  
Austin, Texas 78767

Attention: Hon. Charles Babb

Re: No. 394,741; Marvin L. McQuiston, et al.  
vs. Texas Worker's Compensation Assigned Risk Pool;  
201st Judicial District Court, Travis County, Texas.

Dear Charles:

Following the Trial it was my understanding that you were going to submit a Judgment for entry by the Court.

I have heard nothing from you nor have I received notification by the clerk that the Judgment has been submitted for entry or has been entered.

I am quite anxious to move forward with this case, either by appeal or wiping out this debt plus some other obligations for my client by a bankruptcy proceeding, whichever will be the easiest and cheapest on client's part.

I am inclined to believe that we will go ahead with an appeal as there are some interesting aspects I would like to have the Third Court of Appeals look at and write on.

In any event, may we please hear from your by return mail.

Very truly yours,

Wendell S. Loomis

WSL:slm

cc: Mr. & Mrs. Marvin McQuiston

00630

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

August 18, 1988

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

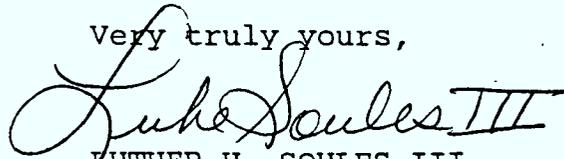
Re: Proposed Change to Rule 72

Dear Mr. Beck:

I have enclosed a copy of a letter sent to me from Sarah B. Duncan regarding a suggested change to Rule 72. Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Justice William W. Kilgarlin  
Sarah B. Duncan

0063

Copy to LHS ✓  
Orig to file  
8-12-88 hyl

Minton, Burton, Foster & Collins

Attorneys at Law, A Professional Corporation, 1100 Guadalupe, Austin, Texas 78701, (512) 476-4873

SOAC SubC  
+ Agenda

August 8, 1988

Mr. Luther H. Soules III  
Chairman, Supreme Court  
Advisory Committee  
175 E. Houston Street  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Dear Mr. Soules:

In reviewing the 1988 amendments to the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, I noticed that Rule 72 (copy enclosed) now requires that a copy of a pleading, plea, or motion be delivered only to "the adverse party," rather than to "all parties." With all due respect, I suggest that this amendment be reconsidered.

Even if a party is not an "adverse party" with respect to a particular pleading, plea, or motion, that party's interest may nonetheless be affected by the pleading, plea, or motion or by any disposition thereon. Under amended Rule 72, however, that party would not even receive notice of the filing of the pleading, plea, or motion or of any hearing or disposition thereon.

For instance, suppose one of several derivative plaintiffs fails to answer interrogatories propounded by one of several defendants, and a motion for sanctions is filed. Suppose further that the nonoffending plaintiffs rely upon the filing of the offending plaintiff's initial pleading in support of their assertion that the statute of limitations has not run on the plaintiffs' derivative claims. Under amended Rule 72, it would appear the court could, without notice to the nonoffending plaintiffs, strike the offending plaintiff's pleadings as sanctions for her abuse of the discovery process, thereby depriving the nonoffending plaintiffs of a defense to the defendants' plea of limitations. The nonoffending plaintiffs would have been effectively deprived of the opportunity to oppose the motion for sanctions, which so vitally affects their interests because they were not "adverse parties" as to that particular motion. Similarly, the other defendants, which would clearly have an interest in supporting the motion for sanctions, would have no notice of its filing or of any hearing thereon.

✓  
Mr. Luther H. Soules III  
August 8, 1988  
Page 2

A similar situation is presented by the filing of a motion for leave to file a third-party claim. Although the plaintiff may not be an "adverse party" as to that particular motion, her interests may nonetheless be affected if the joinder of an additional party delays trial of the case, increases the amount of necessary discovery, etc. Despite the obvious potential for affecting the plaintiff's interests, Rule 72 would not require delivery of a copy of the motion to the plaintiff.

Since the rule already limits the number of copies required to be delivered in instances in which there are more than four parties entitled to receive a copy of the pleading, plea, or motion, the additional copying and mailing costs imposed by requiring delivery to "all parties" would not appear sufficiently substantial to justify the 1988 amendment to Rule 72.

Thank you for your attention to this matter.

Sincerely,



Sarah B. Duncan  
For the Firm

00633

Rule 71. Misnomer of Pleading

When a party has mistakenly designated any plea or pleading, the court, if justice so requires, shall treat the plea or pleading as if it had been properly designated. [Pleadings shall be docketed as originally designated and shall remain identified as designated, unless the court orders redesignation. Upon court order filed with the clerk, the clerk shall modify the docket and all other clerk records to reflect redesignation.]

Rule 72. Filing Pleadings; Copy Delivered to All Parties or Attorneys

Whenever any party files, or asks leave to file any pleading, plea, or motion of any character which is not by law or by these rules required to be served upon the adverse party, he shall at the same time either deliver or mail to ~~all parties~~ [the adverse party] or ~~his~~ [their] attorney(s) of record a copy of such pleading, plea or motion. The attorney or authorized representative of such attorney, shall certify to the court on the filed pleading in writing over his personal signature, that he has complied with the provisions of this rule. If there is more than one adverse party and the adverse parties are represented by different attorneys, one copy of such pleading shall be delivered or mailed to each attorney representing the adverse parties, but a firm of attorneys associated in the case shall count as one. Not more than four copies of any pleading, plea, or motion shall be required to be furnished to adverse parties, and if there be more than four adverse parties, four copies of such pleading shall be deposited with the clerk of court, and the party filing them, or asking leave to file them, shall inform all adverse parties or their attorneys of record that such copies have been deposited with the clerk. The copies shall be delivered by the clerk to the first four applicants entitled thereto, and in such case no copies shall be required to be mailed or delivered to the adverse parties or their attorneys by the attorney thus filing the pleading. After a copy of a pleading is furnished to an attorney, he cannot require another copy of the same pleading to be furnished to him.

Comment: The amendment restores the rule to the pre-1984 version in that it now requires service only on the adverse party.

Rule 87. Determination of Motion to Transfer

1. Consideration of Motion. (No Change).
2. Burden of Establishing Venue.

(a) In General. A party who seeks to maintain venue of the action in a particular county in reliance upon ~~Section-1~~ [Section

LAW OFFICES  
SOULES, REED & BUTTS  
800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205

*Don Baker  
2/10  
112*

*Agenda*

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
PETER F. GAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
SUZANNE LANGFORD SANFORD  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERCI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

June 8, 1987

Mr. Sam Sparks  
Gambling and Mounce  
P.O. Drawer 1977  
El Paso, Texas 79950-1977

RE: Proposed Changes to Rules 21a and 72  
Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Dear Sam:

Enclosed is a letter from Don L. Baker suggesting changes to Rules 21a and 72.

In the interest of time, I have drafted up proposed rules and am enclosing them, along with a copy of Federal Rule 5, to which Mr. Baker references.

Please look these over and, if you are unable to get a written report to me, be prepared to give an oral report at our June meeting.

Very truly yours,

*Luther H. Soules III*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/tat  
encl/as

*Sam,  
I do not believe  
this is advised.  
Luther*

00635

The ambiguity can be resolved by specific amendments to Rules 4(d)(7) and 4(e), but the Committee is of the view that there is no reason why Rule 4(c) should not generally authorize service of process in all cases by anyone authorized to make service in the courts of general jurisdiction of the state in which the district court is held or in which service is made. The marshal continues to be the obvious, always effective officer for service of process.

**EDITORIAL NOTES**

**Effective Date of 1983 Amendment.** Amendment by Pub.L. 97-462 effective 45 days after Jan. 12, 1983, see section 4 of Pub.L. 97-462, set out as an Effective Date of 1983 Amendment note under section 2071 of this title.

**Rule 5. Service and Filing of Pleadings and Other Papers**

(a) **Service: When Required.** Except as otherwise provided in these rules, every order required by its terms to be served, every pleading subsequent to the original complaint unless the court otherwise orders because of numerous defendants, every paper relating to discovery required to be served upon a party unless the court otherwise orders, every written motion other than one which may be heard ex parte, and every written notice, appearance, demand, offer of judgment, designation of record on appeal, and similar paper shall be served upon each of the parties. No service need be made on parties in default for failure to appear except that pleadings asserting new or additional claims for relief against them shall be served upon them in the manner provided for service of summons in Rule 4.

In an action begun by seizure of property, in which no person need be or is named as defendant, any service required to be made prior to the filing of an answer, claim, or appearance shall be made upon the person having custody or possession of the property at the time of its seizure.

(b) **Same: How Made.** Whenever under these rules service is required or permitted to be made upon a party represented by an attorney the service shall be made upon the attorney unless service upon the party himself is ordered by the court. Service upon the attorney or upon a party shall be made by delivering a copy to him or by mailing it to him at his last known address or, if no address is known, by leaving it with the clerk of the court. Delivery of a copy within this rule means: handing it to the attorney or to the party; or leaving it at his office with his clerk or other person in charge thereof; or, if there is no one in charge, leaving it in a conspicuous place therein; or, if the office is closed or the person to be served has no office, leaving it at his dwelling house or usual place of abode with some person of suitable age and discretion then residing therein. Service by mail is complete upon mailing.

(c) **Same: Numerous Defendants.** In any action in which there are unusually large numbers of defendants, the court, upon motion or of its own initiative, may order that service of the pleadings of the defendants and replies thereto need not be made as between the defendants and that any cross-claim, counterclaim, or matter constituting an avoidance or affirmative defense contained therein shall be deemed to be denied or avoided by all other parties and that the filing of any such pleading and service thereof upon the plaintiff constitutes due notice of it to the parties. A copy of every such order shall be served upon the parties in such manner and form as the court directs.

(d) **Filing.** All papers after the complaint required to be served upon a party shall be filed with the court either before service or within a reasonable time thereafter, but the court may on motion of a party or on its own initiative order that depositions upon oral examination and interrogatories, requests for documents, requests for admission, and answers and responses thereto not be filed unless on order of the court or for use in the proceeding.

(e) **Filing With the Court Defined.** The filing of pleadings and other papers with the court as required by these rules shall be made by filing them with the clerk of the court, except that the judge may permit the papers to be filed with him, in which event he shall note thereon the filing date and forthwith transmit them to the office of the clerk. (As amended Jan. 21, 1963, eff. July 1, 1963; Mar. 30, 1970, eff. July 1, 1970; Apr. 29, 1980, eff. Aug. 1, 1980.)

**NOTES OF ADVISORY COMMITTEE ON RULES**

**Note to Subdivisions (a) and (b).** Compare 2 Minn. Stat. (1927) §§ 9240, 9241, 9242; N.Y.C.P.A. (1937) §§ 163, 164 and N.Y.R.C.P. (1937) Rules 20, 21; 2 Wash.Rev.Stat. Ann. (Remington, 1932) §§ 244-249.

**Note to Subdivision (d).** Compare the present practice under former Equity Rule 12 (Issue of Subpoena—Time for Answer).

**1963 AMENDMENT**

The words "affected thereby," stricken out by the amendment, introduced a problem of interpretation. See 1 Barron & Holtzoff, Federal Practice & Procedure 760-61 (Wright ed. 1960). The amendment eliminates this difficulty and promotes full exchange of information among the parties by requiring service of papers on all the parties to the action, except as otherwise provided in the rules. See also subdivision (c) of Rule 5. So, for example, a third-party defendant is required to serve his answer to the third-party complaint not only upon the defendant but also upon the plaintiff. See amended Form 22-A and the Advisory Committee's Note thereto.

As to the method of serving papers upon a party whose address is unknown, see Rule 5(b).

Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Rule 21a. Notice

Every notice required by these rules [or pleading subsequent to the original complaint], other than the citation to be served upon the filing of a cause of action and except as otherwise expressly provided in these rules, may be served by delivering a copy of the notice or of the document to be served, as the case may be, to the party to be served, or his duly authorized agent, or his attorney of record, either in person or by registered [first-class] mail to his last known address, or it may be given in such other manner as the court in its discretion may direct. Service by mail shall be complete upon deposit of the paper, enclosed in a postpaid, properly addressed wrapper, in a post office or official depository under the care and custody of the United States Postal Service. Whenever a party has the right or is required to do some act or take some proceedings within a prescribed period after the service of a notice or other paper upon him and the notice or paper is served upon him by mail, three days shall be added to the prescribed period. It may be served by a party to the suit or his attorney of record, or by the proper sheriff, or constable, or by any other person competent to testify. A written statement by an attorney of record, or the return of the officer, or the affidavit of any other person showing service of a notice shall be prima facie evidence of the fact of service. Nothing herein shall preclude any party from offering proof that the notice or document was not

received, or, if service was by mail, that it was not received within three days from the date of deposit in a post office or official depository under the care and custody of the United States Postal Service, and upon so finding, the court may extend the time for taking the action required of such party or grant such other relief as it deems just. The provisions hereof relating to the method of service of notice are cumulative of all other methods of service prescribed by these rules. ~~When these rules provide for notice or service by registered mail, such notice or service may also be had by certified mail.~~



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
JOHN L. HILL

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
ROBERT M. CAMPBELL  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS  
ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

June 4, 1987

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Tx 78205

Professor J. Patrick Hazel, Chairman  
Administration of Justice Committee  
University of Texas School of Law  
727 E. 26th Street  
Austin, Tx 78705

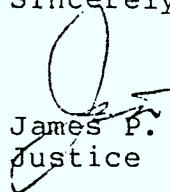
Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 21a and 72

Dear Luke and Pat:

I am enclosing a letter from Mr. Don L. Baker, suggesting a change to Tex. R. Civ. P. 21a and 72.

Will you please place these matters on your Agenda for the next meeting so that they might be given consideration in due course.

Sincerely,

  
James P. Wallace  
Justice

JPW:fw  
Enclosure  
cc: Mr. Don L. Baker  
Law Offices of Baker & Price  
812 San Antonio, Suite 400  
Austin, Tx 78701-2223

00639

May 19, 1987

Honorable James P. Wallace  
Justice, Supreme Court of Texas  
Supreme Court Building  
Austin, TX 78711

Re: Texas Rules of Civil Procedure 21a and 72

Dear Justice Wallace:

There appears to be a hiatus in the application of these two Rules relating to service of pleadings and notices. It's been my observation that for several years, the actual practice has varied significantly from place to place, from lawyer to lawyer, from case to case, and from the actual language of the Rules. Most of the time, it has not been a practical problem, but there have been some recent rulings in local trial courts which have brought the problem into focus.

The specific language of Rule 72 deals with pleadings, pleas and motions, but does not specifically address, deal with or define a "notice". Rule 72 authorizes service by mail, but does not specify whether the mail is to be first class or not, certified or not, registered or not.

Rule 21a specifically deals with "notice", the subject matter of the Rule being defined in the first phrase as "Every notice required by these Rules, . . .". Rule 21a does not appear to control pleadings, motions and pleas. Rule 21a provides for mail to be either by certified or registered mail, thus by implication precluding the first class mail. The Rule, however, does allow service in any other manner as the trial court may direct in its discretion, which presumably would clearly include first class mail.

For many years, it has been a widespread custom to send copies of pleadings to other parties and counsel in a case by first class mail. This is because first class mail is much less expensive, much less troublesome to the sender, much less troublesome to the receiver, and normally makes for better actual notice than the restricted delivery mail. However, it now appears that it is being argued locally that if a notice of setting for hearing on a

motion or pleading is included in the same document, then it is required to be sent by certified mail. Strangely enough, since Rule 21a does not apply to pleadings and there does not appear to be any other rule which expressly requires sending of a notice of a setting, it appears logically arguable that Rule 21a doesn't apply to anything. If there is a rule which says that a party must give notice to all other parties of each setting for hearing on a motion, I have not found that rule. Of course, we have done that for years, as have other attorneys.

In order to make the rules fit together logically, it would be my suggestion that appropriate language be used to amend these rules to provide that it is the responsibility of the moving party or the party filing any document with the court to send a copy to all other parties or their attorney of record. I suggest that the requirement also be expressly made that notice of any hearing or setting obtained or requested by any party similarly be sent.

Further, I suggest that the standard method of sending be by first class mail without the requirement of certified or registered mail unless the court shall order otherwise in a given case. The reasons for suggesting that first class mail is a better method include:

1. Actual receipt and actual knowledge of the contents are much more likely with first class mail than with certified mail because first class mail is delivered whether anyone chooses to sign for it or not. Actual knowledge is more likely by first class mail because there are many people who still believe the untrue folk wisdom that if you don't sign for the certified mail, then you are not on notice of and not bound by the contents of it. This means there are lots of folks who simply fail or refuse to sign for certified or registered mail.
2. Notice and knowledge will be received more quickly because there is no need to make a separate subsequent trip to the post office to obtain mail and sign for it since first class mail will be left at the address intended. It is increasingly the case that both spouses are employed outside the home and where notice is sent to a residential address, it is a large burden on people to take off work during the hours of the day when the post office is open and go to the post office to claim and sign for receiptable mail.

Honorable James P. Wallace  
Page 3

3. Where mail is going to law offices, the same may occasionally be true and even if not directly applicable, it is less trouble in the recipient's office to receive mail without the necessity of filling out extra forms and signing receipts to get the mail.

4. Expense to the sender is lessened because first class mail can normally be sent for 22 cents, whereas it will cost several times that much to send it by certified or registered mail. When a law office is sending hundreds of pieces of mail of this nature, this amounts to a significant expense.

5. The additional time required for receiving employees to sign for mail is an unnecessary expense item to the recipient and, therefore, an authorization of first class mail reduces expenses on both ends of the equation.

Service by first class mail has been the norm for many years in the federal procedure under Rule 5, Federal Rules of Civil Procedure. It would appear that it has not presented any significant problem and has worked well in the federal system. It does not make good sense to me for anyone to suggest that the lawyers of Texas are somehow less honest or that the courts of Texas are somehow less capable than those in the federal system. I would not expect to see any greater incidence of dishonesty by a sender in claiming it was sent when it was not or by a receiver in claiming that it was not received when it was.

Perhaps there are other considerations which I have not addressed. Perhaps there is more to this than I realize. In any event, I felt it appropriate to bring this to the attention of the court and of the Rules Committee in the hope that it might be appropriately addressed. Thank you for your consideration of these suggestions.

Very truly yours,



DON L. BAKER

DLB/lg

TRCP

Rule 73. Failure to ~~FURNISH~~ [Serve or Deliver] Copy of Pleadings  
to ~~Adverse Party~~

If any party fails to ~~fURNISH~~ [serve or deliver] the ~~adverse~~  
~~party~~ [other parties] with a copy of any pleading, [plea, or  
motion whenever required by these rules and] in accordance with  
~~the preceding rule~~ [Rules 21a and 72 respectively], the court may  
in its discretion, ~~on motion~~ order all or any part of such  
pleading stricken, direct that such party shall not be permitted  
to present grounds for relief or defense contained therein,  
require such party to pay to the ~~adverse party~~ [other parties]  
the amount of reasonable costs and expenses [including attorneys  
fees] incurred as a result of the failure, ~~including attorney~~  
~~fees~~, or make such other order with respect to the failure as may  
be just.

LAW OFFICES  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

September 16, 1988

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

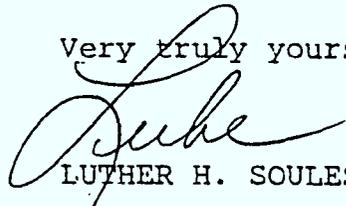
Re: Proposed Change to Rules 21, 21a, 72 and 73

Dear Mr. Beck:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of my letter to Judge Stanley Pemberton regarding regarding Rules 21, 21a, 72 and 73. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Honorable William W. Kilgarlin

STATE BAR OF TEXAS

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

REQUEST FOR NEW RULE OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE – TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE.

- I. Exact wording of existing Rule: Rule 73. Failure to Furnish Copy of Pleadings to Adverse Party

If any party fails to furnish the adverse party with a copy of any pleading in accordance with the preceding rule, the court may in its discretion, on motion, order all or any part of such pleading stricken, direct that such party shall not be permitted to present grounds for relief or defense contained therein, require such party to pay to the adverse party the amount of reasonable costs and expenses incurred as a result of the failure, including attorney fees, or make such other order with respect to the failure as may be just.

- II. Proposed Rule: Mark through deletions to existing rule with dashes; underline proposed new wording

Rule 73. Failure to ~~Furnish~~ Serve or Deliver Copy of Pleadings to Adverse Party

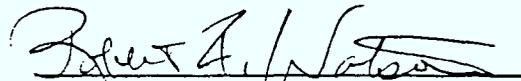
If any party fails to ~~furnish~~ serve or deliver the ~~adverse party~~ other parties with a copy of any pleading, plea, or motion whenever required by these rules and in accordance with the ~~preceding rule~~ Rules 21a and 72 respectively, the court may in its discretion, ~~on motion,~~ order all or any part of such pleading stricken, direct that such party shall not be permitted to present grounds for relief or defense contained therein, require such party to pay to the ~~adverse party~~ other parties the amount of reasonable costs and expenses including attorneys fees incurred as a result of the failure, ~~including attorney fees,~~ or make such other order with respect to the failure as may be just.

*on notice  
and hearing*

Brief statement of reasons for requested changes and advantages to be served by proposed new Rule:

To promote efficiency and economy by keeping all parties informed of all developments in a case so that all interested parties may be heard at one time, thus avoiding unnecessary duplication of effort by the court and counsel and unwarranted expense to the parties.

Respectfully submitted,



Robert F. Watson  
LAW, SNAKARD & GAMBILL  
3200 Texas American Bank Bldg.  
Fort Worth, Texas 76102

January 16, 1989

00646

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III \*\*  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

(512) 299-5340

January 30, 1989

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

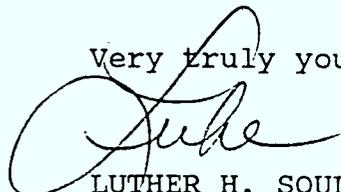
Re: Proposed Changes to Rules 21, 21(a), 72 and 73

Dear Mr. Beck:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter forwarded to me by Evelyn A. Avent, Secretary for the Committee on Administration of Justice regarding changes to Rules 21, 21(a), 72 and 73. Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice Nathan Hecht

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 2020  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
‡ BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
• BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00647

# STATE BAR OF TEXAS



January 23, 1989

Copy to LH  
Orig. to file  
1-27-89  
Wjh

✓  
KSH  
SCMC  
+ Agenda

To the Committee on Administration of Justice

From Evelyn A. Avent, Secretary

Enclosed are proposed changes in final form to Rules 21, 21a, 72 and 73 submitted by Robert F. Watson.

Also enclosed are proposed changes in final form to Rules 223 and 245 submitted by Charles Tighe.

These items will be on the Agenda for action at the March 11 meeting.

Enclosures

00648

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

August 31, 1988

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

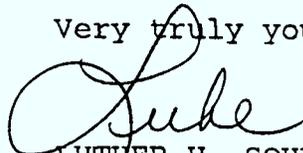
Re: Proposed Change to Rule 85(c)

Dear Mr. Beck:

I have enclosed a copy of a letter sent to me from Justice Barbara G. Culver regarding a suggested change to Rule 85(c). Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Justice William W. Kilgarlin  
Mr. Joseph P. Kelly

00649



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MALZY  
BARBARA G. CULVER

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

Copy to file  
8/30 hgh

SCAC RFS Super

Agenda.

May 3, 1988

Mr. Joseph P. Kelly  
KELLY, STEPHENSON & MARR  
200 First Victoria National Bank Bldg.  
P.O. Box 1848  
Victoria, Texas 77902-1848

Dear Mr. Kelly:

Thank you for your nice letter of April 18, 1988. I am enjoying my work here at the Supreme Court, and hope to keep my position as Justice after the outcome of the November 8 election.

I appreciate your concern regarding some problems in our law today. I am referring your letter to Justice William W. Kilgarlin who is our liason to the Supreme Court Advisory Committee on Rules.

Thank you again for your letter.

Very truly yours,

*Barbara G. Culver*

Barbara G. Culver  
Justice

BGC/ds  
cc: W.W. Kilgarlin

KELLY, STEPHENSON & MARR

(SUCCESSOR TO GUITTARD & HENDERSON)

ATTORNEYS AT LAW

200 FIRST VICTORIA NATIONAL BANK BUILDING

P. O. BOX 1848

VICTORIA, TEXAS 77902-1848

(512) 573-4344

JOSEPH P. KELLY  
D. R. STEPHENSON  
BOARD CERTIFIED: COMMERCIAL,  
RESIDENTIAL, AND FARM & RANCH  
REAL ESTATE LAW

JACK W. MARR  
BOARD CERTIFIED: FAMILY LAW

ANNA L. MISAK  
MICHAEL MEIER  
LISA J. HARTMAN  
KEMPER STEPHEN WILLIAMS III

April 18, 1988

RICHARD HENDERSON  
(OF COUNSEL)

Judge Barbara G. Culver  
Justice, Supreme Court of Texas  
Supreme Court Building  
P. O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Dear Judge Culver:

I appreciated receiving information concerning your background and history. I agree that you have come on to the bench of the Supreme Court at a time when court deliberations and judges have come under their most intense fire in my lifetime. It strongly parallels Orson Wells' statement that "there is no such thing as justice, merely luck and in some places, you are luckier than in others." The idea of being to go where luck is for you.

I sincerely hope that you will address what I consider to be a number of severely unfavorable things in our law today such as venue provisions that permit a defendant to be sued in a county to which he is a total stranger, and so are the facts of his case. Other instances where the discretion of the trial court is inordinately exercised in favor of one side of the docket or the other (these exist on both sides of the docket and should be eradicated).

In spite of all of this, I want to welcome you to the Supreme Court of the State of Texas and wish you every possible success.

With kind regards and best wishes, I remain

Yours very truly,

KELLY, STEPHENSON & MARR

By: Joseph P. Kelly

JPK/dr

00651

Rule 87. Determination of Motion to Transfer

1. Consideration of Motion. (No change.)

2. Burden of Establishing Venue

(a) (No change.)

(b) Cause of Action. It shall not be necessary for a claimant to prove the merit of a cause of action, but the existence of a cause of action, when pleaded properly, shall be taken as established as alleged by the pleadings; but when the claimant's venue allegations are specifically denied, the pleader is required, by prima facie proof as provided in paragraph 3 of this rule, to support his pleading that the cause of action that is taken as established by the pleadings, or a part ~~thereof~~ of such cause of action, accrued in the county of suit. ~~/by/primafacie proof/as/provided/in/paragraph/3/of/this/rule/~~ If a defendant seeks transfer to a county where the cause of action or a part thereof accrued, it shall be sufficient for the defendant to plead that if a cause of action exists, then the cause of action or part thereof accrued in the specific county to which transfer is sought, and such allegation shall not constitute an admission that a cause of action in fact exists. ~~¶~~ But the defendant who seeks to transfer a case to a county where the cause of action or part thereof accrued shall be required to support his motion pleading, by prima facie proof as provided in paragraph 3 of this rule, that, if a cause of action exists, it or a part thereof accrued in the county to which transfer is sought.

(c) (No change.)

✓

3. Proof

(a) Affidavit and Attachments. All venue facts, when properly pleaded, shall be taken as true unless specifically denied by the adverse party. When a venue fact is specifically denied, the party pleading the venue fact must make prima facie proof of that venue fact; provided, however, that no party shall ever be required to support by prima facie proof the existence or absence of a cause of action, or part thereof, and at the hearing the pleadings of the parties shall be taken as conclusive on the issues if existence or absence of a cause of action. Prima facie proof is made when the venue facts are properly pleaded and an affidavit, and any duly proved attachments to the affidavit, are filed fully and specifically setting forth the facts supporting such pleading. Affidavits shall be made on personal knowledge, shall set forth specific facts as would be admissible in evidence, and shall show affirmatively that the affiant is competent to testify.

(b) The Hearing. (No change.)

(c) (No change.)

4. No Jury. (No change.)

5. No Rehearing. (No change.)

6. (No change.)

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III \*\*  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

April 13, 1989

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

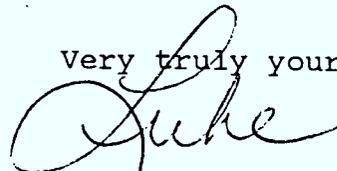
Re: Proposed Changes to Rule 87 and Rule 121  
Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Dear Mr. Beck:

Enclosed please find redlined versions of Rules 87 and 121.  
Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting.  
I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business  
of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice Nathan Hecht

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MoPac EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511

CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
‡ BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
• BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00654

orig to hsh ✓  
Copy to LHS ✓  
3/1/88

from  
Judge  
Kilguslin

Judge

The District & County Clerks have  
a monthly magazine in which  
could appear a brief note setting  
forth the true rule.

W H  
R 995000  
+ Eglunda



PAT GREGORY  
PROBATE JUDGE  
HARRIS COUNTY PROBATE COURT NO. 2  
506 FAMILY LAW CENTER BLDG.  
1115 CONGRESS AVENUE  
HOUSTON, TEXAS 77002  
PHONE 221-6090

February 17, 1988

Hon. Tom Phillips  
Chief Justice  
Texas Supreme Court  
State Capitol  
Austin, Texas 78711

Dear Mr. Chief Justice:

I am writing to you regarding some confusion that exists with Rule 99(c), Texas Rules of Court. Some attorneys around the State of Texas apparently read this section to require that it be added to citations to probate wills. I personally disagree, but the question was recently propounded to me by the County Clerks at their annual meeting. Section 33(c) of the Texas Probate Code prescribes the content of such citation. I believe this to be controlling, but the County Clerks need some direction from the Supreme Court.

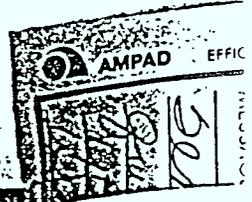
I would appreciate your advice in this regard so that I may communicate the same to the County Clerks at our educational meetings. Thank you for your assistance.

Sincerely yours,

PAT GREGORY  
Judge, Probate Court No. 2

PG/bm

00656



Rule 99

RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE

tion and deliver the citation as directed by the requesting party. The party requesting citation shall be responsible for obtaining service of the citation and a copy of the petition. Upon request, separate or additional citations shall be issued by the clerk.

b. Form. The citation shall (1) be styled "The State of Texas," (2) be signed by the clerk under seal of court, (3) contain name and location of the court, (4) show date of filing of the petition, (5) show date of issuance of citation, (6) show file number, (7) show names of parties, (8) be directed to the defendant, (9) show the name and address of attorney for plaintiff, otherwise the address of plaintiff, (10) contain the time within which these rules require the defendant to file a written answer with the clerk who issued citation, (11) contain address of the clerk, and (12) shall notify the defendant that in case of failure of defendant to file an answer, judgment by default may be rendered for the relief demanded in the petition. The citation shall direct the defendant to file a written answer to the plaintiff's petition on or before 10:00 a.m. on the Monday next after the expiration of twenty days after the date of service thereof. The requirement of subsections 10 and 12 of this section shall be in the form set forth in section c of this rule.

c. Notice. The citation shall include the following notice to the defendant: "You have been sued. You may employ an attorney. If you or your attorney do not file a written answer with the clerk who issued this citation by 10:00 a.m. on the Monday next following the expiration of twenty days after you were served this citation and petition, a default judgment may be taken against you."

d. Copies. The party filing any pleading upon which citation is to be issued and served shall furnish the clerk with a sufficient number of copies thereof for use in serving the parties to be served, and when copies are so furnished the clerk shall make no charge for the copies.

(Amended by orders of Oct. 10, 1945, eff. Feb. 1, 1946; July 15, 1987, eff. Jan. 1, 1988.)

Original note: Source: Art. 2021.

Rule 100. Repealed by order of July 15, 1987, eff. Jan. 1, 1988

Rule 101. Repealed by order of July 15, 1987, eff. Jan. 1, 1988

Rule 102. Repealed by order of July 15, 1987, eff. Jan. 1, 1988

Rule 103. Who May Serve

Citation and other notices may be served anywhere by (1) any sheriff or constable or other person authorized by law or, (2) by any person authorized by law or by written order of the court who is not less than eighteen years of age. No person who is a party to or interested in the outcome of a suit shall serve any process. Service by registered or certified mail and citation by publication shall, if requested, be made by the clerk of the court in which the case is pending. The order authorizing a person to serve process may be made without written motion and no fee shall be imposed for issuance of such order.

(Amended by orders of June 10, 1980, eff. Jan. 1, 1981; July 15, 1987, eff. Jan. 1, 1988.)

Source: New rule.

Change by amendment effective January 1, 1981: The rule is amended to permit service by mail by an officer of the county in which the case is pending or the party is found and also service by the clerk of the court.

COMMENT TO 1988 CHANGE: The amendment makes clear that the courts are permitted to authorize persons other than Sheriffs or Constables to serve Citation. Further, Sheriffs or Constables are not restricted to service in their county. The last sentence is added to avoid the necessity of motions and fees.

Rule 104. Repealed by order of July 15, 1987, eff. Jan. 1, 1988

COMMENT TO 1988 CHANGE: Rule is rendered unnecessary due to amendments to Rule 103.

Rule 105. Duty of Officer or Person Receiving

The officer or authorized person to whom process is delivered shall endorse thereon the day and hour on which he received it, and shall execute and return the same without delay.

(Amended by orders of July 11, 1977, eff. Jan. 1, 1978; July 15, 1987, eff. Jan. 1, 1988.)

Source: Art. 2025, unchanged.

Change by amendment effective January 1, 1978: The spelling of the word "indorse" was corrected to "endorse".

Rule 106. Method of Service

(a) Unless the citation or an order of the court otherwise directs, the citation shall be served by any person authorized by Rule 103 by

(1) delivering to the defendant, in person, a true copy of the citation with the date of delivery endorsed thereon with a copy of the petition attached thereto, or

(2) mailing to the defendant by registered or certified mail, return receipt requested, a true

copy of the c attached ther.

(b) Upon mot the location of ness or usual p the defendant c specifically the attempted unde named in such a the court may a

(1) by leavi copy of the p sixteen years such affidavit

(2) in any other evidenc reasonably e of the suit.

(Amended by ord July 22, 1975, ef 1978, June 10, 19 Jan. 1, 1988.)

Source: Art. 202 Change by amen registered or certi Change by amer (b) and (e) are new.

Change by amer reorganized to clar are authorized if e Both methods are

COMMENT TO Rule 103.

Rule 107.

The return executing the attached to the s was served and by the officer of The return of o be verified. V istered or cert the return by also contain the signature. W has not served the diligence u son to execute execute it, and if he can asce.

Where citati od as authori be made in

No default cause until th provided by ti

§ 33. Issuance, Contents, Service, and Return of Citation, Notices, and Writs in Probate Matters

(a) When Citation or Notice Necessary. No person need be cited or otherwise given notice except in situations in which this Code expressly provides for citation or the giving of notice; provided, however, that even though this Code does not expressly provide for citation, or the issuance or return of notice in any probate matter, the court may, in its discretion, require that notice be given, and prescribe the form and manner of service and return thereof.

(b) Issuance by the Clerk or by Personal Representative. The county clerk shall issue necessary citations, writs, and process in probate matters, and all notices not required to be issued by personal representatives, without any order from the court, unless such order is required by a provision of this Code.

(c) Contents of Citation, Writ, and Notice. Citation and notices issued by the clerk shall be signed and sealed by him, and shall be styled "The State of Texas." Notices required to be given by a personal representative shall be in writing and shall be signed by the representative in his official capacity. All citations and notices shall be directed to the person or persons to be cited or notified, shall be dated, and shall state the style and number of the proceeding, the court in which it is pending, and shall describe generally the nature of the proceeding or matter to which the citation or notice relates. No precept directed to an officer is necessary. A citation or notice shall direct the person or persons cited or notified to appear by filing a written contest or answer, or to perform other acts required of him or them and shall state when and where such appearance or performance is required. No citation or notice shall be held to be defective because it contains a precept directed to an officer authorized to serve it. All writs and other process except citations and notices shall be directed "To any sheriff or constable within the State of Texas," but shall not be held defective because directed to the sheriff or any constable of a specific county if properly served within the named county by such officer.

(d) Where No Specific Form of Notice, Service, or Return is Prescribed, or When Provisions Are Insufficient or Inadequate. In all situations in which this Code requires that notice be given, or that a person be cited, and in which a specific method of giving such notice or of citing such person, or a specific method of service and return of such citation or notice is not given, or an insufficient or inadequate provision appears with respect to any of such matters, or when any interested person so requests, such notice or citation shall be issued,

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205

(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERGI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

March 2, 1988

Mr. Sam Sparks  
Gambling and Mounce  
P.O. Drawer 1977  
El Paso, Texas 79950-1977

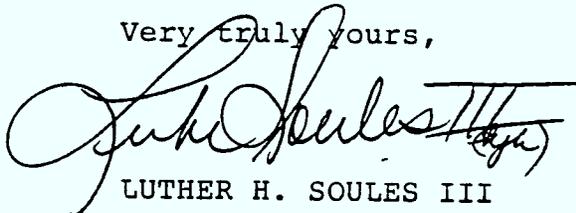
Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 99(c)

Dear Sam:

I have enclosed comments sent to me through Judge William W. Kilgarlin regarding Rule 99(c). Please prepare to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice William W. Kilgarlin

00659

WHS - FYI

SBD

Recent Cases

[Plaintiff's trial brief is available through the Offerings section at p. 126, courtesy of Mr. Pounian.]

[Comment: A separate action against Taylor was settled for \$270,000.]

Service of Process

**PROCEDURE**

**A corporation was not entitled to in forma pauperis status.**

*FDM Manufacturing Co. v. Scottsdale Insurance Co.*, 855 F.2d 213 (5th Cir. 1988).

Scottsdale issued a fire insurance policy on a building leased to FDM Manufacturing. After the building burned down, FDM sued Scottsdale to recover on the policy. The insurer successfully defended on the ground of arson.

FDM filed for an appeal and moved to proceed in forma pauperis under 28 U.S.C.A. §1915(a), which permits a "person" to file an action without payment of costs. After the trial court denied the motion on technical grounds, FDM renewed its request.

The Fifth Circuit Court of Appeals, in a case of first impression for the court, held that a corporation was not entitled to in forma pauperis (IFP) status under §1915(a). Looking to the statute's legislative history, the court observed that the original statute used the word "citizen," rather than "person." The stated reason for the change to "person" was to grant IFP status to aliens. Refusing to strain the meaning of the statute by implying that other groups should be included, the court left it to the legislature to make such a determination.

The court further noted that if a corporation had insufficient assets to pay costs, its stockholders would have sufficient interest to furnish security. For these reasons, the court concluded that there was no basis for allowing corporations IFP status.

**Service of process through a facsimile machine was allowed under New York's civil procedure rules.**

*Calabrese v. Springer Personnel of N.Y., Inc.*, 534 N.Y.S.2d 83 (Civ. Ct. 1988).

A judge issued an order striking defendant's answer unless it responded to plaintiff's interrogatories within 20 days of service of a copy of its order. Plaintiff then transmitted a copy of the order to defendant by facsimile machine. Although defendant rejected the transmission as improper service on an attorney under New York's civil procedure rules, it sent the interrogatory responses, which arrived eight days late. Plaintiff rejected the late responses and noticed the case for inquest. Defendant moved to vacate the

notice, arguing that plaintiff's improper service had not started the 20-day period running.

In holding that the fax transmission constituted proper service, the court noted that this method satisfied the statute's requirements that papers were to be left with a person in charge while the office was open or, if no one was in charge, in a conspicuous place. The court reasoned that an office was open when its fax machine was receiving a transmission and that delivery was complete if an operator was present at the time. Moreover, since a fax machine was visited regularly, it was likely to be in a conspicuous place.

Although plaintiff's method of service had been proper and the 20-day period had run, the court nevertheless extended defendant's time to respond, on the ground that it had been only several days late.

**An appeal was ineffective because plaintiffs' motion for prejudgment interest was still pending.**

*Osterneck v. Ernst & Whinney*, \_\_\_\_\_ U.S. \_\_\_\_\_, (Feb. 21, 1989) (available through Westlaw, No. 1989 WL 12292).

After a jury verdict against some defendants and in favor of others, plaintiffs moved for prejudgment interest. While that motion was pending, plaintiffs appealed the part of the judgment favoring defendants. The Eleventh Circuit Court of Appeals held that under Rule 59(e) of the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure, plaintiffs' motion for prejudgment interest had been a motion to alter or amend judgment. Under Rule 4(a)(4) of the Federal Rules of Appellate Procedure, an appeal filed while a Rule 59(e) motion is pending has no effect. The court therefore found that plaintiffs' appeal had been ineffective.

The Supreme Court affirmed, stating that rules 59(e) and 4(a)(4) work together to ensure the finality of judgments. The Court noted that under these rules, the filing of an effective appeal would have been prevented until the trial court had had a chance to consider all motions before a final judgment. Piecemeal appellate review would thereby be avoided.

The Court also refused to grant an exception to timely appeal requirements for "unique circumstances."



**PRODUCTS LIABILITY**

00660

ATLA provides extensive coverage of products liability cases and issues in the Products Liability Law Reporter. Here are highlights from the April 1989 issue. More

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III ††  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

April 27, 1989

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

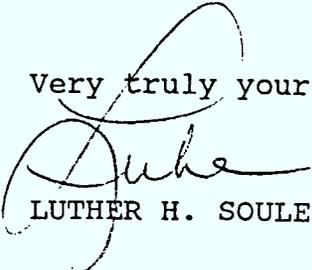
Re: Proposed Changes to Rule 100  
Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Dear Mr. Beck:

Enclosed please find a copy of an article out of the ATLA L. Rep. Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Justice Nathan Hecht  
Justice Stanton Pemberton

00661

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
‡ BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
• BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

3/1/88

Judge,

Here are the transcripts. I have  
ink underlined those I  
recognize as most pertinent  
to "blanket authority." Note  
that the proposals to limit  
the authority to "a particular  
case" were not made  
a part of the adopted rules.

Best wishes,

T. J. J.

1 CHAIRMAN SOULES: Page 58 of the  
2 supplement. We amended 103 to permit sheriffs and  
3 constables to serve throughout the State of  
4 Texas. Walter Rankin of Houston who has a lot of  
5 political influence caused this HB386 to get  
6 filed. Now, 386 doesn't say that a constable  
7 cannot serve outside his county and his contiguous  
8 counties. But it says he can serve in his county  
9 and in contiguous counties.

10 So, our rule only gives the constable broader  
11 jurisdiction than he gets here. And 386 does not  
12 preclude broader jurisdiction to the constable on  
13 its face. It gives him this county and the next  
14 county. And we say, yes, and the rest of the  
15 State of Texas.

16 The intent of this, as we understand it, was  
17 to restrict the constable to his county and his  
18 contiguous counties but it doesn't say that. We  
19 can do several things. We can -- under 20 --  
20 we're going to get to this with Broadus in a  
21 minute. In 22.006 the Supreme Court has repealing  
22 power where it has rules that cover the subject  
23 matter of the statute.

24 Now, should we leave well enough alone here  
25 and just say this doesn't hurt what we did because

Nov. 7, 1986 mteg ✓

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

CHAIRMAN SOULES: 36?

MR. TINDALL: Okay. Let me show you what -- if you will, turn to page 36 for a minute. All of you -- I circulated this, I believe. Let me kind of review with you. Turn, if you will, to 103 for a minute on page 39 of the handout.

PROFESSOR DORSANEO: The handout?

MR. TINDALL: I mean, of the left-hand bound volume.

CHAIRMAN SOULES: The agenda.

MR. TINDALL: Yes. This gets a little tricky, but let me take you through the way I tried to do it. Rule 103, I believe, incorporates the decision of the committee last time. I've circulated it to you. And what it does is -- we've had this, I think, just about like this each time. It's any sheriff or constable that are not precinct or county limitations and anyone authorized by the Court over 18, and then we mandate service by mail, if requested, and then there is no requirement of a written motion and no fee for -- authorized for a person to serve. That's 103.

Then skip 104 for a minute and go to 106.

00664

1 CHAIRMAN SOULES: Okay. All in favor  
2 say "I." Unanimously rejected.

3 MR. TINDALL: All right. One final  
4 thing, I guess that's going to clear me up, is  
5 that Royce Coleman from Denton wrote about 103  
6 changes. I think we've been through as much on  
7 Rule 103 as we want to deal with at this time.  
8 And I would move that his suggestion on Rule 103  
9 be rejected.

10 MR. LOW: Second.

11 CHAIRMAN SOULES: These have all been  
12 -- these ideas have all been thoroughly discussed  
13 by this committee, have they not?

14 MR. TINDALL: This would be full  
15 service by anyone. And I think we have rejected  
16 that.

17 CHAIRMAN SOULES: Because we feel that  
18 there should be authorized and supervised people  
19 doing the job, and we have provided by rule that  
20 anybody who is authorized and supervised can do  
21 it, but we don't just want to open it to people  
22 that are not supervised. Is that essentially it?

23 MR. TINDALL: That's essentially it,  
24 yes.

25 CHAIRMAN SOULES: All right. The

1 PROFESSOR EDGAR: I'm not in favor of  
2 that.

3 MR. TINDALL: I'm not in favor of  
4 that. Luke, all I'm saying is that, you know,  
5 personal service is fine by anyone, but if you're  
6 going to leave it at the screen door with anyone  
7 over 16, then I think that's another issue that  
8 none of us have quarreled about.

9 MR. SPARKS (SAN ANGELO): See, Luke,  
10 that's what I'm trying to say. I'm for  
11 liberalizing direct service, but if you can't get  
12 direct, I still want the guy served. I don't want  
13 it stuck in his screen door.

14 MR. TINDALL: I'm not suggesting we  
15 liberalize the substituted service at last-known  
16 place of employment.

17 MR. SPARKS (EL PASO): What I'm going  
18 to do is, I'm going to draft a new Rule 103. If  
19 you look at Page 133, and the only difference I'm  
20 changing from Judge Marsh is when he says "a  
21 person specially appointed" to insert the word "by  
22 court order" to serve it. No affidavit; you can  
23 handle it in your petition if you want to. And  
24 that way, there's no affidavit, there's no motion  
25 and the Court can sign an order appointing a

00666

1 person to serve petition. And then if anybody  
2 comes up with anything else, they can argue about  
3 it then.

4 CHAIRMAN SOULES: Where is that, Sam?

5 MR. SPARKS (EL PASO): It's on Page  
6 133.

7 CHAIRMAN SOULES: 133, Rule 103, and  
8 what are you going to put in? You're going to  
9 delete the underscored and substitute something  
10 for it?

11 MR. SPARKS (EL PASO): No. If you  
12 look at the underscored, I'm going to say "to a  
13 person specially appointed by court order to serve  
14 it." *not in release passed*

15 JUDGE THOMAS: And then change 107 and  
16 make them return it under oath?

17 MR. SPARKS (EL PASO): Well, that was  
18 my next question. Do you want us to prepare a  
19 return under oath in that event?

20 PROFESSOR EDGAR: Yes.

21 MR. LOW: Either that or what Rusty  
22 was talking about.

23 PROFESSOR EDGAR: Sam, if I might ask  
24 a question. By "a person specially appointed," do  
25 you mean to include artificial persons in addition

1 to natural persons? Including process serving  
2 companies, is that your intention?

3 MR. SPARKS (EL PASO): You told me  
4 yesterday that "person" meant "corporation."

5 PROFESSOR EDGAR: That's right. But  
6 in other instances, we've used a private party or  
7 process serving company, at least, some of the  
8 proposed drafters have. And I'm wondering if you  
9 mean the word "persons" to include that class as  
10 well.

11 MR. SPARKS (EL PASO): I thought it  
12 would.

13 PROFESSOR EDGAR: Well then, why don't  
14 we say that then?

15 MR. BEARD: I would be opposed to  
16 that.

17 PROFESSOR EDGAR: But that's what we  
18 mean.

19 MR. BEARD: We use "adult person"  
20 here.

21 PROFESSOR EDGAR: Well then, we don't  
22 mean process serving companies. That's what I'm  
23 trying to find out.

24 MR. SPARKS (EL PASO): I think unless  
25 you change "person" though -- I was convinced

00668

1 be "by any disinterested adult person."

2 MR. SPARKS (EL PASO): You don't  
3 really need "person." You need "disinterested  
4 adult."

5 CHAIRMAN SOULES: "Disinterested  
6 adult."

7 MR. TINDALL: "Authorized by court  
8 order."

9 CHAIRMAN SOULES: "Authorized by court  
10 order."

11 MR. TINDALL: Yes. "Authorized by  
12 court order."

13 CHAIRMAN SOULES: Now, we're going to  
14 have process servers trying to get blanket orders.  
15 Is that what we're intending to facilitate?

16 MR. LOW: I don't think that's --

17 CHAIRMAN SOULES: Okay. Then I think  
18 we need specially-appointed language in there.

19 PROFESSOR EDGAR: Specially  
20 authorized?

21 MR. TINDALL: If you're authorized,  
22 you're going to be by an order of the court.

23 CHAIRMAN SOULES: Now, what were you  
24 saying there, Harry? By any adult authorized by  
25 court order?

00669

1 MR. TINDALL: Yes.

2 CHAIRMAN SOULES: "Any disinterested  
3 adult authorized by court order to serve."

4 PROFESSOR EDGAR: Well, now, the  
5 sentence starts out in the plural, "all the  
6 process," and now we're talking about "it."

7 MR. MCCONNICO: Just say "serve  
8 process."

9 CHAIRMAN SOULES: In a particular  
10 case?

11 MR. TINDALL: Yes. That kills off the  
12 idea of a standing order.

13 MR. SPARKS (EL PASO): I move for the  
14 adoption of that.

15 MR. TINDALL: I second it.

16 CHAIRMAN SOULES: "All process may be  
17 served by the sheriff or any constable of any  
18 county in which the party to be served is found or  
19 by any disinterested adult authorized by court  
20 order to serve process in a particular case or if  
21 by mail --"

22 MR. SPARKS (EL PASO): We've amended  
23 that already, so just stop this amendment right  
24 there.

25 CHAIRMAN SOULES: What did we amend it

00670

1 to, though?

2 PROFESSOR EDWARDS: What you need to  
3 do is add the language we're going to add and add  
4 it to the last part of the sentence. Because, you  
5 see "if by mail, either of the county" refers back  
6 to the sheriff or constable.

7 So the language to be inserted should be  
8 inserted at the end of the sentence rather than  
9 the beginning of it.

10 CHAIRMAN SOULES: Let's go ahead. We  
11 may clean it up, but if we say "or if by mail,  
12 either by the sheriff or any constable of the  
13 county --"

14 "Service by registered or certified mail and  
15 citation by publication shall be made by the  
16 clerk."

17 MR. SPARKS (EL PASO): Yes, we've  
18 already made that change.

19 CHAIRMAN SOULES: Now, does everybody  
20 have the focus of this now?

21 MR. MCCONNICO: One question. Hadley,  
22 do you think the use of the word "adult"  
23 eliminates the professional process serving  
24 companies?

25 PROFESSOR EDGAR: No, but I think it

1 eliminates the company being designated. By  
 2 "adults," you're talking about a human being. But  
 3 it would not eliminate a person who is an employee  
 4 of a process serving company. ~~But~~ it would still  
 5 have to be in each particular case. ~~\*~~ *not infer*  
 6 *version*

6 CHAIRMAN SOULES: All in favor of 103  
 7 as now proposed, show by hands. Okay. Those  
 8 opposed? That's unanimous. And it's the version  
 9 that we've worked on at the top of Page 133. And  
 10 as I understand the tenor of subsequent  
 11 conversations, you do not want to delete that  
 12 language from 106b that we first talked about.  
 13 You still want that as predicate to 16-year old  
 14 service or any or manner; is that correct?

15 MR. SPARKS (EL PASO): Yes.

16 CHAIRMAN SOULES: Okay. So that will  
 17 be changed.

18 PROFESSOR EDGAR: There's some  
 19 confusing language here in this 103 we just looked  
 20 at. It says, "either by the sheriff or constable  
 21 of the county in which the case is a party." We  
 22 don't mean that.

23 MR. MCCONNICO: Well, I thought that's  
 24 what was changed and talked about.

25 MR. TINDALL: Could you read 103 as we

00672

1 MR. TINDALL: All of you should have  
2 two 103s. If you don't have two 103s, raise your  
3 hand. There should be one that strikes "officer,"  
4 and then one from Sam that just says -- I think  
5 you didn't change the caption.

6 MR. SPARKS (El Paso): That's right, I  
7 should have.

8 MR. TINDALL: And then there is a 107  
9 I'm passing out.

10 MR. SPARKS (El Paso): Let me briefly  
11 go over what we have done. In November of '85, we  
12 changed 103 to require the district -- to require  
13 the clerk to send out the citation by certified  
14 mail mandatory upon the request of the attorney.  
15 That has been voted on. Then we got into the  
16 103/106 area as to who can serve and who can do  
17 that, and I think the only real issue left on the  
18 103 is the issue of professional process servers  
19 or who, in addition to a sheriff, constable or  
20 clerk, can accomplish the service.

21 And there are really two different proposals  
22 that come in. One is what I'm going to refer to  
23 as purely the federal, the federal rule, which  
24 allows anybody over 18 to serve without a court  
25 order. And then a lot of proposals came in to

1 allow anybody under the federal rule -- but having  
2 it on application of motion and order. So that's  
3 -- and then we had several that came in that  
4 specifically allowed professional process  
5 servers. But it seems to me, anybody over 18  
6 years of age, whether they be appointed by motion  
7 and order, would take care of that, too.

8 So I really think the only thing remaining on  
9 Rule 103 is whether or not you want service by  
10 anybody over 18 years of age, and, if so, do you  
11 want a motion and an order, or do you want it just  
12 like the federal rules? Most of the people that  
13 have looked at this rule favor the adoption of the  
14 federal practice not requiring a motion or order.

15 MR. REASONER: I move we adopt the  
16 federal practice.

17 MR. TINDALL: Well, which one is that?  
18 I drafted mine a little bit different --

19 MR. SPARKS (El Paso): It's yours.

20 MR. TINDALL: It's mine. Okay.

21 MR. REASONER: It's the one where you  
22 don't have to get a motion or order for anybody  
23 over 18.

24 MR. TINDALL: That's right. But you  
25 can't have an -- without an order of the court,

00674

1 it. I thought that Sam indicated that was a live  
2 issue.

3 CHAIRMAN SOULES: Okay.

4 MR. SPARKS (El Paso): I thought it  
5 was, but then we're looking at the double-spaced  
6 version of 103.

7 JUDGE THOMAS: Well, actually, yours  
8 didn't call for a motion in the double-spaced  
9 version.

10 MR. TINDALL: No, mine does not call  
11 for a motion. I thought the consensus of the  
12 committee was you wouldn't have to have a motion  
13 to get private service. You had to have an order  
14 of the court --

15 CHAIRMAN SOULES: Order of the court,  
16 that's right.

17 MR. TINDALL: -- without having to go  
18 and present a written motion for it.

19 CHAIRMAN SOULES: That's correct.

20 MR. TINDALL: I wrote here, "The order  
21 authorizing a person to serve process may be made  
22 without written motion and no fee shall be imposed  
23 for the issuance of such order."

24 CHAIRMAN SOULES: That's correct.

25 MR. TINDALL: So it's just like an

1 one.

2 PROFESSOR EDGAR: If this is what we  
3 mean to say -- well, first of all, we're talking  
4 here about personal service, aren't we?

5 CHAIRMAN SOULES: That's right.

6 PROFESSOR EDGAR: Why don't we say  
7 "All process may be personally served by any  
8 sheriff or constable or by any person not a party  
9 who is not less than 18 years old -- 18 years of  
10 age and appointed by motion and order."

11 MR. WELLS: It doesn't take a motion.

12 PROFESSOR EDGAR: Well, okay. You've  
13 stricken "motion" -- "and is appointed by order."

14 CHAIRMAN SOULES: "Authorized by  
15 written court order."

16 PROFESSOR EDGAR: "Authorized by  
17 written order."

18 MR. REASONER: That's redundant, isn't  
19 it?

20 CHAIRMAN SOULES: Well, "personally  
21 served," I think is, too. Why not "personally  
22 served"?

23 PROFESSOR EDGAR: "May be personally  
24 served by any sheriff or constable."

25 CHAIRMAN SOULES: Does that add

00676

1 about citation.

2 CHAIRMAN SOULES: But that's the way  
3 it is now done and you're going to --

4 MR. TINDALL: That's right. And we're  
5 going to address that --

6 CHAIRMAN SOULES: You're going to look  
7 at that for --

8 MR. TINDALL: We have in our county a  
9 precept, which I am told exists in no other  
10 county. You talk to a lawyer in Dallas, and they  
11 have never heard of a precept. Do you have them  
12 in Lubbock, Hadley -- precepts?

13 PROFESSOR EDGAR: Oh, we speak of  
14 little else there, Harry.

15 MR. TINDALL: A precept -- I don't  
16 quite know what that creature is, but Ray Hardy  
17 issues them frequently.

18 PROFESSOR EDGAR: What is it?

19 MR. TINDALL: It's a show cause. We  
20 call them precepts, but -- so I don't know what  
21 all that whole area of process includes --  
22 injunctions, TROs, show causes. I mean, that's  
23 sort of a lot of loose language.

24 PROFESSOR DORSANEO: All process is a  
25 command to act.

00677

1 by hands. Opposed? That's unanimously approved.

2 PROFESSOR DORSANEO: Do you have any  
3 changes for Rule 106 recommended, Harry, that  
4 conforms?

5 MR. TINDALL: I'm going to defer to  
6 Sam Sparks. I did not address 106, but I think  
7 we've got a rule suggestion pending in the Supreme  
8 Court right now on 106, do we not, Sam, that would  
9 delete the -- 106 deals with a whole host of other  
10 issues that we have not really addressed here in  
11 103 and 107 about authorizing individuals to serve  
12 papers. It deals with -- if you have attempted  
13 service, then you might try to go ahead and leave  
14 it at the doorstep at the place of business. And  
15 it goes into other issues that we have not really  
16 addressed here.

17 PROFESSOR DORSANEO: But 106 is -- the  
18 three rules that work together are 103 -- at least  
19 most of the time -- 103, 106, and 107. And the  
20 meat in the coconut is in 106.

21 MR. TINDALL: Well, for the difficult  
22 defendant who you truly cannot find, the sheriff  
23 has been out, and we can't find, we want to leave  
24 it on his door.

25 PROFESSOR DORSANEO: That's the second

00678

1 MR. TINDALL: That's right.

2 PROFESSOR DORSANEO: -- but would give  
3 you a different way to do it by tacking it on  
4 their door or leaving it with their kids, et  
5 cetera. Now, that would work. And I would move  
6 the changes in Rule 106 by changing in the  
7 introduction in 106a the word "officer" to  
8 "person," and by eliminating in 106b(1) the words  
9 "by an officer or by any disinterested adult named  
10 in the court's order."

11 MR. TINDALL: All right, I would --  
12 Luke, let me -- and I think that covers it. Do  
13 you not agree, Bill?

14 PROFESSOR DORSANEO: Yeah. The only  
15 thing I'm worried about is whether we need to go  
16 back and rethink 107 about this -- there was an  
17 additional requirement in 106b about this  
18 authorized -- this disinterested person being  
19 named in the order, you see? There's a  
20 requirement there, not only that there be an order  
21 but that the order have the name of the person  
22 rather than the XYZ Publication Process Serving  
23 Company.

24 MR. TINDALL: I understand, yeah.  
25 Let's take one at a time. The first thing -- I

00679

✓

LAW OFFICES  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

May 17, 1989

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

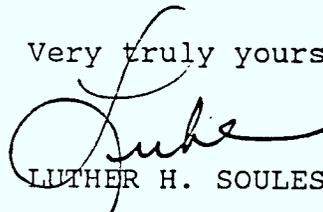
Re: Proposed Changes to Rule 21a, 103 and 120(a)  
Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Dear Mr. Beck:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter sent to me by Justice Nathan L. Hecht regarding proposed changes to Rules 21a, and 103. Also enclosed please find a copy of a letter from Robert F. Watson regarding Rule 120(a). Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Justice Nathan Hecht  
Justice Stanton Pemberton  
Mr. Robert F. Watson

00680



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711  
(512) 463-1312

CLERK  
JOHN T. ADAMS

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
EUGENE A. COOK  
JACK HIGHTOWER  
NATHAN L. HECHT  
LLOYD DOGGETT

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

May 15, 1989

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
Soules & Wallace  
Republic of Texas Plaza, 19th Floor  
175 East Houston Street  
San Antonio TX 78205-2230

Dear Luke:

Please include on the Advisory Committee's next agenda the following issues which have arisen recently during conferences of the Supreme Court:

1. Regarding TRCP 267 and TRE 614: May "the rule" be invoked in depositions?
2. Regarding TRCP 330: Should there be general rules for multi-district litigation generally? Should there be rules prescribing some sort of comity for litigation pending in federal courts and courts of other states?
2. Regarding TRAP 4-5: Should the filing period be extended when the last day falls on a day which the court of appeals observes as a holiday even though it is not a Saturday, Sunday, or legal holiday?
3. Regarding TRAP 84 and 182(b): Should an appellate court be authorized to assess damages for a frivolous appeal against counsel in addition to a party?
4. Regarding TRAP 90(a): Should the courts of appeals be required to address the factual sufficiency of the evidence whenever the issue is raised, unless the court of appeals finds the evidence legally insufficient?
5. Regarding TRAP 130(a): What is the effect of filing an application for writ of error before a motion for rehearing is filed and ruled upon by the court of

00681

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
May 15, 1989 -- Page 2

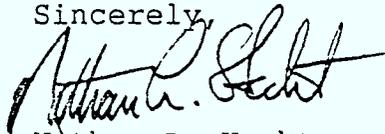
appeals? Does the court of appeals lose jurisdiction of the case immediately upon the filing of an application for writ of error, or may the appellate court rule on a later-filed motion for rehearing, even if the ruling involves a material change in the court's opinion or judgment? See *Doctors Hospital Facilities v. Fifth Court of Appeals*, 750 S.W.2d 177 (Tex. 1988).

Two additional matters I would appreciate the Committee considering are whether to incorporate rules on professional conduct, such as those adopted in *Dondi Properties Corp. v. Commercial Savings and Loan Ass'n*, 121 F.R.D. 284 (July 14, 1988), and whether the electronic recording order should be included in the rules.

Also, please include on the agenda the issues raised in the enclosed correspondence.

Thank you for your dedication to the improvement of Texas rules.

Sincerely,



Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

00682

✓

rules

The Forty-third  
Judicial District Court



JAMES MULLIN  
JUDGE

Weatherford, Texas 76086

May 3, 1989

Texas Supreme Court  
Supreme Court Building  
P. O. Box 12248  
Austin, TX 78711

RE: Rule 103 -- Service of Process by Individuals  
Need for Changes, Etc.

Gentlemen:

Permit me to offer a couple of observations and suggestions concerning Rule 103, insofar as it authorizes individuals to serve citations, etc., after written Order authorizing same. Perhaps you know all of this, but I feel some obligation to speak up to be sure that it is called to your attention.

First, it seems inappropriate to deny the District Clerk (the County) the right to charge a fee for this service. The 1988 change has drastically increased our paperwork. My suggestion would be \$5.00 per Order (i.e. \$5.00 per citation).

Second, I am concerned as to the responsibility of the Court in evaluating these requests. The rule provides no criteria as to the sort of person who may serve the Order. This appears to put the District Court in the position of having no authority to deny any request. What we have done (and what several other Courts have done) is to establish some ad hoc rules such as requiring a drivers' license, street address, etc. This situation could be improved in various ways. For example, the authorization could be handled by someone in Austin, who would make a genuine effort to keep up with all these people and perhaps issue an annual license. That would consume some time and would be some trouble, but as it is now we're the ones that are having to do it without any authorization to charge for the work or any guidance as to what may be required of someone seeking to serve papers.

Another practical problem is that many people we have never before even heard of are now serving papers. If some question comes up a year from now about whether the papers were properly served, I seriously doubt anybody will know how to find these people. Does anybody care about that? I care, because I don't want the dignity or credibility of this Court to suffer on account of a slipshod procedure. Notice of pending litigation

00683



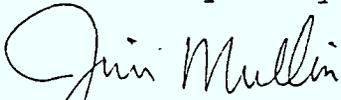
RE: Rule 103  
May 3, 1989  
Page 2

is a keystone to the integrity of the judgment that is eventually entered. Up to now we have had no complaints of fictitious return or irregular service. But I have a hunch that it will come up before long.

The next problem I'd like to mention is that we have had requests for Texas and foreign corporations to be designated as being authorized to serve papers. This carries the matter to an extreme that illustrates the underlying problem. I have no information about the corporation, do not know who owns it or runs it, and do not know whether it will be in existence a year or five years from now. Does anyone care? If the Supreme Court tells us that any Notary Public may serve papers or anyone with a drivers' license may serve papers, I can live with that procedure. But when you ask me to sign an Order authorizing these unknown persons and unknown corporations to serve papers, it puts the monkey on my back to a certain extent.

This is a good example of a situation in which a uniform state procedure would benefit everyone concerned. It is my understanding that local procedures are beginning to vary drastically. They will continue in that direction until the Supreme Court clarifies or improves the rule. I ask you to consider doing that.

Yours very truly,

  
James O. Mullin  
District Judge

JOM/mbm



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711  
(512) 463-1312

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
RALL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
EUGENE A. COOK  
JACK HIGHTOWER  
NATHAN L. HECHT  
LLOYD DOGGETT

CLERK  
JOHN T. ADAMS  
EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS  
ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

May 9, 1989

Honorable James Mullin, Judge  
43rd Judicial District Court  
County Courthouse  
Weatherford, Texas 76086

Dear Judge Mullin:

Your letter to the court about Rule 103, Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, has been given to me for reply.

Because I keep getting phone calls about it and how it works, I have followed this Rule with more attention than I desired.

Your comment that there is variation from county to county is, I believe correct. Perhaps this is a problem. Your comment in the third paragraph of your letter that the District Court has no authority to deny any request of a person to serve citation is, I believe, clearly not correct. In fact, many judges will not sign any orders authorizing persons other than deputy sheriffs and constables to serve citation.

Other judges, so I am told, will sign an order which authorizes John Smith to serve citation in the case of Jones v. Brown, i.e., a separate order for each case. Still other judges, I am told, will sign an order authorizing John Smith to serve any citation which issues from that judge's court. In the latter two cases, the judge will presumably have satisfied himself of the character, credentials, training and whatever of the person authorized to serve. I agree that this can be time consuming.

00685

Honorable James Mullin  
May 9, 1989  
Page 2

I agree that, when we come to the bottom line, you have to decide who is going to accomplish service, and you may not always have time to make those decisions. There are at least two bills now pending before the Legislature, one backed by those sheriffs and constables who want service to be their exclusive duty and one backed by the private process servers. It is my understanding that this latter bill would place certification or licensing under the Secretary of State. Perhaps this bill would satisfy your concerns, though I hasten to add that I have not read either.

As I am sure you know, this business of serving citation lends itself to being a political football. Some sheriffs and constables cling tenaciously to service of process and I am sure some do it well. I am told that others are not interested in doing it and more or less welcomed Rule 103. Your comments in your letter on how the Rule has drastically increased your paperwork suggest either that your sheriff and constables are not interested or have not in the past provided the kind of service which has satisfied your local bar.

Finally, your letter will go to the Court's liaison Judge on the Advisory Committee on Rules, Justice Hecht, for consideration by that body.

Thank you for sharing your thoughts and concerns with this Court.

Sincerely,

  
William L. Willis  
Executive Assistant

WLW/ked

00686

Rule 106. Method of Service.

(a) (No change.)

(b) Upon motion supported by affidavit stating the location of the defendant's usual place of business or usual place ~~of~~ of abode or other place where the defendant can probably be found and stating specifically the facts showing that service has been attempted under either (a)(1) or (a)(2) at the location named in such affidavit but has not been successful, the court may authorize service

(1) (No change.)

(2) (No change.)

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX  
SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III \*\*  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

February 9, 1989

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

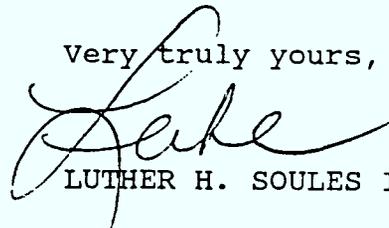
Re: Proposed Changes to Rules 21(a), and 106(b)

Dear Mr. Beck:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter forwarded to me by Judge Michol O'Connor regarding changes to Rule 21(a) and a copy of a letter from Professor Dorsaneo regarding changes to Rule 106(b). Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

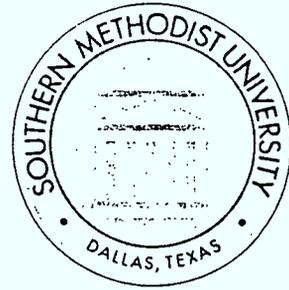
LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Justice Nathan Hecht  
Justice Michol O'Connor

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MoPac EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 2020  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
‡ BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00688



February 2, 1989

*Handwritten notes:*  
HSA -  
SOA SubC  
COAS  
SOA Agenda  
Ye Rossini

Luther H. Soules III  
Soules & Wallace  
Republic of Texas Plaza  
175 East Houston St.  
San Antonio, Texas 78205 2230

Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 106(b)

Dear Luke,

Another monster lurks below the surface in typographical form. Please note that the rule referenced above as published by West does contain the mistake addressed in Mr. Rossini's enclosed letter.

Best wishes,

*Bill*

William V. Dorsaneo, III

WVD/ss

00689

Rubinstein & Perry  
ATTORNEYS • AT • LAW

*A Partnership Of Professional Corporations*

3232 LINCOLN PLAZA  
500 NORTH AKARD STREET  
DALLAS, TEXAS 75201  
(214) 740-4600  
TELECOPY (214) 740-4646

AUSTIN  
DALLAS  
FOSTER CITY  
LOS ANGELES

Russell H. Perry (1908-1988)

January 31, 1989

Professor William Dorsaneo  
Southern Methodist University  
School of Law  
3315 Daniel St.  
Dallas, Texas 75275-0116

Re: Texas Rule of Civil Procedure 106 subpart b

Dear Professor Dorsaneo:

Just a note to inform you of a typographic error in Tex. R. Civ. P. 106(b) in case it has not been otherwise brought to your attention. The rule currently states that an affidavit must state the location of the "defendant's usual place of business or usual place or abode"; this should probably read usual place of abode. Given the strictness with which the courts interpret this rule, many defaults could currently be subject to reversal based on "usual place of abode" affidavits.

Thank you.

Sincerely,

  
Murray J. Rossini  
SMU School of Law  
Class of 1986

MJR/abk

00690

Rule 107. Return of Citation

(No change.)

(No change.)

No default judgment shall be granted in any cause until the citation[, or process under Rule 108a,] with proof of service as provided by this rule [or by Rule 108a], or as ordered by the court in the event citation is executed under Rule 106, shall have been on file with the clerk of the court ten days, exclusive of the day of filing and the day of judgment.



Copy to file 0-3-88  
Orig to file hyl

GEORGE M. THURMOND  
District Judge  
P. O. Drawer 1089  
Del Rio, Texas 78841 - 1089  
512 774-3611 - Ext. 231

SIXTY-THIRD JUDICIAL  
DISTRICT OF TEXAS

COUNTIES COMPRISING  
63RD JUDICIAL DISTRICT:  
EDWARDS (ROCKSPRINGS)  
KINNEY (BRACKETTVILLE)  
TERRELL (SANDERSON)  
VAL VERDE (DEL RIO)

JOHN R. PRICE  
Official Court Reporter  
P. O. Box 1156  
Del Rio, Texas 78841 - 1156  
512 774-3611 - Ext. 233



3/4  
HJH  
SCA SubC  
+ Agenda  
J

BLANCA S. BRIONES  
Court Coordinator-Administrator  
P. O. Drawer 1089  
Del Rio, Texas 78841 - 1089  
512 774-3611 - Ext. 232

April 19, 1988

Mr. Doak Bishop  
Committee on Administration of Justice  
2800 Momentum Place  
Dallas, TX 75201

RE: Amendment to Rule 107

Dear Doak;

I propose the following amendment to Rule 107, to clearly provide that a default judgment can be obtained where the defendant has been served with process in a foreign country pursuant to the provisions of Rule 108a. The amendatory language I propose is underlined.

"No default judgment shall be granted in any cause until the citation, or process under Rule 108a, with proof of service as provided by this rule or by Rule 108a, or as ordered by the court in the event citation is executed under Rule 106, shall have been on file with the clerk of the court ten days, exclusive of the day of filing and the day of judgment."

I have reservations about adding these references to Rule 108a to any wording in the first paragraph of Rule 107, which concerns the return of citation. Rule 108a (2) concerns proof of service of foreign process, and in my opinion quite adequately covers the subject.

This will be part of the Rules 1 - 165a subcommittee's report to our May 7th final meeting.

Yours truly,

George M. Thurmond  
District Judge

cc: Don Dean  
Tom Goggan  
Evelyn Avent

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS  
800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-1695  
(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
ROBERT W. LOREE  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
THOMAS G. WHITE

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

May 3, 1988

Mr. Sam Sparks  
Gambling and Mounce  
P.O. Drawer 1977  
El Paso, Texas 79950-1977

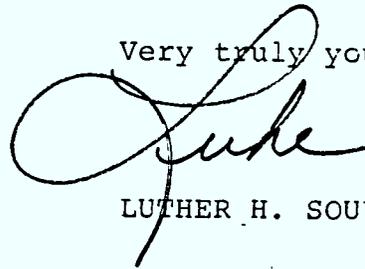
Re: Amendment to Rule 107

Dear Sam:

Please find enclosed a copy of a letter sent to Doak Bishop from Judge George M. Thurmond regarding an amendment to Rule 107. Please prepare to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice William W. Kilgarlin

00693

✓

LAW OFFICES  
SOULES, REED & BUTTS  
600 MILAM BUILDING - EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
PETER F. CAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
JEB C. SANFORD  
SUZANNE LANCFORD SANFORD  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERGI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

157

TELEPHONE  
(512) 224-9144

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

May 26, 1987

Mr. Sam Sparks  
Gambling and Mounce  
P.O. Drawer 1977  
El Paso, Texas 79950-1977

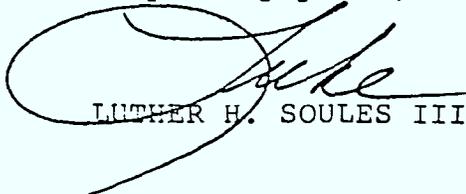
RE: COAJ Proposals  
TRCP 101, 107, 157

Dear Sam:

The Committee on Administration of Justice met on May 16, 1987. I have enclosed drafts of the proposed new rules/rule amendments that they approved that fall within your subcommittee, and will be including same in our June agenda.

These drafts are included for your information only, and no further drafting is required unless you feel it is necessary.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/tat  
encl/as

00694



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CHIEF JUSTICE  
JOHN L. HILL

JUSTICES

ROBERT M. CAMPBELL  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD  
EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS  
ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

September 21, 1987

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Tx 78205

Mr. Doak Bishop, Chairman  
Administration of Justice Committee  
Hughes & Luce  
1000 Dallas Bldg.  
Dallas, Tx 75201

Re: TEX. R. CIV. P. 107

Dear Luke and Doak:

I am enclosing a letter from Mr. D. Fred Micks of Galveston, regarding the above rule.

Will you please place this matter on your Agenda for the next meeting so that it might be given consideration in due course.

Sincerely,

  
James P. Wallace  
Justice

JPW:fw  
Enclosure  
cc: Mr. D. Fred Micks  
Martin, Cruse, Micks, Garza & Bunce  
1100 Rosenberg  
Galveston, TX 77550

00695

TRCP 107

MARTIN, CRUSE, MICKS, GARZA & BUNCE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW

1100 ROSENBERG

GALVESTON, TEXAS 77550

GEORGE D. MARTIN  
LEONARD A. CRUSE\*  
D. FRED MICKS\*  
CARLOS GARZA  
ROBERT E. BUNCE  
LESLIE DEAN GUHL  
JOHN A. ELLISOR, JR.

GALVESTON  
(409) 765-5705

HOUSTON  
(713) 488-7929

September 16, 1987

\*BOARD CERTIFIED PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

Re: Order Amending Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

---

Ms. Mary Wakefield  
Clerk of the Supreme Court  
P.O. Box 12248  
Capitol Station  
Austin, Texas 78711

Dear Ms. Wakefield:

In reviewing the Order of the Supreme Court of Texas Adopting and Amending the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure effective January 1, 1988, as such Order was published in the September 1987 issue of the Texas Bar Journal, I noticed what may be a misprint.

At amended Rule 107, isn't the first reference to Rule 106 intended to be a reference to Rule 103.

Very truly yours,



D. Fred Micks

DFM: clr

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

May 17, 1989

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

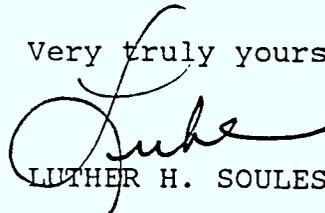
Re: Proposed Changes to Rule 21a, 103 and 120(a)  
Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Dear Mr. Beck:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter sent to me by Justice Nathan L. Hecht regarding proposed changes to Rules 21a, and 103. Also enclosed please find a copy of a letter from Robert F. Watson regarding Rule 120(a). Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Justice Nathan Hecht  
Justice Stanton Pemberton  
Mr. Robert F. Watson

00697

LAW OFFICES OF  
LAW, SNAKARD & GAMBILL

A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
3200 TEXAS AMERICAN BANK BUILDING  
500 THROCKMORTON STREET  
FORT WORTH, TEXAS 76102

AREA 817 335-7373  
METRO 429-2991

TELECOPY 332-7473  
DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

878-6374

May 15, 1989

RICK WEAVER  
KATHERYN M. MILLWEE  
W. BRADLEY PARKER  
ED FARRAR  
ROBERT C. BEASLEY  
B. BLAKE COX  
KELLEY B. HILL  
KENNETH N. STRINGER  
MARK S. PFEIFFER  
BONNIE VON ROEDER  
STEVEN M. SMITH  
MICHAEL P. SCHUTT  
JOSEPH C. SCHMITT  
MICHAEL T. COOKE  
LEE F. CHRISTIE  
\*JOHN A. KOBER  
KERN A. LEWIS

JOHN E. KOEMEL, JR.  
BRENDA LOUDERMILK  
KENT R. SMITH  
TODD P. KELLY  
JAMES H. CHEATHAM IV  
JAY K. RUTHERFORD  
STEPHEN G. WILCOX  
M. ELAINE BUCCIERI

OF COUNSEL

RICE M. TILLEY  
ROBERT F. SNAKARD  
LAWTON G. GAMBILL  
HARRY HOPKINS

\*LICENSED IN A STATE  
OTHER THAN TEXAS

THOS. H. LAW  
BAYARD H. FRIEDMAN  
BERT M. RANDOLPH  
M. TILLEY, JR.  
JEL A. DENNY  
LUTHER S. FORTNEY  
ROBERT F. WATSON  
KENT D. KIBBIE  
JOE SHANNON, JR.  
DENNIS R. SWIFT  
MARVIN CHAMPLIN  
JAY S. GARRETT  
G. THOMAS BOSWELL  
JAMES W. SCHELL  
WILLIAM F. MCCANN  
MICHAEL L. MALONE  
ALAN WILSON  
WALKER FRIEDMAN  
ROBERT W. BLAIR

ED HUDDLESTON  
JONATHAN G. KERR  
VERNON E. REW, JR.  
A. BURCH WALDRON, III  
GARY L. INGRAM  
JOHN W. MCNEY  
LARRY BRACKEN  
H. ALLEN PENNINGTON, JR.  
JAMES C. GORDON  
GEORGE PARKER YOUNG  
STEVEN O. GOLDSTON  
PAMELA ARNOLD BASSEL  
LINDA K. GOEHMAN  
CAROL WARE DAVIDSON  
DABNEY D. BASSEL  
ELIZABETH P. STURDIVANT  
HUGH A. SIMPSON  
LYNN M. JOHNSON  
JOHN L. BECKHAM

FEDERAL EXPRESS

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III  
Advisory Committee Liaison  
10th Floor, Republic of Texas Plaza  
175 East Houston Street  
San Antonio, Texas 78705-2230

Re: TRCP Rule 120a. Special Appearance

Dear Luther:

As you know, because the proposed amendment to Rule 120a was considered for the first time by the subcommittee on Rules 1-165a at the meeting on Saturday, there has been no opportunity to have the entire committee consider and vote on any such amendment. However, the subcommittee suggests that the following language be added to paragraph "2" of Rule 120a at the end of that paragraph:

In deciding any such motion, the Court may consider deposition transcripts, interrogatory answers, other discovery responses, pleadings, admissions, affidavits, stipulations of the parties, authenticated or certified public records as well as oral testimony.

With the exception of the reference to "oral testimony", the remaining language is borrowed from Rule 166a(c). The subcommittee unanimously concluded that the trial court should be able to consider the information listed above in addition to oral testi-

5/16 HSH,  
SUA Sube  
+ Agenda.  
Xe Watson

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III  
May 15, 1989  
Page -2-

---

mony when deciding this jurisdictional issue. If we can be of any further assistance in this matter please let us know.

Sincerely,



Robert F. Watson, Chairman  
Subcommittee-TRCP Rules 1-165a.

RFW/pg#6  
TRCP.1

cc: Mr. Thomas S. Goggan, III  
416 Littlefield Road  
Austin, Texas 78701

Judge Don M. Dean  
P. O. Box 9158  
Amarillo, Texas 79105

Mr. Jack Tidwell  
P. O. Drawer 1311  
Odessa, Texas 79760

Mr. Jeffrey C. Elliott  
P. O. Box 1049  
Texarkana, Texas 75504-1049

Mr. Tom Garner, Jr.  
P. O. Drawer J  
Port Lavaca, Texas 77979

Judge Stanton B. Pemberton, Chairman  
Committee on Administration of Justice  
Bell County Courthouse  
P. O. Box 747  
Belton, Texas 76513-0969

Evelyn A. Avent  
Secretary, Committee on Administration of Justice  
State Bar of Texas  
P. O. Box 12487  
Austin, Texas 78711

00699

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III \*\*  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

April 11, 1989

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

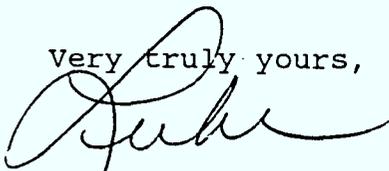
Re: Proposed Changes to Rule 120a  
Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Dear Mr. Beck:

Enclosed please find suggested changes to Rule 120a. Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Justice Nathan Hecht  
Justice Stanton Pemberton

00700

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511

CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

Another project that will be taken up by the Supreme Court in the coming year is the preparation of model local rules for the district courts around the state. We have been asked for our input and we will need to establish a subcommittee to undertake this project.

I will appoint subcommittees, and chairmen of these subcommittees, in the near future. If you have a strong interest in serving on a particular subcommittee, please contact me as soon as possible at: Hughes & Luce, 1000 Dallas Building, Dallas, Texas 75201.

Some of the specific projects that I have in mind for our consideration this year include the following:

1. Consider amendment of the Committee's Bylaws to permit a quorum to consist of 1/3 of our members instead of a majority. In the past, this has not been a problem, but only because we have always ignored it.
2. Consider clarifying the 30 answer requirement in Rule 168 to make application of the rule more uniform.
3. Consider the continued viability of the Trespass to Try Title rules.
4. Consider amendment of the rules to permit (or make clear) that affidavits can be used by the courts in ruling upon discovery disputes.
5. Consider amending the rules to make clear the procedures to be followed by each party when privilege and relevancy objections are made to discovery requests.
6. Consider amendment of Rule 120a to permit the use of affidavits on the jurisdictional issue.
7. Consider the adoption of a practice for our Committee requiring the submission of a brief written report in support of each proposed rule change so that the Committee's reasoning can be reviewed by the Supreme Court Advisory Committee along with the proposed change.

4/10

HJH,  
COA,  
Sara Seab  
Ogden  
Lester H. H. H.

00701

Rule 121. Mandamus, Prohibition and Injunction in Civil Cases.

(a) Commencement. An original proceeding for a writ of mandamus, prohibition or injunction in an appellate court shall be commenced by delivering to the clerk of the court the following:

(1) (No change)

(2) Petition. The petition shall include this information and be in this form:

(A) (No change)

(B) If any judge, court, tribunal or other person or entity in the discharge of duties of a public character is ~~named as~~ respondent required by law to be made a party, the petition shall disclose the names of the parties to the cause below and the real parties in interest, if any, [or/the/party] whose interests would be directly affected by the proceeding. In such event, the caption of the petition shall, in lieu of the name of the judge, court, tribunal, or other person or entity acting in the discharge of duties of a public character, name as petitioner and respondent the parties to the cause below who would be affected by the proceeding, according to their respective alignment in the Rule 121 matter. The body of the petition shall state the name and address of each petitioner and respondent, including any judge, court, tribunal or other person or entity acting in the discharge of duties of a public character, and each party to the cause below who would be affected by the proceeding, and real party in interest [and//party] whose interest would be

✓

directly affected by the proceeding. A real party in interest is a person or entity other than a party to the cause below, but does not include any judge, court, tribunal or other person or entity in the discharge of a public character.

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX  
SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III ††  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

April 13, 1989

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

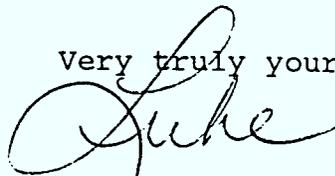
Re: Proposed Changes to Rule 87 and Rule 121  
Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Dear Mr. Beck:

Enclosed please find redlined versions of Rules 87 and 121. Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice Nathan Hecht

00704

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
• BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

Rule 121. Mandamus, Prohibition and Injunction in Civil Cases.

(a) Commencement. An original proceeding for a writ of mandamus, prohibition or injunction in an appellate court shall be commenced by delivering to the clerk of the court the following:

*WPS Approved 5/1/58*

(1) (No change)

(2) Petition. The petition shall include this information and be in this form:

(A) (No change)

*change "peti"*

*by law*  
*requirements to be made*

(B) If any judge, court, tribunal or other person or entity

~~respondent~~ in the discharge of duties of a public character is ~~named~~

*party*

~~as petitioner or respondent in the petition, it [the petition] shall~~

~~also disclose the names of the parties to the cause below and the real~~

~~parties in interest, if any, [or the party] whose interests would be~~

~~directly affected by the proceeding. In such event, the caption of~~

~~the petition shall, in lieu of the name of the actual petitioner or~~

*Judge, court, tribunal or other person*

*or entity acting*

~~respondent, name as petitioner or respondent the parties to the cause~~

~~below who would be affected by the proceeding, according to their~~

~~respective alignment in the matter. The petition shall state the name and~~

*body of the*

~~address of each petitioner and respondent, and each party to the cause~~

~~below who would be affected by the proceeding, and real party in~~

~~interest [and party] whose interest would be directly affected by the~~

~~proceeding. A real party in interest is a person or entity other than~~

~~a party to the cause below, but does not include any judge, court,~~

~~tribunal or other person or entity in the discharge of a public~~

~~character.~~

*Including any court, judge, tribunal or other person acting in the discharge of duties of public character*

Copy to LTT  
Orig. to File ✓  
4-12-88-hjh

CLARK, GORIN, RAGLAND & MANGRUM

ATTORNEYS AT LAW

218 NORTH 6TH STREET  
P.O. BOX 239  
WACO, TEXAS 76703

AREA CODE 817  
752-9267

GEORGE CLARK  
OF COUNSEL

LEONARD L. GORIN  
OF COUNSEL

TOM L. RAGLAND  
CERTIFIED SPECIALIST  
PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

BOYD MANGRUM  
CERTIFIED SPECIALIST  
CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

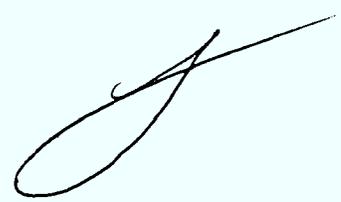
KIM B. YOUNG  
CERTIFIED SPECIALIST  
ESTATE PLANNING AND PROBATE LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

SHERYL S. SWANTON

ALLEN D. WRIGHT

HJA,  
Some SubC  
Agenda  
Xc to LHS.

April 11, 1988



Mr. Luther H. Soules, III  
Attorney at Law  
800 Milam Bldg.  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Re: Supreme Court Advisory Committee;  
Section 31.007, Civil Practice and Remedies Code;  
Section 51.604, Government Code

Dear Luke:

I enclose copies of the above Statutes which appear to me to be in conflict with the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure.

I don't understand the purpose of Section 31.007, Civil Practice and Remedies Code, but it appears to be in conflict with the duties of the District Clerk. See generally Section 51.301, of the Government Code.

Section 51.604 of the Government Code seems to be in general conflict with Section 6 of the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, beginning with Rule 125, and specifically Rule 216 regarding the amount of jury fees and the time in which they must be paid.

The following questions occur to me:

Are the above Statutes in conflict with the Rules of Procedure?

Did the recent amendment to the Rules of Procedure repeal those Statutes?

If not, should the Statutes be repealed?

I see a potential for some serious problems, especially between Section 51.603 and Rule 216. I recently filed a suit in Harris County. I calculated the court cost deposit in accordance with Section 51.317, Government Code and Rule 216 and sent along my check. The clerk refused to file the petition until I sent an additional \$10.00 for a jury fee as required by Section 51.604.

Fortunately, I did not have a limitations problem and the harm

✓  
Mr. Luke Soules  
April 11, 1988  
Page Two

was more in the nature of annoyance. However, had the statute of limitations run on my cause of action while the Plaintiff's Original Petition was resting in the clerk's office of Harris County, the problem would have become real and substantial.

If you think this situation needs to be addressed by this committee, or the Supreme Court without intervention of the committee, I trust you will forward this along to the appropriate sub-committee, or to Justice Kilgarlin.

Sincerely,

  
Tom L. Ragland

TLR/dub  
Enclosure

00707

§ 51.603. Destruction of Records

A district clerk or a county clerk may destroy by shredding any records, ballots, stubs, lists, or papers that the clerk is authorized or required to destroy by burning.

Acts 1985, 69th Leg., ch. 480, § 1, eff. Sept. 1, 1985.

Historical Note

Prior Law:

Acts 1971, 62nd Leg., p. 2452, ch. 792.  
Vernon's Ann.Civ.St. art. 1901a.

§ 51.604. Jury Fee in Certain Counties

*Text of section as added by Acts 1987, 70th Leg., ch. 897, § 1*

(a) This section applies only to counties with a population of two million or more.

(b) The district clerk shall collect a \$20 jury fee for each civil case in district court in which a person applies for a jury trial. The clerk of a county court or statutory county court shall collect a \$17 jury fee for each civil case in those courts in which a person applies for a jury trial. The clerk shall note the payment of the fee on the court's docket sheet.

(c) The fee required by this section must be paid by the person applying for a jury trial not later than the 10th day before the jury trial is scheduled to begin.

(d) The fee required by this section is in addition to the jury fee required by Rule 216, Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, and any other fee allowed by law or rule.

Added by Acts 1987, 70th Leg., ch. 897, § 1, eff. June 19, 1987.

*For text of section as added by Acts 1987, 70th Leg., ch. 345, § 1, effective January 1, 1988, see § 51.604, post*

Historical Note

Section 2 of Acts 1987, 70th Leg., ch. 897 provides: "This Act applies only to fees for jury trial for cases for which a person applies for a jury trial on or after the effective date of this Act. The fees for jury trials for which the application was made before the effective date of this Act are governed by the law in existence on the date the application was made; and that law is continued in effect for that purpose."

§ 51.604. Continuing Education

*Text of section as added by Acts 1987, 70th Leg., ch. 345, § 1, effective January 1, 1988*

(a) Whenever the word "clerk" is used in this section, it shall refer to a county clerk, a district clerk, or a county and district clerk.

✓

**PRACTICE AND REMEDIES CODE**

SECTION 3. Chapter 31, Civil Practice and Remedies Code, is amended by adding Section 31.007 to read as follows:

Section 31.007. PARTIES RESPONSIBLE FOR ACCOUNTING OF OWN COSTS:

(a) Each party to a suit shall be responsible for accurately recording all costs and fees incurred during the course of a lawsuit, if the judgment is to provide for the adjudication of such costs. If the judgment provides that costs are to be borne by the party by whom such costs were incurred, it shall not be necessary for any of the parties to present a record of court costs to the court in connection with the entry of a judgment.

(b) A judge of any court may include in any order or judgment all costs, including the following:

- (1) fees of the clerk and service fees due the county;
- (2) fees of the court reporter for the original of stenographic transcripts necessarily obtained for use in the suit;
- (3) masters, interpreters, and guardians ad litem appointed pursuant to these rules and state statutes; and
- (4) such other costs and fees as may be permitted by these rules and state statutes.

SECTION 4. This Act takes effect September 1, 1987, and applies only to actions filed on or after that date.

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-1695

(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
ROBERT W. LOREE  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
THOMAS G. WHITE

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

April 19, 1988

Professor J. Hadley Edgar  
Texas Tech University School of Law  
P.O. Box 4030  
Lubbock, Texas 79409

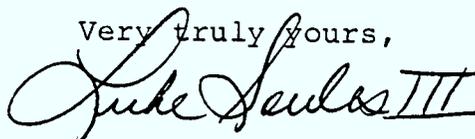
RE: Tex. R. Civ. P. 216-125

Dear Hadley:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter I received from Tom L. Ragland regarding Rule 216. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include this matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Justice William W. Kilgarlin  
Mr. Tom L. Ragland

00710

RULE 136. Briefs of Respondents and Others.

- (a) Time and Place of Filing. (No change)
- (b) Form. (No change)
- (c) Objections to Jurisdiction. (No change)
- (d) Reply and Cross-Points. (No change)
- (e) Reliance on Prior Brief. (No change)
- (f) Amendments. (No change)

(c) Extensions of Time. An extension of time may be granted for late filing in the Supreme Court of respondent's brief if a motion reasonably explaining the need therefor is filed with the Supreme Court not later than fifteen days after the last date for filing the brief.

MICHOLO O'CONNOR

P. O. BOX 25337

HOUSTON, TEXAS 77265

(713) 665-3950

August 17, 1987

Luther H. Soules, III  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Re: Extensions to time to file respondent's  
brief and to file a motion for rehearing in the  
Supreme Court.

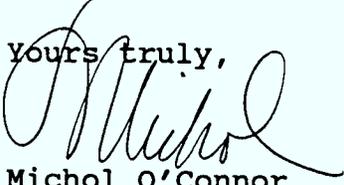
Dear Luke,

The Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure do not have any provision for extension of time to file the respondent's brief or to file the motion for rehearing in the Supreme Court. The last time I needed an extension of time to file a motion for rehearing in the Supreme Court, one of the clerks told me that the Court grants the motions even though there is no provision for them. In order to be safe, I filed a skeleton motion for rehearing and then amended it.

I suggest that we amend Rule 136, "Briefs of Respondents and Other," and Rule 190, "Motion for Rehearing," to provide for extensions. I have enclosed drafts of the two proposals.

I appreciated getting copies of the new rules. I needed them for a paper for the appellate program in October. Thanks again.

Yours truly,

  
Michol O'Connor  
MO'C/mb

Enclosure

00712

✓

LAW OFFICES  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

WAYNE I. FACAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

August 31, 1988

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

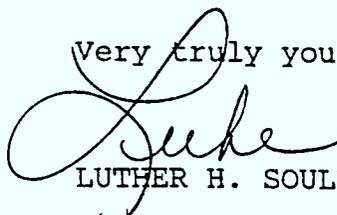
Re: Proposed Change to Rule 145

Dear Mr. Beck:

I have enclosed a copy of a letter sent to me from Justice William W. Kilgarlin regarding a suggested change to Rule 145. Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Justice William W. Kilgarlin  
Honorable Antonio A. Zardenetta

00713



copy to the  
clerk to file  
5/30 hgh

THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
BARBARA G. CULVER

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

August 17, 1988

HSH  
SOAC Subc OTRCP 145  
OTRAP  
Agenda at Both.  
Z

Hon. Antonio A. Zardenetta  
111th Judicial District  
Laredo, Texas 78040

Dear Judge Zardenetta:

I am in receipt of your letter of May 19, 1988 regarding the proposed changes to the Rules of Civil Procedure, and I appreciate your taking the time to write.

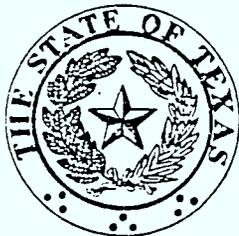
I have forwarded a copy of your letter to Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee.

Sincerely,

William W. Kilgarlin

WWK:sm

cc: Mr. Luther H. Soules, III



Antonio A. Zardenetta

DISTRICT JUDGE  
11TH JUDICIAL DISTRICT  
LAREDO, TEXAS 78040  
AC 512 / 727-7272

May 19, 1988

*acknowledged  
Receipt*

*Just copy to  
L.H. Sault*

✓

Hon. William Kilgarlin  
Associate Justice  
Supreme Court of Texas  
Supreme Court Building  
Austin, TX 78701

Mr. Doak R. Bishop, Chairman  
State Bar Committee Administration  
of Justice Committee  
2800 Momentum Place  
1717 Main  
Dallas, TX 75201

Re: Advisory Committee on the Rules  
of Civil and Appellate Procedure  
Texas Rules of Civil Procedure 145  
Affidavit of Inability  
Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure 40--Appeal in Civil Cases  
Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure 53(j)--Free Statement of  
Facts

Dear Judge Kilgarlin and Mr. Bishop:

I have encountered a problem with regard to Texas Rules of Civil Procedure 145, Affidavit of Inability, and Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure No. 40, Appeal in Civil Cases, and No. 53(j), Free Statement of Facts; all, of course, with regard to Civil Proceedings. Recently, my Court Reporter prepared a Statement of Facts for an Indigent Party whom the Court determined to be indigent, after a hearing for that purpose, by virtue of Texas Appellate Procedure Rule 40. The cost of the Statement was substantial. The Court Reporter's request for payment was rejected by the County, as per Texas Appellate Procedure Rule 53(j). This past week, we had another similar situation, and I can readily foresee numerous other cases proceeding in the same fashion, either because of T.R.C.P. 145, or that rule, if construed together with Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure Nos. 40 and 53(j).

00715

May 19, 1988  
Page 2

I do not mean, by any means, to deprive parties who are genuinely indigent of their just and lawful right to access to our courts. I am, however, having a more difficult time comprehending the inequity, to say the least, of compensation for services rendered to reporters in criminal proceedings but not for civil litigation. Also, does the Pauper's Affidavit, under Rule 145, serve as a the basis, in whole or in part, for the Appellant's alleged indigency for the hearing called for under Appellate Procedure Rule 40, or may that indigency hearing proceed anew with the burden of proof, as called for under the rule? If it does, then, under Appellate Procedure Rule 40, the Court Reporter would conceivably be contesting that Affidavit, and/or others, for the first time. But, irregardless, if indigency is established, the result is the same-- Appellate Procedure Rule 53(j) denies the Reporter any compensation for what can easily be voluminous and costly Statements of Facts.

Another query is whether, under T.R.C.P. 145, the Court can compel payment of court costs, including those of the Indigent Party, by any non-indigent party, including the Defendant, before Judgment; or only by the prevailing party, after Judgment and in the latter instance, that would include the indigent party, assuming a substantial monetary award was granted to cover court costs. If the Court can, prejudgment, compel payment of court costs by any non-indigent party, the County, through the District Clerk, could conceivably and as a matter of course and procedure, derive some of these costs, otherwise unpaid by the indigent party(ies). And the same would be true if these costs were to be paid by the prevailing party, whether the Indigent or the Defendant, thereby assuring the payment of court costs and the indigent party's(ies') access rights to our courts.

Under rule of Appellate Procedure 40, must Counsel for the alleged Indigent Party certify by affidavit, or otherwise, that he/she is providing legal services on a Pro Bono basis, or on a contingency, as a factor for the Court to consider under the Rule 40 hearing?

Enclosed please find copies of my Court Reporter's letter to our County Auditor, my letter to our Presiding Administrative Judge and our County Judge and our State Legislators, a copy of our Presiding Judge's letter to the Hon. John Hill and his letters to Ms. Anna Donovan, our Court Reporter, all dealing with this dilemma.

As a practical matter, until this problem can be fairly addressed and resolved, I believe there would be no other recourse for a Court other than to allow his/her Official Court Reporter out-of-court time to prepare and timely file the Indigent Party's Statement of Facts while engaging a Deputy Court Reporter to provide in-court services; in either case, the county to pay for these expenses.

00716

✓  
May 19, 1988  
Page 3

Please favor me with your comments and suggestions, so that we may act in the best interests of a due administration of justice for all concerned.

Sincerely,



ANTONIO A. ZARDENETTA

Z/yo  
Enclosure

XC: Hon. Manuel R. Flores  
Hon. Elma T. Salinas Ender  
Hon. Raul Vasquez  
Hon. Andres "Andy" Ramos  
Hon. Manuel Gutierrez  
Ms. Maria Elena Quintanilla  
Mr. Emilio Martinez  
Mr. Armando X. Lopez  
Ms. Rebecca Garza  
Ms. Trine Guerrero  
Ms. Anna Donovan  
Ms. Bettina Williams  
Ms. Rene King

00717

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING, EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERGI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

October 12, 1987

Mr. Sam Sparks  
Gambling and Mounce  
P.O. Drawer 1977  
El Paso, Texas 79950-1977

Mr. Doak Bishop  
Administration of Justice Committee  
Hughes & Luce  
1000 Dallas Building  
Dallas, Texas 75201

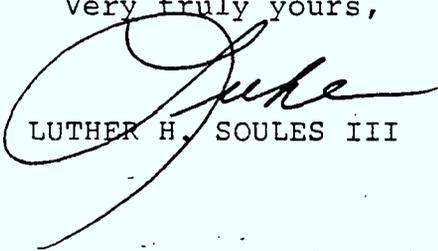
Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 145

Dear Sam and Doak:

I enclose herewith a copy of a letter I received from Mr. Robert Byrd, Executive Director of Gulf Coast Legal Foundation, regarding Rule 145, praising the change made in this Rule. I will include this matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/tct  
enclosure

00718

# GULF COAST LEGAL FOUNDATION

5009 CAROLINE • HOUSTON, TEXAS 77004

September 18, 1987

9/21  
Toni,  
SCAC Sub C  
Doak Bishop  
Agenda  
Usual etc

Luther Soules III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules & Cliffe  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Dear Mr. Soules:

Last year I wrote, or spoke with you concerning my work on GCLF's effort to write a new Rule 145. [Rule 145 deals with the procedure for filing lawsuits In Forma Pauperis.] Those efforts, with your participation, the help of the Legal Services to the Poor--Civil Matters Committee of the State Bar, and the help of members of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee, were successful.

A copy of the new rule is enclosed with this letter.

This new rule will do good things. This will be especially true for our family law clients who have been subjected to physical abuse.

I want to thank you for helping Gulf Coast Legal Foundation address this important need. During the process I was impressed by the concern for the indigent that I encountered. This success illustrates the good we can do when the Judiciary, the State Bar Association, the Houston Bar Association, the District Clerk's office, GCLF and all interested parties work together.

An achievement like this is the "sweeter" because we know we all share in its accomplishments.

Respectfully,

*Robert L. Byrd*

Robert L. Byrd  
Executive Director

RLB:SDA  
enclosure

✓

xc: Chief Justice John Hill  
Justis William Kilgarlin  
William Willis, Executive Assistant  
Pat Hazel, Member, Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Janet Evans, Member, Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Prof. Frank Newton, Dean, Texas Tech School of Law  
Judge Thomas J. Stovall  
Judge Frank Evans  
Judge Michael O'Brien  
Judge Charles Dean Huckabee  
Ray Hardy, District Clerk-Harris County  
Mike Driscoll, County Attorney  
Reginald Hirsch, Past President - GCLF Board of Directors  
Prof. Joseph Hensley, President-Elect - CGLF Board of Directors  
John Eikenburg, Past President - Houston Bar Association

3

3

**Rule 145. Affidavit of Inability**

In lieu of filing security for costs of an original action, a party who is unable to afford said costs shall file an affidavit as herein described. A "party" who is unable to afford costs" is defined as a person who is presently receiving a governmental entitlement based on indigency or any other person who has no ability to pay costs. Said affidavit, and the party's action, shall be processed by the clerk in the manner prescribed by this rule.

1. Procedure. Upon the filing of the affidavit, the clerk shall docket the action, issue citation and provide such other customary services as are provided any party. After service of citation, the defendant may contest the affidavit by filing a written contest giving notice to all parties, provided that temporary hearings will not be continued pending the filing of the contest. If the court shall find at the first regular hearing in the course of

the action that the party (other than a party receiving a governmental entitlement) is able to afford costs, the party shall pay the costs of the action. Reasons for such a finding shall be contained in an order. Except with leave of court, no further steps in the action will be taken by a party who is found able to afford costs until payment is made. If the party's action results in monetary award, and the court finds sufficient monetary award to reimburse costs, the party shall pay the costs of the action. If the court finds that another party to the suit can pay the costs of the action, the other party shall pay the costs of the action.

2. Affidavit. The affidavit shall contain complete information as to the party's identity, nature and amount of governmental entitlement income, nature and amount of employment income, other income, (interest, dividends, etc.), spouse's income if available to the party, property owned (other than homestead), cash or checking account, dependents, debts, and monthly expenses. The affidavit shall contain the following statements: "I am unable to pay the court costs. I verify that the statements made in this affidavit are true and correct." The affidavit shall be sworn before a Notary Public.

3. Attorney's Certification. If the party is represented by an attorney who is providing free legal services, without contingency, because of the party's indigency, said attorney may file an affidavit to that effect to assist the court in understanding the financial condition of the party.

**Change by amendment effective January 1, 1988.**

**Comment.** The purpose of this rule is to allow indigents to file suit and have citation issued based solely on an affidavit of indigency filed with the suit.

...



OFFICE PHONE  
(817) 939-3521, EXT. 214

POST OFFICE BOX 747  
BELTON, TEXAS 76513-0747

**STANTON B. PEMBERTON**  
JUDGE, 169TH DISTRICT COURT  
BELL COUNTY, TEXAS

*FJH*  
*SCA Sub C's*  
*Agenda*

March 8, 1988

R. Doak Bishop  
Committee on Administration of Justice  
1000 Dallas Building  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Dear Doak:

Attached is a copy of a letter from Professor Louis Muldrow concerning both Rule 165a and Rule 279. Perhaps it could be included in the material to be distributed at our Saturday meeting.

Yours truly,

*Stanton B. Pemberton*  
Stanton B. Pemberton

SBP/pm

cc: Evelyn A. Avent  
SECRETARY TO COMMITTEE  
7303 Wood Hollow Drive, #208  
Austin, Texas 78731

Judge George Thurmond, Chairman of  
Subcommittee for Rules 1-165a  
P.O. Box 103  
Del Rio, Texas 78841

Charles Matthews  
VICE CHAIRMAN  
Exxon Co., Room 1895  
P.O. Box 2180  
Houston, Texas 77001

Members of Subcommittee:

Charles Boston  
FULBRIGHT AND JAWORSKI  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77010

Luther H. Soules, Chairman,  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

George G. Brin  
BRIN AND BRIN  
1202 3rd Street  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78404

Professor Jeremy Wicker  
School of Law  
Texas Tech University  
Lubbock, Texas 79409-2171

John E. Collins  
Suite 220, 3500 Oak Lawn  
Dallas, Texas 75219

Professor Louis S. Muldrow  
School of Law  
Baylor University  
Waco, Texas 76798

Charles Tighe  
COTTON, BLEDSOE, TIGHE AND DAWSON  
P.O. Box 2776  
Midland, Texas 79705



# BAYLOR UNIVERSITY

SCHOOL OF LAW

Louis S. Muldrow • Professor

Waco, Texas 76798 • (817) 755-3611

March 7, 1988

Hon. Stan Pemberton  
169th District Court  
P.O. Box 747  
Belton, Texas 76513

Re: T.R.C.P.

Dear Judge:

This confirms our conversation about Rules 165a and 279.

Rule 279:

Prior to the Jan. 1, 1988 amendment, R. 279 stated, in the last paragraph:

"A claim that the evidence was insufficient to warrant the submission of any issue may be made for the first time after verdict. . . ."

This meant no evidence, since it relates only to insufficient to warrant submission. It does not relate to sufficiency of evidence to support the jury answer to the issue. The court decides whether to submit or not on the basis of "some" evidence; and must submit, even though the answer made may be against the weight or not supported by factually sufficient evidence. McDonald, § 12.08.

The 1988 amendment states:

"A claim that the evidence was legally or factually insufficient to warrant the submission of any question may be made for the first time after verdict. . . ."

I object to this because "factual insufficiency" is never a valid complaint to the submission of an issue. Only to the answer. Thus, in telling the lawyer that he "may" so object for the first time after verdict, the rule suggests that (1) it is a valid objection which (2) may be made for the first time after verdict. The lawyer may be led to believe that he or she may also complain on that basis at the objections to the charge, when, in fact, that would be a spurious objection which will contribute to "numerous and unfounded" objections.

Rule 165a:

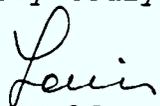
See attached copies of former and current 165a.

The former rule allowed the court to dismiss (1) for failure to appear for hearing or trial, the setting of which the party had notice, and, (2) for failing to set the case or take other affirmative action after receiving notice of the court's intent to dismiss. The first required no advance notice of intent to dismiss, while the second required such notice. McDonald, § 17.18.2-(b), and cases cited.

The 1988 deletion of the latter part of the first sentence now, it seems to me, when considered with the second sentence, suggests that the court may have to give notice for all dismissals.

Also, it seems to me that the reinstatement standard ("not intentional or the result of conscious indifference!") is easier than keeping the case on the docket ("good cause" - which usually means no negligence); so that one is better off allowing the case to be dismissed, and then seeking reinstatement.

Yours very truly,

  
Louis S. Muldrow

LSM/lsl

*P.S. Pardon The corrections!*

Rule 164

DISTRICT AND COUNTY COURTS

the liability for attorney fees, sanctions, or other costs.

(Amended by orders of July 22, 1975, eff. Jan. 1, 1976; Dec. 5, 1983, eff. April 1, 1984.)

Source: R.C.S. Art. 2182, unchanged.

Changes by amendment effective January 1, 1976: The rule permits non-suit up to time the plaintiff rests his case.

Change by amendment effective April 1, 1984: The last sentence is new and prevents the avoidance of certain sanctions by a non-suit.

Rule 165. Abandonment

A party who abandons any part of his claim or defense, as contained in the pleadings, may have that fact entered of record, so as to show that the matters therein were not tried.

Source: Texas Rule 33 (for District and County Courts).

Rule 165a. Dismissal for Want of Prosecution

1. Dismissal. A case may be dismissed for want of prosecution on failure of any party seeking affirmative relief or his attorney to appear for any hearing or trial of which the party or attorney had notice, or on failure of the party or his attorney to request a hearing or take other action specified by the court within fifteen days after the mailing of notice of the court's intention to dismiss the case for want of prosecution. Notice of the court's intention to dismiss shall be sent by the clerk to each attorney of record, and to each party not represented by an attorney and whose address is shown on the docket or in the papers on file, by posting same in the United States Postal Service. Notice of the signing of the order of dismissal shall be given as provided in Rule 306a. Failure to mail notices as required by this rule shall not affect any of the periods mentioned in Rule 306a except as provided in that rule.

2. Reinstatement. A motion to reinstate shall set forth the grounds therefor and be verified by the movant or his attorney. It shall be filed with the clerk within 30 days after the order of dismissal is signed or within the period provided by Rule 306a. A copy of the motion to reinstate shall be served on each attorney of record and each party not represented by an attorney whose address is shown on the docket or in the papers on file. The clerk shall deliver a copy of the motion to the judge, who shall set a hearing on the motion as soon as practicable. The court shall notify all parties or their attorneys of record of the date, time and place of the hearing.

The court shall reinstate the case upon finding after a hearing that the failure of the party or his attorney was not intentional or the result of con-

scious indifference but was due to an accident or mistake or that the failure has been otherwise reasonably explained.

In the event for any reason a motion for reinstatement is not decided by signed written order within seventy-five days after the judgment is signed, or, within such other time as may be allowed by Rule 306a, the motion shall be deemed overruled by operation of law. If a motion to reinstate is timely filed by any party, the trial court, regardless of whether an appeal has been perfected, has plenary power to reinstate the case until 30 days after all such timely filed motions are overruled, either by a written and signed order or by operation of law, whichever occurs first.

3. Cumulative Remedies. This dismissal and reinstatement procedure shall be cumulative of the rules and laws governing any other procedures available to the parties in such cases. The same reinstatement procedure and timetable is applicable to all dismissals for want of prosecution including cases which are dismissed pursuant to the court's inherent power, whether or not a motion to dismiss has been filed.

(Added by order of Oct. 3, 1972, eff. Feb. 1, 1973. Amended by orders of July 22, 1975, eff. Jan. 1, 1976; Dec. 5, 1983.)

Note: This is a new rule effective February 1, 1973.

Change by amendment effective January 1, 1976: The words "or docket call" are deleted after the word "trial" in the first sentence.

Change by amendment effective January 1, 1984: The rule is rewritten to provide a statewide rule for dismissal and reinstatement of cases.

Editorial note: Notwithstanding the language contained in the above note which was appended to the amendment of this rule by the order of December 5, 1983, par. 2 of said order provides:

"That the amendments, new rules, and repeals of rules shall become effective on April 1, 1984."

SECTION 8. PRE-TRIAL PROCEDURE

Rule 166. Pre-Trial Procedure; Formulating Issues

In any action, the court may in its discretion direct the attorneys for the parties and the parties or their duly authorized agents to appear before it for a conference to consider:

- (a) All dilatory pleas and all motions and exceptions relating to a suit pending;
(b) The simplification of the issues;
(c) The necessity or desirability of amendments to the pleadings;
(d) The possibility of obtaining admissions of fact and of documents which will avoid unnecessary proof;

Former

Major changes - 88

note 1/88

ABATEMENT AND DISCONTINUANCE

Rule 165a

such corporation and judgment shall be rendered as though the same were not dissolved.

Source: Art. 1390 (part), unchanged.

**Rule 161. Where Some Defendants Not Served**

When some of the several defendants in a suit are served with process in due time and others are not so served, the plaintiff may either dismiss as to those not so served and proceed against those who are, or he may take new process against those not served, or may obtain severance of the case as between those served and those not served, but no dismissal shall be allowed as to a principal obligor without also dismissing the parties secondarily liable except in cases provided by statute. No defendant against whom any suit may be so dismissed shall be thereby exonerated from any liability, but may at any time be proceeded against as if no such suit had been brought and no such dismissal ordered.

(Amended by orders of Dec. 5, 1983, eff. April 1, 1984; April 24, 1984, eff. Oct. 1, 1984; July 15, 1987, eff. Jan. 1, 1988.)

Source: Art. 2087.

Change by amendment effective April 1, 1984: Textual changes.

**Rule 162. Dismissal or Non-Suit**

At any time before the plaintiff has introduced all of his evidence other than rebuttal evidence, the plaintiff may dismiss a case, or take a non-suit, which shall be entered in the minutes. Notice of the dismissal or non-suit shall be served in accordance with Rule 21a on any party who has answered or has been served with process without necessity of court order.

Any dismissal pursuant to this rule shall not prejudice the right of an adverse party to be heard on a pending claim for affirmative relief or excuse the payment of all costs taxed by the clerk. A dismissal under this rule shall have no effect on any motion for sanctions, attorney's fees or other costs, pending at the time of dismissal, as determined by the court. Any dismissal pursuant to this rule which terminates the case shall authorize the clerk to tax court costs against dismissing party unless otherwise ordered by the court.

(Amended by orders of Dec. 5, 1983, eff. April 1, 1984; July 15, 1987, eff. Jan. 1, 1988.)

Source: Art. 2089, unchanged.

Change by amendment effective April 1, 1984: The rule is rewritten.

**COMMENT TO 1988 CHANGE:** The purpose of this rule is to fix a definite time after which a party may not voluntarily dismiss a case or a non-suit the cause of action. In addition, these amendments will prohibit any pending motions for sanctions or attorney's fees that are filed before the motion for non-suit or dismissal.

**Rule 163. Dismissal As To Parties Served, Etc.**

When it will not prejudice another party, the plaintiff may dismiss his suit as to one or more of several parties who were served with process, or who have answered, but no such dismissal shall in any case, be allowed as to a principal obligor, except in the cases provided for by statute.

(Amended by orders of Dec. 5, 1983, eff. April 1, 1984; July 15, 1987, eff. Jan. 1, 1988.)

Source: Art. 2090, with minor textual changes.

Change by amendment effective April 1, 1984: Textual changes.

**Rule 164. Repealed by order of July 15, 1987, eff. Jan. 1, 1988**

**Rule 165. Abandonment**

A party who abandons any part of his claim or defense, as contained in the pleadings, may have that fact entered of record, so as to show that the matters therein were not tried.

Source: Texas Rule 33 (for District and County Courts).

**Rule 165a. Dismissal for Want of Prosecution**

**1. Failure to Appear.** A case may be dismissed for want of prosecution on failure of any party seeking affirmative relief to appear for any hearing or trial of which the party had notice. Notice of the court's intention to dismiss and the date and place of the dismissal hearing shall be sent by the clerk to each attorney of record, and to each party not represented by an attorney and whose address is shown on the docket or in the papers on file, by posting same in the United States Postal Service. At the dismissal hearing, the court shall dismiss for want of prosecution unless there is good cause for the case to be maintained on the docket. If the court determines to maintain the case on the docket, it shall render a pretrial order assigning a trial date for the case and setting deadlines for the joining of new parties, all discovery, filing of all pleadings, the making of a response or supplemental responses to discovery and other pretrial matters. The case may be continued thereafter only for valid and compelling reasons specifically determined by court order. Notice of the signing of the order of dismissal shall be given as provided in Rule 306a. Failure to mail notices as required by this rule shall not affect any of the periods mentioned in Rule 306a except as provided in that rule.

*Current*

00726

**2. Non-Compliance With Time Standards.** Any case not disposed of within time standards promulgated by the Supreme Court under its Administrative Rules may be placed on a dismissal docket.

**3. Reinstatement.** A motion to reinstate shall set forth the grounds therefor and be verified by the movant or his attorney. It shall be filed with the clerk within 30 days after the order of dismissal is signed or within the period provided by Rule 306a. A copy of the motion to reinstate shall be served on each attorney of record and each party not represented by an attorney whose address is shown on the docket or in the papers on file. The clerk shall deliver a copy of the motion to the judge, who shall set a hearing on the motion as soon as practicable. The court shall notify all parties or their attorneys of record of the date, time and place of the hearing.

The court shall reinstate the case upon finding after a hearing that the failure of the party or his attorney was not intentional or the result of conscious indifference but was due to an accident or mistake or that the failure has been otherwise reasonably explained.

In the event for any reason a motion for reinstatement is not decided by signed written order within seventy-five days after the judgment is signed, or, within such other time as may be allowed by Rule 306a, the motion shall be deemed overruled by operation of law. If a motion to reinstate is timely filed by any party, the trial court, regardless of whether an appeal has been perfected, has plenary power to reinstate the case until 30 days after all such timely filed motions are overruled, either by a written and signed order or by operation of law, whichever occurs first.

**4. Cumulative Remedies.** This dismissal and reinstatement procedure shall be cumulative of the rules and laws governing any other procedures available to the parties in such cases. The same reinstatement procedures and timetable are applicable to all dismissals for want of prosecution including cases which are dismissed pursuant to the court's inherent power, whether or not a motion to dismiss has been filed.

(Added by order of Oct. 3, 1972, eff. Feb. 1, 1973. Amended by orders of July 22, 1975, eff. Jan. 1, 1976; Dec. 5, 1983; July 15, 1987, eff. Jan. 1, 1988.)

Note: This is a new rule effective February 1, 1973.

Change by amendment effective January 1, 1976: The words "or docket call" are deleted after the word "trial" in the first sentence.

Change by amendment effective January 1, 1984: The rule is rewritten to provide a statewide rule for dismissal and reinstatement of cases.

Editorial note: Notwithstanding the language contained in above note which was appended to the amendment of this rule by the order of December 5, 1983, par. 2 of said order provided:

"That the amendments, new rules, and repeals of rules shall become effective on April 1, 1984."

## SECTION 8. PRE-TRIAL PROCEDURE

### Rule 166. Pre-Trial Procedure; Formulation of Issues

In any action, the court may in its discretion direct the attorneys for the parties and the parties or their duly authorized agents to appear before the court for a conference to consider:

(a) All dilatory pleas and all motions and exceptions relating to a suit pending;

(b) The simplification of the issues;

(c) The necessity or desirability of amendments to the pleadings;

(d) The possibility of obtaining admissions of fact and of documents which will avoid unnecessary proof;

(e) The limitation of the number of expert witnesses;

(f) The advisability of a preliminary reference of issues to a master or auditor for findings to be used as evidence when the trial is to be by jury.

(g) Such other matters as may aid in the disposition of the action. The court shall make an order which recites the action taken at the pre-trial conference, the amendments allowed to the pleadings, the time within which same may be filed, and the agreements made by the parties as to any of the matters considered, and which limits the issues for trial to those not disposed of by admissions or agreements of counsel; and such order when entered shall control the subsequent course of the action, unless modified at the trial to prevent manifest injustice. The court in its discretion may establish by rule a pre-trial calendar on which actions may be placed for consideration as above provided and may either confine the calendar to jury actions or extend it to all actions.

(Amended by order of July 26, 1960, eff. Jan. 1, 1961.)

Source: Federal Rule 16.

Change: Subsection 1{(a)} has been added. The court has been given the power to compel the appearance of the parties or their agents as well as the attorneys. Reference to an auditor is also authorized.

Change by amendment effective January 1, 1961: Requirement that court's order at pre-trial conference allowing amendments show "the time within which same may be filed."

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-1695

(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
ROBERT W. LOREE  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
THOMAS G. WHITE

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

March 10, 1988

Mr. Sam Sparks  
Gambling and Mounce  
P.O. Drawer 1977  
El Paso, Texas 79950-1977

Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 165a

Dear Sam:

I have enclosed a copy of a letter sent to me through Judge Stanton B. Pemberton regarding Rule 165a. Please prepare to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice William W. Kilgarlin

00728

Rule 166a. Summary Judgment

(a) (No change)

(b) (No change)

(c) (No change)

(d) Appendixes, References and Other Use of Discovery Not  
Otherwise on File.

Discovery not on file with the clerk may be used as proofs for summary judgment purposes if notice, in the form of appendixes or specific references, is served on all parties: (i) at least twenty-one (21) days before the hearing if such proofs are to be used to support the summary judgment; or (ii) at least seven (7) days before the hearing if such proofs are to be used to oppose the summary judgment.

(d) (e) Case Not Fully Adjudicated on Motion. If on motion under this rule judgment is not rendered upon the whole case or for all the relief asked and a trial is necessary, the court at the hearing of the motion, by examining the pleadings and the evidence before it and by interrogating counsel, shall if practicable ascertain what material facts exist without substantial controversy and what material facts are actually and in good faith controverted. It shall thereupon make an order specifying the facts that appear without substantial controversy, including the extent to which the amount of damages or other relief is not in controversy, and directing such further proceedings in the action as are just. Upon the trial of the action the facts so

✓

specified shall be deemed established, and the trial shall be conducted.

(f) (f) **Form of Affidavits; Further Testimony.** Supporting and opposing affidavits shall be made on personal knowledge, shall set forth such facts as would be admissible in evidence, and shall show affirmatively that the affiant is competent to testify to the matters stated therein. Sworn or certified copies of all papers or parts thereof referred to in an affidavit shall be attached thereto or served therewith. The court may permit affidavits to be supplemented or opposed by depositions or by further affidavits. Defects in the form of affidavits or attachments will not be grounds for reversal unless specifically pointed out by objection by an opposing party with opportunity, but refusal, to amend.

(f) (g) **When Affidavits are Unavailable.** Should it appear from the affidavits of a party opposing the motion that he cannot for reasons stated present by affidavit facts essential to justify his opposition, the court may refuse the application for judgment or may order a continuance to permit affidavits to be obtained or depositions to be taken or discovery to be had or may make such other order as is just.

(f) (h) **Affidavits Made in Bad Faith.** Should it appear to the satisfaction of the court at any time that any of the affidavits presented pursuant to this rule are presented in bad faith or solely for the purpose of delay, the court shall forthwith order the party employing them to pay to the other party the amount of reasonable expenses which the filing of the affidavits

caused him to incur, including reasonable attorney's fees, and any offending party or attorney may be adjudged guilty of contempt.

Comment: This amendment provides a mechanism for using non-filed discovery in summary judgment practice. Paragraphs (d) through (g) are renumbered (e) through (h).

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX  
SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073  
AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III ††  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

April 13, 1989

Professor William V. Dorsaneo, III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, Texas 75275

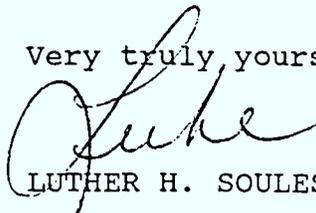
Re: Proposed Changes to Rule 166a, 169, and 182  
Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Dear Bill:

Enclosed herewith please redlined versions of rules 166a, 169 and 182. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice Nathan Hecht

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
‡ BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
• BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00732

Rule 166 (a) (d)

CASE NOT FULLY ADJUDICATED ON MOTION

If on motion under this rule judgment is not rendered upon the whole case or for all the relief asked and the trial as necessary, the Court at its hearing of the motion, by examining the pleadings and the evidence before it and by interrogating counsel, shall ~~if practicable~~ ascertain what material facts exist without substantial controversy and are not controverted by the respondent's affidavit and what material facts are actually and in good faith controverted. It shall thereupon make an order specifying the facts that appear without substantial controversy and are not controverted by the respondent's affidavit, including the extent to which the amount of damages or other relief is not in controversy, and directing such further proceedings on the action as are just. Upon the trial of the action of the facts so specified shall be deemed established and not tried and the trial should be conducted accordingly, but only on the facts controverted by the affidavit. If the only fact controverted are the amount of the attorney's fees then the movant may waive those attorney's fees at the summary judgment hearing or submission, or not waive those fees, then the only issue tried to the Court or Jury shall be the amount of attorney's fees.



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RALF A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MALZY  
BARBARA G. CLIVER  
EUGENE A. COOK

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

September 26, 1988

Mr. J. Grady Randle  
Ross, Banks, May, Cron & Cavin  
Twentieth Floor, Coastal Tower  
Nine Greenway Plaza  
Houston, Texas 77046

Dear Mr. Randle:

Your letter of July 19 to Chief Justice Phillips has been forwarded to me, as I serve as the court's liaison to the Supreme Court Advisory Committee, the body that recommends Rules changes.

I understand your concern, and I have forwarded a copy of your letter to Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee.

Sincerely,

William W. Kilgarlin

WWK:sm

xc: Mr. Luther H. Soules, III

00734

✓  
to Judge Kilgus

ROSS, BANKS, MAY, CRON & CAVIN

ATTORNEYS AT LAW

A PARTNERSHIP INCLUDING PROFESSIONAL CORPORATIONS

TWENTIETH FLOOR, COASTAL TOWER

NINE GREENWAY PLAZA

HOUSTON, TEXAS 77046

(713) 626-1200

J. GRADY RANDLE

July 19, 1988

Chief Justice Tom Phillips  
Texas Supreme Court  
Austin, Texas

Dear Judge Phillips:

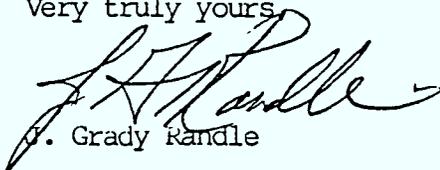
I learned much from your talk recently at the Houston Club. I appreciate the concerns of the Court on updating the rules and helping the trial Courts move their dockets. I have a suggestion.

The Court of Appeals and trial Court seem reluctant to grant summary judgments since it is so easy to overturn on appeal. If the Court would strengthen the rule and make it harder to overturn, I think this would help alleviate the fear of granting summary judgments or at least increase the judge's ability to grant partial summary judgments, thereby effectively increasing the use of issue preclusion.

I have enclosed a copy of a proposed amendment to Rules 166 (a) (d).

Thank you for your time and consideration.

Very truly yours,

  
J. Grady Randle

JGR:lt  
Enclosure

00735

LAW OFFICES  
SOULES & REED  
TENTH FLOOR  
TWO REPUBLICBANK PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
KIM I. MANNING  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
THOMAS C. WHITE

WAYNE I. FACAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

October 10, 1988

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, Texas 75275

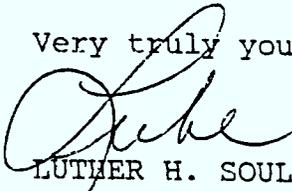
Re: Texas Rules of Civil Procedure Regarding Discovery

Dear Bill:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter forwarded to me by Justice Kilgarlin regarding discovery rules. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Honorable William W. Kilgarlin

00736



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

P.O. BOX 12248 CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

Copy to LHS  
Orig to file  
9/27 LHK

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
BARBARA G. CLIVER  
EUGENE A. COOK

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

September 26, 1988

HSH  
① COAS  
② Deceit Rules Supp  
③ SCAE Agenda

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules & Reed  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, TX 78205

Dear Luke:

Enclosed is a copy of a letter from Raymond North, as well as copy of my response.

I've heard others voice concern about mixing requests with interrogatories.

Sincerely,

William W. Kilgarlin

WWK:sm

Encl.



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
BARBARA G. CULVER  
EUGENE A. COOK

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

September 26, 1988

Mr. Raymond E. North  
Attorney at Law  
Douglas Plaza Building  
Suite 420  
8226 Douglas Avenue  
Dallas, Texas 75225

Dear Mr. North:

Your letter of August 4 to former Chief Justice John Hill has been forwarded to me, as I serve as the court's liaison to the Supreme Court Advisory Committee, the body that recommends Rules changes.

I understand your concern, and I have forwarded a copy of your letter to Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee.

Sincerely,

William W. Kilgarlin

WWK:sm

xc: Mr. Luther H. Soules, III

00738

✓

8/8 I.F.

RAYMOND E. NORTH  
ATTORNEY AND COUNSELOR  
DOUGLAS PLAZA BLDG., SUITE 420  
8226 DOUGLAS AVENUE  
DALLAS, TEXAS 75225  
(214) 691-8478

W. J. Hill

August 4, 1988

Mr. John L. Hill  
Chief Justice  
Supreme Court  
State of Texas  
Supreme Court Building  
P. O. Box 12248  
Austin, TX 78711

Re: Rules of Civil Procedure

Dear Chief Justice Hill:

It appears to me that innovative lawyers try to use the Rules of Civil Procedure to the point of abusing them. Efforts to control this abuse merely present new challenges to the artful.

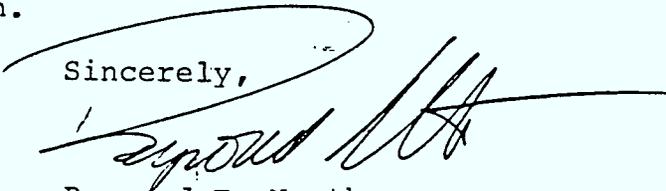
One such abuse that disturbs me is the practice of mixing Written Interrogatories in with Requests for Admissions. Being as Requests for Admissions are filed by the clerks, some clerks will file the mixed bag of questions with the Requests for Admissions interwoven among the Written Interrogatories. This way would-be ingenious attorney gets the Written Interrogatories filed in the Court papers notwithstanding the fact that Written Interrogatories are not to be filed.

Other clerks even in the same county refuse to file answers to these same questions because the answers are not just limited to the Requests for Admissions, but include answers to the Interrogatories as well as the answers to Requests for Admissions.

While I realize the Court did not ask for my opinion, it is nevertheless my opinion that if the court is going to make separate rules of procedure, to-wit; to file or not to file for different types of discovery, then the rules need to require that they not be comingled, but rather require that Written Interrogatories be self contained in one document separate and apart from Requests for Admissions.

Enclosed please find a copy of the note from the clerk, which we received in this situation.

Sincerely,

  
Raymond E. North

00739

Mr. John L. Hill  
Page Two  
August 4, 1988

N/w

Enclosure

cc: Robert M. Campbell  
cc: Franklin S. Spears  
cc: C. L. Ray  
cc: James P. Wallace  
cc: Ted Z. Robertson  
cc: William W. Kilgarlin  
cc: Raul A. Gonzalez  
cc: Oscar H. Mauzy

00740



DALLAS COUNTY  
 DISTRICT CLERK  
 BILL LONG



June 24, 1987

TO: CIVIL DEPUTY CLERKS  
 FROM: KAY HOWARD  
 RE: AMENDED LISTING OF DISCOVERY PLEADINGS

\*\*\*\*\*THE THE FOLLOWING PLEADINGS WILL\*\*\*\*\*  
 NOT BE FILED BY THE CLERK AS OF  
 JULY 1, 1987  
 \*\*\*\*\*

- NOTICE OF DEPOSITIONS
- INTERROGATORIES
- REQUEST FOR PRODUCTION
- ANSWERS TO INTERROGS
- RESPONSES TO INTERROGS
- RESPONSES TO REQUEST FOR PRODUCTION

OBJECTIONS TO AND RESPONSES TO ADMISSIONS SHOULD CONTINUE TO BE FILED WITH THE CLERK.

~~See attached Rules 167, 168, and 169~~

RECEIVED  
 AUG 01 1987  
 LLOYD E. NORTH

*Please file Adms  
 with the court  
 separate from  
 Interrogs Prod*

00741

STATE BAR OF TEXAS

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

REQUEST FOR NEW RULE OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE  
TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE

Rule 166b. Forms and Scope of Discovery;  
Protective Orders; Supplementation of Responses

1. Forms of Discovery. No change.
2. Scope of Discovery. Except as provided in paragraph 3 of this rule, unless otherwise limited by order of the court in accordance with these rules, the scope of discovery is as follows:
  - a. In General. No change.
  - b. Documents and Tangible Things. No change.
  - c. Land. No change.
  - d. Potential Parties and Witnesses. No change.
  - e. Experts and Reports of Experts. Discovery of the facts known, mental impressions and opinions of experts, otherwise discoverable because the information is relevant to the subject matter in the pending action but which was acquired or developed in anticipation of litigation and the discovery of the identity of experts from whom the information may be learned may be obtained only as follows:
    - (1) In General. A party may obtain discovery of the identity and location (name, address and telephone number) of an expert who may be called as a witness, the subject matter on which the witness is expected to testify, the mental impressions and opinions held by the expert and the facts known to the expert (regardless of when the factual information was

✓

3

acquired) which relate to or form the basis of the mental impressions and opinions held by the expert. The disclosure of the same information concerning an expert used for consultation and who is not expected to be called as a witness at trial is required if the ~~expert's work product forms a basis either in whole or in part of the opinions of an expert who is to be -~~ called as a witness. [consulting expert's opinions or impressions have been reviewed by a testifying expert.]

3

(2) Reports. A party may also obtain discovery of documents and tangible things including all tangible reports, physical models, compilations of data and other material prepared by an expert or for an expert in anticipation of the expert's trial and deposition testimony. The disclosure of material prepared by an expert used for consultation is required even if it was prepared in anticipation of litigation or for trial ~~when it forms a basis either in whole or in part of the opinions of an expert who is to be called as a witness~~ [the consulting expert's opinions or impressions have been reviewed by a testifying expert].

(3) Determination of Status. No change.

(4) Reduction of Report to Tangible Form. No change.

f. Indemnity, Insuring and Settlement Agreements. No change.

g. Statements. No change.

00743

- ✓
- h. Medical Records; Medical Authorization. No change.
  - 3. Exemptions. No change.
  - 4. Presentation of Objections. No change.
  - 5. Protective Orders. No change.
  - 6. Duty to Supplement. No Change.

Comment on proposed amendment:

To eliminate the contradiction between Rule 166b 2.e (1) and (2) and corresponding Rule 166b 3.e, Rule 166b 2.e (1) and (2) have been modified. As modified, Rule 166b 2.e (1) and (2) now make discoverable the impressions and opinions of a consulting expert if a testifying expert had reviewed those opinions and material, regardless of whether or not the opinions and material formed a basis for the opinion of a testifying expert. The suggested revisions keep consistent the intent of Rule 166b 2.e (1) and (2) and Rule 166b 3.e with regard to consulting experts.

00744

✓

3

**EXXON** COMPANY, U.S.A.

POST OFFICE BOX 2180 • HOUSTON, TEXAS 77252-2180

EXXON COMPANY, U.S.A.

5-3-88

May 3, 1988

Re: Texas Rules of Civil  
Procedure -  
Rule 166(b)-2(e)  
Rules 167 and 168

3

Mr. R. Doak Bishop  
Committee on Administration of Justice  
2800 Momentum Place  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Dear Doak:

Enclosed are suggested revisions of Rules 166(b)-2(e), 167 and 168. Copies of the rules with the modifications are being distributed to all members of the committee. This rule should be considered at our meeting on May 7.

Very truly yours,

CWM:ch  
Enclosure

c: Ms. Evelyn A. Avent  
Mr. Luther H. Soules  
Members of the Administration  
of Justice Committee

3

00745

HUGHES & LUCE  
2800 MOMENTUM PLACE  
1717 MAIN STREET  
DALLAS, TEXAS 75201

1500 UNITED BANK TOWER  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78701  
(512) 482-6800  
TELECOPIER (512) 474-4258

(214) 939-5500  
TELECOPIER (214) 939-6100  
TELEX 730836

March 14, 1988

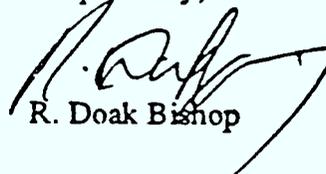
Direct Dial Number  
(214) 939-5421

Mr. Charles Mathews  
Exxon Company  
Room 1895  
P. O. Box 2180  
Houston, Texas 77001

Dear Charles:

Justice Kilgarlin of the Texas Supreme Court attended our March 12th meeting and made several suggestions for the discovery rules. First, he asked us to look into the differences between Rules 167 and 168 and to conform them. In Rule 168, there is a discussion of a waiver of objections to interrogatories. There is no such discussion of waiver in Rule 167, and perhaps there should be. Also, one of the rules states that it is not necessary to file such discovery requests, but the other includes no such statement. It probably should. Requests for Admissions under Rule 169 are still required to be filed. Justice Kilgarlin brought up the question of whether or not notices of depositions should be filed or are required to be filed under the new rules. This needs to be addressed. Finally, in Rule 166(b)(3) there is something left out before the word "communications" in part of the rule. Professor Bill Dorsaneo of the SMU Law School is aware of this problem and could discuss it with you. Please have your Committee review these rules and have written reports to us in time to take final action at the May 7th meeting.

Respectfully,

  
R. Doak Bishop

RDB/ls:1028

00746

RECEIVED

MAR 17 1988

C. W. MATTHEWS

TRCP  
Rule 166b

c. Witness Statements. The written statements of potential witnesses and parties, if the statement was when made subsequent to the occurrence or transaction upon which the suit is based and in connection with the prosecution, investigation, or defense of the particular suit, or in anticipation of the prosecution or defense of the claims made in [a part of] the pending litigation, except that persons, whether parties or not, shall be entitled to obtain, upon request, copies of statements they have previously made concerning the action or its subject matter and which are in the possession, custody, or control of any party. The term "written statements" includes (i) a written statement signed or otherwise adopted or approved by the person making it, and (ii) a stenographic, mechanical, electrical or other type of recording, or any transcription thereof which is a substantially verbatim recital of a statement made by the person and contemporaneously recorded. [For purpose of this paragraph a photograph is not a statement.]

d. Party Communications. With the exception of discoverable communications prepared by or for experts, and other discoverable communications between agents or representatives or the employees of a party to the action or communications between a party and that party's agents, representatives or employees, when made subsequent to the occurrence or transaction upon which the suit is based, and in connection with the prosecution, investigation, or defense of the particular suit, or in anticipation of the prosecution or defense of the claims made in [a part of] the pending litigation.] For the purpose of this paragraph, a photograph is not a communication.

e. Other Privileged Information. Any matter protected from disclosure by any other privilege.

Upon a showing that the party seeking discovery has substantial need of the materials and that the party is unable without undue hardship to obtain the substantial equivalent of the materials by other means, a party may obtain discovery of the materials otherwise exempt from discovery by subparagraphs c and d of this paragraph 3. Nothing in this paragraph 3 shall be construed to render non-discoverable the identity and location of any potential party, any person having knowledge or relevant facts, any expert who is expected to be called as a witness in the action, or of any consulting expert whose opinions or impressions have been reviewed by a testifying expert.

4. [Presentsayion] Determination of Objections. [Either an objection or a motion by a party to discovery shall preserve the subject matter of the objection or motion pending any subsequent hearing, without further support or action by the party. Any party may at any reasonable time set for hearing any discovery objection or motion.] In responding [objecting] to an appropriate discovery request within the scope of paragraph 2, dixerily/adaxesssed/yph/napper/ a party whof/seek\$ [seeking] to exclude any matter from discovery on the basis of an exemption or immunity from discovery, must specifically plead the particular exemption or immunity from discovery relied upon and [at or prior to any hearing shall] produce [any] evidence [necessary to] supporting such claim in//the//form//of//affidavits//or//live testimony. presented /at /a /hearing /requested /by /either /the /requesting /or /objecting /party // when /a /party /s /objecting /concerns the /discovery /of /documents /and /is /based /on /a /specific /inadmissibility /or /exemption /such /as /attorney-client /privilege /or /attorney-work /product /the /party /s /objecting /may /be /supported /by an /affidavit /or /live testimony /but / [The Court shall determine discovery issues on the basis of the pleadings, any stipulations, and such affidavits and attachments as may be filed by the parties prior to or at the hearing, and no oral testimony shall be heard. Matters pleaded in support of relevancy of the discovery shall be taken as established by the pleading unless specifically controverted by a response served in advance of the hearing. To the extent specifically controverted in advance of the hearing a party seeking discovery has the burden to establish relevancy. Except for relevancy, the party resisting discovery has the burden on all other issues.] If the trial court determines that an in-camera/in\$pection [in camera preview by the Court] of some or all of the documents [discovery] is necessary, the objecting party [shall, at the hearing,] must segregate and produce the documents [discovery to the court in a sealed wrapper or by in camera oral answers]. The /court /s /order /concerning /the /need /for /an /in\$pection /shall /specify /a /reasonable /time /place /and /manner /for /taking /the /in\$pection/ When a party seeks to exclude documents from discovery and the basis for objection is undue burden, unnecessary expense, harassment or annoyance, or invasion of personal, constitutional, or property rights, rather than a specific immunity or exemption, it is not necessary for the court to conduct an /in\$pection /of /the /individual /documents [a preview of the particular discovery] before ruling on the objection. [Objections served after the date on which responses are to be served are waived unless an extension of time is obtained by agreement or order of the court or good cause is shown for the failure to objection within such period.]

COMMENT: The amendments to Section 3 standardize language for the same meaning. The amendments to Section 4 expressly dispense with the necessity to file more than objections to preserve discovery complaints pending any subsequent hearing in order to avoid unnecessary time and expense to parties and time of the courts in all instances where no party ever requests a hearing on the objection. Provisions are made for the conduct of the

discovery hearing, the respective burdens on the parties, and the preclusion of live testimony except such oral deposition responses as may be previewed in camera by the Court. The last sentence added to Section 4 was previously the second sentence of Rule 168(6) and was moved to apply to all discovery objections.

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III \*\*  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

April 25, 1989

Professor William V. Dorsaneo, III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, Texas 75275

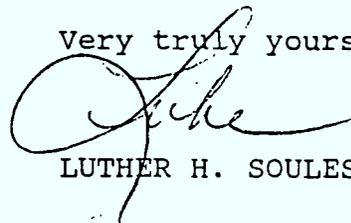
Re: Proposed Changes to Rule 16b  
Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Dear Bill:

Enclosed herewith please find a redlined version of Rule 166b. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice Nathan Hecht

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
‡ BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00750

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX  
SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III \*\*  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

April 24, 1989

Honorable Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice, Fifth Circuit Court of Appeals  
600 Commerce Street  
Dallas County Courthouse  
Dallas, Texas 75202

Dear Justice Hecht:

Enclosed is a proposal for revision of Rule 166b which rule was the subject of a recent opinion McKinney v. National Union Fire Ins. Co. of Pittsburgh, 32 Tex. Supp. ctj. 306 (1989) in which you dissented. This proposal will substantially "downsize" the enormous amount of needless discovery work being done in the trial courts. An enormous amount of wasted paper pushing and time and motion goes into current practices required to avoid waiver.

This proposal would eliminate the need to have any hearing unless one party or another wanted the hearing, and would cause an objection standing alone to protect against waiver.

Further, this will generate discovery hearings, similar to venue hearings, based solely on paper, and not requiring the time and expense of live witnesses, court reporters, etc. This should substantially speed up the process because of the expedited nature of oral submission on written papers as opposed to the taking of live testimony in open court. Additionally, this defines the burdens of the parties, i.e., relevance on the discovering party (General Motors v. Lawrence, and Jampole v. Touchy) and all other burdens are on the party resisting discovery, but like pleadings in venue cases, pleadings related to relevance would be taken as establishing the matter in the pleadings unless specially controverted. It is hoped that this rule will significantly reduce the time and costs to litigants of

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MO PAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511

CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 2020  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

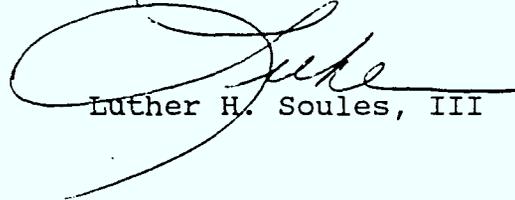
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00751

✓  
Honorable Nathan Hecht  
April 24, 1989  
Page 2

needless discovery "make-work" and relieve undue burden in the system of justice.

Very truly yours,



Luther H. Soules, III

LHS:rms  
c:@mis@hecht1.ltr  
Enclosure

cc: Chief Justice Thomas R. Phillips  
Supreme Court Building  
P. O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Mr. Willaim V. Dorsaneo,  
Chair: Standing Sub-Committee on Discovery  
2311 Cedar Springs Road, Suite 300  
Dallas, Texas 75201

LSH  
Law Offices  
Scott, Douglass & Luton  
Twelfth Floor  
First City Bank Building  
Austin, Texas 78701  
512 4766337

Agaveles Cot ✓  
R166 b  
Houston Office  
Republic Bank Center  
700 Louisiana Street  
Houston, Texas 77002  
713/228-6337  
no other distribution

April 13, 1989

Mr. Luther H. Soules III  
10th Floor  
Republic of Texas Plaza  
175 E. Houston Street  
San Antonio, TX 78205-2230

Re: Texas Supreme Court Advisory Committee Rules on  
Discovery

Dear Luke:

Enclosed is a letter that I received from my friend and  
fellow Austin practitioner, David Chamberlain. The letter is  
self-explanatory. I told David that the supreme court  
addressed, although not to his satisfaction, some of his  
concerns this past week in McKinney v. National Union Fire  
Insurance Company of Pittsburgh, PA, 32 Tex. Sup. C.J. 306.

Very truly yours,

Steve

Steve McConnico

SM:mkl  
Enclosure  
cc: David Chamberlain

00753

✓

LEA & CHAMBERLAIN

ATTORNEYS & COUNSELORS AT LAW  
301 CONGRESS AVENUE  
EIGHTEENTH FLOOR  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78701

RECEIVED

APR 4 1989

1:00 p.m.

DAVID E. CHAMBERLAIN

(512) 474-9124

TELECOPIER (512) 474-8582

April 4, 1989

Steve McConnico  
12th Floor, First City Bank Building  
Austin, Texas 78701

Re: Rules of Civil Procedure Advisory Committee

Dear Steve:

I have just about had it, and you are the only one that I could think of to write to at this time. I hope that the advisory committee will look into the problems the bar is having with discovery practice.

Almost without exception, every set of written interrogatories, requests for production and requests for admissions that I receive now has objectionable requests. The new game is to ask for attorney work product, confidential attorney-client communications and other absolutely privileged materials in the hope that the responding party will let thirty days pass without objecting to same.

I am getting sick and tired of having to file these objections along with a motion for protective order and set same for hearing. Although I attempt to get an agreement out of the opposing side by way of agreed order, ninety percent of the time it doesn't work.

The propounding party should have the duty to obtain the hearing if he finds the objections to be unmeritorious. This would avoid having to clutter the court's docket with a bunch of unnecessary discovery hearings.

00754

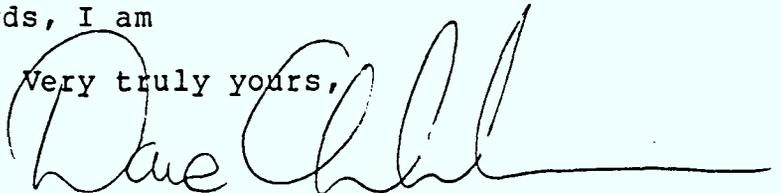
Steve McConnico  
April 4, 1989  
Page Two

---

All of this is a waste of both sides' time and money, and I believe both the plaintiff's and defense bar is finally sick and tired of it. I hope you will take this up with the committee and find a better way to handle discovery matters in the future.

With best personal regards, I am

Very truly yours,



David E. Chamberlain

DEC/bes

00755

GER882

FISHER, GALLAGHER, PERRIN & LEWIS

ATTORNEYS AT LAW

70th FLOOR

ALLIED BANK PLAZA

1000 LOUISIANA

HOUSTON, TEXAS 77002

(713) 654-4433

Copy to LHS  
Orig. to file  
12/30/88 hgh

12/30  
HJA,

COAS

SMC JAC

Aguelo

MICHAEL T. GALLAGHER  
BOARD CERTIFIED  
PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL LAW

December 16, 1988

RE: Designation of Experts - Rule 166b

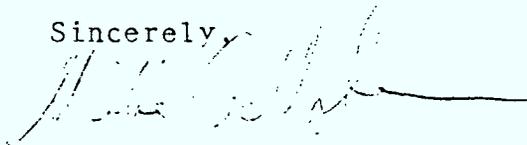
To Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Supreme Court of Texas  
200 West 14th Street  
Austin, Texas 78701

Ladies and Gentlemen:

Rule 166b should be amended to provide for designation of experts only after completion of deposition of defendants and fact witnesses.

Designation of experts, particularly in malpractice cases, prior to the completion of discovery relative to the factual context in which the alleged negligence occurred imposes an unreasonably harsh burden upon the plaintiff. As currently written, it does not serve the ends of justice nor expedite trials.

Sincerely,



Michael T. Gallagher

MTG:ger

Page Two  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
December 16, 1988

Honorable Luther H. Soules, III  
Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Mr. Gilbert T. Adams, Jr.  
Law Offices of Gilbert T. Adams  
1855 Calder Avenue  
Beaumont, Texas 77701

Mr. Pat Beard  
Beard & Kultgen  
P.O. Box 21117  
Waco, Texas 76702-1117

Mr. Frank L. Branson  
Law Offices of Frank L. Branson, P.C.  
Highland Park National Bank Bldg.  
Penthouse Suite  
4514 Cole Avenue  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Ms. Elaine A. G. Carlson  
5318 Western Hills Drive  
Austin, Texas 78731

Mr. Solomon Casseb, Jr.  
Casseb, Strong & Pearl, Inc.  
127 East Travis Street  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Mr. John E. Collins  
3500 Oak Lawn Ave., Suite 220  
Dallas, Texas 75219-4343

Mr. Vester T. Hughes, Jr.  
Hughes & Luce  
1000 Mercantile Dallas Building  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Mr. Charles Morris  
Morris, Craven & Sulak  
1010 Brown Building  
Austin, Texas 78701

00757

✓  
Page Three  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
December 16, 1988

Mr. John M. O'Quinn  
O'Quinn, Hagans & Wettman  
3200 Texas Commerce Tower  
Houston, Texas 77002

Honorable Jack Pope  
2803 Stratford Drive  
Austin, Texas 78746

Mr. Tom L. Ragland  
Clark, Gorin, Ragland & Mangrum  
P.O. Box 239  
Waco, Texas 76703

Mr. Harry M. Reasoner  
Vinson & Elkins  
3000 1st City Tower  
Houston, Texas 77002-6760

Mr. Broadus A. Spivey  
Spivey & Grigg, P.C.  
P.O. Box 2011  
Austin, Texas 78768

Honorable Linda B. Thomas  
Judge, 256th District Court  
Old Red Courthouse, 2nd Floor  
Dallas, Texas 75202

Mr. Harry L. Tindall  
Tindall & Foster  
2801 Texas Commerce Tower  
Houston, Texas 77002

Mr. David J. Beck  
Fulbright & Jaworski  
800 Bank of Southwest Building  
Houston, Texas 77002

Professor Newell Blakely  
Univ. of Houston Law Center  
4800 Calhoun Road  
Houston, Texas 77004

Mr. Tom H. Davis  
Byrd, Davis & Eisenberg  
P.O. Box 4917  
Austin, Texas 78765

00758

Page Four  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
December 16, 1988

Professor William V. Dorsaneo, III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, Texas 75275

Professor J. Hadley Edgar  
Texas Tech University School of Law  
P.O. Box 4030  
Lubbock, Texas 79409

Mr. Kenneth D. Fuller  
Koons, Rasor, Fuller & McCurley  
2311 Cedar Springs Road, Suite 300  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Mr. Michael A. Harchell  
Ramey, Flock, Hutchins, Jeffus, Crawford & Harper  
P.O. Box 629  
Tyler, Texas 75710-0629

Mr. Charles F. Herring, Jr.  
Small, Craig & Werkenthin  
P.O. Box 2023  
Austin, Texas 78768

Mr. Franklin Jones, Jr.  
Jones, Jones, Baldwin, Curry & Roth, Inc.  
P.O. Drawer 1249  
Marshall, Texas 75670

Mr. Gilbert I. Low  
Orgain, Bell & Tucker  
Beaumont Savings Bldg.  
Beaumont, Texas 77701

Mr. Steve McConnico  
Scott, Douglass & Keeton  
12th Fl., First City Bank Bldg.  
Austin, Texas 78701-2494

Mr. Russell McMains  
Edwards, McMains & Constant  
P.O. Drawer 480  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78403

Honorable Raul Rivera  
Judge, 288th District Court  
Bexar County Courthouse  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

00759

Page Five  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
December 16, 1988

Mr. Anthony J. Sadberry  
Sullivan, King & Sabom  
5005 Woodway Drive  
Houston, Texas 77056

Mr. Sam Sparks  
Grambling, Mounce, Sims, Galatzan & Harris  
P.O. Drawer 1977  
El Paso, Texas 79950

Mr. Sam D. Sparks  
Webb, Stokes & Sparks  
P.O. Box 1271  
San Angelo, Texas 76902

Honorable William W. Kilgarlin  
Justice, The Supreme Court of Texas  
P.O. Box 12248, Capitol Station  
Austin, Texas 78711

Honorable Sam Houston Clinton  
Judge, Court of Criminal Appeals  
P.O. Box 12308  
Austin, Texas 78711

Chief Justice Austin McCloud  
Tenth Court of Appeals  
P.O. Box 271  
Eastland, Texas 76448

Judge Stan Pemberton  
Presiding Judge, 169th Dist. Ct.  
P.O. Box 747  
Belton, Texas 76513

Professor Thomas Black  
St. Mary's Univeristy, School of Law  
One Camino Santa Maria  
San Antonio, Texas 78284

Page Six  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
December 16, 1988

cc:

Honorable Thomas R. Phillips, Chief Justice  
Texas Supreme Court  
14th and Colorado  
Capitol Station  
P.O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Honorable Franklin E. Spears  
Texas Supreme Court  
14th and Colorado  
Capitol Station  
P.O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Honorable C. L. Ray  
Texas Supreme Court  
14th and Colorado  
Capitol Station  
P.O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Honorable James P. Wallace  
Texas Supreme Court  
14th and Colorado  
Capitol Station  
P.O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Honorable Ted Z. Robertson  
Texas Supreme Court  
14th and Colorado  
Capitol Station  
P.O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Honorable Raul A. Gonzales  
Texas Supreme Court  
14th and Colorado  
Capitol Station  
P.O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

00761

✓  
Page Seven  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
December 16, 1988

Honorable Oscar M. Mauzy  
Texas Supreme Court  
14th and Colorado  
Capitol Station  
P.O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Honorable Barbara G. Culver  
Texas Supreme Court  
14th and Colorado  
Capitol Station  
P.O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

✓

LAW OFFICES  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

January 4, 1989

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, Texas 75275

Re: Texas Rules of Civil Procedure 166b -  
Designation of Experts

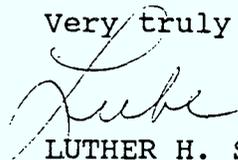
Dear Bill:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter sent to me by Michael T. Gallagher regarding proposed changes to Rule 166b. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

Also enclosed please find a copy of a form which I suggest we use for requesting rule changes.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice Nathan Hecht

00763

V

LAW OFFICES  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

December 28, 1988

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, Texas 75275

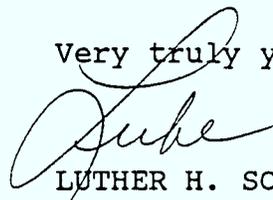
Re: Texas Rules of Civil Procedure 166b(3)(d) and 167a

Dear Bill:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter sent to me by Harry L. Tindall regarding proposed changes to Rules 166b(3)(d) and 167a. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice Franklin S. Spears

00764

Rules 167a and 166b(3)(d)

TINDALL & FOSTER  
ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
2801 TEXAS COMMERCE TOWER  
HOUSTON, TEXAS 77002-3094  
TELEPHONE (713) 229-8733  
TELECOPIER (713) 228-1303

HARRY L. TINDALL\*  
CHARLES C. FOSTER\*\*  
PATRICK W. DUGAN\*\*  
KENNETH JAMES HARDER  
LYDIA G. TAMEZ  
JANICE E. PARDUE  
GARY E. ENDELMAN

12/28  
HJ  
Some See C  
+ Appellate  
+ C.A.  
BOARD CERTIFIED - TEXAS BOARD  
OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
\*FAMILY LAW  
\*\*IMMIGRATION & NATIONALITY LAW

December 16, 1988

Luther H. Soules, III  
Republic of Texas Plaza, 10th Floor  
175 East Houston St.  
San Antonio, Texas 78205-2230

Re: Proposed amendment to Rule 167a

Dear Luke:

As a follow-up to my letter of December 1, 1988, I am enclosing with this letter a proposed amendment to Rule 167a to broaden the scope of those persons who may conduct physical or mental examinations. The revision would read as follows:

"(a) Order for Examination. When the mental or physical condition (including the blood group or tissue type) of a party, or of a person in the custody or under the legal control of a party, is in controversy, the court in which the action case is pending may order the party or the person in his custody or legal control, to submit to a physical or mental examination by: (1) a physician or professional as described in Rules 509 and 510, Texas Rules of Civil Evidence; or (2) for paternity testing purposes only, any other person appointed by the court as an expert. ~~to produce for examination the person in his custody or legal control.~~ The order may be made only on motion for good cause shown and upon notice to the person to be examined and to all parties and shall specify the time, place, manner, conditions, and scope of the examination and the person or persons by whom it is to be made.

"(b) Report of ~~Examining Physician~~ Examiner.

"(1) If requested by the party against whom an order is made under this rule of the person examined, the party causing the examination to be made shall deliver to him a copy of a detailed written report of the ~~examining physician~~ examiner

✓  
Luther Soules  
Page 2  
December 16, 1988

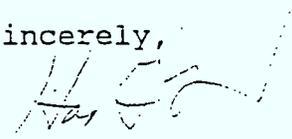
setting out his findings, including results of all tests made, diagnoses and conclusions, together with like reports of all earlier examinations of the same condition. After delivery the party causing the examination shall be entitled upon request to receive from the party against whom the order is made a like report of any examination, previously or thereafter made, of the same condition, unless, in the case of a report of examination of a person not a party, the party shows that he is unable to obtain it. The court on motion may make an order against a party requiring delivery of a report on such terms as are just, and if a ~~physician~~ the examiner fails or refuses to make a report the court may exclude his testimony if offered at the trial.

"(2) This subdivision applies to examinations made by agreement of the parties, unless the agreement expressly provides otherwise. This subdivision does not preclude discovery of a report of an ~~examining physician~~ examiner or the taking of a deposition of the ~~physician~~ examiner in accordance with the provisions of any other rule.

"(3) [no change] "

I am also enclosing a proposed amendment to Rule 166b(3)(d). I look forward to hearing from you.

Sincerely,

  
Harry L. Tindall

/ms

00766

✓

Proposal for Amending Rule 166b(3)(d)

Rule 166b(3)(d), Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, as amended is amended to read as follows:

"d. Party Communications. With the exception of discoverable communications prepared by or for experts, and other discoverable communications, communications between agents, or representatives, or the employees of a party to the action or communications between a party and that party's agents, representatives or employees, when made subsequent to the occurrence or transaction upon which the suit is based, and in anticipation of the prosecution or defense of the claims made a part of the pending litigation. For the purposes of this paragraph, a photograph is not a communication."

COMMENT

The proposed change is technical only and is to correct what is believed to have been a typographical omission from the 1987 amendment.

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

September 16, 1988

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, Texas 75275

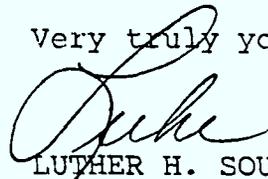
Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 166b and 215

Dear Bill:

I have enclosed a copy of a letter sent to me by Justice William W. Kilgarlin regarding Tex. R. Civ. P. 166b and 215. Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Justice William W. Kilgarlin  
Mr. Sid S. Stover

00768



Copy to LHS  
Orig. to file  
9-16-88 hjh ✓

THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RALL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
BARBARA G. CULVER  
EUGENE A. COOK

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

September 15, 1988

Mr. Sid S. Stover  
Seale, Stover, Coffield,  
Gatlin & Bisbey  
P. O. Box 480  
Jasper, Texas 75951

Dear Mr. Stover:

Your letter of August 17, 1988 to Chief Justice Phillips has been forwarded to me.

I understand your concern with Tex. R. Civ. P. 166b and 215 as to pretrial identification. Your concerns will be presented to the Supreme Court Advisory Committee, the body that recommends Rules changes.

Sincerely,

William W. Kilgarlin

WWK:sm

xc: Mr. Luther H. Soules, III

00769

SEALE, STOVER, COFFIELD, GATLIN & BISBEY

JOHN H. SEALE  
SID S. STOVER  
MARCH H. COFFIELD  
GARY H. GATLIN  
BLAIR A. BISBEY \*  
\* LICENSED IN TEXAS & LOUISIANA

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
P. O. BOX 480  
JASPER, TEXAS  
75951

(409) 384-3466

August 17, 1988

*and a copy  
to Kibgar  
for response*

*then send this letter*

*Dear Mr. Stover:  
Thank you for your  
letter of August 17, 1988, I  
appreciate your taking the  
time to express your concerns  
regarding our rule.  
I have referred your  
letter to Justice BPH  
Kibgar, who is  
primarily  
responsible  
for the  
rule  
amend-  
ments  
to our  
COURT.*

Honorable Thomas R. Phillips  
Chief Justice, Supreme Court of Texas  
Supreme Courts Building  
P.O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Dear Justice Phillips:

As a trial lawyer, I am becoming more and more concerned about the discovery requirements involved in the trial of lawsuits. In particular, I am concerned about a trial judge not having any discretion to admit the testimony of a witness not named thirty days in advance of trial in answer to interrogatories. All this Rule is doing is creating lawsuits against lawyers. If a lawyer has an active trial docket there is no way he can keep from slipping up on that interrogatory at some point. The evidence frequently changes within thirty days from trial. I know of many occasions where new doctors are added thirty days prior to trial, the doctor deposed by both sides, everyone is aware of what he will say, and then the case has to be put off because his testimony cannot be used. I feel it is ridiculous not to make the side opposing the admission of testimony to show surprise or some sort of harm before that testimony can be admitted.

We have come from trial by ambush, through a relatively sane period of trials, back into trial by ambush. Who do I talk to to express my concern about the trial judge's lack of discretion in these questions? A lawyer with four cases can probably comply with these Rules and not have to worry. Of course he cannot make a living either.

Looking forward to hearing from you, I am

Very truly yours,  
*[Signature]*  
Sid S. Stover

SSS:mp  
cc: Texas Trial Lawyers Association  
1220 Colorado Street  
Austin, Texas 78701-3852

*I thank you  
for your  
interest in  
improving the  
administration  
of Justice in  
Texas. VJ4  
TR*

00770

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FACAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

September 16, 1988

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, Texas 75275

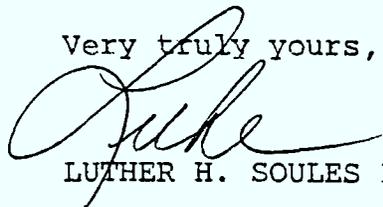
Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 166(b), 168, and 169

Dear Bill:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of my letter to Judge Stanley Pemberton regarding regarding Rules 166(b), 168 and 169. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Honorable William W. Kilgarlin

00771

TRCP

Rule 166b

c. Witness Statements. The written statements of potential witnesses and parties, ~~if the statement was~~ [when] made subsequent to the occurrence or transaction upon which the suit is based and in connection with the prosecution, investigation, or defense of the particular suit, or in anticipation of the prosecution or defense of the claims made ~~in~~ [a part of] the pending litigation, except that persons, whether parties or not, shall be entitled to obtain, upon request, copies of statements they have previously made concerning the action or its subject matter and which are in the possession, custody, or control of any party. The term "written statements" includes (i) a written statement signed or otherwise adopted or approved by the person making it, and (ii) a stenographic, mechanical, electrical or other type of recording, or any transcription thereof which is a substantially verbatim recital of a statement made by the person and contemporaneously recorded. [For purpose of this paragraph a photograph is not a statement.]

d. Party Communications. With the exception of discoverable communications prepared by or for experts, ~~and other discoverable~~ discoverable communications between agents or representatives or the employees of a party to the action or communications between a party and that party's agents, representatives or employees, ~~when made subsequent to the occurrence of transaction upon which the~~

✓

suit is based, and in anticipation of the prosecution or defense of the claims made a party of the pending litigation [when made subsequent to the occurrence or transaction upon which the suit is based, and in connection with the prosecution, investigation, or defense of the particular suit, or in anticipation of the prosecution or defense of the claims made in [a part of] the pending litigation.] For the purpose of this paragraph, a photograph is not a communication.

e. Other Privileged Information. Any matter protected from disclosure by any other privilege.

Upon a showing that the party seeking discovery has substantial need of the materials and that the party is unable without undue hardship to obtain the substantial equivalent of the materials by other means, a party may obtain discovery of the materials otherwise exempt from discovery by subparagraphs c and d of this paragraph 3. Nothing in this paragraph 3 shall be construed to render non-discoverable the identity and location of any potential party, any person having knowledge or relevant facts, any expert who is expected to be called as a witness in the action, or of any consulting expert whose opinions or impressions have been reviewed by a testifying expert.

4. Presentation of Objections. [Either an objection or a motion for protective order made by a party to discovery shall preserve that objection pending any subsequent hearing, without further support or action by the party.]

✓

Any party may at any reasonable time set for hearing any objection or motion pertaining thereto.] In responding [objecting] to an appropriate discovery request within the scope of paragraph 2, ~~directly addressed to the matter~~, a party who seeks [seeking] to exclude any matter from discovery on the basis of an exemption or immunity from discovery, must specifically plead the particular exemption or immunity from discovery relied upon and [at or prior to any hearing shall] produce [any] evidence [necessary to] supporting such claim [either] in the form of affidavits or live testimony. ~~presented at a hearing requested by either the requesting or objecting party. When a party's objection concerns the discoverability of documents and is based on a specific immunity or exemption, such as attorney-client privilege or attorney work product, the party's objection may be supported by an affidavit or live testimony but~~

If the trial court determines that an IN CAMERA inspection [in camera preview by the Court] of some or all of the documents [discovery] is necessary, the objecting party must segregate and produce the documents [discovery to the court in a sealed wrapper <sup>or by</sup> as in camera oral answers]. ~~The court's order concerning the need for an inspection shall specify a reasonable time, place and manner for making the inspection.~~ When a party seeks to exclude documents from discovery and the basis for objection is undue burden, unnecessary expense, harassment or annoyance, or invasion of personal, constitutional, or property rights, rather than a specific immunity or exemption, it is not necessary for the court to conduct an inspection of the individual documents [a preview of the particular discovery] before ruling on the objection.

[Objections served after the date on which

✓

answers are to be served are waived unless an extension of time has been obtained by agreement or order of the court or good cause is shown for the failure to objection within such period.

COMMENT: The amendments to Section 3 standardize language for the same meaning. The amendments to Section 4 expressly dispense with the necessity to file more than objections to preserve discovery complaints pending any subsequent hearing in order to avoid unnecessary time and expense to parties and time of the courts in all instances where no party ever requests a hearing on the objection. The last sentence added to Section 4 was previously the second sentence of Rule 168(6) and was moved to apply to all discovery objections.

STATE BAR OF TEXAS

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

REQUEST FOR NEW RULE OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE  
TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE

Rule 166b. Forms and Scope of Discovery;  
Protective Orders; Supplementation of Responses

1. Forms of Discovery. No change.
2. Scope of Discovery. No change.
3. Exemptions. The following matters are protected from disclosure by privilege:
  - a. Work Product. No change.
  - b. Experts. No change.
  - c. Witness Statements. No change.
  - d. Party Communications. ~~With-the-exception-of discoverable-communications-prepared-by-or-for-experts, and-other-discoverable-communications,~~ [Communications] between agents or representatives or the employees of a party to the action or communications between a party and that party's agents, representatives or employees, when made subsequent to the occurrence or transaction upon which the suit is based, and in anticipation of the prosecution or defense of the claims made a part of the pending litigation. [This exemption does not include communications prepared by or for experts that are otherwise discoverable.] For the purpose of this paragraph, a photograph is not a communication.
  - e. Other Privileged Information. No change.
4. Presentation of Objections. No change.
5. Protective Orders. No change.
6. Duty to Supplement. No Change.

✓

Comment on Proposed Amendment:

There has been confusion over the meaning of the phrase "and other discoverable communications" of Rule 166b 3.d as published by West Publishing Company in its current Texas Rules of Civil Procedure handbook. To eliminate this confusion, the rule has been redrafted and deletes the confusing phrase. As modified, the intent of the rule with regard to communications between employees of a party is now clear. To further improve upon the language of the rule, it is suggested that the provision with regard to experts be separately stated at the end of the rule.

V.P.

**EXXON** COMPANY, U.S.A.

POST OFFICE BOX 2180 • HOUSTON, TEXAS 77252-2180

CHARLES W. MATTHEWS  
ASSOCIATE GENERAL ATTORNEY

Copy to LHS  
Orig to file  
4-25-88 - ljh

April 22, 1988

Re: Texas Rules of Civil  
Procedure 166 b-3(d)  
and 169

Mr. R. Doak Bishop  
Committee on Administration of Justice  
1000 Dallas Building  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Dear Doak:

Enclosed are suggested revisions of Rules 166 b-3(d) and 169.  
Copies of the rules with the modifications are being distributed  
to all members of the committee. These rules should be  
considered at our meeting on May 7.

Very truly yours,



Charles W. Matthews

CWM:cv  
Enclosure

c: Ms. Evelyn A. Avent  
Mr. Luther H. Soules  
Members of the Administration  
of Justice Committee

COTTON, BLEDSOE, TIGHE & DAWSON

A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
ATTORNEYS AT LAW

SUITE 300 UNITED BANK BUILDING  
500 WEST ILLINOIS  
MIDLAND, TEXAS 79701

TELEPHONE (915) 684-5782  
P. O. BOX 2776 ZIP 79702

CLAYDESTA OFFICE  
SUITE 5550  
CLAYDESTA NATIONAL BANK BLDG.  
6 DESTA DRIVE  
MIDLAND, TEXAS 79705  
TELEPHONE (915) 684-5782

MARK S. CORDER  
RICK D. DAVIS, JR.  
CRAIG L. EVANS  
SCOTT P. HAZEN  
BILL J. HOWARD  
TERRY W. RHOADS  
SUSAN R. RICHARDSON  
RICK G. STRANGE  
JULIA E. VAUGHAN  
SCOTT A. WILLIAMS  
W. BRUCE WILLIAMS  
JERRY D. ZANT

ROBERT C. BLEDSOE  
CHARLES L. TIGHE  
ROBERT H. DAWSON  
TEVIS HERD  
RICHARD T. McMILLAN  
JOHN A. WOODSIDE  
CORBY CONSIDINE  
BARRY N. BECK  
ALLEN D. CUMMINGS  
ROBERT K. WHITT  
ALAN H. MEYERS  
MAX E. WRIGHT  
RUSSELL N. MULLINS  
  
OF COUNSEL  
W. M. COTTON  
ROBERT K. HUDSON  
ROBERT W. FULLER

January 15, 1988

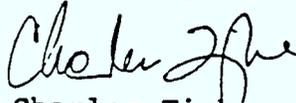
Mr. Charles Matthews  
Exxon Co., Room 1895  
P. O. Box 2180  
Houston, Texas 77001

Dear Charles:

One of our trial lawyers, Bruce Williams, has called my attention to the fact that there appears to be an error in the West publication of the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure concerning Rule 166b, 3(d), which commences with, "Party Communications. With the exception of discoverable communications prepared by or for experts and other discoverable communications, . . . ." The underlined phrase does not appear in the same portion of that same rule as it apparently was adopted according to the Supreme Court of Texas order set out in the September, 1987, issue of the Texas Bar Journal at page 857. The same portion of subparagraph (d) there reads, "Party Communication. With the exception of discoverable communications prepared by or for experts, communications . . . ." and both versions of the Rule are identical thereafter.

It appears to us that the inclusion of that phrase does cause, and will cause, a good bit of confusion, and it would be helpful, if this is simply a mistake, for West to correct the error. If you think it inappropriate for your committee to pursue this matter, I will pursue it with West Publishing Company, to whom a copy of this letter is being directed.

Very truly yours,

  
Charles Tighe

CT:pag  
cc:

West Publishing Company  
500 West Kellogg Blvd.  
P. O. Box 64526  
St. Paul, Minnesota 55164-9979

RECEIVED

JAN 19 1988

C. W. MATTHEWS

00779

✓  
✓ bcc: Evelyn Aven\*



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
ROBERT M. CAMPBELL  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

February 2, 1988

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Tx 78205

Mr. Doak Bisnop, Chairman  
Administration of Justice Committee  
Hughes & Luce  
1000 Dallas Bldg.  
Dallas, Tx 75201

Re: TEX. R. CIV. P. 166b-3(d)

Dear Luke and Doak:

I am enclosing a letter from Mr. John B. Wilson of Dallas, regarding the above rule.

Will you please place this matter on your Agenda for the next meeting so that it might be given consideration in due course.

Sincerely,

  
James P. Wallace  
Justice

JPW:fw  
Enclosure  
cc: Mr. John B. Wilson  
Wilson, Williams & Molberg  
2214 Main Street  
Dallas, Tx 75201-4324

RECEIVED  
FEB 8 1988  
C. W. MATTHEWS

00780

WILSON, WILLIAMS & MOLBERG  
*Attorneys and Counselors*  
2214 MAIN STREET  
DALLAS, TEXAS 75201-4324

JOHN B. WILSON, P.C. \*  
ROGER G. WILLIAMS, P.C. \*  
KENNETH H. MOLBERG, P.C.  
CARMEN S. MITCHELL  
JOHN E. WALL, JR.  
S. LYNN BLAKEMAN

\* BOARD CERTIFIED—PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL SPECIALIST  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

(214) 748-5276  
Telex 4931115  
WWM UI

January 26, 1988

Honorable James P. Wallace, Justice  
Supreme Court of Texas  
P.O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Re: Rule 166b 3d

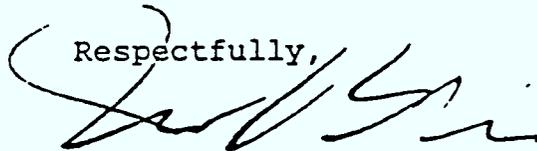
Dear Justice Wallace: ...

I enclose a copy of a letter I have written to the Honorable Merrill Hartman, Judge of the 192nd Judicial District Court in Dallas, concerning confusion that existed during a hearing on a Motion for Protective Order, as to the accuracy of the language of Rule 166b 3d as published by the West Publishing Company in its current handbook.

I trust that I am correct in representing to Judge Hartman that the language of the handbook is accurate, and if not, I would appreciate you letting me and Judge Hartman know about it.

Kind regards.

Respectfully,



John B. Wilson

JBW:akf

Enclosure

00781

WILSON, WILLIAMS & MOLBERG  
*Attorneys and Counselors*  
2214 MAIN STREET  
DALLAS, TEXAS 75201-4324

JOHN B. WILSON, P.C. \*  
ROGER G. WILLIAMS, P.C. \*  
KENNETH H. MOLBERG, P.C.  
CARMEN S. MITCHELL  
JOHN E. WALL, JR.  
S. LYNN BLAKEMAN

January 26, 1988

(214) 748-5276  
Telex 4931115  
WWM UT

\* BOARD CERTIFIED—PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL SPECIALIST  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

Honorable Merrill Hartman, Judge  
192nd Judicial District Court  
6th Floor, Courthouse  
Dallas, Texas 75202

Re: Rule 166b 3d

Dear Judge Hartman:

I would like to take this opportunity to thank you and compliment you for the fair and expeditious manner in which you conducted the Montgomery trial. Carmen Mitchell and I were both considerably impressed.

During the hearing on Defendant's Motion for Protective Order in the case of Annie Mae Montgomery vs. DISD, there was a question as to the accuracy of the language of Rule 166b 3d as contained in the West Publishing Company handbook, "Texas Rules of Court."

I asked my son, Mark Wilson, to inquire, and he checked with the publishers and with the office of Justice Wallace at the Texas Supreme Court.

He advises that there have been at least four different versions of Rule 166b approved since March, 1987, and he assures me that upon representation from both the publisher and Justice Wallace's offices, the version contained in the West Publishing Company handbook cited above is correct, and I have compared that with the latest version that we have been able to find, which is that found in 733-734 S.W.2d, at page LII.

I agree with your concern regarding the language as published, since the text following "party communications" is not a complete sentence. However, if that language is read together with the title of the subsection and the introductory language of Subsection 3, "The following matters are protected from disclosure by privilege", sense can be made of Subsection 3d.

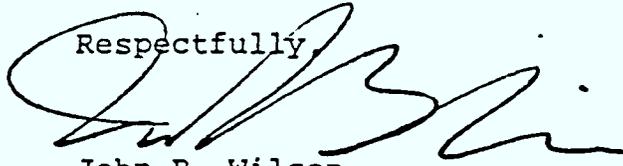
00782

Honorable Merrill Hartman, Judge  
January 26, 1988  
Page 2

I would think that some revision would be helpful, but absent that, I think I have now arrived at an understanding of the intent expressed in the current language.

Kind regards.

Respectfully,



John B. Wilson

cc: Honorable James P. Wallace, Justice  
Supreme Court of Texas  
P.O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

00783



Orig to HJH 2/2/88  
✓ Copy to LHS

THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248 . . . . . CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
ROBERT M. CAMPBELL  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY

EXECUTIVE ASST  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

February 2, 1988

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Tx 78205

*hjh*  
*Xc Dorsano*  
*Agenda*

Mr. Doak Bishop, Chairman  
Administration of Justice Committee  
Hughes & Luce  
1000 Dallas Bldg.  
Dallas, Tx 75201

*J*

Re: TEX. R. CIV. P. 166b-3(d)

Dear Luke and Doak:

I am enclosing a letter from Mr. John B. Wilson of Dallas, regarding the above rule.

Will you please place this matter on your Agenda for the next meeting so that it might be given consideration in due course.

Sincerely,

*James P. Wallace*  
James P. Wallace  
Justice

JPW:fw

Enclosure

cc: Mr. John B. Wilson  
Wilson, Williams & Molberg  
2214 Main Street  
Dallas, Tx 75201-4324

✓

WILSON, WILLIAMS & MOLBERG  
*Attorneys and Counselors*  
2214 MAIN STREET  
DALLAS, TEXAS 75201-4324

JOHN B. WILSON, P.C. \*  
ROGER G. WILLIAMS, P.C. \*  
KENNETH H. MOLBERG, P.C.  
CARMEN S. MITCHELL  
JOHN E. WALL, JR.  
S. LYNN BLAKEMAN

January 26, 1988

(214) 748-5276  
Telex 4931115  
WWM UI

\* BOARD CERTIFIED—PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL SPECIALIST  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

Honorable James P. Wallace, Justice  
Supreme Court of Texas  
P.O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Re: Rule 166b 3d

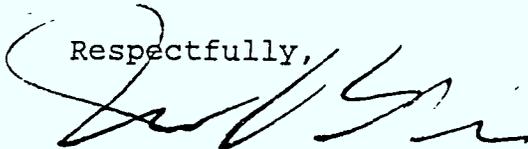
Dear Justice Wallace:

I enclose a copy of a letter I have written to the Honorable Merrill Hartman, Judge of the 192nd Judicial District Court in Dallas, concerning confusion that existed during a hearing on a Motion for Protective Order, as to the accuracy of the language of Rule 166b 3d as published by the West Publishing Company in its current handbook.

I trust that I am correct in representing to Judge Hartman that the language of the handbook is accurate, and if not, I would appreciate you letting me and Judge Hartman know about it.

Kind regards.

Respectfully,

  
John B. Wilson

JBW:akf

Enclosure

00785

WILSON, WILLIAMS & MOLBERG  
*Attorneys and Counselors*  
2214 MAIN STREET  
DALLAS, TEXAS 75201-4324

JOHN B. WILSON, P.C. \*  
ROGER G. WILLIAMS, P.C. \*  
KENNETH H. MOLBERG, P.C.  
CARMEN S. MITCHELL  
JOHN E. WALL, JR.  
S. LYNN BLAKEMAN

January 26, 1988

(214) 748-5276  
Telex 4931115  
WWM UI

\* BOARD CERTIFIED—PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL SPECIALIST  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

Honorable Merrill Hartman, Judge  
192nd Judicial District Court  
6th Floor, Courthouse  
Dallas, Texas 75202

Re: Rule 166b 3d

Dear Judge Hartman:

I would like to take this opportunity to thank you and compliment you for the fair and expeditious manner in which you conducted the Montgomery trial. Carmen Mitchell and I were both considerably impressed.

During the hearing on Defendant's Motion for Protective Order in the case of Annie Mae Montgomery vs. DISD, there was a question as to the accuracy of the language of Rule 166b 3d as contained in the West Publishing Company handbook, "Texas Rules of Court."

I asked my son, Mark Wilson, to inquire, and he checked with the publishers and with the office of Justice Wallace at the Texas Supreme Court.

He advises that there have been at least four different versions of Rule 166b approved since March, 1987, and he assures me that upon representation from both the publisher and Justice Wallace's offices, the version contained in the West Publishing Company handbook cited above is correct, and I have compared that with the latest version that we have been able to find, which is that found in 733-734 S.W.2d, at page LII.

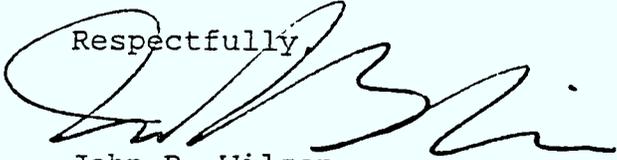
I agree with your concern regarding the language as published, since the text following "party communications" is not a complete sentence. However, if that language is read together with the title of the subsection and the introductory language of Subsection 3, "The following matters are protected from disclosure by privilege", sense can be made of Subsection 3d.

Honorable Merrill Hartman, Judge  
January 26, 1988  
Page 2

I would think that some revision would be helpful, but absent that, I think I have now arrived at an understanding of the intent expressed in the current language.

Kind regards.

Respectfully,

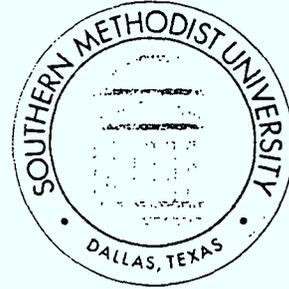
  
John B. Wilson

cc: Honorable James P. Wallace, Justice  
Supreme Court of Texas  
P.O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

00787

LHS info copy

HJH -  
Agenda



January 22, 1988

Luther H. Soules, III  
Soules, Cliffe and Reed  
800 Milam Building  
East Travis at Soledad  
San Antonio, TX 78205

Re: Party Communication Exemption Under  
Tex. R. Civ. P. 166b(3)(d).

Dear Luke,

As indicated in the attached letter, David Hicks noticed that paragraph 3(d) of Rule 166b would be worded more clearly if the word "communications" appeared between the second comma and the word "between."

I do not share his concerns about the magnitude of the problem because the title of the subparagraph could be read into the place where the word is missing. This makes sense because the title conveys the subparagraph's subject, i.e. what it is about. That is what is missing between the second comma and the word "between." Eventually, however, we should recommend the adjustment suggested by Mr. Hicks.

Sincerely,

Bill (wm)

William V. Dorsaneo III

WVDIII:vm

Enc.

VINSON & ELKINS  
ATTORNEYS AT LAW

3300 FIRST CITY TOWER  
1001 FANNIN  
DUSTON, TEXAS 77002-6760  
TELEPHONE 713 651-2222  
CABLE VINELKINS-TELEX 762146

2020 LTV CENTER  
2001 ROSS AVENUE  
DALLAS, TEXAS 75201-2916  
TELEPHONE 214 979-8600

FIRST CITY CENTRE  
816 CONGRESS AVENUE  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78701-2496  
TELEPHONE 512 485-8400

THE WILLARD OFFICE BUILDING  
1455 PENNSYLVANIA AVE. N.W.  
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20004-1007  
TELEPHONE 202 639-6500 TELEX 89680

47 CHARLES ST., BERKELEY SQUARE  
LONDON W1X 7PB, ENGLAND  
TELEPHONE 01 441 491-7236  
CABLE VINELKINS LONDON W1-TELEX 2440

January 14, 1988

Professor William V. Dorsaneo, III  
Southern Methodist University  
School of Law  
Dallas, Texas 75275

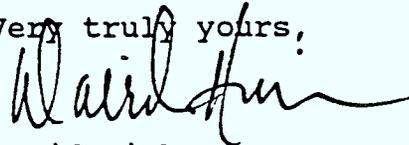
Re: Party Communications Privilege Under  
Tex.R.Civ.P. 166b3(d)

Dear Professor Dorsaneo:

As you requested, this letter memorializes our telephone conversation today about a significant omission from the language of the amended rule on party communications privilege. Because of the omission, the new language read literally excepts from the privilege the very communications intended by the Court and your committee to be protected from disclosure during discovery: communications between agents or representatives or employees of a party made subsequent to the occurrence upon which the suit is based and in anticipation of prosecuting or defending claims made part of the pending litigation. The rule currently reads: "The following matters are protected from disclosure by privilege: d. Party Communications. With the exception of discoverable communications prepared by or for experts, and other discoverable communications, between agent or representatives or the employees of a party ...." The word "communications" should appear between the second comma and the word "between."

Thank you for your clarification of the Court's intent to maintain the party communications privilege. At your convenience, please send to me at the above address any committee reports or other documentation reflecting that intent.

Very truly yours,



David Hicks

0772:dbl  
\pdh\166b3.ltr

00789

THE LAW OFFICES OF  
FRANK L. BRANSON, P.C.

PENTHOUSE SUITE  
HIGHLAND PARK NATIONAL  
BANK BUILDING  
4514 COLE AVENUE  
DALLAS, TEXAS 75205

FRANK L. BRANSON  
PAUL N. GOLD  
DEBBIE DUDLEY BRANSON  
SCOTT M. LEWIS  
RICHARD K. BERGER  
GEORGE (TEX) QUESADA

September 15, 1987

214-522-0200  
D/FW METRO: 263-7452  
FAX: 214-521-5485

Luther H. Soules, III  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Bldg.  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Re: Proposed Changes to Rule 166b

Dear Luke: -

I want to call your attention to an apparent internal inconsistency in the amendments to Rule 166b. The conflicting language appears in subsections 166b(3)(b) "Experts" and 166b(3)(e) "Other Privileged Information."

Rule 166b(3)(b) retains the provision that a consulting expert's identity and work product become discoverable only if the consultant's work product "forms a basis" either in whole or in part of the opinions of an expert who will be called as a witness. The operative phrase, "forms a basis," necessarily implies that the testifying expert, in some manner, relies upon the consultant's work product.

I believe there is a potential problem, because Rule 166b(3)(e) has substituted "reviewed" for "relied upon." The two terms simply do not mean the same thing. I believe that "review" could be interpreted to require that the identity and work product of a consultant become discoverable merely if a testifying expert looked at or was shown the consultant's work product. Analogously, as an example of how this conflict could cause confusion, many attorneys (and judges) have taken the position regarding Rule 611, Tex. R. Evid., that if a witness merely "reviews," but does not refresh his recollection (i.e. rely upon) from a document, it is not discoverable. Of course Rule 611 clearly requires that the witness' recollection be refreshed from the document; however, this example points out the difficulties that can be anticipated by the loose wording of Rule 166b(3)(e).

It is unclear from the drafting of the rule what precise position the Supreme Court or the Advisory Committee wished to take regarding the discoverability of consultant's work product. Whatever concept was intended, it needs to be clearly and consistently stated in the rule, lest unnecessary anxiety and litigation in an already confusing area be created.

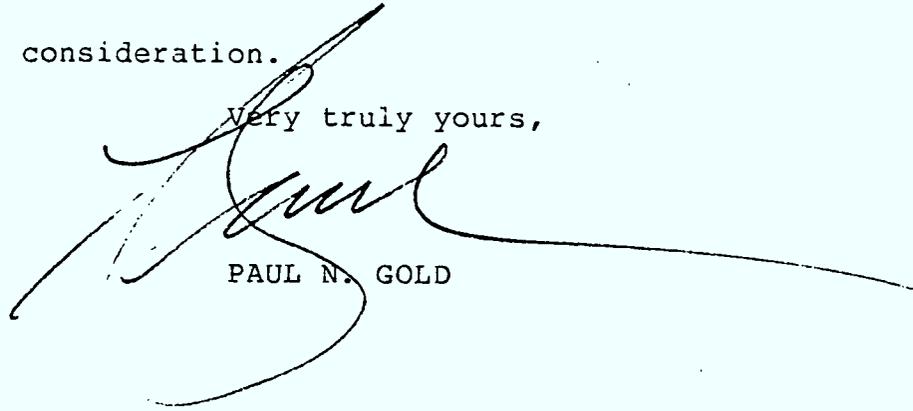
60790

Luther H. Soules, III  
September 15, 1987  
Page Two

---

Thank you for your consideration.

Very truly yours,

A large, stylized handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read 'Paul N. Gold', written in black ink. The signature is positioned above the typed name 'PAUL N. GOLD'.

PAUL N. GOLD

PNG/dd

00791



USA,  
SCAC Sub C  
COAS  
SCAC Agenda

THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
BARBARA G. CULVER

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

March 21, 1988

Professor Roger M. Baron  
South Texas College of Law  
1303 San Jacinto Street  
Houston, Texas 77002-7006

Dear Roger:

Thank you for calling to my attention the apparent discrepancy in Tex. R. Civ. P. 166b. Paragraphs 2e(1) and 2e(2) certainly appear to conflict with paragraph 3e. I certainly accept your letter in the helpful spirit with which it was obviously written.

By copy of this letter to Luke Soules, Advisory Committee Chairman, I am advising him of this inconsistency. I am sure he will take appropriate action.

Thank Elaine for me. She is a valued member of our Committee.

Sincerely,

William W. Kilgarlin

WWK:sm

xc/encl: ✓ Mr. Luke Soules

South  
Texas  
College  
of Law

✓  
ROGER M. BARON  
Assistant Professor of Law  
Jurisdictions Licensed: Missouri, Texas  
Office Phone: (713) 659-8040 Ext. 343  
Home Phone: (713) 367-5578

March 15, 1988

Honorable William W. Kilgarlin  
Supreme Court of Texas  
Austin, Texas 78711

RE: Discovery of Consulting Experts  
(New Portions of Rule 166b)

Dear Justice Kilgarlin:

I write to you in your capacity as liaison with the Rules Committee. After viewing the video-tape recently distributed across Texas on the new rules, I was under the impression that opinions and materials by a consulting expert could be discovered if a testifying expert had "reviewed" those opinions and materials, regardless of whether or not the opinions or material formed a basis for the opinion of a testifying expert. New Rule 166b.3.e uses language which supports this. Corresponding Rules 166b.2.e(1) and 166b.2.e(2) do not make this distinction and these rules deal more directly with what is discoverable, as opposed to Rule 166b.3.e which is a negation of an exemption.

I spoke briefly with Professor Elaine Carlson about this apparent inconsistency and she suggested that I bring this to your attention. Please don't construe this correspondence as an effort to persuade the Committee or the Court one way or another. I just thought you should be aware of this.

Very truly yours,



ROGER M. BARON  
Assistant Professor of Law

RMB:cs

00793

Office Address: Roger M. Baron  
1303 San Jacinto Street, Houston, Texas 77002-7006 (713) 659-8040

Home Address:  
95 S. High Oaks Circle  
The Woodlands, Texas 77380

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-1695

(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
ROBERT W. LOREE  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
THOMAS C. WHITE

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

March 28, 1988

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, TX 75275

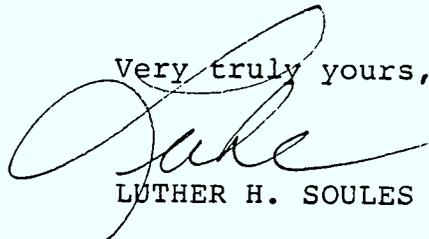
RE: Tex. R. Civ. P. 166b

Dear Bill:

I have enclosed a copy of a letter sent to me through Justice William W. Kilgarlin regarding Rule 166b. Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

cc: Justice William L. Kilgarlin  
Mr. Doak Bishop

60794

Aug 6 LHS 11-23-87 ✓

# Kornegay-Carroll And Associates, Inc.

COURT REPORTERS

512/476-3967

106 E. SIXTH ST., SUITE 350

AUSTIN, TEXAS 78701

November 19, 1987

Soules, Reed & Butts  
Mr. Luther Soules  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Dear Mr. Soules:

Pursuant to our previous telephone conversation, please send me the "Proceedings File" for Rules 166 C and 206 of the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure regarding the recent rules changes.

Your prompt attention to my request will be appreciated.

After having had an opportunity to review the "Proceedings File", I look forward to meeting you and perhaps discussing the material in a constructive manner.

Yours Truly,

  
Wally Kornegay

cc: Judge James P. Wallace

00795

COPY to LTB 7<sup>th</sup> "17



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

P.O. BOX 12248 CAPITOL STATION

AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CHIEF JUSTICE  
JOHN L. HILL

JUSTICES  
ROBERT M. CAMPBELL  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

November 6, 1987

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, TX 78205

Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 166c.

Dear Luke:

Enclosed is a memo regarding the amendment to Rule 166c.  
Please give me a call after you have reviewed the matter.

Sincerely,

  
James P. Wallace  
Justice

JPW:fw  
Enclosure

✓

Yesterday, Peggy Liedtke, executive secretary of the Court Reporters Certification Board called to say that she received some inquiries about this new rule:

...

Rule 166c. Stipulations Regarding Discovery Procedure

Unless the court orders otherwise, the parties may by written agreement (1) provide that depositions may be taken before any person, at any time or place, upon any notice, and in any manner and when so taken may be used like other depositions, and (2) modify the procedures provided by these rules for other methods of discovery. An agreement affecting a deposition upon oral examination is enforceable if the agreement is recorded in the deposition transcript.

Change by amendment effective January 1, 1988.

Comment. This is a new rule which allows the parties to modify the existing procedures concerning depositions to fit the facts and situations of the individual case.

...

The Notion had been expressed that this will eliminate the necessity for certification of free lance court reporters.

The duties of the Board and the requirements for licensing are covered in chapter 52 of the Texas Government Code.

Section 52.001 contains key definitions:

(3) "Official court reporter" means the shorthand reporter appointed by a judge as the official court reporter.

(4) "Shorthand reporter" means a person who engages in shorthand reporting.

(5) "Shorthand reporting" means the practice of shorthand reporting for use in litigation in the courts of this state by making a verbatim record of an oral court proceeding, deposition, or proceeding before a grand jury, referee, or court commissioner using written symbols in shorthand, machine shorthand, or oral stenography.

Section 52.021 says that you cannot be appointed an official court reporter or engage in shorthand reporting unless you are certified as a shorthand reporter by the Supreme Court. Section 52.033 lists three - really four exceptions:

§ 52.033. Exemptions

This chapter does not apply to:

- (1) a party to the litigation involved;
- (2) the attorney of the party; or
- (3) a full-time employee of a party or a party's attorney.

00797

✓

1

It appears that the new Rule 166c would allow, on written agreement of the parties, for a deposition to be taken by video camera, shorthand notes, a fast typist, tape recording with subsequent transcription, whatever the ingenuity of the parties may come up with. It seems to me that the real question is - under Rule 166c, can parties agree to the production of a deposition by the means defined in § 52.001(5) by a person not a certified court reporter and not a person covered by the § 52.033 exceptions? - A very narrow question.

Texas Government Code § 22.004(c) says: "So that the Supreme Court has full rulemaking power in civil actions, a rule adopted by the Supreme Court repeals all conflicting laws and parts of law governing practice and procedure in civil actions, but substantive law is not repealed" etc. I am not inclined to think that this gives authority which would permit Rule 166c to repeal any part of Chapter 52 of Texas Government Code. Rather, they should be read in harmony. - If a deposition is taken by "using written symbols in shorthand, machine shorthand, or oral stenography" by one not a party to the litigation, a party's attorney, or a full-time employee of one or the other - then the person must be a certified court reporter.

I do not think such a reading is any reason for the court reporters to burn the house down.

If you disagree, or have any thoughts or observations it would be appropriate for me to pass along to Peggy and her people - please let me know.

Thanks.

*COAS Disapproval  
& deficiencies  
beats study.*

✓

Rule 167a. Physical and Mental Examination of Persons.

(a) Order of Examination. When the mental or physical condition (including the blood group [or tissue type] of a party, or of a person in the custody or under the legal control of a party, is in controversy, the court in which the ~~action~~ [case] is pending may order the party [or the person in his custody or legal control], to submit to a physical or mental examination by[: (1)] a physician or [professional as described in Rules 509 and 510, Texas Rules of Civil Evidence; or (2) for paternity testing purposes only, any other person appointed by the court as an expert.] ~~to/perform/examination/the/person/in/his/custody/or/legal/control/~~ The order may be made only on motion for good cause shown and upon notice to the person to be examined and to all parties and shall specify the time, place, manner, conditions, and scope of the examination and the person by whom it is to be made.

(b) Report of ~~Examining/Physician~~ [Examiner].

(1) If requested by the party against whom an order is made under this rule of the person examined, the party causing the examination to be made shall deliver to him a copy of a detailed written report of the ~~examining/physician~~ [examiner] setting out his his findings, including results of all tests made, diagnoses and conclusions, together with like reports of all earlier examinations of the same conditions. After delivery the party causing the examination shall be entitled upon request to receive from the party against whom the order is made a like

✓

report of any examination, previously or thereafter made, of the same condition, unless, in the case of a report of examination of a person not a party, the party shows that he is unable to obtain it. The court on motion may make an order against a party requiring delivery of a report on such terms as are just, and if a ~~physician~~ [the examiner] fails or refuses to make a report the court may exclude his testimony if offered at the trial.

(2) This subdivision applies to examinations made by agreement of the parties, unless the agreement expressly provides otherwise. This subdivision does not preclude discovery of a report of an ~~examining~~ physician [examiner] or the taking of a deposition of the physician [examiner] in accordance with the provisions of any other rule.

(3) (No change.)

✓

STATE BAR OF TEXAS  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

REQUEST FOR NEW RULE OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE - TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL  
PROCEDURE

I. Exact wording of existing Rule: Rule 167a. Physical and Mental Examination of Person

(a) Order for Examination. When the mental or physical condition (including the blood group) of a party, or of a person in the custody or under the legal control of a party, is in controversy, the Court in which the action is pending may order the party to submit to a physical or mental examination by a physician or to produce for examination the person in his custody or legal control. The order may be made only on motion for good cause shown and upon notice to the person to be examined and to all parties and shall specify the time, place, manner, conditions, and scope of the examination and the person or persons by whom it is to be made.

(b) Report of Examining Physician.

(1) If requested by the party against whom an order is made under this rule or the person examined, the party causing the examination to be made shall deliver to him a copy of a detailed written report of the examining physician setting out his findings, including results of all tests made, diagnoses and conclusions, together with like reports of all earlier examinations of the same condition. After delivery the party causing the examination shall be entitled upon request to receive from the party against whom the order is made a like report of any examination, previously or thereafter made, of the same condition, unless, in the case of a report of examination of a person not a party, the party shows that he is unable to obtain it. The Court on motion may make an order against a party requiring delivery of a report on such terms as are just, and if a physician fails or refuses to make a report the Court may exclude his testimony if offered at the trial.

*CO A J wants  
to defer for further  
study and more  
advice*

II. Proposed Rule: Mark through deletions to existing rule with dashes; underline proposed new wording.

(a) Order for Examination. When the mental or physical condition (including the blood group) of a party, or of a person in the custody or under the legal control of a party, is in controversy, the Court in which the action is pending may order the party to submit to a physical examination by a physician or mental examination by a physician or licensed psychologist or to produce for examination the person in his custody or legal control. The order may be made only on motion for good cause shown and upon notice to the person to be examined and to all parties and shall specify the time, place, manner, conditions, and scope of the examination and the person or persons by whom it is to be made.

(b) Report of Examining Physician or Psychologist.

(1) If requested by the party against whom an order is made under this rule or the person examined, the party causing the examination to be made shall deliver to him a copy of a detailed written report of the examining physician or licensed psychologist setting out his findings, including results of all tests made, diagnoses and conclusions, together with like reports of all earlier examinations of the same condition. After delivery the party causing the examination shall be entitled upon request to receive from the party against whom the order is made a like report of any examination, previously or thereafter made, of the same condition, unless, in the case of a report of examination of a person not a party, the party shows that he is unable to obtain it. The Court on motion may make an order against a party requiring delivery of a report on such terms as are just, and if a physician or licensed psychologist fails or refuses to make a report the Court may exclude his testimony if offered at the trial.

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER<sup>†</sup>  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL<sup>\*</sup>  
LUTHER H. SOULES III<sup>††</sup>  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE<sup>†</sup>

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

March 13, 1989

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, Texas 75275

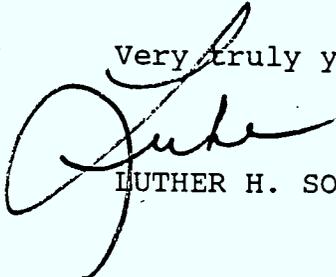
Re: Proposed Changes to Rule 167(a) and (b)(1),  
Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Dear Bill:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter sent to me by Kenneth D. Fuller regarding proposed changes to Rule 167(a) and (b)(1). Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Justice Nathan Hecht  
Mr. Kenneth D. Fuller  
Honorable Stanley Pemberton

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MoPac EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 2020  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
• BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00803

✓

3/16

HUH  
SCAC sube  
- COAS  
SCAC agenda

KOONS, RASOR, FULLER & McCURLEY  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
ATTORNEYS AND COUNSELORS  
2311 CEDAR SPRINGS ROAD, SUITE 300  
DALLAS, TEXAS 75201  
214/871-2727

WILLIAM C. KOONS  
BOARD CERTIFIED-FAMILY LAW  
AND CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

REBA GRAHAM RASOR  
BOARD CERTIFIED-FAMILY LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

KENNETH D. FULLER  
BOARD CERTIFIED-FAMILY LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

MIKE McCURLEY  
BOARD CERTIFIED-FAMILY LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

ROBERT E. HOLMES JR.  
BOARD CERTIFIED-FAMILY LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

KEVIN R. FULLER

WILLIAM V. DORSANEO, III  
OF COUNSEL  
BOARD CERTIFIED-CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

February 28, 1989

Xc Miller  
Ther

Mr. Luther H. Soules III  
Attorney at Law  
Republic of Texas Plaza  
10th Floor  
175 East Houston Street  
San Antonio, Texas 78205-2230

Re: Proposed Change to  
Rule 167(a) and (b)(1)

Dear Luke:

Enclosed are the following:

1. Copy of letter from Kevin W. Karlson of the Texas Psychological Association regarding the Court's opinion in Coates v. Whittington, 31 Texas Supreme Court Journal 659 (1988) interpreting Rule 167(a) and (b)(1).
2. A request for new rule or change of existing Rules of Texas Civil Procedure.

I would request this proposed change be placed on the agenda for the next meeting of the Committee on May 26th and 27th .

I am convinced the proposed change has a great deal of merit. There are many situations in family law where this rule is customarily utilized. Quiet often there are insufficient funds for hiring of a psychiatrist or there would be undue delay in getting the parties in for consultation with, or evaluation by a psychiatrist. Many times a licensed psychologist would be able to accomplish the same task, however, under the present wording of the rule we do not have the advantage of the sanctions and safeguards of the rule as to licensed psychologist. The recommended amendment would cure this situation.

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III  
February 28, 1989  
Page 2

Mr. Gilbert T. Adams, Jr.  
Law Office of Gilbert T. Adams  
1855 Calder Avenue  
Beaumont, Texas 77701

Mr. Pat Beard  
Beard & Kultgen  
P.O. Box 21117  
Waco, Texas 76702-1117

Ms. Elaine A. G. Carlson  
South Texas College of Law  
1301 San Jacinto, Suite 224

Mr. Solomon Casseb, Jr.  
Casseb, Strong & Pearl, Inc.  
127 East Travis Street  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Mr. Broadus A. Spivey  
Spivey & Grigg  
P.O. Box 2011  
Austin, Texas 78768

Honorable Linda B. Thomas  
Judge, 256th District Court  
Old Red Courthouse, 2nd Floor  
Dallas, Texas 75202

Please confirm whether or not this is placed on the agenda. Whether or not it is desired that Dr. Karlson (who is an attorney) and/or any other member of the Texas Psychological Association should be asked to appear before the Committee.

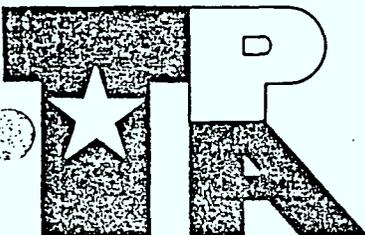
Respectfully,



Kenneth D. Fuller

KDF/wv  
Enclosures  
cc: Dr. Kevin W. Karlson

00805



# TEXAS PSYCHOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION

## OFFICERS

*President*  
CHARLES T. McDONALD, Ph.D.  
Austin

*President-Elect*  
EMILY G. SUTTER, Ph.D.  
Houston

*Past-President*  
MICHAEL C. GOTTLIEB, Ph.D.  
Dallas

*Liaison Officer for  
Education & Communication*  
LYNN P. REHM, Ph.D.  
Houston

*Liaison Officer for  
Organizational Affairs*  
ROYCE SCRIVNER, Ph.D.  
Dallas

*Liaison Officer for  
Professional Affairs*  
JOHN K. REID, Ph.D.  
San Antonio

*Liaison Officer for  
Public Affairs*  
THOMAS H. COOK, Ph.D.  
Dallas

*Liaison Officer for  
Local Area Societies*  
SUSAN S. ERICKSON, Ph.D.  
San Antonio

*APA Council Representative*  
JOSEPH C. KOBOS, Ph.D.  
San Antonio

*Associate Member*  
SHIRLEY ENOS, M. Ed.  
Austin

## DIVISION DIRECTORS

CARLOS W. DAVIS, JR., Ph.D.  
Applied Psychology  
Dallas

BRENDA C. TEAS, M.S.  
Psychological Associates  
Houston

GAYLE PITCHER, Ph.D.  
School Psychology  
Houston

D. JEANNE CALLIHAN, Ph.D.  
Trainers of Psychologists  
San Antonio

*Executive Director*  
MARGARET YOUNGQUIST

*Administrative Secretary*  
MI MEADOWS

*Legislative Consultant*  
DON CAVNESS

*Legal Counsel*  
MARK J. HANNA

February 14, 1989

Mr. Ken Fuller  
Koons, Rasor, Fuller & McCurley  
2311 Cedar Springs Road, Suite 300  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Dear Ken:

The Texas Psychological Association is the professional association representing more than 1900 psychologists in Texas. As Chairman of the Legislative Committee of the Texas Psychological Association it is my task to attempt to find remedies for legal difficulties being faced by psychologists in their professional practice. As the result of a recent Supreme Court case, Coates v. Whittington, 31 Texas Supreme Court Journal 659 (1988) Texas judges have been limited to appointing physicians for mental examinations under Rule 167a of the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure. The psychologists of Texas were extremely distressed by this ruling and have been adversely affected in that civil judges and even some family district judges have been reluctant to appoint psychologists to conduct mental examinations. The Texas Psychological Association filed an Amicus Curie brief along with a motion for re-hearing in this case, and the Supreme Court refused the motion for rehearing without comment. The Court did, however, invite proposals for a rule change. As a consequence, we are seeking to modify the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure to correct this difficulty.

It might be of interest to note that Congress has recently amended Rule 35 of the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure to correct a similar difficulty. The amendment to Rule 167a of the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure is a duplicate of the modification recently enacted by Congress into the Federal rules.

Rule 167a as currently constituted and as interpreted by the Texas Supreme Court in Coates v. Whittington has unreasonably restricted the rights of psychologists to practice in Texas. As a consequence of that unreasonable restriction, the Texas Psychological Association respectfully submits its recommendation for changes in the wording of Rule 167a. (See Attachment)

The Texas Psychological Association believes that this proposed wording will once again allow Rule 167a parallel construction to Rule 35 of the Federal

00806

Mr. Ken Fuller  
Page Two  
February 14, 1989

Rules of Civil Procedure and once again accurately reflect the realities of practice for both the Texas Courts and of Texas mental health professionals. The Texas Psychological Association wishes to thank the Commission for its kind consideration in this matter. If we can be of any further assistance, please do not hesitate to call.

Sincerely,



Kevin W. Karlson, J.D., Ph.D.  
Chair, Legislative Committee  
Texas Psychological Association

00807

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

December 28, 1988

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, Texas 75275

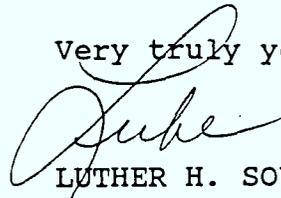
Re: Texas Rules of Civil Procedure 166b(3)(d) and 167a

Dear Bill:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter sent to me by Harry L. Tindall regarding proposed changes to Rules 166b(3)(d) and 167a. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice Franklin S. Spears

00808

Rules 167a and 166b(3)(d)



TINDALL & FOSTER

ATTORNEYS AT LAW

2801 TEXAS COMMERCE TOWER

HOUSTON, TEXAS 77002-3094

TELEPHONE (713) 229-8733

TELECOPIER (713) 228-1303

12/28  
HJH  
State Sub Co  
+ Appellate  
+ Certs  
[Signature]

HARRY L. TINDALL\*  
CHARLES C. FOSTER\*\*  
PATRICK W. DUCAN\*\*  
KENNETH JAMES HARDER  
LYDIA G. TAMEZ  
JANICE E. PARDUE  
GARY E. ENDELMAN

BOARD CERTIFIED - TEXAS BOARD  
OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

\*FAMILY LAW  
\*\*IMMIGRATION & NATIONALITY LAW

December 16, 1988

Luther H. Soules, III  
Republic of Texas Plaza, 10th Floor  
175 East Houston St.  
San Antonio, Texas 78205-2230

Re: Proposed amendment to Rule 167a

Dear Luke:

As a follow-up to my letter of December 1, 1988, I am enclosing with this letter a proposed amendment to Rule 167a to broaden the scope of those persons who may conduct physical or mental examinations. The revision would read as follows:

"(a) Order for Examination. When the mental or physical condition (including the blood group or tissue type) of a party, or of a person in the custody or under the legal control of a party, is in controversy, the court in which the action case is pending may order the party or the person in his custody or legal control, to submit to a physical or mental examination by: (1) a physician or professional as described in Rules 509 and 510, Texas Rules of Civil Evidence; or (2) for paternity testing purposes only, any other person appointed by the court as an expert. ~~to produce for examination the person in his custody or legal control.~~ The order may be made only on motion for good cause shown and upon notice to the person to be examined and to all parties and shall specify the time, place, manner, conditions, and scope of the examination and the person or persons by whom it is to be made.

"(b) Report of ~~Examining Physician~~ Examiner.

"(1) If requested by the party against whom an order is made under this rule of the person examined, the party causing the examination to be made shall deliver to him a copy of a detailed written report of the ~~examining physician~~ examiner

✓  
Luther Soules  
Page 2  
December 16, 1988

setting out his findings, including results of all tests made, diagnoses and conclusions, together with like reports of all earlier examinations of the same condition. After delivery the party causing the examination shall be entitled upon request to receive from the party against whom the order is made a like report of any examination, previously or thereafter made, of the same condition, unless, in the case of a report of examination of a person not a party, the party shows that he is unable to obtain it. The court on motion may make an order against a party requiring delivery of a report on such terms as are just, and if a ~~physician~~ the examiner fails or refuses to make a report the court may exclude his testimony if offered at the trial.

"(2) This subdivision applies to examinations made by agreement of the parties, unless the agreement expressly provides otherwise. This subdivision does not preclude discovery of a report of an ~~examining physician~~ examiner or the taking of a deposition of the ~~physician~~ examiner in accordance with the provisions of any other rule.

"(3) [no change] "

I am also enclosing a proposed amendment to Rule 166b(3)(d). I look forward to hearing from you.

Sincerely,



Harry L. Tindall

/ms

00810



STATE BAR OF TEXAS  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
REQUEST FOR NEW RULE OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE  
TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE

Rule 167. Discovery and Production of Documents and Things for Inspection, Copying or Photographing.

1. Procedure. No change.
2. Time. The request may, without leave of court, be served upon the plaintiff after commencement of the action and upon any other party with or after service of the citation and petition upon that party. The request shall be then served upon every party to the action. The party upon whom the request is served shall serve a written response and objections, if any, within 30 days after the service of the request, except that if the request accompanies citation, a defendant may serve a written response and objections, if any, within 50 days after service of the citation and petition upon that defendant. [Objections served after the date on which a response is to be served are waived unless an extension of time has been obtained by agreement or order of the court or good cause is shown for the failure to object within such period.] The time for making a response may be shortened or lengthened by the court upon a showing of good cause.
3. Custody of Originals by Parties. No change.
4. Order. No change.
5. Nonparties. No change.

✓

Comment on proposed amendment:

The purpose of the modification of Rule 167(2) is to provide for a waiver of objections provision so that Rule 167 and Rule 168 conform. Absent such a revision, it is unclear whether objections are waived under Rule 167, if not served on or before the date a response is to be served. The modification, as suggested, will not permit objections to be served after the date on which a response is to be served without agreement, order of the court or good cause. The amendment follows the similar provision of Rule 168.

00812

EXXON COMPANY, U.S.A.

POST OFFICE BOX 2180 • HOUSTON, TEXAS 77252-2180

EXXON COMPANY, U.S.A.

*5/11/88* ✓

May 3, 1988

Re: Texas Rules of Civil  
Procedure -  
Rule 166(b)-2(e)  
Rules 167 and 168

Mr. R. Doak Bishop  
Committee on Administration of Justice  
2800 Momentum Place  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Dear Doak:

Enclosed are suggested revisions of Rules 166(b)-2(e), 167 and 168. Copies of the rules with the modifications are being distributed to all members of the committee. This rule should be considered at our meeting on May 7.

Very truly yours,

CWM:ch  
Enclosure

c: Ms. Evelyn A. Avent  
Mr. Luther H. Soules  
Members of the Administration  
of Justice Committee

00813

HUGHES & LUCE  
2800 MOMENTUM PLACE  
1717 MAIN STREET  
DALLAS, TEXAS 75201

1500 UNITED BANK TOWER  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78701  
(512) 482-6800  
TELECOPIER (512) 474-4258

(214) 939-5500  
TELECOPIER (214) 939-6100  
TELEX 730836

March 14, 1988

Direct Dial Number  
(214) 939-5421

Mr. Charles Mathews  
Exxon Company  
Room 1895  
P. O. Box 2180  
Houston, Texas 77001

Dear Charles:

Justice Kilgarlin of the Texas Supreme Court attended our March 12th meeting and made several suggestions for the discovery rules. First, he asked us to look into the differences between Rules 167 and 168 and to conform them. In Rule 168, there is a discussion of a waiver of objections to interrogatories. There is no such discussion of waiver in Rule 167, and perhaps there should be. Also, one of the rules states that it is not necessary to file such discovery requests, but the other includes no such statement. It probably should. Requests for Admissions under Rule 169 are still required to be filed. Justice Kilgarlin brought up the question of whether or not notices of depositions should be filed or are required to be filed under the new rules. This needs to be addressed. Finally, in Rule 166(b)(3) there is something left out before the word "communications" in part of the rule. Professor Bill Dorsaneo of the SMU Law School is aware of this problem and could discuss it with you. Please have your Committee review these rules and have written reports to us in time to take final action at the May 7th meeting.

Respectfully,

  
R. Doak Bishop

RDB/s:1028

00814

RECEIVED  
MAR 17 1988  
C. W. MATTHEWS

Copy to LHS  
orig. to HSH  
3/1/88

February 18, 1988

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III  
SOULES, REED & BUTTS  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

RE: Filing of Interrogatories

Dear Mr. Soules:

I viewed with interest your talk and paper on the 1988 changes in the Rules of Civil Procedure. One of our District Clerks, Marilou English of Refugio County, also attended your talk which I believe you made to all of the District Clerks. Recently a question came up concerning the necessity of filing interrogatories. Mrs. English was of the opinion that you believe that Rule 168 does not require the filing of interrogatories. Ray Hardy, District Clerk of Travis County, has published a guide which instructs his assistants to accept for filing interrogatories.

It seems to me that there are two (2) opposing arguments which are as follows:

1. The argument for filing. Rule 168 was not changed and does not say that interrogatories should not be filed. If the pre-1988 practice was to file interrogatories with the District Clerk there is nothing in Rule 168 to indicate a change from the prior procedure or practice.

2. The argument against filing. Rule 167 was very clearly changed and the policy of reducing the filing burden on the District Clerk should be applicable to interrogatories. It would not be burdensome for the attorneys to keep the interrogatories and the answers and if a dispute arose as to the sufficiency of an answer, it would be easier enough to offer and admit the documents into evidence at a hearing on a motion to compel discovery.

Please let me have your thoughts concerning this matter and if you have time, Mrs. English and I would very much appreciate your

00815

-2-

response in writing. I think it is reassuring to the Clerks to have a document to present to attorneys should they appear in the Clerk's office and demand to file some instruments. Thank you for your service to the State Bar and the administration of justice.

Sincerely yours,

*Marion E. Williams, Jr.*  
Marion E. Williams, Jr. *by AB*

MEW/hb

DICTATED BUT NOT READ BY MARION E. WILLIAMS, JR.

CC: Mrs. Marilou English, District Clerk  
P. O. Box 736  
Refugio, Texas 78377

00816

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING, EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205

(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERGI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

October 12, 1987

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, TX 75275

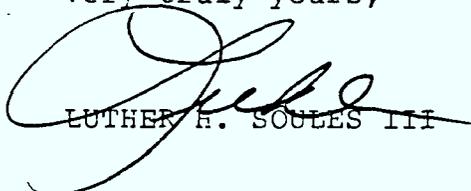
RE: Tex. R. Civ. P. 167 and 168

Dear Bill:

I have enclosed comments sent to me through Justice Wallace from David M. Kendall regarding Rules 167 and 168. Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/tct

00817



8/26  
Tina  
SCAC SecC  
& Agenda

THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
JOHN L. HILL

P.O. BOX 12248 CAPITOL STATION

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
ROBERT M. CAMPBELL  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY

AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

August 19, 1987

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Tx 78205

Mr. Doak Bishop, Chairman  
Administration of Justice Committee  
1000 Dallas Bldg.  
Dallas, Tx 75201

Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 167 and 168.

Dear Luke and Doak:

I am enclosing a letter from Mr. David M. Kendall in regard to the above rules.

Will you please place this matter on your Agenda for the next meeting so that it might be given consideration in due course.

Sincerely,

James P. Wallace  
Justice

JPW:fw  
Enclosure  
cc: Mr. David M. Kendall  
Thompson & Knight  
1200 San Jacinto Center Town Lake  
98 San Jacinto Blvd.  
Austin, Tx 78701

00813



THOMPSON & KNIGHT

ATTORNEYS AND COUNSELORS

1200 SAN JACINTO CENTER TOWN LAKE

98 SAN JACINTO BOULEVARD

AUSTIN, TEXAS 78701

(512) 474-8211

3300 FIRST CITY CENTER  
DALLAS, TEXAS 75201

TELECOPY  
(512) 474-8216

July 28, 1987

The Honorable James Wallace  
Associate Justice  
Supreme Court of Texas  
P. O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Re: Rules 167 and 168, Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Dear Judge Wallace:

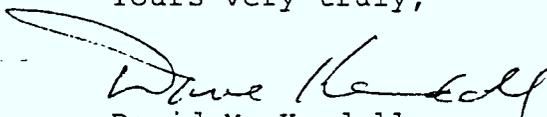
I have no particular quarrel with the decisions of the Court in Peeples v. The Honorable Fourth Supreme Judicial District and Dominguez v. Thirteenth Court of Appeals. However, those decisions place an entirely new burden on litigants called on to answer interrogatories and to produce documents.

When the nature of our representation requires us to deal with clients who are not local and with whom we are not particularly well acquainted, it often becomes difficult, if not impossible, to file objections with evidence and/or documents within thirty days after service of the discovery.

I am aware that we can request an extension of time, but it occurs to me that that, in itself, is a form of protective order which would require documentation and proof.

If I can be of any assistance, please don't hesitate to call on me.

Yours very truly,

  
David M. Kendall

DMK:pm

00819

TRCP

Rule 168

6. Objections. On or prior to the date on which answers are to be served, a party may serve written objections to specific interrogatories or portions thereof. *Objections served after the date on which answers are to be served are waived unless an extension of time has been obtained by agreement or order of the court or good cause is shown for the failure to object within such period.* Answers only to those interrogatories or portions thereof, to which objection is made, shall be deferred until the objections are ruled upon and for such additional time thereafter as the court may direct. Either party may request a hearing as to such objections at the earliest possible time.

COMMENTS: The previous second sentence which read, "Objections served after the date on which answers are to be served are waived unless an extension of time has been obtained by agreement or order of the court or good cause is shown for the failure to object within such period," was and is applicable to all discovery objections.

00820

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

September 16, 1988

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, Texas 75275

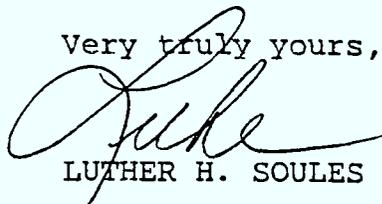
Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 166(b), 168, and 169

Dear Bill:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of my letter to Judge Stanley Pemberton regarding regarding Rules 166(b), 168 and 169. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Honorable William W. Kilgarlin

00821

✓

STATE BAR OF TEXAS  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
REQUEST FOR NEW RULE OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE  
TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE

Rule 168. Interrogatories to Parties

Any party may serve upon any other party written interrogatories to be answered by the party served, or, if the party served is a public or private corporation or a partnership or association, or governmental agency, by an officer or agent who shall furnish such information as is available to the party. Interrogatories may, without leave of court, be served upon the plaintiff after commencement of the action and upon any other party with or after the service of the citation and petition upon the party.

1. Service. When a party is represented by an attorney, service of interrogatories and answers to interrogatories shall be made on the attorney unless service upon the party himself is ordered by the court.

[A party serving interrogatories or answers under this rule shall not file such interrogatories or answers with the clerk of the court unless the court upon motion, and for good cause, permits the same to be filed.]

2. Scope. No change.
3. Procedure. No change.
4. Time to Answer. No change.
5. Number of Interrogatories. No change.
6. Objections. No change.

✓

Comment on proposed amendment:

Prior to the 1988 amendments to the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, Rule 168 provided for the filing of interrogatories or answers with the clerk of the court. The 1988 amendment deleted that part of Rule 168 and accordingly, no longer imposed a filing requirement. The suggested modification will therefore not change the existing rule but merely clarify the intent of the amendment and expressly prohibit the filing of interrogatories or answers with the clerk of the court without court order. Also, the suggested modification of Rule 168 will conform this rule to the similar provision contained in Rule 167 with regard to the filing of interrogatories or answers with the clerk of the court.

EXXON COMPANY, U.S.A.

POST OFFICE BOX 2180 • HOUSTON, TEXAS 77252-2180

MAILED 10 11 1988  
U.S. MAIL

May 3, 1988

Re: Texas Rules of Civil  
Procedure -  
Rule 166(b)-2(e)  
Rules 167 and 168

Mr. R. Doak Bishop  
Committee on Administration of Justice  
2800 Momentum Place  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Dear Doak:

Enclosed are suggested revisions of Rules 166(b)-2(e), 167 and 168. Copies of the rules with the modifications are being distributed to all members of the committee. This rule should be considered at our meeting on May 7.

Very truly yours,

CWM:ch  
Enclosure

c: Ms. Evelyn A. Avent  
Mr. Luther H. Soules  
Members of the Administration  
of Justice Committee

00821

HUGHES & LUCE  
2800 MOMENTUM PLACE  
1717 MAIN STREET  
DALLAS, TEXAS 75201

(214) 939-5500  
TELECOPIER (214) 939-6100  
TELEX 730836

1500 UNITED BANK TOWER  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78701  
(512) 482-6800  
TELECOPIER (512) 474-4258

March 14, 1988

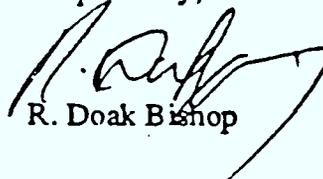
Direct Dial Number  
(214) 939-5421

Mr. Charles Mathews  
Exxon Company  
Room 1895  
P. O. Box 2180  
Houston, Texas 77001

Dear Charles:

Justice Kilgarlin of the Texas Supreme Court attended our March 12th meeting and made several suggestions for the discovery rules. First, he asked us to look into the differences between Rules 167 and 168 and to conform them. In Rule 168, there is a discussion of a waiver of objections to interrogatories. There is no such discussion of waiver in Rule 167, and perhaps there should be. Also, one of the rules states that it is not necessary to file such discovery requests, but the other includes no such statement. It probably should. Requests for Admissions under Rule 169 are still required to be filed. Justice Kilgarlin brought up the question of whether or not notices of depositions should be filed or are required to be filed under the new rules. This needs to be addressed. Finally, in Rule 166(b)(3) there is something left out before the word "communications" in part of the rule. Professor Bill Dorsaneo of the SMU Law School is aware of this problem and could discuss it with you. Please have your Committee review these rules and have written reports to us in time to take final action at the May 7th meeting.

Respectfully,

  
R. Doak Bishop

RDB/1s:1028

60825

RECEIVED

MAR 17 1988

C. W. MATTHEWS

Copy to LHS  
Orig. to HSH  
3/1/88

✓

February 18, 1988

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III  
SOULES, REED & BUTTS  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

RE: Filing of Interrogatories

Dear Mr. Soules:

I viewed with interest your talk and paper on the 1988 changes in the Rules of Civil Procedure. One of our District Clerks, Marilou English of Refugio County, also attended your talk which I believe you made to all of the District Clerks. Recently a question came up concerning the necessity of filing interrogatories. Mrs. English was of the opinion that you believe that Rule 168 does not require the filing of interrogatories. Ray Hardy, District Clerk of Travis County, has published a guide which instructs his assistants to accept for filing interrogatories.

It seems to me that there are two (2) opposing arguments which are as follows:

1. The argument for filing. Rule 168 was not changed and does not say that interrogatories should not be filed. If the pre-1988 practice was to file interrogatories with the District Clerk there is nothing in Rule 168 to indicate a change from the prior procedure or practice.

2. The argument against filing. Rule 167 was very clearly changed and the policy of reducing the filing burden on the District Clerk should be applicable to interrogatories. It would not be burdensome for the attorneys to keep the interrogatories and the answers and if a dispute arose as to the sufficiency of an answer, it would be easier enough to offer and admit the documents into evidence at a hearing on a motion to compel discovery.

Please let me have your thoughts concerning this matter and if you have time, Mrs. English and I would very much appreciate your

60826

-2-

response in writing. I think it is reassuring to the Clerks to have a document to present to attorneys should they appear in the Clerk's office and demand to file some instruments. Thank you for your service to the State Bar and the administration of justice.

Sincerely yours,

*Marion E. Williams, Jr.*  
Marion E. Williams, Jr. *by AB*

MEW/hb

Dictated but not read by Marion E. Williams, Jr.

CC: Mrs. Marilou English, District Clerk  
P. O. Box 736  
Refugio, Texas 78377

00827

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205  
(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERGI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

October 12, 1987

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, TX 75275

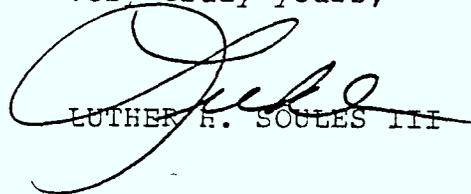
RE: Tex. R. Civ. P. 167 and 168

Dear Bill:

I have enclosed comments sent to me through Justice Wallace from David M. Kendall regarding Rules 167 and 168. Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/tct

00828



8/26  
Tina  
SCAC Secy  
& Agenda

CHIEF JUSTICE  
JOHN L. HILL

THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
ROBERT M. CAMPBELL  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

August 19, 1987

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Tx 78205

Mr. Doak Bishop, Chairman  
Administration of Justice Committee  
1000 Dallas Bldg.  
Dallas, Tx 75201

Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 167 and 168.

Dear Luke and Doak:

I am enclosing a letter from Mr. David M. Kendall in regard to the above rules.

Will you please place this matter on your Agenda for the next meeting so that it might be given consideration in due course.

Sincerely,

  
James P. Wallace  
Justice

JPW:fw  
Enclosure  
cc: Mr. David M. Kendall  
Thompson & Knight  
1200 San Jacinto Center Town Lake  
98 San Jacinto Blvd.  
Austin, Tx 78701



THOMPSON & KNIGHT

ATTORNEYS AND COUNSELORS

1200 SAN JACINTO CENTER TOWN LAKE

98 SAN JACINTO BOULEVARD

AUSTIN, TEXAS 78701

(512) 474-8211

3300 FIRST CITY CENTER

DALLAS, TEXAS 75201

TELECOPY  
(512) 474-8216

July 28, 1987

The Honorable James Wallace  
Associate Justice  
Supreme Court of Texas  
P. O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Re: Rules 167 and 168, Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Dear Judge Wallace:

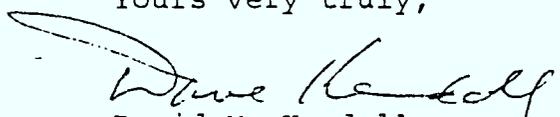
I have no particular quarrel with the decisions of the Court in Peeples v. The Honorable Fourth Supreme Judicial District and Dominguez v. Thirteenth Court of Appeals. However, those decisions place an entirely new burden on litigants called on to answer interrogatories and to produce documents.

When the nature of our representation requires us to deal with clients who are not local and with whom we are not particularly well acquainted, it often becomes difficult, if not impossible, to file objections with evidence and/or documents within thirty days after service of the discovery.

I am aware that we can request an extension of time, but it occurs to me that that, in itself, is a form of protective order which would require documentation and proof.

If I can be of any assistance, please don't hesitate to call on me.

Yours very truly,

  
David M. Kendall

DMK:pm

60830

Rule 169. Request for Admission

1. Request for Admission. At any time after [commencement of the action] ~~the defendant has made appearance in the cause or~~ ~~time therefor has elapsed~~, a party may serve upon any other party a written request for the admission, for purposes of the pending action only, of the truth of any matters within the scope of Rule 166b set forth in the request that relate to statements or opinions of fact or of the application of law to fact, including the genuineness of any documents described in the request. Copies of the documents shall be served with the request unless they have been or are otherwise furnished or made available for inspection and copying. Whenever a party is represented by an attorney of record, service of a request for admissions shall be made on his attorney unless service on the party himself is ordered by the court. A true copy of a request for admission or of a written answer or objection, together with proof of the service thereof as provided in Rule 21a, shall be filed promptly in the clerk's office by the party making it.

Each matter of which an admission is requested shall be separately set forth. The matter is admitted without necessity of a court order unless, within thirty (30) days after service of the request, or within such time as the court may allow, [or as otherwise agreed to by the parties,] the party to whom the request is directed serves upon the party requesting the admission a written answer or objection addressed to the matter, signed by the party or by his attorney, but, unless the court

shortens the time, a defendant shall not be required to serve answers or objections before the expiration of ~~forty-five (45)~~ fifty (50) days after service of the citation and petition upon ~~the~~ that defendant. [No matter shall be deemed admitted unless the request contains a notice that the matters included in the request will be deemed admitted if the recipient fails to answer or object within the time allowed by this rule and stated in the request.] If objection is made, the reason therefor shall be stated. The answer shall specifically deny the matter or set forth in detail the reasons that the answering party cannot truthfully admit or deny the matter. A denial shall fairly meet the substance of the requested admission, and when good faith requires that a party qualify his answer or deny only a part of the matter of which an admission is requested, he shall specify so much of it as is true and qualify or deny the remainder. An answering party may not give lack of information or knowledge as a reason for failure to admit or deny unless he states that he has made reasonable inquiry and that the information known or easily obtainable by him is insufficient to enable him to admit or deny. A party who considers that a matter of which an admission is requested presents a genuine issue for trial may not, on that ground alone, object to the request; he may, subject to the provisions of paragraph 3 of Rule 215, deny the matter or set forth reasons why he cannot admit or deny it.

2. Effect of Admission. (No change.)

Comment on proposed amendment:

00832

✓

The change in Rule 169 is designed to provide notice to recipients of requests for admission that failure to respond within the allowable time will result in the requests being deemed admitted without the necessity of a court order. This will prevent the potential for abuse of Rule 169 in actions involving pro se parties. The rule is also amended to provide for an agreement of the parties for additional time for the recipient of the requests to file answers or objections. This change will allow the parties to agree to additional time within which to answer without the necessity of obtaining a court order.

The rule is also amended to permit service of Request for Admission at any time after commencement of the action but extend responses to no less than 50 days after service of citation and petition on the responsive parties.

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT CORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III \*\*  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

April 13, 1989

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, Texas 75275

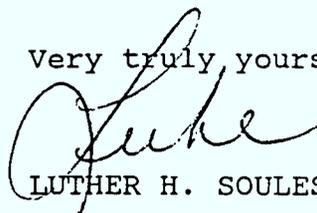
Re: Proposed Changes to Rule 166a, 169, and 182  
Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Dear Bill:

Enclosed herewith please redlined versions of rules 166a, 169 and 182. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice Nathan Hecht

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
‡ BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
• BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00824

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT CORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III ††  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

February 3, 1989

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, Texas 75275

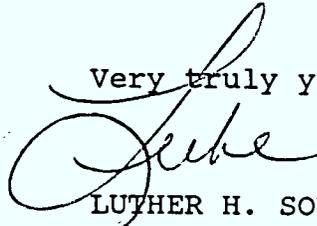
Re: Proposed Changes to Rule 169, Texas Rules of Civil  
Procedure

Dear Bill:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter sent to me  
by James L. Brister regarding proposed changes to Rule 169.  
Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC  
meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business  
of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Justice Nathan Hecht  
Mr. James L. Brister  
Honorable Stanley Pemberton

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MoPac EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 2020  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00835

LAW OFFICES  
STUBBLEFIELD, BRISTER & SCHOOLCRAFT  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

JAMES L. BRISTER  
ALAN L. SCHOOLCRAFT  
CHARLES R. STUBBLEFIELD

1/2 HJH -  
COPIES  
SCAC SubC  
SCAC Agenda  
SISK-VAN VOORHIS PROFESSIONAL BUILDING  
2117 PAT BOOKER ROAD, SUITE A  
UNIVERSAL CITY, TEXAS 78148  
(512) 659-1956

TELECOPIER (512) 659-6307

February 1, 1989

XC Jim Brister

Mr. Luther H. Soules III  
Attorney at Law  
175 E. Houston Street  
Republic of Texas Plaza  
Tenth Floor  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Re: Proposed changes in rules

*Juke*  
Dear Mr. Soules:

As I was in attendance of your presentation on the current rules during the seminar at San Antonio, I noted your suggestion regarding notification of potential problems to you for your advisory committee to investigate and remedy, if possible.

Recently I have had two (2) separate situations in which the rules do not seem to cover.

The first is that of the filing or non-filing of responses to discovery. As you know, the current discovery rules require that Interrogatories and Request for Production not be filed with the District Clerk, whereas the Request for Admissions and responses thereto, under Rule 169, require that they shall "be filed promptly in the Clerk's office." However, I have experienced the situation where the party requesting discovery has included the Interrogatories, Production Request, and Admission Request, in the same document. Of course, by answering them in the same document, you have thus created the situation that, on the one hand, the rules will not allow the filing of the discovery request and responses, and on the other hand, the discovery rules require filing of the discovery request. It would seem that a solution to this problem would be to amend Rule 169 to say that Request for Admissions and responses thereto must be submitted separately for response and cannot be included in other discovery requests.

The second situation which I have encountered on more than one occasion, is the taking of oral depositions in which other non-party witnesses are in attendance. Of course, the rule in a Court hearing allows the witnesses to be excluded. "The Rule" (Rule 614 of the Rules of Civil Evidence), in which the "Court"

00836

Mr. Luther H. Soules  
February 1, 1989  
Page 2

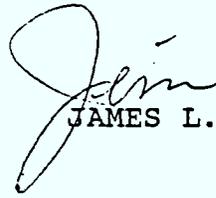
---

shall order witnesses excluded so that they cannot hear the testimony of other witnesses. However, there is no rule to provide direction in this situation. On the other hand, the non-party witnesses can read the deposition after it is transcribed. Should "the Rules" be made applicable to oral depositions to exclude non-party witnesses?

I am very interested in assisting the Bar and Bench in improving the Rules of Civil Procedure. Please advise how I might participate with your Advisory Group as a member.

Thank you very much for your help in this matter.

Sincerely,



JAMES L. BRISTER

JLB/lkm

00837

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FACAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

September 16, 1988

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, Texas 75275

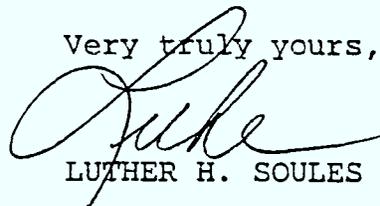
Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 166(b), 168, and 169

Dear Bill:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of my letter to Judge Stanley Pemberton regarding regarding Rules 166(b), 168 and 169. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Honorable William W. Kilgarlin

00838

Rule 169. Requests for Admission

1. Request for Admission. ~~At any time after the defendant has made an appearance in the cause, or time therefor has elapsed,~~ a [A] party may serve upon [the plaintiff after the commencement of the action and upon] any other party [with or after the service of the citation and petition upon that party,] a written request for the admission, for purposes of the pending action only, of the truth of any matters within the scope of Rule 166b set forth in the request that relate to statements or opinions of fact or of the application of law or to fact, including the genuineness of any documents described in the request. Copies of the documents shall be served with the request unless they have been or are otherwise furnished or made available for inspection and copying. Whenever a party is represented by an attorney of record, service of a request for admissions shall be made on his attorney unless service on the party himself is ordered by the court. A true copy of a request for admission or of a written answer or objection, together with proof of the service thereof as provided in Rule 21a, shall be filed promptly in the clerk's office by the party making it.

Each matter of which an admission is requested shall be separately set forth. The matter is admitted without necessity of a court order unless, within thirty (30) days after service of the request, or within such time as the court may allow, the party to whom the request is directed serves upon the party requesting the admission a written answer or objection addressed

✓

to the matter, signed by the party or by his attorney, but, unless the court shortens the time, a defendant shall not be required to serve answers or objections before the expiration of ~~forty-five (45)~~ [fifty (50)] days after service of the citation and petition upon him. If objection is made, the reason therefor shall be stated. The answer shall specifically deny the matter or set forth in detail the reasons that the answering party cannot truthfully admit or deny the matter. A denial shall fairly meet the substance of the requested admission, and when good faith requires that a party qualify his answer or deny only a part of the matter of which an admission is requested, he shall specify so much of it as is true and qualify or deny the remainder. An answering party may not give lack of information or knowledge as a reason for failure to admit or deny unless he states that he has made reasonable inquiry and that the information known or easily obtainable by him is insufficient to enable him to admit or deny. A party who considers that a matter of which an admission is requested presents a genuine issue for trial may not, on that ground alone, object to the request; he may, subject to the provisions of paragraph 3 of Rule 215, deny the matter or set forth reasons why he cannot admit or deny it.

COMMENT: The amendment conforms Rule 169 to all other discovery rules as to time for serving the discovery request and time for responses to defendants when such service is prior to answer day.

STATE BAR OF TEXAS

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

REQUEST FOR NEW RULE OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE  
TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE

Rule 169. Requests for Admission

1. Request for Admission. At any time after the defendant has made appearance in the cause, or time therefor has elapsed, a party may serve upon any other party a written request for the admission, for purposes of the pending action only, of the truth of any matters within the scope of Rule 166b set forth in the request that relate to statements or opinions of fact or of the application of law to fact, including the genuineness of any documents described in the request. Copies of the documents shall be served with the request unless they have been or are otherwise furnished or made available for inspection and copying. Whenever a party is represented by an attorney of record, service of a request for admissions shall be made on his attorney unless service on the party himself is ordered by the court. A true copy of a request for admission or of a written answer or objection, together with proof of the service thereof as provided in Rule 21a, shall be filed promptly in the clerk's office by the party making it.

Each matter of which an admission is requested shall be separately set forth. The matter is admitted without necessity of a court order unless, within thirty (30) days after service of the request, or within such time as the

✓

court may allow, [or as otherwise agreed to by the parties.] the party to whom the request is directed serves upon the party requesting the admission a written answer or objection addressed to the matter, signed by the party or by his attorney, but, unless the court shortens the time, a defendant shall not be required to serve answers or objections before the expiration of forty-five (45) days after service of the citation and petition upon him. [The request must contain a notice that the matters included in the request will be deemed admitted if the recipient fails to answer or object within the time allowed by this rule and stated in the request.] If objection is made, the reason therefor shall be stated. The answer shall specifically deny the matter or set forth in detail the reasons that the answering party cannot truthfully admit or deny the matter. A denial shall fairly meet the substance of the requested admission, and when good faith requires that a party qualify his answer or deny only a part of the matter of which an admission is requested, he shall specify so much of it as is true and qualify or deny the remainder. An answering party may not give lack of information or knowledge as a reason for failure to admit or deny unless he states that he has made reasonable inquiry and that the information known or easily obtainable by him is insufficient to enable him to admit or deny. A party who considers that a matter of which

an admission is requested presents a genuine issue for trial may not, on that ground alone, object to the request; he may, subject to the provisions of paragraph 3 of Rule 215, deny the matter or set forth reasons why he cannot admit or deny it.

2. Effect of Admission. (No change.)

Comment on proposed amendment:

The change in Rule 169 is designed to provide notice to recipients of requests for admissions that failure to respond within the allowable time will result in the requests being deemed admitted without the necessity of a court order. This will prevent the potential for abuse of Rule 169 in actions involving pro se parties. The rule is also amended to provide for an agreement of the parties for additional time for the recipient of the requests to file answers or objections. This change will allow the parties to agree to additional time within which to answer without the necessity of obtaining a court order.

✓  
Copy to LHS  
Orig to file  
4-25-88 - ljh

**EXXON** COMPANY, U.S.A.

POST OFFICE BOX 2180 • HOUSTON, TEXAS 77252-2180

CHARLES W. MATTHEWS  
ASSOCIATE GENERAL ATTORNEY

April 22, 1988

Re: Texas Rules of Civil  
Procedure 166 b-3(d)  
and 169

Mr. R. Doak Bishop  
Committee on Administration of Justice  
1000 Dallas Building  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Dear Doak:

Enclosed are suggested revisions of Rules 166 b-3(d) and 169.  
Copies of the rules with the modifications are being distributed  
to all members of the committee. These rules should be  
considered at our meeting on May 7.

Very truly yours,



Charles W. Matthews

CWM:cv  
Enclosure

c: Ms. Evelyn A. Avent  
Mr. Luther H. Soules  
Members of the Administration  
of Justice Committee

OFFICE PHONE  
(817) 939-3521, EXT. 214



POST OFFICE BOX 747  
BELTON, TEXAS 76513-0747

STANTON B. PEMBERTON  
JUDGE, 169TH DISTRICT COURT  
BELL COUNTY, TEXAS

October 20, 1987

R. Doak Bishop, Chairman  
Committee on Administration of Justice  
1000 Dallas Building  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Judge Thomas R. Phillips, Vice-Chairman  
Committee on Administration of Justice  
280th District Court  
3rd Floor; 301 Fannin Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

Evelyn A. Avent, Secretary to Committee  
7303 Wood Hollow Drive #208  
Austin, Texas 78731

Charles Matthews  
Chairman for Subcommittee for Rules 166-319 which includes 169  
Exxon Co., Room 1895  
P.O. Box 2180  
Houston, Texas 77001

Dear Friends:

I suggest that Rules 169 be amended to require that the party submitting the request for admissions state in such request that the recipient has thirty days to deny the admissions or they will be deemed admitted.

It has come to my attention that the use of Rule 169 admissions absent such proper notice is beginning to be utilized in actions against pro se defendants who of course have no conception of what period of time they have to respond.

Thanks for your consideration.

Yours truly,

  
Stanton B. Pemberton

SBP/pm

cc: Luther H. Soules, Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Rule 169

RECEIVED

OCT 28 1987

C. W. MATTHEWS

00845

bcc: Judge Kilgarlin  
Evelyn Avent



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
ROBERT M. CAMPBELL  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RALF A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

March 10, 1988

Honorable Larry Warner  
Carinhas & Chosy  
Corporate Plaza, Suite 109  
302 Kings Highway  
Brownsville, Texas 78521

Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 169.

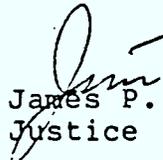
Dear Larry:

Thank you for your letter of March 7, 1988, concerning Tex. R. Civ. P. 169. I am forwarding your letter to Luke Soules, who is Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee and to Doak Bishop, who is Chairman of the State Bar Committee on the Administration of Justice, with the request that they include this item in their agenda for their next meeting.

Although Judge William W. Kilgarlin is now the liaison to those two committees, having replaced me this month, it is always good to hear from the practicing bar and bench concerning problems with the rules. Our constant endeavor is to provide rules that are understandable and workable for those of you who are in the pits.

I hope the elections this week were generally to your satisfaction and I look forward to seeing you in the near future.

Sincerely,

  
James P. Wallace  
Justice

JPW:fw

cc: Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Tx 78205

Mr. Doak Bishop, Chairman  
Administration of Justice Committee  
Hughes & Luce  
1000 Dallas Bldg.  
Dallas, Tx 75201

RECEIVED

MAR 17 1988

C. W. MATTHEWS

00846

✓

LAW OFFICES OF  
**CARINHAS & CHOSY**  
CORPORATE PLAZA, SUITE 109  
302 KINGS HIGHWAY  
BROWNSVILLE, TEXAS 78521

JACK G. CARINHAS, JR.  
JOHN E. CHOSY  
LARRY WARNER  
DONALD R. SHULER, JR.

TELEPHONE: 512/542-9161  
FAX: 512/542-3406

March 7, 1988

Justice James P. Wallace  
Texas Supreme Court  
Supreme Court Building  
P. O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Dear Justice Wallace:

Please change the rule ordering that requests for admissions be automatically deemed admitted if not responded to within the appropriate time period.

There are two good reasons to do this:

1. The automatic character of the sanction will cause fair-minded judges who are chancellors at heart to find a way, however circuitous, to avoid the injustice which will sometimes result because of the inflexibility of the rule; and
2. The character of the law practice, at least for those of us "out in the country", has been adversely affected; we are now reduced to writing agreements that were formerly made over the telephone.

The second reason is more important. I have practiced law for nearly fifteen years. I have always made my deals over the telephone, and been able to rely on the honor of the other lawyers to keep their promises. It was a sad day indeed for me a week ago when, in an abundance of caution and even though a dear friend had agreed that I might have an additional twenty days to respond to his Requests for Admissions, that I wrote the agreement down and took it over to his office for him to sign. This may be the way they do things elsewhere, but I'll bet that Judge Gonzalez will tell you that it is not the way that lawyers in Weslaco have done things for the last forty years.

00847

Justice James P. Wallace  
March 7, 1988  
Page Two

There is a corollary to the axiom that "Hard cases make bad law". It is the observation that equity intervenes to avert the injustice of the law's rigidity. Change the rule to give the trial judge some discretion. It is too inflexible and will lead to many unjust results.

I would appreciate your referring this to the rules committee and the favor of a response.

Sincerely yours,



Larry Warner  
State Representative  
District No. 38

LW:al

00843

HUGHES & LUCE  
2800 MOMENTUM PLACE  
1717 MAIN STREET  
DALLAS, TEXAS 75201

1500 UNITED BANK TOWER  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78701  
(512) 482-6800  
TELECOPIER (512) 474-4258

(214) 939-5500  
TELECOPIER (214) 939-6100  
TELEX 730836

March 14, 1988

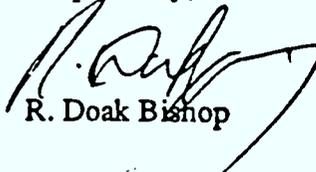
Direct Dial Number  
(214) 939-5421

Mr. Charles Mathews  
Exxon Company  
Room 1895  
P. O. Box 2180  
Houston, Texas 77001

Dear Charles:

Justice Kilgarlin of the Texas Supreme Court attended our March 12th meeting and made several suggestions for the discovery rules. First, he asked us to look into the differences between Rules 167 and 168 and to conform them. In Rule 168, there is a discussion of a waiver of objections to interrogatories. There is no such discussion of waiver in Rule 167, and perhaps there should be. Also, one of the rules states that it is not necessary to file such discovery requests, but the other includes no such statement. It probably should. Requests for Admissions under Rule 169 are still required to be filed. Justice Kilgarlin brought up the question of whether or not notices of depositions should be filed or are required to be filed under the new rules. This needs to be addressed. Finally, in Rule 166(b)(3) there is something left out before the word "communications" in part of the rule. Professor Bill Dorsaneo of the SMU Law School is aware of this problem and could discuss it with you. Please have your Committee review these rules and have written reports to us in time to take final action at the May 7th meeting.

Respectfully,

  
R. Doak Bishop

RDB/1s:1028

RECEIVED

MAR 17 1988

C. W. MATTHEWS

00849



HJH, 7/14  
SCAC SubC  
of Agenda  
J

THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
ROBERT M. CAMPBELL  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS  
ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

March 10, 1988

Honorable Larry Warner  
Carinhas & Chosy  
Corporate Plaza, Suite 109  
302 Kings Highway  
Brownsville, Texas 78521

Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 169.

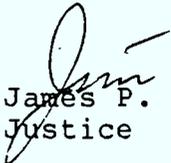
Dear Larry:

Thank you for your letter of March 7, 1988, concerning Tex. R. Civ. P. 169. I am forwarding your letter to Luke Soules, who is Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee and to Doak Bishop, who is Chairman of the State Bar Committee on the Administration of Justice, with the request that they include this item in their agenda for their next meeting.

Although Judge William W. Kilgarlin is now the liaison to those two committees, having replaced me this month, it is always good to hear from the practicing bar and bench concerning problems with the rules. Our constant endeavor is to provide rules that are understandable and workable for those of you who are in the pits.

I hope the elections this week were generally to your satisfaction and I look forward to seeing you in the near future.

Sincerely,

  
James P. Wallace  
Justice

JPW:fw  
cc: Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Tx 78205

Mr. Doak Bishop, Chairman  
Administration of Justice Committee  
Hughes & Luce  
1000 Dallas Bldg.  
Dallas, Tx 75201

✓

LAW OFFICES OF  
**CARINHAS & CHOSY**  
CORPORATE PLAZA, SUITE 109  
302 KINGS HIGHWAY  
BROWNSVILLE, TEXAS 78521

JACK G. CARINHAS, JR.  
JOHN E. CHOSY  
LARRY WARNER  
DONALD R. SHULER, JR.

TELEPHONE: 512/542-9161  
FAX: 512/542-3406

March 7, 1988

Justice James P. Wallace  
Texas Supreme Court  
Supreme Court Building  
P. O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Dear Justice Wallace:

Please change the rule ordering that requests for admissions be automatically deemed admitted if not responded to within the appropriate time period.

There are two good reasons to do this:

1. The automatic character of the sanction will cause fair-minded judges who are chancellors at heart to find a way, however circuitous, to avoid the injustice which will sometimes result because of the inflexibility of the rule; and
2. The character of the law practice, at least for those of us "out in the country", has been adversely affected; we are now reduced to writing agreements that were formerly made over the telephone.

The second reason is more important. I have practiced law for nearly fifteen years. I have always made my deals over the telephone, and been able to rely on the honor of the other lawyers to keep their promises. It was a sad day indeed for me a week ago when, in an abundance of caution and even though a dear friend had agreed that I might have an additional twenty days to respond to his Requests for Admissions, that I wrote the agreement down and took it over to his office for him to sign. This may be the way they do things elsewhere, but I'll bet that Judge Gonzalez will tell you that it is not the way that lawyers in Weslaco have done things for the last forty years.

00851

Justice James P. Wallace  
March 7, 1988  
Page Two

There is a corollary to the axiom that "Hard cases make bad law". It is the observation that equity intervenes to avert the injustice of the law's rigidity. Change the rule to give the trial judge some discretion. It is too inflexible and will lead to many unjust results.

I would appreciate your referring this to the rules committee and the favor of a response.

Sincerely yours,

  
Larry Warner  
State Representative  
District No. 38

LW:al



HJA, 3/11 ✓  
D. AC SubC  
Hogunda

THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
BARBARA G. CULVER

March 10, 1988

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

Hon. Larry Warner  
State Representative  
Corporate Plaza, Suite 109  
302 Kings Highway  
Brownsville, Texas 78521

Dear Representative Warner:

I have received your letter of March 7th requesting that we change the rule regarding requests for admissions.

The Supreme Court develops its rules of procedure in a three-step process. First, the State Bar Committee on Administration of Justice makes proposals for changes in the rules, and these are submitted to the Court. We then refer those recommendations to our own Supreme Court Advisory Committee to make recommendations to the Court. Outstanding trial lawyers representing all geographical areas of the state and as many diverse areas of the practice of law as possible evaluate the many proposals we receive, such as yours. After considering reports from these committees, the Supreme Court adopts rules that we believe to be in the best interest of the administration of justice. In only a few instances that I can recall have we not followed recommendations that have come out of this process.

The practice of law is different in many areas of the state. I remember practicing in San Antonio when lawyers made oral agreements in requests for admissions, and I am aware of other areas where this is never done. The effort of the rule was to standardize the process throughout the state and eliminate the differences between the various geographical areas.

✓  
Page 2

I will be frank to tell you that I am inclined to follow the recommendations of our Advisory Committee on the rules. I think we have a legitimate process that takes into account the practice of the different courts throughout the state; however, I will refer your letter to the Rules Committee for their consideration as you have requested.

Sincerely,

Franklin Spears  
Justice

cc: Members of the Court

Hon. Luther H. Soules III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules & Cliffe  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Professor Pat Hazel, Chairman  
Administration of Justice Committee  
University of Texas School of Law  
727 E. 26th Street  
Austin, Texas 78705

00854

✓

LAW OFFICES OF  
**CARINHAS & CHOSY**  
CORPORATE PLAZA, SUITE 109  
302 KINGS HIGHWAY  
BROWNSVILLE, TEXAS 78521

JACK G. CARINHAS, JR.  
JOHN E. CHOSY  
LARRY WARNER  
DONALD R. SHULER, JR.

TELEPHONE: 512/542-9161  
FAX: 512/542-3406

March 7, 1988

Justice Franklin S. Spears  
Texas Supreme Court  
Supreme Court Building  
P. O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Dear Justice Spears:

Please change the rule ordering that requests for admissions be automatically deemed admitted if not responded to within the appropriate time period.

There are two good reasons to do this:

1. The automatic character of the sanction will cause fair-minded judges who are chancellors at heart to find a way, however circuitous, to avoid the injustice which will sometimes result because of the inflexibility of the rule; and
2. The character of the law practice, at least for those of us "out in the country", has been adversely affected; we are now reduced to writing agreements that were formerly made over the telephone.

The second reason is more important. I have practiced law for nearly fifteen years. I have always made my deals over the telephone, and been able to rely on the honor of the other lawyers to keep their promises. It was a sad day indeed for me a week ago when, in an abundance of caution and even though a dear friend had agreed that I might have an additional twenty days to respond to his Requests for Admissions, that I wrote the agreement down and took it over to his office for him to sign. This may be the way they do things elsewhere, but I'll bet that Judge Gonzalez will tell you that it is not the way that lawyers in Weslaco have done things for the last forty years.

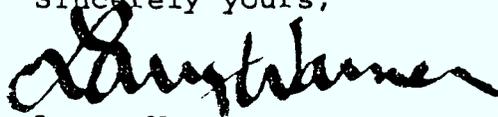
00855.

Justice Franklin S. Spears  
March 7, 1988  
Page Two

There is a corollary to the axiom that "Hard cases make bad law". It is the observation that equity intervenes to avert the injustice of the law's rigidity. Change the rule to give the trial judge some discretion. It is too inflexible and will lead to many unjust results.

I would appreciate your referring this to the rules committee and the favor of a response.

Sincerely yours,



Larry Warner  
State Representative, Dist. 38

LW:al

00856

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-1695

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FACAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
ROBERT W. LOREE  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
THOMAS G. WHITE

March 14, 1988

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas Texas 75275

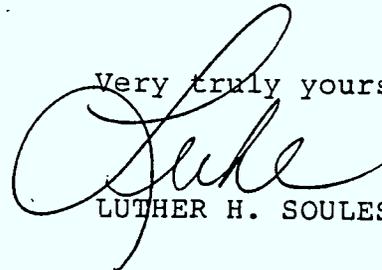
Re: Tex. R. Civ. 169

Dear Bill:

I have enclosed comments sent to me through Justice Wallace and Justice Spears regarding Rule 169. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Justice William W. Kilgarlin

00857

2115 copy  
Orig. to TCT

OFFICE PHONE  
(817) 939-3521, EXT. 214



POST OFFICE BOX 747  
BELTON, TEXAS 76513-0747

STANTON B. PEMBERTON  
JUDGE, 169TH DISTRICT COURT  
BELL COUNTY, TEXAS

Joni -  
SCA SupC  
+ Agenda

October 20, 1987

R. Doak Bishop, Chairman  
Committee on Administration of Justice  
1000 Dallas Building  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Judge Thomas R. Phillips, Vice-Chairman  
Committee on Administration of Justice  
280th District Court  
3rd Floor; 301 Fannin Street  
Houston, Texas 77002

Evelyn A. Avent, Secretary to Committee  
7303 Wood Hollow Drive #208  
Austin, Texas 78731

Charles Matthews  
Chairman for Subcommittee for Rules 166-319 which includes 169  
Exxon Co., Room 1895  
P.O. Box 2180  
Houston, Texas 77001

Dear Friends:

I suggest that Rules 169 be amended to require that the party submitting the request for admissions state in such request that the recipient has thirty days to deny the admissions or they will be deemed admitted.

It has come to my attention that the use of Rule 169 admissions absent such proper notice is beginning to be utilized in actions against pro se defendants who of course have no conception of what period of time they have to respond.

Thanks for your consideration.

Yours truly,

Stanton B. Pemberton

SBP/pm

cc: Luther H. Soules, Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Rule 182. Judgment on Affirmance or Rendition

Text as amended by the Supreme Court effective January 1, 1988. See also text as adopted by the Court of Criminal Appeals, post.

(a) (No change.)

(b) **Damages for Delay.** Whenever the Supreme Court shall determine that application for writ of error has been taken for delay and without sufficient cause, then the court may ~~by its judgment~~ award each prevailing respondent an amount not to exceed ten percent of the amount of damages awarded to such respondent as damages against such petitioner. If there is no amount awarded to the prevailing respondent as money damages, then the court may award, as part of its judgment, each prevailing respondent an amount not to exceed ten times the total taxable costs as damages against such petitioner.

A request for damages pursuant to this rule, or an imposition of such damages without request, shall not authorize the court to consider allegations or error that have not been otherwise properly preserved or presented for review.

Comment: Deletes surplusage.

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX  
SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

April 13, 1989

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, Texas 75275

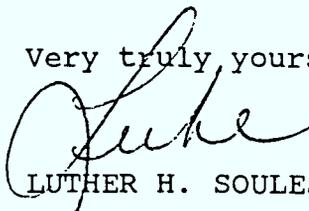
Re: Proposed Changes to Rule 166a, 169, and 182  
Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Dear Bill:

Enclosed herewith please redlined versions of rules 166a, 169 and 182. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice Nathan Hecht

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MoPac EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00860

Rule 183. Interpreters

The court may ~~//when necessary/~~ appoint [an] interpreter ~~[of its own selection and may fix the interpreter's reasonable compensation. The compensation shall be paid out of funds provided by law or by one or more of the parties as the court may direct, and may be taxed ultimately as costs, in the discretion of the court.]~~ ~~// who may be sworn in the same manner as witnesses/ and shall be subject to the same penalties for disobedience/~~

(A comment would also be added to Rule 604, Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, cross-referencing Rule 183.

TINDALL & FOSTER

ATTORNEYS AT LAW

2801 TEXAS COMMERCE TOWER

HOUSTON, TEXAS 77002-3094

TELEPHONE (713) 229-8733

TELECOPIER (713) 228-1303

Rule 183  
See page 4

HARRY L. TINDALL\*  
CHARLES C. FOSTER\*\*  
PATRICK W. DUGAN\*\*  
KENNETH JAMES HARDER  
LYDIA G. TAMEZ  
JANICE E. PARDUE  
CARY E. ENDELMAN

BOARD CERTIFIED - TEXAS BOARD  
OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

December 19, 1988

\*FAMILY LAW  
\*\*IMMIGRATION & NATIONALITY LAW

Newell Blakely  
University of Houston Law Center  
4600 Calhoun  
Houston, Texas 77204-6371

Re: Proposals for amending Texas Rules of Civil Evidence and related rules

Dear Newell:

I am writing to make the following suggestions as amendments to the Texas Rules of Civil Evidence:

(1) I propose that Rule 705 be restored to its former version. It has become a much-abused practice for a party to call an expert witness and then to ask the expert witness on direct examination what facts or data they relied upon in forming their opinion. The expert is then given full opportunity to disclose to the jury on direct examination much hearsay which would otherwise be kept from the jury. I do not think this was the intended purpose of the current rule, and completely reverses the approach by the Federal Rules of Evidence and, from my research, is an approach taken in no other jurisdiction in the United States. I have read the commentary as contained in the University of Houston Law Review. The State Bar Evidence Committee's comment was that "creative" objections have been raised as to whether the basis of the expert opinion could be disclosed on direct examination. Frankly, I don't think its very creative under the former rule in that while the expert can disclose the sources of his information, he was not allowed to testify at length as to all of the hearsay data relied upon. The rule is further made confusing by the statement in Birchfield v. Texarkana Hospital, 747 S.W.2d 361 (Tex. 1987), wherein Justice Wallace said:

"Ordinarily an expert witness should not be permitted to recount a hearsay conversation with a third person, even if that conversation forms part of the basis of his opinion. Tex.R.Evid. 801, 802."

(2) I propose that Rule 902, Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, be amended by adding a new Subsection (12) to incorporate Section

00862

Newell Blakely  
Page 2  
December 19, 1988

18.001, Civil Practice and Remedies Code. Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, Rule 902(12) would read as follows:

Affidavit Concerning Cost and Necessity of Services

(a) Except to an action on a sworn account, an affidavit that the amount a person charged for a service was reasonable at the time and place that the service was provided and that the service was necessary is sufficient evidence to support a finding of fact by judge or jury that the amount charged was reasonable and that the service was necessary.

(b) The affidavit must:

- (1) be taken before an officer with authority to administer oaths;
- (2) be made by:
  - (A) the person who provided the service; or
  - (B) the person in charge of records showing the service provided and charge made; and
- (3) include an itemized statement of the service and charge.

(c) The party offering the affidavit in evidence or the party's attorney must file the affidavit with the clerk of the court and serve a copy of the affidavit on each other party to the case at least 30 days before the day on which evidence is first presented at the trial of the case.

(d) A party intending to controvert a claim reflected by the affidavit must file a counteraffidavit with the clerk of the court and serve a copy of the counteraffidavit on each other party or the party's attorney of record:

- (1) not later than:
  - (A) 30 days after the day he receives a copy of the affidavit; and
  - (B) at least 14 days before the day

00863

on which evidence is first presented at the trial of the case; or

- (2) with leave of the court, at any time before the commencement of evidence at trial.

(e) The counteraffidavit must give reasonable notice of the basis on which the party filing it intends at trial to controvert the claim reflected by the initial affidavit and must be taken before a person authorized to administer oaths. The counteraffidavit must be made by a person who is qualified, by knowledge, skill, experience, training, education, or other expertise, to testify in contravention of all or part of any of the matters contained in the initial affidavit.

(f) A form for the affidavit of such person as shall make such affidavit as is permitted in paragraph (a) shall be sufficient if it follows this form, although this form shall not be exclusive and an affidavit which substantially complies with the provisions of this rule:

AFFIDAVIT

Before me, the undersigned authority, personally appeared \_\_\_\_\_, who, being by me duly sworn, deposed as follows:

"My name is \_\_\_\_\_. I am over the age of 18 years, of sound mind, capable of making this affidavit, and personally acquainted with the facts herein stated:

"I am the custodian of records of \_\_\_\_\_ . Attached hereto is/are \_\_\_\_\_ page(s) of records from \_\_\_\_\_. These said \_\_\_\_\_ pages of records are an itemized statement of the services and charges as shown on the record and are kept by \_\_\_\_\_ in the regular course of business and it was the regular course of business of \_\_\_\_\_ for an employee or representative of \_\_\_\_\_, with knowledge of the act, event, condition, opinion, or diagnosis recorded to make the record or to transmit information thereof to be included in such record;

Newell Blakely  
Page 4  
December 19, 1988

and the record was made at or near the time of the act, event, condition, opinion or diagnosis recorded or reasonably soon thereafter. The records attached hereto are the originals or exact duplicates of the originals, and are incorporated herein."

"The charge for the service provided was reasonable at the time and place that the service was provided, and the service provided was necessary."

\_\_\_\_\_  
Affiant

STATE OF TEXAS  
COUNTY OF

SIGNED under oath before me on \_\_\_\_\_, 19\_\_.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Notary Public, State of Texas

\_\_\_\_\_  
Printed Name of Notary

My Commission Expires: \_\_\_\_\_

The proposal is a literal adoption of the statutes with minor grammatical changes. The form affidavit has been added and is patterned after Rule 902(10).

(3) I propose amending Rule 183, Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, to be the same as Rule 43f, Federal Rules of Civil Procedure, which reads as follows:

"The Court may appoint an interpreter of its own selection and may fix the interpreter's reasonable compensation. The compensation shall be paid out of funds provided by law or by one or more of the parties as the court may direct, and may be taxed ultimately as costs, in the discretion of the court."

The present rule speaks of summoning interpreters and punishing them, which, of course, is never done in real practice. A comment

00865

✓  
Newell Blakely  
Page 5  
December 19, 1988

would also be added to Rule 604, Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, cross-referencing Rule 183.

(4) I propose we repeal Rules 184 and 184a with a comment at the Newell Blakely  
Page 5  
December 19, 1988

end of each repealed rule stating Rule 184 has been added to Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, Rule 202; and Rule 184a has been added to Texas Rules of Civil Evidence, Rule 203. There is no point in having these rules duplicated, even though they may be quasi-procedural. That logic could apply to numerous rules of evidence.

(5) Finally, I solicit your opinions regarding the relevance of Section 18.031, Civil Practice and Remedies Code. Is this needed?

I look forward to receiving your comments with respect to the above.

Sincerely,

Harry L. Tindall

/ms

cc: Luther Soules

00866

Rule 201. Compelling Appearance; Production of Documents and Things; Deposition of Organization

Any person may be compelled to appear and give testimony by deposition in a civil action.

(1) (No change.)

(2) (No change.)

(3) (No change.)

(4) (No change.)

(5) Time and Place. The time and place designated shall be reasonable. The place of taking a deposition shall be in the county of the witness' residence or, where he is employed or regularly transacts business in person or at such other convenient place as may be directed by the court in which the cause is pending; provided, however, the deposition of a party or the person or persons designated by a party under paragraph 4 above may be taken in the court of suit subject to the provisions of paragraph 4 [5] of Rule 166b. A nonresident or transient person may be required to attend in the county where he is served with a subpoena, or within one hundred miles from the place of service, or at such other convenient place as the court may direct. The witness shall remain in attendance from day to day until such deposition is begun and completed.

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER<sup>†</sup>  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL<sup>\*</sup>  
LUTHER H. SOULES III<sup>\*\*</sup>  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE<sup>‡</sup>

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

April 12, 1989

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, Texas 75275

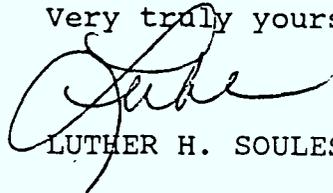
Re: Proposed Changes to Rule 201-5,  
Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Dear Bill:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter sent to me by Justice William W. Kilgarlin regarding proposed changes to Rule 201-5. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Justice Nathan Hecht  
Honorable Stanley Pemberton

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
‡ BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
• BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
BARBARA G. CULVER

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

April 25, 1988

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules & Reed  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Dear Luke:

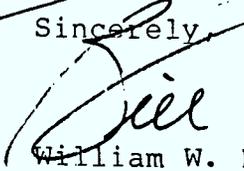
1. Enclosed is a memo discussing problems with Tex. R. App. P. 49(a) and 49(b). The memo concludes that the supreme court may not have the authority to review a supersedeas bond for excessiveness.

2. Tex. R. Civ. P. 687(e) still says 10 days on TRO's. It needs to conform with new Tex. R. Civ. P. 680.

3. Enclosed are the new rules for the Dallas CA. Please look over them and advise me if they can be approved.

4. Tex. R. Civ. P. 201-5 states that "depositions of a party . . . may be taken in the county of suit subject to the provisions of paragraph 4 of Rule 166b." I can't for the life of me see how Tex. R. Civ. P. 166b-4 is involved.

Sincerely,

  
William W. Kilgarlin

WWK:sm

Encl.

*Should be "5"*

60869

ST. MARY'S UNIVERSITY

Rule 201

~~LHS Info Copy~~

*HH  
SCAC Sec  
COAS  
Cjw*



February 10, 1988

Mr. Ted Doebbler  
Administrative Office of the District Courts  
301 San Jacinto, Room 100  
Houston, Texas 77002

Dear Mr. Doebbler:

Thank you for your letter of February 5, 1988.

I believe the rule changes that you suggest should be addressed to the Supreme Court Advisory Committee rather than to the committee for Administration of Rules of Evidence which I chair. I therefore am forwarding your letter to Mr. Luther Soules who is chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory committee.

Yours very truly,

Thomas Black  
Professor of Law

TB/db

cc: Mr. Luther H. Soules, III

*It looks like I'm drumming you up some business.*

*TB*

✓

*Administrative Office of the District Courts*  
*Harris County, Texas*

*Jack Thompson*  
COURT ADMINISTRATOR  
*Ted Doebbler*  
STAFF ATTORNEY

301 San Jacinto, Room 100  
Houston, Texas 77002  
713-221-6575

February 5, 1988

Mr. Thomas Black  
St. Mary's University  
School of Law  
One Camino Santa Maria  
San Antonio, Texas 78284

Dear Mr. Black:

The Administrative Judge of the District Courts Trying Criminal Cases, Hon. Charles J. Hearn, has asked me to write to you regarding Rules 208 and 201 of the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure.

It appears that the shorthand court reporters who are not assigned to any court are issuing subpoenas pursuant to Rule 208 to the Harris County Adult Probation Department, directing the department to produce any and all records regarding a probationer. The written questions in the deposition lay only a predicate as to the admissibility of those probation records in the pending civil suit regarding that probationer. The records are to be mailed back to the shorthand court reporter along with the answers to the written questions. It appears the shorthand court reporters want the records and nothing else. They are using Rule 208, Depositions Upon Written Questions, for just that purpose.

As a result of those subpoenas, I have been filing a Motion to Quash in the Civil Court in which the case is pending.

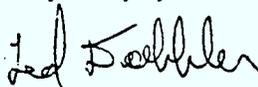
If the Judge or an officer assigned to a court issued a subpoena, a Motion to Quash would not be as necessary unless the records contain NCIC/TCIC information or other sensitive law enforcement data.

Even though your letter is requesting input regarding the Texas Rules of Evidence, we would appreciate any assistance you can provide in changing or amending Rules 208 and 201 of the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure.

00871

Those changes or amendments hopefully would exempt all probation departments of the State of Texas and all law enforcement agency's records subpoenaed by a Notary Public or a shorthand court reporter. Those records should only be subpoenaed by an officer assigned to a court or a judge.

Very truly yours,



Ted Doebbler

TD:np

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205

(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERGI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

February 26, 1988

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, TX 75275

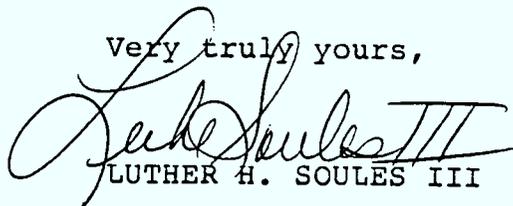
RE: Tex. R. Civ. P. 201 and 208

Dear Bill:

I have enclosed a copy of a letter sent to me through Thomas Black, regarding Rules 201 and 208. Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

cc: Justice William L. Kilgarlin

00873

Orig to LHS 11-23-87 ✓

# Kornegay-Carroll And Associates, Inc.

COURT REPORTERS

512/476-3967

106 E. SIXTH ST., SUITE 350

AUSTIN, TEXAS 78701

November 19, 1987

Soules, Reed & Butts  
Mr. Luther Soules  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Dear Mr. Soules:

Pursuant to our previous telephone conversation, please send me the "Proceedings File" for Rules 166 C and 206 of the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure regarding the recent rules changes.

Your prompt attention to my request will be appreciated.

After having had an opportunity to review the "Proceedings File", I look forward to meeting you and perhaps discussing the material in a constructive manner.

Yours Truly,

*Wally R. Kornegay*  
Wally Kornegay

cc: Judge James P. Wallace

00874

Rule 206. Certification by Officer; Exhibits; Copies; Notice of Delivery

1. (No change.)

2. Delivery. Unless otherwise requested or agreed to by the parties on the record in the deposition transcript, the officer, after certification, shall securely seal the original deposition transcript, or a copy thereof in the event the original is not returned to the officer, and copies of all exhibits in a wrapper endorsed with the title of the action and marked "Deposition of (here insert name of witness)," and shall thereafter deliver, or mail in a postpaid, properly addressed wrapper, certified with return receipt requested, such deposition transcript and copies of all exhibits to the attorney or party who asked the first question appearing in the transcript, and shall give notice of delivery to all parties. The custodial attorney shall, upon reasonable request, make the original deposition transcript available for inspection ~~of/upon request~~ by any other party to the suit. [Requests for copies of the deposition transcript shall be made directly to the officer who made the transcript.]

3. (No change.)

4. (No change.)

5. (No change.)

6. (No change.)

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERCI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

December 22, 1987

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas Texas 75275

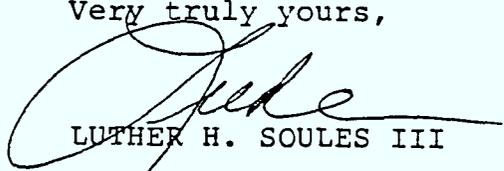
Re: Tex. R. Civ. 206(2)

Dear Bill:

I have enclosed comments sent to me through Justice Wallace regarding Rule 206(2). Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice James P. Wallace

00878

LHS Copy ✓

*Halley  
Soules  
Advisory*



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CHIEF JUSTICE  
JOHN L. HILL

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
ROBERT M. CAMPBELL  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RALF A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

December 17, 1987

Mr. George E. Pletcher  
Helm, Pletcher, Hogan, Bowen & Saunders  
Attorneys at Law  
2700 America Tower  
2929 Allen Parkway at Waugh  
Houston, Texas 77019-2120

Re: Texas Rules of Civil Procedure 206(2)

Dear George:

As recipient of the black bean correspondence on Rules of Procedure end up on my desk. I understand your concern about custody of the original deposition transcript as addressed in Rule 206(2). I don't personally recall what, if any, discussions your problem elicited on the part of the Advisory Committee.

I am forwarding a copy of your letter to Luke Soules, Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee. Both that Committee and the Committee On Administration of Justice, under the chairmanship of Doak Bishop, will study it.

Thanks for your interest in the never ending problems of the court rules. My best wishes for a Happy Holiday Season.

Sincerely yours,

James P. Wallace  
Justice

JPW:fw

cc: Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Tx 78205

Mr. Doak Bishop, Chairman  
Administration of Justice Committee  
Hughes & Luce  
1000 Dallas Bldg.  
Dallas, Tx 75201

60877

✓  
Shirley M. Helm (1905-1986)  
George E. Pletcher  
Richard P. Hogan  
J. Donald Bowen  
Michael Y. Saunders  
Stephen W. Hanks  
John W. Odam  
David R. Miller

Timothy H. Pletcher  
John W. Tavormina

Albert P. Jones  
of Counsel

HELM  
PLETCHER  
HOGAN  
BOWEN  
&  
SAUNDERS

Attorneys at Law

*Jim TO  
Wallace -  
for any  
suggested  
reply -*

December 8, 1987

The Chief Justice of the Texas Supreme Court &  
Associate Judges of the Texas Supreme Court  
Supreme Court Building  
Austin, Texas 78711

Re: Rule 206, Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Dear Chief Justice Hill & Associate Members of the Supreme Court:

I'm very concerned about Rule 206, Section 2 of the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure effective January 1, 1988 with reference to the original of a deposition being delivered to the attorney or party who asked the first question and thereafter, "upon reasonable request, make the original deposition transcript available for inspection or photocopying by any other party to the suit."

Does this Rule mean that if I become custodian of an original deposition transcript I must permit that original to be removed from my office for copying? Does it mean I am obliged to copy the deposition and supply it to other parties? If I must surrender the original deposition to any other party what happens if it is lost or altered? What happens if an exhibit attached to the original is misplaced?

I would respectfully suggest that the Rule be left as is insofar as the obligation of the custodial attorney to permit any party to review the deposition but would suggest that if copying is to be done it must be done by the reporter who made the transcript. This would keep the chain of custody pure.

Very sincerely yours,

*George E. Pletcher*  
George E. Pletcher

GEP:kfm

2700 America Tower  
2929 Allen Parkway at Waugh  
Houston, Texas 77019-2120  
(713) 522-4550

00873

December 8, 1987  
Page 2

✓  
HELM  
PLETCHER  
HOGAN  
BOWEN  
&  
SAUNDERS  
Attorneys at Law

cc: Mr. Doak Bishop  
Chairman  
Texas State Bar Committee on the Administration of Justice  
1000 Dallas Building  
Dallas, Texas 75201

60879

STATE BAR OF TEXAS

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

REQUEST FOR NEW RULE OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE  
TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE

Rule 208. Depositions Upon Written Questions.

1. Serving Questions; Notice. After commencement of the action, any party may take the testimony of any person, including a party, by deposition upon written questions. [Leave of court, granted with or without notice, must be obtained only if a party seeks to take a deposition prior to the appearance day of any defendant.] The attendance of witnesses and the production of designated items may be compelled as provided in Rule 201.

A party proposing to take a deposition upon written questions shall serve them upon every other party or his attorney with a written notice ten days before the deposition is to be taken. The notice shall state the name and if known, the address of the deponent, the suit in which the deposition is to be used, the name or descriptive title and address of the officer before whom the deposition is to be taken, and if the production of documents or tangible things in accordance with Rule 201 is desired, a designation of the items to be produced by the deponent either by individual item or by category and which describes each item and category with reasonable particularity.

✓

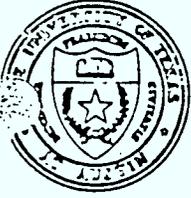
A party may in his notice name as the witness a public or private corporation or a partnership or association or governmental agency and describe with reasonable particularity the matters on which examination is requested. In that event, the organization so named shall designate one or more officers, directors or managing agents, or other persons to testify on its behalf, and may set forth, for each person designated, the matters on which he will testify. A subpoena shall advise a non-party organization of its duty to make such a designation. The person so designated shall testify as to matters known or reasonably available to the organization. This paragraph does not preclude taking a deposition by any other procedure authorized in these rules.

2. Notice by Publication. No change.
3. Cross-Questions, Redirect Questions, Recross Questions and Formal Objections. No change.
4. Deposition Officer; Interpreter. No change.
5. Officer to take Responses and Prepare Record. No change.

Comment on proposed amendment:

Rule 208 is silent as to whether a deposition on written questions of a defendant could be taken prior to the appearance date. Rule 200 permits depositions upon oral examination of defendants prior to appearance date with permission of the court.

As modified, Rule 208 will conform to Rule 200 and permit the deposition on written questions of defendant prior to appearance date with permission of the court.



SCHOOL OF LAW  
THE UNIVERSITY OF TEXAS AT AUSTIN

727 East 26th Street • Austin, Texas 78705 • (512) 471-5151  
Telecopier Number (512) 471-6988

September 11, 1987

Justice James E. Wallace  
Supreme Court of Texas  
P.O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Re: Texas Rule of Civil Procedure Rule 208

Dear Judge Wallace:

After discussing this with you on the telephone I decided it would be a good idea to write you because I found another question regarding this particular rule.

My first question regards Section 1 of the Rule. In your March 10, 1987, order you added to the first sentence the following: "Leave of court, granted with or without notice, must be obtained only if a party seeks to take a deposition prior to the appearance day of any defendant." The July order published in the September issue of the Bar Journal simply says: No change. Since this order supercedes the March 10 order, my question is did you really intend to leave it as it is so that a deposition on written questions can be taken before appearance day without leave of court?

My second question has to do with the first sentence of the last paragraph of the rule. As published in the Bar Journal it states the following: "The officer delivering the deposition shall give prompt notice of its filing to all parties." In every other place where you mention deposition you have stated "deposition transcript" rather than simply deposition. Also, since the depositions upon written questions are no longer to be filed I suspect you intended the word "filing" to be "delivery."

I simply noticed this as I was going through these rules in preparation for teaching. I haven't given this sort of fine-tooth look at the other rules.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "J. Patrick Hazel".

J. Patrick Hazel  
Professor of Law and  
Director, Tiny Gooch  
Centennial Professorship  
in Trial Practice

**EXXON** COMPANY, U.S.A.

POST OFFICE BOX 2180 • HOUSTON, TEXAS 77252-2180

CHARLES W. MATTHEWS  
ASSOCIATE GENERAL ATTORNEY

*copy to file  
4/29/88*

April 29, 1988

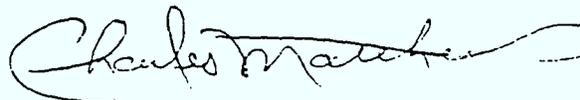
Re: Texas Rules of Civil  
Procedure - Rule 208

Mr. R. Doak Bishop  
Committee on Administration of Justice  
1000 Dallas Building  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Dear Doak:

Enclosed is a suggested revision of Rule 208. A copy of the rule with the modifications is being distributed to all members of the committee. This rule should be considered at our meeting on May 7.

Very truly yours,



CWM:ch  
Enclosure

c: Ms. Evelyn A. Avent  
Mr. Luther H. Soules  
Members of the Administration  
of Justice Committee

00884

463-1340

LHS info. c/f



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
JOHN L. HILL

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
ROBERT M. CAMPBELL  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

September 10, 1987

*Tony*  
*TRAP 133*  
*XC TRCP 208*  
*& TRCP 168*

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, TX 78205

Re: Tex. R. App. P. 133.

Dear Luke:

The Court has determined that in order to clarify our change in procedure pursuant to S.B. 841, we need to amend Texas Rule of Appellate Procedure 133. It is the desire of the Court to change from "n.r.e." to "writ denied" and include within that category those cases where there is error in the CA judgment but the error is not of such magnitude as to effect the jurisprudence of the State.

I have prepared a suggested rule change by merely adding the language of the statute as shown on the attached copy. Would you run this by whomever you deem necessary and make any suggestions you have and get back to me. We presently plan January 1, 1988 as a requiem date for n.r.e. I believe we can squeeze that one rule into the Bar Journal in time to get the requested notice by January 1, 1988, however, it must be done by next week.

Also, Pat Hazel called regarding Rule 208. In paragraph one, we had included the provision that only with leave of court could depositions be taken prior to answer date of the defendant. In the final form as promulgated that sentence was omitted and for Rule 208(1) we showed "(No Change)." I could not find the reason for the deletion in my notes. Do you recall? Thanks for your help and I await your answer on T.R.A.P. 133.

*Put back in.*

Sincerely,

*James P. Wallace*  
James P. Wallace  
Justice

0088

✓  
—  
—  
  
Mr. Luther H. Soules  
September 10, 1987  
Page 2

cc: Professor William V. Dorsaneo, III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, TX 75275

Mr. Russell McMains  
McMains & Constant  
P. O. Drawer 2846  
Corpus Christi, TX 78403

00886

*see answer by JCH  
3/10/87*

Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Rule 208. Depositions Upon Written Questions

1. Serving Questions; Notice. After commencement of the action, any party may take the testimony of any person, including a party, by deposition upon written questions. Leave of court, granted with or without notice, must be obtained only if a party seeks to take a deposition prior to the appearance day of any defendant. The attendance of witnesses and the production of designated items may be compelled as provided in Rule 201.

A party proposing to take a deposition upon written questions shall serve them upon every other party or his attorney with a written notice ten days before the deposition is to be taken. The notice shall state the name and if known, the address of the deponent, the suit in which the deposition is to be used, the name or descriptive title and address of the officer before whom the deposition is to be taken, and if the production of documents or tangible things in accordance with Rule 201 is desired, a designation of the items to be produced by the deponent either by individual item or by category and which describes each item and category with reasonable particularity.

A party may in his notice name as the witness a public or private corporation or a partnership or association or governmental agency and describe with reasonable particularity the matters on which examination is requested. In that event, the organization so named shall designate one or more officers, directors or managing agents, or other persons to testify on its behalf, and may set forth, for each person designated, the matters on which he will testify. A subpoena shall advise a non-party organization of its duty to make such a designation. The person so designated shall testify as to matters known or reasonably available to the organization. This paragraph does not preclude taking a deposition by any other procedure authorized in these rules.

2. No Change

00887

✓

220 Comm. suggested by  
Gulden 7-15-87

Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

( Rule 208. Depositions Upon Written Questions

1. No Change.

2. Notice by Publication. In all civil suits where it shall be shown to the court, by affidavit, that a party is beyond the jurisdiction of the court, or that he cannot be found, or has died since the commencement of the suit, and such death has been suggested at prior term of court, so that the notice and copy of written questions cannot be served upon him for the purpose of taking depositions, and such party has no attorney of record upon whom they can be served, or if he be deceased and all the persons entitled to claim by or through such deceased defendant have not made themselves parties to the suit, and are unknown, the party wishing to take depositions may file his written--questions [notice] in the court where the suit is pending, and the clerk of such court or justice of the peace shall thereupon cause a notice to be published in some newspaper in the county where the suit is pending, if there be a newspaper published in said county, but if not, then in the nearest county where a newspaper is published, once each week for two (2) consecutive weeks, stating the number of the suit, the names of the original parties, in what court the suit is pending, name and residence of the witness to whom the written questions are propounded, and that a deposition will be taken on or after the fourteenth day after the first publication of such notice.

( In suits where service of citation has been made by publication, and the defendant has not answered within the time prescribed by law, service of notice of depositions upon written questions may be made at any time after the day when the defendant is required to answer, by filing the notice and questions among the papers of the suit at least twenty days before such depositions are to be taken.

( (3) No Change.

( (4) No Change.

00888

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL\*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III ††  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

April 12, 1989

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, Texas 75275

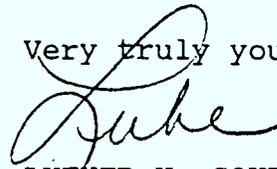
Re: Proposed Changes to Rule 208  
Texas Rules of Civil Procedure

Dear Bill:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter from Professor J. Patrick Hazel sent to Justice James E. Wallace regarding proposed changes to Rule 208. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Justice Nathan Hecht  
Honorable Stanley Pemberton

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511

CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

00889

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
‡ BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW



SCHOOL OF LAW  
THE UNIVERSITY OF TEXAS AT AUSTIN

727 East 26th Street • Austin, Texas 78705 • (512) 471-5151  
Telecopier Number (512) 471-6988

September 11, 1987

Justice James E. Wallace  
Supreme Court of Texas  
P.O. Box 12248  
Austin, Texas 78711

Re: Texas Rule of Civil Procedure Rule 208

Dear Judge Wallace:

After discussing this with you on the telephone I decided it would be a good idea to write you because I found another question regarding this particular rule.

~~My first question regards Section 1 of the Rule. In your March 10, 1987, order you added to the first sentence the following: "Leave of court, granted with or without notice, may be obtained only if a party seeks to take a deposition prior to an appearance day of an appellant." The July order published in the September issue of the Bar Journal simply says: No change. Since this order supercedes the March 10 order, my question is did you really intend to leave it as it is so that a deposition on written questions can be taken before appearance day without leave of court?~~

My second question has to do with the first sentence of the last paragraph of the rule. As published in the Bar Journal it states the following: "The officer delivering the deposition shall give prompt notice of its filing to all parties." In every other place where you mention deposition you have stated "deposition transcript" rather than simply deposition. Also, since the depositions upon written questions are no longer to be filed I suspect you intended the word "filing" to be "delivery."

I simply noticed this as I was going through these rules in preparation for teaching. I haven't given this sort of fine-tooth look at the other rules.

Sincerely,

J. Patrick Hazel  
Professor of Law and  
Director, Tiny Gooch  
Centennial Professorship  
in Trial Practice

*A/10  
AS  
SOPA Suce  
CO AS  
SOPA Appnd  
Justice Hecht*

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205

(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERGI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

February 26, 1988

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, TX 75275

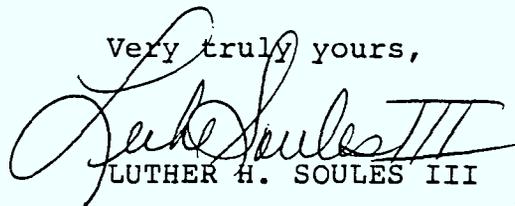
RE: Tex. R. Civ. P. 201 and 208

Dear Bill:

I have enclosed a copy of a letter sent to me through Thomas Black, regarding Rules 201 and 208. Please prepare to report on the matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
cc: Justice William L. Kilgarlin

00891

ST. MARY'S UNIVERSITY



February 10, 1988

Mr. Ted Doebbler  
Administrative Office of the District Courts  
301 San Jacinto, Room 100  
Houston, Texas 77002

Dear Mr. Doebbler:

Thank you for your letter of February 5, 1988.

I believe the rule changes that you suggest should be addressed to the Supreme Court Advisory Committee rather than to the committee for Administration of Rules of Evidence which I chair. I therefore am forwarding your letter to Mr. Luther Soules who is chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory committee.

Yours very truly,

Thomas Black  
Professor of Law

TB/db

cc: Mr. Luther H. Soules, III

*It looks like I'm drumming you  
up some business.*

*TB*

✓

*Administrative Office of the District Courts*  
*Harris County, Texas*

*Jack Thompson*  
COURT ADMINISTRATOR  
*Ted Doebbler*  
STAFF ATTORNEY

301 San Jacinto, Room 100  
Houston, Texas 77002  
713-221-6575

February 5, 1988

Mr. Thomas Black  
St. Mary's University  
School of Law  
One Camino Santa Maria  
San Antonio, Texas 78284

Dear Mr. Black:

The Administrative Judge of the District Courts Trying Criminal Cases, Hon. Charles J. Hearn, has asked me to write to you regarding Rules 208 and 201 of the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure.

It appears that the shorthand court reporters who are not assigned to any court are issuing subpoenas pursuant to Rule 208 to the Harris County Adult Probation Department, directing the department to produce any and all records regarding a probationer. The written questions in the deposition lay only a predicate as to the admissibility of those probation records in the pending civil suit regarding that probationer. The records are to be mailed back to the shorthand court reporter along with the answers to the written questions. It appears the shorthand court reporters want the records and nothing else. They are using Rule 208, Depositions-Upon Written Questions, for just that purpose.

As a result of those subpoenas, I have been filing a Motion to Quash in the Civil Court in which the case is pending.

If the Judge or an officer assigned to a court issued a subpoena, a Motion to Quash would not be as necessary unless the records contain NCIC/TCIC information or other sensitive law enforcement data.

Even though your letter is requesting input regarding the Texas Rules of Evidence, we would appreciate any assistance you can provide in changing or amending Rules 208 and 201 of the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure.

00893

Those changes or amendments hopefully would exempt all probation departments of the State of Texas and all law enforcement agency's records subpoenaed by a Notary Public or a shorthand court reporter. Those records should only be subpoenaed by an officer assigned to a court or a judge.

Very truly yours,



Ted Doebbler

TD:np



Rule 215. Abuse of Discovery; Sanctions

1. (No change.)

2. (No change.)

3. Abuse in Discovery Process in Seeking, Making, or Resisting Discovery. [All motions to compel discovery and all motions for sanctions shall contain a certificate by the party filing same that efforts to resolve the discovery <sup>dispute</sup> abuse without the necessity of court intervention have been attempted and failed.] If the court finds a party is abusing the discovery process in seeking, making or resisting discovery or if the court finds that any interrogatory or request for inspection or production is unreasonably frivolous, oppressive, or harassing, or that a response or answer is unreasonably frivolous or made for purposes of delay, then the court in which the action is pending may impose any sanction authorized by paragraphs (1), (2), (3), (4), (5), and (8) of paragraph 2b of this rule. Such order of sanction shall be subject to review on appeal from the final judgment.

but  
 not  
 on  
 facts?  
 Aug.

4. (No change.)

5. (No change.)

6. (No change.)

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & REED

TENTH FLOOR  
TWO REPUBLICBANK PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FACAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
KIM I. MANNING  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
THOMAS C. WHITE

October 14, 1988

Professor William V. Dorsaneo III  
Southern Methodist University  
Dallas, Texas 75275

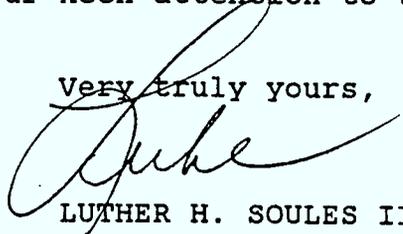
Re: Texas Rule of Civil Procedure 215(3)

Dear Bill:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter forwarded to me by Justice Kilgarlin regarding Rule 215(3). Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Honorable William W. Kilgarlin

60896



Copy to LHS ✓  
Orig. to file  
10-13-88 hwh

THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RALF A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
BARBARA G. CULVER  
EUGENE A. COOK

October 6, 1988

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

10/13/88  
HWH,  
COAS  
SCAC SubC  
✓ Agenda

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules & Reed  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Dear Luke:

On October 3, 1988, I attended the Houston Bar Association's "Evening With The Judiciary." The entire theme of the program was about sanctions and discovery abuse. Many concerns were voiced that lawyers no longer talk with each other in an effort to work out discovery matters. Instead, many immediately file a sanctions motions if there is as much as a one day delay in the making of a discovery response. I am inclined to agree with this position.

I would recommend that the Supreme Court Advisory Committee consider an amendment to Tex. R. Civ. P. 215-3 and insert as a new first sentence something on the following lines: "All motions to compel discovery and all motions for sanctions shall contain a certificate by the party filing same that efforts to resolve the discovery abuse without the necessity of court intervention have been attempted and failed." I am not wedded to the preceding language, but I think you can get the gist of the proposed rule amendment.

Sincerely,

*William W. Kilgarlin*  
William W. Kilgarlin

xc: Honorable David Hittner  
U.S. District Judge  
515 Rusk Avenue  
Houston, Texas 77002

Honorable Ewing Werlein  
President, Houston Bar Association  
1300 Texas Commerce Bank Building  
707 Travis  
Houston, Texas 77002

THE LAW OFFICES OF  
FRANK L. BRANSON, P.C.

PENTHOUSE SUITE  
HIGHLAND PARK NATIONAL  
BANK BUILDING  
4514 COLE AVENUE  
DALLAS, TEXAS 75205

FRANK L. BRANSON  
PAUL N. GOLD  
DEBBIE DUDLEY BRANSON  
RICHARD K. BERGER  
GEORGE A. (TEX) QUESADA, JR.  
JERRY M. WHITE

214-522-0200  
D FW METRO: 263-7452  
FAX: 214-521-5485

July 25th, 1988

HJH  
Discovered  
Sub C of SOA  
& Packet at  
R215

Mr. Jim Sales  
Fulbright & Jaworsky  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77010

Mr. Darrell Jordan  
Hughes & Luce  
2800 Momentum Place  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Gentlemen:

I am writing you in the wake of yet another publicized case of what seems to be a growing trend of discovery abuse. Specifically, I am referring to the article which appeared in the Dallas Times Herald this past week regarding en banc condemnation by the Northern District of Texas of "hardball" litigation practices.

It is not only in the Federal Courts that the erosion of professionalism has been observed. I am enclosing a recent case out of the Corpus Christi Court of Appeals, decrying the problem of "gamesmanship."

Although there are State Bar committees in place which advise the Texas Supreme Court on rules of procedure and evidence, I do not believe there is a committee specifically mandated to study the area of discovery abuse and recommend ways of eliminating, or at least deterring it.

I believe that there may be a real need to examine the present system to determine whether fine tuning adjustments can and should be made to stem abusive tactics. However, any approach to problem must cautiously avoid eviscerating the concept of "zealous advocacy," which is a cornerstone of our legal system.

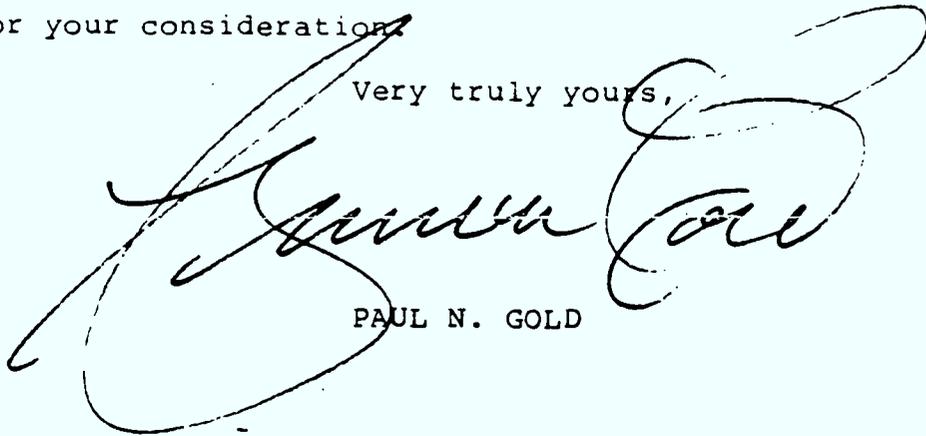
If at anytime in the near future a committee to study discovery abuse is organized by the State Bar of Texas, I would appreciate being considered to serve on it.

Mr. Jim Sales  
Mr. Darrell Jordan  
July 25th, 1988  
Page Two

---

Thank you for your consideration.

Very truly yours,

A large, stylized handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Paul N. Gold". The signature is written over the typed name and extends upwards and to the left.

PAUL N. GOLD

PNG/dd

cc: David Perry  
Luther Soules

00899

*Jacksonville Bldg. and Loan Ass'n*, 540 S.W.2d 307 (Tex.1976).

[2] Because the Commission's regulation was, by law, a part of the listing agreement, the agreement imposed on appellees the general duty to inform Kinnard of all information that might affect her decision about the listed property. This Court concludes that an obligation to inform Kinnard that foreclosure proceedings were pending against her property is an aspect of that general duty.

The judgment is reversed and the cause is remanded for trial.



**FINA OIL AND CHEMICAL CO.**  
F/N/A American Petrofina of  
Texas, Relator,

Honorable Homer SALINAS, Judge of  
the 92nd District Court of Hidalgo  
County, Texas, Respondent.

No. 13-88-679-CV.

Court of Appeals of Texas,  
Corpus Christi.

April 28, 1988.

Rehearing Denied May 19, 1988.

Party which sought an underlying action to compel production of documents sought a writ of mandamus directing trial court judge to set aside his order denying discovery of documents in underlying action. The Court of Appeals, Nye, C.J., held that trial court abused its discretion in denying discovery where party seeking to exclude documents from discovery failed to affirmatively plead the particular privilege, immunity or exclusion claimed, requested a hearing, or produced evidence substantiating the claim. Following conditional grant

of writ, the documents were produced and the matter was mooted.

Writ denied.

1. Pretrial Procedure ⇐403

Denial of motion to compel production of documents was an abuse of discretion where party seeking to exclude documents from discovery failed to take any of the three prerequisite actions, which consisted of the affirmative burden to specifically plead the particular privilege, immunity or exclusion claimed, to request a hearing, and to produce evidence substantiating the claim.

2. Pretrial Procedure ⇐403

Party seeking to exclude documents from discovery in response to motion to compel production of documents waived privileges asserted to support exclusion by failing to timely respond to movant's first motion for production when it chose not to file response or to in any manner claim existence of any privilege prior to the day of the trial court hearing, at which time it came forward with no evidence to support claim privilege and produced no documents for in camera inspection. Vernon's Ann. Texas Rules Civ.Proc., Rule 167, subd. 2; Rules App.Proc., Rule 121.

Keith C. Livesay, Neil Norquest, Ewers, Toothaker & Abbott, McAllen, for relator.

John King, Law Offices of John King, Mike Mills, Clifton E. Slaten, Atlas & Hall, McAllen, Robert L. Guerra, Thornton, Summers, Blochlin & Dunham, McAllen, Paul Q. O'Leary, O'Leary, Dale & Malany, Brownsville, Marshall W. Graham, William J. McCarthy, William L. Pope, Roger W. Hughes, Adams, Graham, Jenkins, Graham & Hamby, Harlingen, for respondent.

Before NYE, C.J., and KENNEDY  
and BENAVIDES, JJ.

SCAC SUBCOMMITTEE RECOMMENDATION

Rule 216 REQUEST AND FEE FOR JURY TRIAL

1- [a] (no change)

2- [b] [Unless otherwise provided by law, A [a] fee of ten dollars if in the district court and five dollars if in the county court must be deposited with the clerk of the court within the time for making a written request for a jury trial. The clerk shall promptly enter a notation of the payment of such fee upon the court's docket sheet.

REPORT  
of the

December 1, 1988

COMMITTEE ON THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

The Committee on the Administration of Justice has been divided into subcommittees which tract those of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee to which it reports its proposals regarding the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure. The first meeting of the new bar year was held September 10, 1988 at which time there was discussion of proposed Local Rules following a report by Luther Soules, Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee and the Court's Subcommittee on Local Rules. Mr. Soules presented a proposed draft of the rules for consideration and input. Professor William V. Dorsaneo, III, Chairman of COAJ's Subcommittee on Local Rules, has done a considerable amount of work on the project. A number of other matters came before the committee for discussion and various proposed Rules changes were referred to appropriate subcommittees.

At its meeting held November 19, Judge George Thurmond, Chairman of the Judicial Section, reported that a draft of the Local Rules was presented during the recent Judicial Conference in Fort Worth. He stated that the members attending the Conference were divided into five groups to study the draft and a member of the Advisory Committee acted as moderator to each group. The final work product will serve as a guide for judges over the state after its approval.

A report was made by Judge Don Dean, a member of the Subcommittee on Rules 1-165a. Some changes were proposed to Rule 21a to bring approved delivery practices more current as delivery means and technologies have significantly changed since 1941. The changes will be put into written form and presented to the full committee at its January meeting for action as required under the committee's bylaws. Changes to Rule 72 were also proposed which will bring copy service more current and this amendment will be presented in written form at the next meeting.

Four Rules changes are being considered by the Subcommittee on Rules 166-215 which is chaired by Guy Hopkins. Mr. Hopkins was unavoidably absent from the November meeting and reports on these Rules were deferred.

Charles Tighe, Chairman of the Subcommittee on Rules 216-314, reported that the group has considered Rule 245 and, on the recommendation of Mr.

✓

Soules, would recommend a revision at the next meeting to change notice of "not less than ten days" to "not less than forty-five days" as the period prior to trial for jury fee and demand was extended from ten to thirty days and the increase from ten to forty-five days would permit a party who receives a non-jury setting together with an answer to preserve its right to trial by jury and avoid an otherwise essential but burdensome practical requirement to make demand and pay the jury fee in all cases when they are filed, thus clogging the jury dockets unrealistically and unnecessarily. Mr. Tighe said it would be necessary to consider this change along with Rule 216 which provides for the filing of a jury fee. He said the subcommittee was also considering Rules 223 and 224 which deal with the jury list.

Mr. James O'Leary said his Subcommittee on Rules 315-331 was looking at Rule 324(b) where motion for a new trial is required. A question has arisen with regard to venue for a new trial and the group feels this needs study.

With regard to the Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure, Judge J. Curtiss Brown, chairman, reported that a proposal has been received regarding TRAP Rules 4 and 5 which relate to the question of the time of filing of records, briefs and other instruments. He said the subcommittee did not feel that a real problem existed with these two Rules but would look at them more closely to determine if revisions should be made.

A complaint regarding Rules 40 and 53j was received from a district judge regarding a problem faced by a court reporter in his jurisdiction who prepared a lengthy statement of facts for an indigent party as required under Rule 40 but who was refused payment for his services under Rule 53j. The subcommittee considered the matter but recommended that no action be taken on these Rules at this time and that the matter be removed from the docket, recognizing that there may be a greater problem with the Rules in the future.

With regard to TRAP Rule 100, Judge Brown referred to a copy of a proposed change to the Rule which has been circulated to the full committee. The proposed amendment will clarify the Rule by providing that en banc review may be conducted at any time within a period of plenary jurisdiction of a court of appeals. He moved that the change be approved and his motion was seconded and adopted.

✓

The meeting was then held open for discussion of any Rules problems which might need to be addressed. It was mentioned that "legal holidays" differ from county to county, and discussion was also held on certain Rules of discovery and the possibility of having a limit on the number of interrogatories that may be made.

The Committee will meet again on January 14, 1989 at which time final action will probably be taken on a number of the items presently under consideration.

*Stanton B. Pemberton*  
Stanton B. Pemberton, Chairman

Copy to LHS  
Orig. to file ✓  
4-12-88 hih

CLARK, GORIN, RAGLAND & MANGRUM

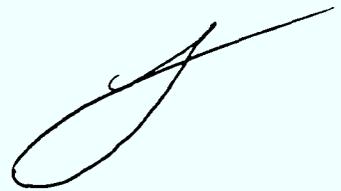
ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
218 NORTH 6TH STREET  
P.O. BOX 239  
WACO, TEXAS 76703

AREA CODE 817  
752-9267

HJA,  
Sara Sue Co  
Agenda  
to LHS

GEORGE CLARK  
OF COUNSEL  
LEONARD L. GORIN  
OF COUNSEL  
TOM L. RAGLAND  
CERTIFIED SPECIALIST  
PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
BOYD MANGRUM  
CERTIFIED SPECIALIST  
CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
PERSONAL INJURY TRIAL LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
KIM B. YOUNG  
CERTIFIED SPECIALIST  
ESTATE PLANNING AND PROBATE LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
SHERYL S. SWANTON  
ALLEN D. WRIGHT

April 11, 1988



Mr. Luther H. Soules, III  
Attorney at Law  
800 Milam Bldg.  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Re: Supreme Court Advisory Committee;  
Section 31.007, Civil Practice and Remedies Code;  
Section 51.604, Government Code

Dear Luke:

I enclose copies of the above Statutes which appear to me to be in conflict with the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure.

I don't understand the purpose of Section 31.007, Civil Practice and Remedies Code, but it appears to be in conflict with the duties of the District Clerk. See generally Section 51.301, of the Government Code.

Section 51.604 of the Government Code seems to be in general conflict with Section 6 of the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, beginning with Rule 125, and specifically Rule 216 regarding the amount of jury fees and the time in which they must be paid.

The following questions occur to me:

- Are the above Statutes in conflict with the Rules of Procedure?
- Did the recent amendment to the Rules of Procedure repeal those Statutes?
- If not, should the Statutes be repealed?

I see a potential for some serious problems, especially between Section 51.603 and Rule 216. I recently filed a suit in Harris County. I calculated the court cost deposit in accordance with Section 51.317, Government Code and Rule 216 and sent along my check. The clerk refused to file the petition until I sent an additional \$10.00 for a jury fee as required by Section 51.604.

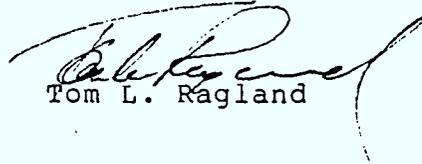
Fortunately, I did not have a limitations problem and the harm

✓  
Mr. Luke Soules  
April 11, 1988  
Page Two

was more in the nature of annoyance. However, had the statute of limitations run on my cause of action while the Plaintiff's Original Petition was resting in the clerk's office of Harris County, the problem would have become real and substantial.

If you think this situation needs to be addressed by this committee, or the Supreme Court without intervention of the committee, I trust you will forward this along to the appropriate sub-committee, or to Justice Kilgarlin.

Sincerely,

  
Tom L. Ragland

TLR/dub  
Enclosure

GOVERNMENT CODE  
Title 2

District clerk and the county clerk  
authenticate official acts for the district  
authenticate official acts for the county

1985.

Civ.St.1911, arts. 1704, 1762.  
Vernon's Ann.Civ.St. arts. 1904, 1948.

reserved for expansion]

SEVERAL PROVISIONS

District court reporter shall collect a  
fee for each civil case in which an answer  
is filed in the case is made by the reporter.  
The fee provided for other court costs  
shall be paid from the general fund of the county in

brought to collect delinquent

1985.

Acts 1943, 48th Leg., p. 120, ch. 90, § 1.  
Acts 1955, 54th Leg., p. 1033, ch. 390, § 3.  
Vernon's Ann.Civ.St. art. 2075.

The court, the court of criminal  
appeals, and the court of civil  
appeals are created by the legislature in the acts  
of the judiciary. The legislature shall  
provide for the payment of those clerks from court

1985.

Acts 1981, 67th Leg., pp. 794, 795, ch. 291,  
§§ 76, 82.  
Vernon's Ann.Civ.St. arts. 6813b, § 1; 6819b.

JUDICIAL BRANCH  
Ch. 51

§ 51.604

§ 51.603. Destruction of Records

A district clerk or a county clerk may destroy by shredding any records, ballots, stubs, lists, or papers that the clerk is authorized or required to destroy by burning.

Acts 1985, 69th Leg., ch. 480, § 1, eff. Sept. 1, 1985.

Historical Note

Prior Law:

Acts 1971, 62nd Leg., p. 2452, ch. 792.  
Vernon's Ann.Civ.St. art. 1901a.

§ 51.604. Jury Fee in Certain Counties

*Text of section as added by Acts 1987, 70th Leg., ch. 897, § 1*

(a) This section applies only to counties with a population of two million or more.

(b) The district clerk shall collect a \$20 jury fee for each civil case in district court in which a person applies for a jury trial. The clerk of a county court or statutory county court shall collect a \$17 jury fee for each civil case in those courts in which a person applies for a jury trial. The clerk shall note the payment of the fee on the court's docket sheet.

(c) The fee required by this section must be paid by the person applying for a jury trial not later than the 10th day before the jury trial is scheduled to begin.

(d) The fee required by this section is in addition to the jury fee required by Rule 216, Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, and any other fee allowed by law or rule.

Added by Acts 1987, 70th Leg., ch. 897, § 1, eff. June 19, 1987.

*For text of section as added by Acts 1987, 70th Leg., ch. 345, § 1, effective January 1, 1988, see § 51.604, post*

Historical Note

Section 2 of Acts 1987, 70th Leg., ch. 897 provides:

"This Act applies only to fees for jury trial for cases for which a person applies for a jury trial on or after the effective date of this Act.

The fees for jury trials for which the application was made before the effective date of this Act are governed by the law in existence on the date the application was made, and that law is continued in effect for that purpose."

§ 51.604. Continuing Education

*Text of section as added by Acts 1987, 70th Leg., ch. 345, § 1, effective January 1, 1988*

(a) Whenever the word "clerk" is used in this section, it shall refer to a county clerk, a district clerk, or a county and district clerk.

✓

**PRACTICE AND REMEDIES CODE**

SECTION 3. Chapter 31, Civil Practice and Remedies Code, is amended by adding Section 31.007 to read as follows:

Section 31.007. PARTIES RESPONSIBLE FOR ACCOUNTING OF OWN COSTS:

(a) Each party to a suit shall be responsible for accurately recording all costs and fees incurred during the course of a lawsuit, if the judgment is to provide for the adjudication of such costs. If the judgment provides that costs are to be borne by the party by whom such costs were incurred, it shall not be necessary for any of the parties to present a record of court costs to the court in connection with the entry of a judgment.

(b) A judge of any court may include in any order or judgment all costs, including the following:

- (1) fees of the clerk and service fees due the county;
- (2) fees of the court reporter for the original of stenographic transcripts necessarily obtained for use in the suit;
- (3) masters, interpreters, and guardians ad litem appointed pursuant to these rules and state statutes; and
- (4) such other costs and fees as may be permitted by these rules and state statutes.

SECTION 4. This Act takes effect September 1, 1987, and applies only to actions filed on or after that date.

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-1695

(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
ROBERT W. LOREE  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
THOMAS C. WHITE

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

April 19, 1988

Mr. Sam Sparks  
Gambling and Mounce  
P.O. Drawer 1977  
El Paso, Texas 79950-1977

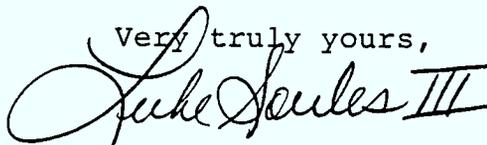
RE: Tex. R. Civ. P. 125

Dear Sam:

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter I received from Tom L. Ragland regarding Rule 125. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include this matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Justice William W. Kilgarlin  
Mr. Tom L. Ragland

00913

✓

SCAC SUBCOMMITTEE RECOMMENDATION

RULE 223. JURY LIST IN CERTAIN COUNTIES

In counties governed as to juries by the laws providing for interchangeable juries, the names of the jurors shall be placed upon the general panel in the order in which they are [either selected by electronic or mechanical means or] drawn from the wheel, and jurors shall be assigned for service from the top thereof, in the order in which they shall be needed, and jurors returned to the general panel after service in any of such courts shall be enrolled at the bottom of the list in the order of their respective return[.] ~~provided, however, that the trial judge upon the demand of any party to any case reached for trial by jury, or of the attorney for any such party, shall cause the names of all the members, of the general panel available for service as jurors in such case to be placed in a receptacle and well shaken, and said trial judge shall draw therefrom the names of a sufficient number of jurors from which a jury may be selected to try such cause, and such names shall be transcribed in the order drawn on the jury list from which the jury is to be selected to try such case.~~

Note: Government Code § 62.011 provides for selection by mechanical or electronic means, while §§ 62.016 - .017 provide for drawing from a jury wheel. Tex.R.Civ.P. 223 provides for a reshuffle of the particular jury panel. Davis v. Huey, 608 S.W.2d 944 (Tex.App. - Austin 1980), rev. o.g. 620 S.W.2d 561 (1981) affirmed trial court action which allowed a party a reshuffle after having an opportunity to study the jury list. But see Texas Employers Insurance Association v. Burge, 610 S.W.2d 524 (Tex.App.

✓  
- Beaumont 1980, no writ) which held that the motion to reshuffle must be made to the judge who organizes the central jury room panel, rather than the individual trial judge. The sub-committee recommends that a provision for reshuffling be eliminated entirely because both methods insure a random selection.

However, if the Committee does not accept the above recommendation, then we recommend the following alternative:

RULE 223. JURY LIST IN CERTAIN COUNTIES

✓  
In counties governed as to juries by the laws providing for interchangeable juries, the names of the jurors shall be placed upon the general panel in the order in which they are <sup>randomly selected</sup> ~~either~~ ~~selected by electronic or mechanical means or~~ drawn from the wheel, and jurors shall be assigned for service from the top thereof, in the order in which they shall be needed, and jurors returned to the general panel after service in any of such courts shall be enrolled at the bottom of the list in the order of their respective return; provided, however, ~~that the trial judge upon the demand of any party to any case reached for trial by jury, or of the attorney for any such party, shall cause the names of all the members, of the general panel available for service as jurors in such case to be placed in a receptacle and well shaken, and said trial judge shall draw therefrom the names of a sufficient number of jurors from which a jury may be selected to try such cause, and such names shall be transcribed in the order drawn on the jury list from which the jury is to be selected to try such case.~~ [after such assignment to a particular court, the trial judge of such court, upon the demand prior to voir dire

✓

examination by any party or attorney in any case reached for trial in such court, shall cause the names of all members of such assigned jury panel in such case to be placed in a receptacle, shuffled, and drawn, and such names shall be transcribed in the order drawn on the jury list from which the jury is to be selected to try such case. There shall be only one shuffle and drawing by the trial judge in each case.]

✓  
Rule 223

STATE BAR OF TEXAS

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

REQUEST FOR NEW OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE--TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE.

I. Exact wording of existing Rule:

Rule 223. Jury List in Certain Counties

In counties governed as to juries by the laws providing for interchangeable juries, the names of the jurors shall be placed upon the general panel in the order in which they are drawn from the wheel, and jurors shall be assigned for service from the top thereof, in the order in which they shall be needed, and jurors returned to the general panel after service in any of such courts shall be enrolled at the bottom of the list in the order of their respective return; provided, however, that the trial judge upon the demand of any party to any case reached for trial by jury, or of the attorney for any such party, shall cause the names of all the members of the general panel available for service as jurors in such case to be placed in a receptacle and well shaken, and said trial judge shall draw therefrom the names of a sufficient number of jurors from which a jury may be selected to try such cause, and such names shall be transcribed in the order drawn on the jury list from which the jury is to be selected to try such case.

II. Proposed Rule: Mark through deletions to existing rule with dashes; under proposed new wording.

Rule 223. Jury List in Certain Counties

In counties governed as to juries by the laws providing for interchangeable juries, the names of the jurors shall be placed upon the general panel in the order in which they are drawn from the wheel, and jurors shall be assigned for service from the top thereof, in the order in which they shall be needed, and jurors returned to the general panel after service in any of such courts shall be enrolled at the bottom of the list in the order of their respective return; provided,

✓

however, after such assignment to a particular court, the trial judge of such court, upon the demand of any party or attorney in any case reached for trial in such court, shall cause the names of all members of such assigned jury panel in such case to be placed in a receptacle, shuffled, and drawn, and such names shall be transcribed in the order drawn on the jury list from which the jury is to be selected to try such case. There shall be only one shuffle and drawing by the trial judge in each case.

Brief statement of reasons for requested changes and advantages to be served by proposed new Rule:

There seems to be some confusion in the application of this rule. Apparently some courts allow the jury panel, as assigned to a particular court, to be shuffled and drawn twice if requested. It also appears that some judges, upon a demand for a shuffle after the assignment of a jury panel to a particular court, send the entire panel back to the central jury room so that an entirely new panel can be drawn. The purpose of this proposed change is to make it clear that once a jury panel is assigned to a particular court any shuffling and redrawing takes place with that particular panel, without the necessity of returning the panel to the central jury room, and that there will be only one shuffle and redrawing of the particular jury panel by the trial judge.

Respectfully submitted,



Charles Tighe  
COTTON, BLEDSOE, TIGHE & DAWSON  
United Bank Building, Suite 300  
500 West Illinois  
P. O. Box 2776  
Midland, Texas 79702

Date: January 16, 1989

00913

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX  
SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT CORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III \*\*  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

(512) 299-5340

January 30, 1989

Professor J. Hadley Edgar  
Texas Tech University  
School of Law  
P.O. Box 4030  
Lubbock, Texas 79409

Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 223 and 245

Dear Hadley:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter from Evelyn A. Avent, Secretary to the Committee on Administration of Justice regarding changes to Rules 223 and 245. Please be prepared to report on these matters at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Honorable Nathan Hecht

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 2020  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
‡ BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00919

Rule 223

COTTON, BLEDSOE, TIGHE & DAWSON

A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
ATTORNEYS AT LAW

SUITE 300 UNITED BANK BUILDING  
500 WEST ILLINOIS  
MIDLAND, TEXAS 79701

TELEPHONE (915) 684-5782  
P. O. BOX 2778 ZIP 79702  
TELECOPIER (915) 682-3672

CLAYDESTA OFFICE  
SUITE 5550  
CLAYDESTA NATIONAL BANK BLDG.  
6 DESTA DRIVE  
MIDLAND, TEXAS 79705  
TELEPHONE (915) 684-5782

BRADLEY H. BAINS  
MARK S. CARDER  
RICK D. DAVIS, JR.  
DIANN M. HANSON  
DAN G. LEROY  
RICHARD R. MONTGOMERY  
STEVEN D. SELBE  
RICK G. STRANGE  
JERRY D. ZANT

OF COUNSEL  
ROBERT K. HUDSON  
\*ALSO LICENSED IN NEW MEXICO

ROBERT C. BLEDSOE\*  
CHARLES L. TIGHE  
ROBERT H. DAWSON  
TEVIS HERD\*  
RICHARD T. McMILLAN  
JOHN A. WOODSIDE  
CORBY CONSIDINE  
BARRY N. BECK  
ALLEN O. CUMMINGS\*  
ALAN H. MEYERS  
MAX E. WRIGHT  
RUSSELL N. MULLINS  
TERRY W. RHOADS  
BILL J. HOWARD  
W. BRUCE WILLIAMS  
SUSAN R. RICHARDSON

\*BOARD CERTIFIED - OIL, GAS AND MINERAL LAW  
TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION

January 16, 1989

Ms. Evelyn A. Avent  
State Bar of Texas  
P. O. Box 12487  
Austin, Texas 78711

Re: Committee on Administration of Justice --  
TRCP Rules 216-314

Dear Evelyn:

Please find enclosed herewith a request for rule change, which we discussed at the meeting on January 14, which our subcommittee would like for the full committee to consider. It will be appreciated if you will circulate the proposed change so that it can be considered at the meeting on March 11, 1989.

Thank you for your attention to this matter.

Very truly yours,

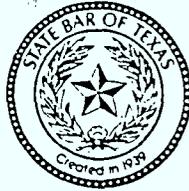
*Charles Tighe*  
Charles Tighe

CT:kl  
Enclosure

cc - w/enclosure:  
Mr. George G. Brin  
Mr. Bob Hanna  
Mr. Fred B. Werkenthin  
Mr. John M. Davidson

STATE BAR OF TEXAS

✓  
KJH  
SANC  
+ Agenda



Copy to LH  
Orig. to file  
1-27-89  
high

January 23, 1989

To the Committee on Administration of Justice

From Evelyn A. Avent, Secretary

Enclosed are proposed changes in final form to Rules 21, 21a, 72 and 73 submitted by Robert F. Watson.

Also enclosed are proposed changes in final form to Rules 223 and 245 submitted by Charles Tighe.

These items will be on the Agenda for action at the March 11 meeting.

*Evelyn A. Avent*

Enclosures

00921



REPORT  
of the  
COMMITTEE ON THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

December 1, 1988

The Committee on the Administration of Justice has been divided into subcommittees which tract those of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee to which it reports its proposals regarding the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure. The first meeting of the new bar year was held September 10, 1988 at which time there was discussion of proposed Local Rules following a report by Luther Soules, Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee and the Court's Subcommittee on Local Rules. Mr. Soules presented a proposed draft of the rules for consideration and input. Professor William V. Dorsaneo, III, Chairman of COAJ's Subcommittee on Local Rules, has done a considerable amount of work on the project. A number of other matters came before the committee for discussion and various proposed Rules changes were referred to appropriate subcommittees.

At its meeting held November 19, Judge George Thurmond, Chairman of the Judicial Section, reported that a draft of the Local Rules was presented during the recent Judicial Conference in Fort Worth. He stated that the members attending the Conference were divided into five groups to study the draft and a member of the Advisory Committee acted as moderator to each group. The final work product will serve as a guide for judges over the state after its approval.

A report was made by Judge Don Dean, a member of the Subcommittee on Rules 1-165a. Some changes were proposed to Rule 21a to bring approved delivery practices more current as delivery means and technologies have significantly changed since 1941. The changes will be put into written form and presented to the full committee at its January meeting for action as required under the committee's bylaws. Changes to Rule 72 were also proposed which will bring copy service more current and this amendment will be presented in written form at the next meeting.

Four Rules changes are being considered by the Subcommittee on Rules 166-215 which is chaired by Guy Hopkins. Mr. Hopkins was unavoidably absent from the November meeting and reports on these Rules were deferred.

Charles Tighe, Chairman of the Subcommittee on Rules 216-314, reported that the group has considered Rule 245 and, on the recommendation of Mr.

✓

Soules, would recommend a revision at the next meeting to change notice of "not less than ten days" to "not less than forty-five days" as the period prior to trial for jury fee and demand was extended from ten to thirty days and the increase from ten to forty-five days would permit a party who receives a non-jury setting together with an answer to preserve its right to trial by jury and avoid an otherwise essential but burdensome practical requirement to make demand and pay the jury fee in all cases when they are filed, thus clogging the jury dockets unrealistically and unnecessarily. Mr. Tighe said it would be necessary to consider this change along with Rule 216 which provides for the filing of a jury fee. He said the subcommittee was also considering Rules 223 and 224 which deal with the jury list.

Mr. James O'Leary said his Subcommittee on Rules 315-331 was looking at Rule 324(b) where motion for a new trial is required. A question has arisen with regard to venue for a new trial and the group feels this needs study.

With regard to the Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure, Judge J. Curtiss Brown, chairman, reported that a proposal has been received regarding TRAP Rules 4 and 5 which relate to the question of the time of filing of records, briefs and other instruments. He said the subcommittee did not feel that a real problem existed with these two Rules but would look at them more closely to determine if revisions should be made.

A complaint regarding Rules 40 and 53j was received from a district judge regarding a problem faced by a court reporter in his jurisdiction who prepared a lengthy statement of facts for an indigent party as required under Rule 40 but who was refused payment for his services under Rule 53j. The subcommittee considered the matter but recommended that no action be taken on these Rules at this time and that the matter be removed from the docket, recognizing that there may be a greater problem with the Rules in the future.

With regard to TRAP Rule 100, Judge Brown referred to a copy of a proposed change to the Rule which has been circulated to the full committee. The proposed amendment will clarify the Rule by providing that en banc review may be conducted at any time within a period of plenary jurisdiction of a court of appeals. He moved that the change be approved and his motion was seconded and adopted.

✓

The meeting was then held open for discussion of any Rules problems which might need to be addressed. It was mentioned that "legal holidays" differ from county to county, and discussion was also held on certain Rules of discovery and the possibility of having a limit on the number of interrogatories that may be made.

The Committee will meet again on January 14, 1989 at which time final action will probably be taken on a number of the items presently under consideration.

*Stanton B. Pemberton*  
Stanton B. Pemberton, Chairman

Duplicate LETTER - see ✓  
00923  
- 924

REPORT  
of the  
COMMITTEE ON THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

December 1, 1988

The Committee on the Administration of Justice has been divided into subcommittees which tract those of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee to which it reports its proposals regarding the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure. The first meeting of the new bar year was held September 10, 1988 at which time there was discussion of proposed Local Rules following a report by Luther Soules, Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee and the Court's Subcommittee on Local Rules. Mr. Soules presented a proposed draft of the rules for consideration and input. Professor William V. Dorsaneo, III, Chairman of COAJ's Subcommittee on Local Rules, has done a considerable amount of work on the project. A number of other matters came before the committee for discussion and various proposed Rules changes were referred to appropriate subcommittees.

At its meeting held November 19, Judge George Thurmond, Chairman of the Judicial Section, reported that a draft of the Local Rules was presented during the recent Judicial Conference in Fort Worth. He stated that the members attending the Conference were divided into five groups to study the draft and a member of the Advisory Committee acted as moderator to each group. The final work product will serve as a guide for judges over the state after its approval.

A report was made by Judge Don Dean, a member of the Subcommittee on Rules 1-165a. Some changes were proposed to Rule 21a to bring approved delivery practices more current as delivery means and technologies have significantly changed since 1941. The changes will be put into written form and presented to the full committee at its January meeting for action as required under the committee's bylaws. Changes to Rule 72 were also proposed which will bring copy service more current and this amendment will be presented in written form at the next meeting.

Four Rules changes are being considered by the Subcommittee on Rules 166-215 which is chaired by Guy Hopkins. Mr. Hopkins was unavoidably absent from the November meeting and reports on these Rules were deferred.

Charles Tighe, Chairman of the Subcommittee on Rules 216-314, reported that the group has considered Rule 245 and, on the recommendation of Mr.

✓

Soules, would recommend a revision at the next meeting to change notice of "not less than ten days" to "not less than forty-five days" as the period prior to trial for jury fee and demand was extended from ten to thirty days and the increase from ten to forty-five days would permit a party who receives a non-jury setting together with an answer to preserve its right to trial by jury and avoid an otherwise essential but burdensome practical requirement to make demand and pay the jury fee in all cases when they are filed, thus clogging the jury dockets unrealistically and unnecessarily. Mr. Tighe said it would be necessary to consider this change along with Rule 216 which provides for the filing of a jury fee. He said the subcommittee was also considering Rules 223 and 224 which deal with the jury list.

Mr. James O'Leary said his Subcommittee on Rules 315-331 was looking at Rule 324(b) where motion for a new trial is required. A question has arisen with regard to venue for a new trial and the group feels this needs study.

With regard to the Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure, Judge J. Curtiss Brown, chairman, reported that a proposal has been received regarding TRAP Rules 4 and 5 which relate to the question of the time of filing of records, briefs and other instruments. He said the subcommittee did not feel that a real problem existed with these two Rules but would look at them more closely to determine if revisions should be made.

A complaint regarding Rules 40 and 53j was received from a district judge regarding a problem faced by a court reporter in his jurisdiction who prepared a lengthy statement of facts for an indigent party as required under Rule 40 but who was refused payment for his services under Rule 53j. The subcommittee considered the matter but recommended that no action be taken on these Rules at this time and that the matter be removed from the docket, recognizing that there may be a greater problem with the Rules in the future.

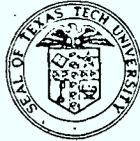
With regard to TRAP Rule 100, Judge Brown referred to a copy of a proposed change to the Rule which has been circulated to the full committee. The proposed amendment will clarify the Rule by providing that en banc review may be conducted at any time within a period of plenary jurisdiction of a court of appeals. He moved that the change be approved and his motion was seconded and adopted.

✓

The meeting was then held open for discussion of any Rules problems which might need to be addressed. It was mentioned that "legal holidays" differ from county to county, and discussion was also held on certain Rules of discovery and the possibility of having a limit on the number of interrogatories that may be made.

The Committee will meet again on January 14, 1989 at which time final action will probably be taken on a number of the items presently under consideration.

*Stanton B. Pemberton*  
Stanton B. Pemberton, Chairman



Texas Tech University

School of Law  
Lubbock, Texas 79409-0004 / (806) 742-3791 Faculty 742-3785  
January 19, 1988

*410 copy  
Orig to HJH*      *1/21/88*  
*HJH*  
*SCPA Seese*  
*& Agenda*

Honorable James P. Wallace  
Justice, Supreme Court of Texas  
P.O. Box 12248  
Capitol Station  
Austin, TX 78711

Re: TRCP Rule 226A

Dear Justice Wallace:

When West Publishing Company published the rules of civil procedure effective January 1, 1988, it omitted the material which I have highlighted on the attached copy of the old rule.

In reviewing Luke's letter to you dated October 29, 1987, it appears that this is the result of an error on the part of the publisher.

In all likelihood, several trial judges have already called this to your attention. However, please let me know if there is anything I can do in order to rectify it.

Sincerely yours,

J. Hadley Edgar  
Professor of Law

JHE/nt  
Enclosure

cc: Luther H. Soules III ✓

III.

That the following written instructions, with such modifications as the circumstances of the particular case may require, shall be given by the court to the jury as part of the charge:

Ladies and Gentlemen of the Jury:

This case is submitted to you on special issues consisting of specific questions about the facts, which you must decide from the evidence you have heard in this trial. You are the sole judges of the credibility of the witnesses and the weight to be given their testimony, but in matters of law, you must be governed by the instructions in this charge. In discharging your responsibility on this jury, you will observe all the instructions which have previously been given you. I shall now give you additional instructions which you should carefully and strictly follow during your deliberations.

- 1. Do not let bias, prejudice or sympathy play any part in your deliberations.
2. In arriving at your answers, consider only the evidence introduced here under oath and such exhibits, if any, as have been introduced for your consideration under the rulings of the Court, that is, what you have seen and heard in this courtroom, together with the law as given you by the court. In your deliberations, you will not consider or discuss anything that is not represented by the evidence in this case.

3. Since every answer that is required by the charge is important, no juror should state or consider that any required answer is not important.

4. You must not decide who you think should win, and then try to answer the questions accordingly. Simply answer the questions, and do not discuss nor concern yourselves with the effect of your answers.

5. You will not decide an issue by lot or by drawing straws, or by any other method of chance. Do not return a quotient verdict. A quotient verdict means that the jurors agree to abide by the result to be reached by adding together each juror's figures and dividing by the number of jurors to get an average. Do not do any trading on your answers; that is, one juror should not agree to answer a certain question one way if others will agree to answer another question another way.

6. You may render your verdict upon the vote of ten\* or more members of the jury. The same ten\* or more of you must agree upon all of the answers made and to the entire verdict. You will not, therefore, enter into an agreement to be bound by a majority or any other vote of less than ten\* jurors. If the verdict and all of the answers therein are reached by unanimous agreement, the presiding juror shall sign the verdict for the entire jury. If any juror disagrees as to any answer made by the verdict, those jurors who agree to all findings shall each sign the verdict.

These instructions are given you because your conduct is subject to review the same as that of the witnesses, parties, attorneys and the judge. If it should be found that you have disregarded any of these instructions, it will

\*"five" in the case of a jury of six members.

be jury misconduct and it may require another trial by another jury; then all of our time will have been wasted.

The presiding juror or any other who observes a violation of the court's instructions shall immediately warn the one who is violating the same and caution the juror not to do so again.

(Definitions, issues and special instructions given to the jury will be transcribed here.)

After you retire to the jury room, you will select your own presiding juror. The first thing the presiding juror will do is to have this complete charge read aloud and then you will deliberate upon your answers to the questions asked.

Judge Presiding

Certificate

We, the jury, have answered the above and foregoing special issues as herein indicated, and herewith return same into court as our verdict.

(To be signed by the presiding juror if unanimous.)

Presiding Juror

(To be signed by those rendering the verdict if not unanimous.)

Blank lines for signatures of the presiding juror and other jurors.

IV.

That the following oral instructions shall be given by the court to the jury after the verdict has been accepted by the court and before the jurors are discharged:

The court has previously instructed you that you should observe strict secrecy during the trial and during your deliberations, and that you should not discuss this case with anyone except other jurors during your deliberations. I am now about to discharge you. After your discharge, you are released from your secrecy. You will then be free to discuss the case and your deliberations with anyone. However, you are also free to decline to discuss the case and your deliberations if you wish.

After you are discharged, it is lawful for the attorneys or other persons to question you to determine whether any of the standards for jury conduct which I have given you in the course of this trial were violated and to ask you to give an affidavit to that effect. You are free to discuss or not to discuss these matters and to give or not to give an affidavit.

Change by amendment effective April 1, 1984: The word "foreman" is changed to Presiding Juror.

Rule 239. Judgment by Default

Upon such call of the docket, or at any time after a defendant is required to answer, the plaintiff may in term time take judgment by default against such defendant if he has not previously filed an answer in state or federal court, and provided that the citation with the officer's return thereon shall have been on file with the clerk for the length of time required by Rule 107.

Comment: To provide that any answer, state or federal, will preclude state court default.

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX  
SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER<sup>1</sup>  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL<sup>\*</sup>  
LUTHER H. SOULES III<sup>\*\*</sup>  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE<sup>†</sup>

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

(512) 299-5434

April 17, 1989

Professor J. Hadley Edgar  
Texas Tech University  
School of Law  
P.O. Box 4030  
Lubbock, Texas 79409

Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 239 and 245

Dear Hadley:

Enclosed herewith please find redlined versions of Rule 239 and 245. Please be prepared to report on these matters at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Honorable Nathan Hecht

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
<sup>1</sup> BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
<sup>†</sup> BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
<sup>\*</sup> BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00001

OFFICE PHONE  
(817) 939-3521, EXT. 214



POST OFFICE BOX 747  
BELTON, TEXAS 76513-0747

STANTON B. PEMBERTON  
JUDGE, 169TH DISTRICT COURT  
BELL COUNTY, TEXAS

January 21, 1988

R. Doak Bishop  
Committee on Administration of Justice  
1000 Dallas Building  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Dear Doak:

Congratulations on a great meeting last Saturday.

Our Subcommittee will endeavor to take a hard look at the new Rule 279 prior to the March meeting and I will give you a report regarding any suggestion we have for changing Rule 279 prior to that time.

For the benefit of our Subcommittee members who were not present and for the record I want to report that the Committee on the Administration of Justice Without Dissent concurred regarding our recommendation regarding Rule 239a i.e., that there was no immediate reason to change the Rule at this time.

The record will also reflect that the Committee voted to correct the typographical error in Rule 269g which is corrected as follows:

Rule 269. Argument

(g) The court will not be required to wait for objections to be made when the rules as to arguments are violated; but ~~[by]~~ should they not be noticed and corrected by the court, opposing counsel may ask leave of the court to rise and present his point of objection. But the court shall protect counsel from any unnecessary interruption made on frivolous and unimportant grounds.

In regard to our suggestion regarding Rule 245 Mr. McManes expressed a concern that our suggestion of forty-five days might be used on a resetting. I do not have notation of whether the Committee approved any change in Rule 245 therefore I submit to you and will be in a position to resubmit after the Subcommittee reports a new proposed Rule 245. I make the following suggestion:

Rule 245. Assignment of Cases for Trial

The court may set contested cases on motion of any party, or on the court's own motion, with reasonable notice of not less than forty-five ~~[ten]~~ days to the parties, or by agreement of the parties. Provided however, that when a case has previously been set for trial and is reset then the Court may set said contested cases on motion of any party or on Court's own motion with reasonable notice of not less than ten days to the parties or by agreement of parties. Noncontested cases may be tried or disposed of at any time whether set or not, and may be set at any time for any other time.

00932

✓  
Page 2 Continued  
letter of January 21, 1988

I am by copy of this letter requesting that members of our Subcommittee advise me at this time of any suggestions concerning changing Rule 245 and Rule 279.

Yours truly,

*Stanton B. Pemberton*  
Stanton B. Pemberton

SBP/pm

cc: Evelyn A. Avent,  
SECRETARY TO COMMITTEE  
7303 Wood Hollow Drive, #208  
Austin, Texas 78731

Charles Matthews  
VICE CHAIRMAN  
Exxon Co., Room 1895  
P.O. Box 2180  
Houston, Texas 77001

Luther H. Soules, Chairman, Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Members of Subcommittee:

Charles Boston  
FULBRIGHT AND JAWORSKI  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77010

George G. Brin  
BRIN AND BRIN  
1202 3rd Street  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78404

John E. Collins  
Suite 220, 3500 Oak Lawn  
Dallas, Texas 75219

Charles Tighe  
COTTON, BLEDSOE, TIGHE AND DAWSON  
P.O. Box 2776  
Midland, Texas 79705

Judge Stanton B. Pemberton  
169th District Court  
P.O. Box 747  
Belton, Texas 76513

00933

SCAC SUBCOMMITTEE RECOMMENDATION

RULE 245. ASSIGNMENT OF CASES FOR TRIAL

[Unless otherwise provided,] the court may set contested cases on motion of any party, or on the court's own motion, with reasonable notice of not less than [forty-five] ~~ten~~ days to the parties, or by agreement of the parties. [Provided, however, that when a case previously has been set for trial, the court may reset said contested case to a later date on any reasonable notice to the parties or by agreement of the parties.] Noncontested cases may be tried or disposed of at any time whether set or not, and may be set at any time for any other time.

Rule 245. Assignment of Cases for Trial

Unless otherwise provided, the Court may set contested cases on motion of any party, or on the court's own motion, with reasonable notice of not less than ~~forty five~~ days to the parties, or by agreement of the parties; certification of readiness for trial shall not be a requisite to a trial setting unless the trial will commence no more than sixty days after the date of the order setting the trial. Provided, however, that when a case previously has been set for trial, the Court may reset said contested case to a later date on any reasonable notice to the parties or by agreement of parties. Noncontested cases may be tried or disposed of at any time whether set or not, and may be set at any time for any other time. A request for a trial setting constitutes a representation that the

Comment: To allow case preparation after a case is set for trial if not set for trial within 60 days of the order setting the trial.

*requesting party reasonably in good faith expect to*  
*date requested, but no additional*  
*certification*  
*representation*  
*completion of pretrial*  
*or of current readiness*  
*for trial shall be*  
*required in order to*  
*obtain a*  
*trial setting*  
*in a*

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX  
SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III \*\*  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

(512) 299-5434

April 17, 1989

Professor J. Hadley Edgar  
Texas Tech University  
School of Law  
P.O. Box 4030  
Lubbock, Texas 79409

Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 239 and 245

Dear Hadley:

Enclosed herewith please find redlined versions of Rule 239 and 245. Please be prepared to report on these matters at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Honorable Nathan Hecht

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MoPac EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
‡ BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
• BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00936

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III \*\*  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

(512) 299-5434

April 13 1989

Professor J. Hadley Edgar  
Texas Tech University  
School of Law  
P.O. Box 4030  
Lubbock, Texas 79409

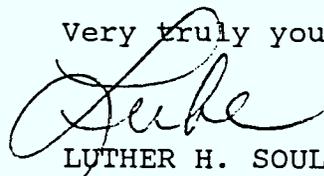
Re: Proposed Change to Tex. R. Civ. P. 245

Dear Hadley:

Enclosed herewith please find a redlined version of Rule 245. Please be prepared to report on these matters at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Honorable Nathan Hecht

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MO PAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
‡ BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00937

Rule 245. Assignment of Cases for Trial

Unless otherwise provided, the Court may set contested cases on motion of any party, or on the court's own motion, with reasonable notice of not less than forty five [~~45~~] days to the parties, or by agreement of the parties. Provided, however, that when a case previously has been set for trial, the Court may reset said contested case to a later date on any reasonable notice to the parties or by agreement of parties. Noncontested cases may be tried or disposed of at any time whether set or not, and may be set at any time for any other time.

OFFICE PHONE  
(817) 939-3521, EXT. 214



*Semi-Official*  
*Copy*

POST OFFICE BOX 747  
BELTON, TEXAS 76513-0747

*Passed*

STANTON B. PEMBERTON  
JUDGE, 169TH DISTRICT COURT  
BELL COUNTY, TEXAS

April 11, 1988

*Unless otherwise provided*

Mr. R. Doak Bishop, Chairman  
Administration of Justice Committee  
1000 Dallas Building  
Dallas, Texas 75201

*to a later date*

Re: Rules 245 and 279

Dear Doak:

*reset*

I have now heard from all members of the Subcommittee and they all agree and recommend that Rule 245 and 279 should be changed as follows:

Rule 245. Assignment of Cases for Trial

The court may set contested cases on motion of any party, or on the court's own motion, with reasonable notice of not less than forty-five [ten] days to the parties, or by agreement of the parties. Provided, however, that when a case has previously been set for trial, and is reset, the Court may set said contested cases on motion of any party or on Court's own motion with reasonable notice of not less than ten days to the parties or by agreement of parties. Noncontested cases may be tried or disposed of at any time whether set or not, and may be set at any time for any other time.

Rule 279. Omissions From the Charge

*any*

Upon appeal all independent grounds of recovery or of defense not conclusively established under the evidence and no element of which is submitted or rebutted are waived. When a ground of recovery or defense consists of more than one element, if one or more of such elements necessary to sustain such ground of recovery or defense, and necessarily referable thereto, are submitted to and found by the jury, and one or more of such elements are omitted from the charge, without request or objection, and there is factually sufficient evidence to support a finding thereon, the trial court, at the request of either party, may after notice and hearing and at any time before the judgment is rendered, make and file written findings on such omitted element or elements in support of the judgment. If no such written findings are made, such omitted element or elements shall be deemed found by the court in such manner as to support the judgment. [A claim that the evidence was legally or factually insufficient to warrant the submission of any question may be made for the first time after verdict, regardless of whether the submission of such question was requested by the complainant.] A claim that a question should not have been submitted because either the evidence was legally insufficient to warrant its submission or the answer was conclusively established by the evidence as a matter of law may be made for the first time after verdict, regardless of whether the submission of such question was requested by the complainant.

✓

Rule 245

STATE BAR OF TEXAS  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

REQUEST FOR NEW OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE--TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE.

I. Exact wording of existing Rule:

Rule 245. Assignment of Cases for Trial

The court may set contested cases on motion of any party, or on the court's own motion, with reasonable notice of not less than ten days to the parties, or by agreement of the parties. Noncontested cases may be tried or disposed of at any time whether set or not, and may be set at any time for any other time.

II. Proposed Rule: Mark through deletions to existing rule with dashes; under proposed new wording.

Rule 245. Assignment of Cases for Trial

The court may set contested cases on motion of any party, or on the court's own motion, with reasonable notice of not less than ~~ten~~ [forty-five] days to the parties, or by agreement of the parties. After a case has been on file for one year/such case may be set for trial upon reasonable notice of not less than ten days. Noncontested cases may be tried or disposed of at any time whether set or not, and may be set at any time for any other time.

✓  
Brief statement of reasons for requested changes and advantages to be served by proposed new Rule:

The period prior to trial for a jury fee and demand was extended from ten to thirty days (Rule 216) and the increase from ten to forty-five days in this Rule will permit a party who receives a non-jury setting to preserve the right to trial by and avoid the necessity to routinely make demand and paying a jury fee in every case. The second sentence of the proposed rule is based on the assumption that after a case has been on file for one year it is ready for trial and can, accordingly, be fairly set with a shorter notice.

Respectfully submitted,



---

Charles Tighe  
COTTON, BLEDSOE, TIGHE & DAWSON  
United Bank Building, Suite 300  
500 West Illinois  
P. O. Box 2776  
Midland, Texas 79702

Date: January 9, 1989

00941

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER\*  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL\*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III\*\*  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE\*

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

(512) 299-5340

January 30, 1989

Professor J. Hadley Edgar  
Texas Tech University  
School of Law  
P.O. Box 4030  
Lubbock, Texas 79409

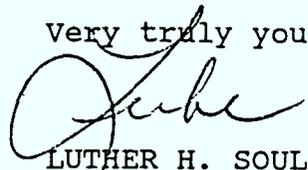
Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 223 and 245

Dear Hadley:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter from Evelyn A. Avent, Secretary to the Committee on Administration of Justice regarding changes to Rules 223 and 245. Please be prepared to report on these matters at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Honorable Nathan Hecht

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 2020  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00942

V

LAW OFFICES  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION  
TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

January 17, 1989

Professor J. Hadley Edgar  
Texas Tech University  
School of Law  
P.O. Box 4030  
Lubbock, Texas 79409

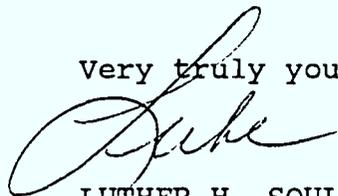
Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 245

Dear Hadley:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a Request for New or Change of Existing Rule--Texas Rules of Civil Procedure submitted to the Committee on Administration of Justice by Charles Tighe. Please be prepared to report on these matters at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Honorable Nathan Hecht  
Mr. Charles Tighe

00943

NO IT -  
Xa SCBA Seale

Approved OAS ✓  
1-14-87

STATE BAR OF TEXAS  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

REQUEST FOR NEW OR CHANGE OF EXISTING RULE--TEXAS RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE.

I. Exact wording of existing Rule:

Rule 245. Assignment of Cases for Trial

The court may set contested cases on motion of any party, or on the court's own motion, with reasonable notice of not less than ten days to the parties, or by agreement of the parties. Noncontested cases may be tried or disposed of at any time whether set or not, and may be set at any time for any other time.

II. Proposed Rule: Mark through deletions to existing rule with dashes; under proposed new wording.

Rule 245. Assignment of Cases for Trial

The court may set contested cases on motion of any party, or on the court's own motion, with reasonable notice of not less than ~~ten~~ [forty-five] days to the parties, or by agreement of the parties. After a case has been on file for one year such case may be set for trial upon reasonable notice of not less than ten days. Noncontested cases may be tried or disposed of at any time whether set or not, and may be set at any time for any other time.

Seal. also  
eliminate  
45 day restai  
& make 1 yr  
"reasonable"  
for 216 day  
demand

✓  
Brief statement of reasons for requested changes and advantages to be served by proposed new Rule:

The period prior to trial for a jury fee and demand was extended from ten to thirty days (Rule 216) and the increase from ten to forty-five days in this Rule will permit a party who receives a non-jury setting to preserve the right to trial by and avoid the necessity to routinely make demand and paying a jury fee in every case. The second sentence of the proposed rule is based on the assumption that after a case has been on file for one year it is ready for trial and can, accordingly, be fairly set with a shorter notice.

Respectfully submitted,



---

Charles Tighe  
COTTON, BLEDSOE, TIGHE & DAWSON  
United Bank Building, Suite 300  
500 West Illinois  
P. O. Box 2776  
Midland, Texas 79702

Date: January 9, 1989

00945

✓

REPORT  
of the  
COMMITTEE ON THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

December 1, 1988

The Committee on the Administration of Justice has been divided into subcommittees which tract those of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee to which it reports its proposals regarding the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure. The first meeting of the new bar year was held September 10, 1988 at which time there was discussion of proposed Local Rules following a report by Luther Soules, Chairman of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee and the Court's Subcommittee on Local Rules. Mr. Soules presented a proposed draft of the rules for consideration and input. Professor William V. Dorsaneo, III, Chairman of COAJ's Subcommittee on Local Rules, has done a considerable amount of work on the project. A number of other matters came before the committee for discussion and various proposed Rules changes were referred to appropriate subcommittees.

At its meeting held November 19, Judge George Thurmond, Chairman of the Judicial Section, reported that a draft of the Local Rules was presented during the recent Judicial Conference in Fort Worth. He stated that the members attending the Conference were divided into five groups to study the draft and a member of the Advisory Committee acted as moderator to each group. The final work product will serve as a guide for judges over the state after its approval.

A report was made by Judge Don Dean, a member of the Subcommittee on Rules 1-165a. Some changes were proposed to Rule 21a to bring approved delivery practices more current as delivery means and technologies have significantly changed since 1941. The changes will be put into written form and presented to the full committee at its January meeting for action as required under the committee's bylaws. Changes to Rule 72 were also proposed which will bring copy service more current and this amendment will be presented in written form at the next meeting.

Four Rules changes are being considered by the Subcommittee on Rules 166-215 which is chaired by Guy Hopkins. Mr. Hopkins was unavoidably absent from the November meeting and reports on these Rules were deferred.

Charles Tighe, Chairman of the Subcommittee on Rules 216-314, reported that the group has considered Rule 245 and, on the recommendation of Mr.

00946

✓

Soules, would recommend a revision at the next meeting to change notice of "not less than ten days" to "not less than forty-five days" as the period prior to trial for jury fee and demand was extended from ten to thirty days and the increase from ten to forty-five days would permit a party who receives a non-jury setting together with an answer to preserve its right to trial by jury and avoid an otherwise essential but burdensome practical requirement to make demand and pay the jury fee in all cases when they are filed, thus clogging the jury dockets unrealistically and unnecessarily. Mr. Tighe said it would be necessary to consider this change along with Rule 216 which provides for the filing of a jury fee. He said the subcommittee was also considering Rules 223 and 224 which deal with the jury list.

Mr. James O'Leary said his Subcommittee on Rules 315-331 was looking at Rule 324(b) where motion for a new trial is required. A question has arisen with regard to venue for a new trial and the group feels this needs study.

With regard to the Texas Rules of Appellate Procedure, Judge J. Curtiss Brown, chairman, reported that a proposal has been received regarding TRAP Rules 4 and 5 which relate to the question of the time of filing of records, briefs and other instruments. He said the subcommittee did not feel that a real problem existed with these two Rules but would look at them more closely to determine if revisions should be made.

A complaint regarding Rules 40 and 53j was received from a district judge regarding a problem faced by a court reporter in his jurisdiction who prepared a lengthy statement of facts for an indigent party as required under Rule 40 but who was refused payment for his services under Rule 53j. The subcommittee considered the matter but recommended that no action be taken on these Rules at this time and that the matter be removed from the docket, recognizing that there may be a greater problem with the Rules in the future.

With regard to TRAP Rule 100, Judge Brown referred to a copy of a proposed change to the Rule which has been circulated to the full committee. The proposed amendment will clarify the Rule by providing that en banc review may be conducted at any time within a period of plenary jurisdiction of a court of appeals. He moved that the change be approved and his motion was seconded and adopted.

✓

The meeting was then held open for discussion of any Rules problems which might need to be addressed. It was mentioned that "legal holidays" differ from county to county, and discussion was also held on certain Rules of discovery and the possibility of having a limit on the number of interrogatories that may be made.

The Committee will meet again on January 14, 1989 at which time final action will probably be taken on a number of the items presently under consideration.

*Stanton B. Pemberton*  
Stanton B. Pemberton, Chairman

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FACAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

September 16, 1988

Professor J. Hadley Edgar  
Texas Tech University  
School of Law  
P.O. Box 4030  
Lubbock, Texas 79409

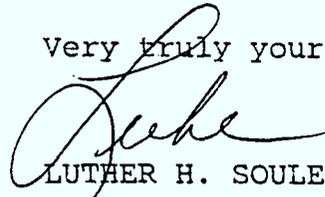
Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 245

Dear Hadley:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of my letter to Judge Stanley Pemberton regarding regarding Rule 245. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Honorable William W. Kilgarlin

00949

TRCP

Rule 245. Assignment of Case for Trial

The court may set contested cases on motion of any party, or on the court's own motion, with reasonable notice of not less than ~~ten~~ [forty-five] days to the parties, or by agreement of the parties. Noncontested cases may be tried or disposed of at any time whether set or not, and may be set at any time for any other time.

COMMENT: The period prior to trial for jury fee and demand was extended from 10 to 30 days and the increase from 10 to 45 days in this rule will permit a party who receives a non-jury setting together with an answer to preserve its right to trial by jury and avoid an otherwise essential but burdensome practical requirement to make demand and pay the jury fee in all cases when they are filed thus clogging the jury dockets unrealistically and unnecessarily.

Rule 248. Jury Cases

When a jury has been demanded, questions of law, motions, exceptions to pleadings, etc., shall, as far as practicable, be heard and determined by the court before ~~the day designated for~~ the trial ~~[commences]~~, and jurors shall be summoned to appear on the day so designated.

[When a case has been first assigned to a court for trial for the same day that is scheduled for jury selection in the case, questions of law, motions, exceptions to pleadings etc., shall, as far as practicable, be heard and determined by the court before jury selection commences.]

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL\*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III\*\*  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

(512) 299-5434

April 17, 1989

Professor J. Hadley Edgar  
Texas Tech University  
School of Law  
P.O. Box 4030  
Lubbock, Texas 79409

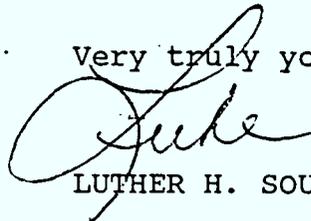
Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 248

Dear Hadley:

Enclosed herewith please find a redlined version of Rule 248. Please be prepared to report on these matters at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Honorable Nathan Hecht

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MOPAC EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511

CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00952



LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FACAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. FETLINGER  
WARREN S. FENLON  
LARRY D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY K. MARTIN  
RUDY H. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

(512) 299-5434

May 17, 1989

Professor J. Hadley Edgar  
Texas Tech University  
School of Law  
P.O. Box 4030  
Lubbock, Texas 79409

Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 254 and 267

Dear Hadley:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter sent to me by Justice Nathan L. Hecht regarding proposed changes to Rules 254 and 267. Please be prepared to report on these matters at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHS/III/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Honorable Stan Pemberton

✓

OK

March 23, 1989

Hon. Carolyn H. Spears  
224th District Court  
Bexar County Courthouse  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Dear Judge Spears:

Thank you for your thoughtful suggestion concerning Texas Rule of Civil Procedure 254.

We will be considering changes in the rules throughout the year, and I will see to it that your suggestion is presented at the appropriate time.

Sincerely,

Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

NLH:sm

00954

(512) 220-2132



vllcs ✓  
(512) 220-2133

*Carolyn H. Spears*  
*Judge 224th District Court*  
*Bexar County Courthouse*  
*San Antonio, Texas 78205*

March 21, 1989

Honorable Nathan L. Hecht  
Post Office Box 12248  
Capitol Station  
Austin, Texas 78711

Dear Justice Hecht:

This letter is written to you as a member of the Rules Committee. I am writing with particular concern about Rule 254. I recently had a case in my court which warranted denial of a continuance, however, under the present Rule 254 there is no discretion given to a Judge except when the continuance is filed within ten days of trial. In this case the Plaintiff had a medical diagnosis of cancer; she was suing to have a Trust set aside which she maintained was fraudulently established. She will not be able in her lifetime to have her case heard because continuances will be mandatory and legislators are hired simply to insure that continuance. I think the trial court should be able to look at all the circumstances surrounding the continuance and determine in its discretion whether or not to grant such a continuance.

Thank you for your work in the Rules area.

Very truly yours,

  
CAROLYN H. SPEARS

CHS/bs

00955

SCAC SUBCOMMITTEE RECOMMENDATION

RULE 260. IN CASE OF NEW COUNTIES

Repeal

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR  
REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA  
175 EAST HOUSTON STREET  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230  
(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX  
SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III ††  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE †

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:  
(512) 299-5434

April 11, 1989

Professor J. Hadley Edgar  
Texas Tech University  
School of Law  
P.O. Box 4030  
Lubbock, Texas 79409

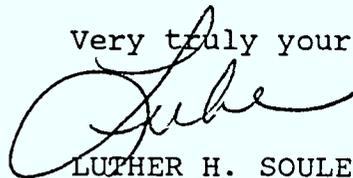
Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 260

Dear Hadley:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of the last page of a letter from Stanton B. Pemberton regarding abolishing Rule 260. Please be prepared to report on these matters at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Honorable Nathan Hecht  
Honorable Stanton Pemberton

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MoPac EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 1201  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
‡ BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
• BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00957

4/10 HSH

5000 Agenda ✓  
SubC ✓  
~~CS~~  
Justin Hecht  
J

Page 2 continued  
letter of April 11, 1988

I have not heard from all of the members of the Subcommittee regarding abolishing Rule 260.

Yours truly,

*Stanton B. Pemberton*  
Stanton B. Pemberton

SBP/pm

cc: Mr. Charles Matthews  
Vice Chairman  
Exxon Co., Room 1895  
P.O. Box 2180  
Houston, Texas 77001

Ms. Evelyn A. Avent  
Secretary to Committee  
7303 Wood Hollow Drive, #208  
Austin, Texas 78731



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

P.O. BOX 12248 CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
JAMES P. WALLACE  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
BARBARA G. CULVER

March 21, 1988

Copy to LHS  
Drug to File  
3/23 hgh  
3/25 H'S H  
50 AC Subc  
Agenda  
CofA-

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD  
EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS  
ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules & Reed  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, TX 78205

Dear Luke:

Enclosed is Judge Charles Bleil's letter to Jim Wallace.

I don't know how Rule 260 has survived this long, unless  
someone felt we might be creating new counties someday.

Sincerely,

William W. Kilgarlin

WWK:sm

Encl.



Court of Appeals  
State of Texas  
Sixth Supreme Judicial District

CHIEF JUSTICE  
WILLIAM J. CORNELIUS

JUSTICES  
CHARLES BLEIL  
BEN Z. GRANT

CLERK  
LOUISE WALDROP LOHSE

BI-STATE JUSTICE BUILDING  
100 NORTH STATE LINE AVENUE  
TEXARKANA, TEXAS 75501  
214/798-3046

March 16, 1988

Honorable James Wallace  
Texas Supreme Court  
P.O. Box 12248  
Austin, TX 78711

Re: Necessity of TRCP 260

Dear Jim:

Rule 260, entitled "In Case of New Counties" provides:

When a suit is pending in the district or county court of any county, out of the territory of which a new county has been or may be made, in whole or in part, if the defendants or any one of them, shall file a motion in the court where such suit is pending, to transfer the same to such new county, naming it, together with an affidavit stating that neither he nor any one of the defendants resided in said territorial limit at the time the suit was instituted, and further stating that at the date of the filing of such suit, said defendant was resident citizen within the territorial limits of the new county, the court shall grant a change of venue to such new county, unless the suit could be property (sic) brought in the county in which the same is pending under some provision of law.

In looking at the annotations, I see that the only case to cite this rule was one decided in 1891 and that case held that the rule did not apply.

00960

I would suggest that perhaps the Rules Committee look at this rule to determine whether we need to retain it for another hundred years or whether ~~it~~ might be just as well left out of our Rules of Civil Procedure.

Best regards,



Charles Bleil

CB/djt

00961

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-1695

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
ROBERT W. LOREE  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
THOMAS G. WHITE

March 28, 1988

Professor J. Hadley Edgar  
Texas Tech University  
School of Law  
Lubbock, Texas 79409

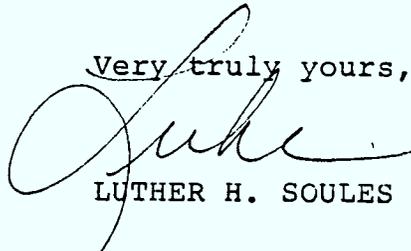
RE: Tex. R. Civ. P. 260

Dear Hadley:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter I received from Judge William W. Kilgarlin regarding the above-referenced rule. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Justice William W. Kilgarlin  
Mr. Doak Bishop

00962

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

(512) 299-5434

May 17, 1989

Professor J. Hadley Edgar  
Texas Tech University  
School of Law  
P.O. Box 4030  
Lubbock, Texas 79409

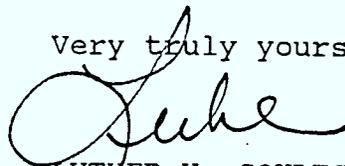
Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 254 and 267

Dear Hadley:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter sent to me by Justice Nathan L. Hecht regarding proposed changes to Rules 254 and 267. Please be prepared to report on these matters at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Honorable Stan Pemberton

00963



THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

P.O. BOX 12248      CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711  
(512) 463-1312

CLERK  
JOHN T. ADAMS

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
EUGENE A. COOK  
JACK HIGHTOWER  
NATHAN L. HECHT  
LLOYD DOGGETT

EXECUTIVE ASST.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASST.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

May 15, 1989

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
Soules & Wallace  
Republic of Texas Plaza, 19th Floor  
175 East Houston Street  
San Antonio TX 78205-2230

Dear Luke:

Please include on the Advisory Committee's next agenda the following issues which have arisen recently during conferences of the Supreme Court:

1. Regarding TRCP 267 and TRE 614: May "the rule" be invoked in depositions?
2. Regarding TRCP 330: Should there be general rules for multi-district litigation generally? Should there be rules prescribing some sort of comity for litigation pending in federal courts and courts of other states?
2. Regarding TRAP 4-5: Should the filing period be extended when the last day falls on a day which the court of appeals observes as a holiday even though it is not a Saturday, Sunday, or legal holiday?
3. Regarding TRAP 84 and 182(b): Should an appellate court be authorized to assess damages for a frivolous appeal against counsel in addition to a party?
4. Regarding TRAP 90(a): Should the courts of appeals be required to address the factual sufficiency of the evidence whenever the issue is raised, unless the court of appeals finds the evidence legally insufficient?
5. Regarding TRAP 130(a): What is the effect of filing an application for writ of error before a motion for rehearing is filed and ruled upon by the court of

00964

✓

Luther H. Soules III, Esq.  
May 15, 1989 -- Page 2

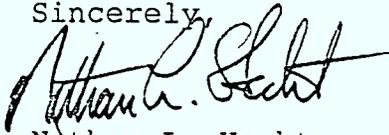
appeals? Does the court of appeals lose jurisdiction of the case immediately upon the filing of an application for writ of error, or may the appellate court rule on a later-filed motion for rehearing, even if the ruling involves a material change in the court's opinion or judgment? See *Doctors Hospital Facilities v. Fifth Court of Appeals*, 750 S.W.2d 177 (Tex. 1988).

Two additional matters I would appreciate the Committee considering are whether to incorporate rules on professional conduct, such as those adopted in *Dondi Properties Corp. v. Commercial Savings and Loan Ass'n*, 121 F.R.D. 284 (July 14, 1988), and whether the electronic recording order should be included in the rules.

Also, please include on the agenda the issues raised in the enclosed correspondence.

Thank you for your dedication to the improvement of Texas rules.

Sincerely,



Nathan L. Hecht  
Justice

00965

SCAC SUBCOMMITTEE RECOMMENDATION

RULE 269. ARGUMENT

(a) After the evidence is concluded and the charge is read, the parties may argue the case to the jury. The party having the burden of proof on the whole case, or on all matters which are submitted by the charge, ~~whether upon special issues [questions]~~ ~~or otherwise~~, shall be entitled to open and conclude the argument; where there are several parties having separate claims or defenses, the court shall prescribe the order of argument between them.

(b) No change

(c) No change

(d) No change

(e) No change

(f) No change

(g) The court will not be required to wait for objections to be made when the rules as to arguments are violated; by [but] should they not be noticed and corrected by the court, opposing counsel may ask leave of the court to rise and present his point of objection. But the court shall protect counsel from any unnecessary interruption made on frivolous and unimportant grounds.

(h) No change

Comment: Textual change only

PROPOSED RULE CHANGE

Adopted by the  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE  
1987-88

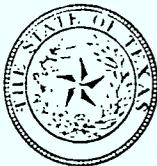
Rule 269. Argument

- (a) No change
- (b) No change
- (c) No change
- (d) No change
- (e) No change
- (f) No change
- (g) The court will not be required to wait for objections to be made when the rules as to arguments are violated; but by should they not be noticed and corrected by the court, opposing counsel may ask leave of the court to rise and present his point of objection. But the court shall protect counsel from any unnecessary interruption made on frivolous and unimportant ground.
- (h) No change

COMMENT: This change was made simply to correct a typographical error.

LHS info copy

OFFICE PHONE  
(817) 939-3521, EXT. 214



POST OFFICE BOX 747  
BELTON, TEXAS 76513-0747

STANTON B. PEMBERTON  
JUDGE, 169TH DISTRICT COURT  
BELL COUNTY, TEXAS

SAC SubC  
Agenda

January 21, 1988

R. Doak Bishop  
Committee on Administration of Justice  
1000 Dallas Building  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Dear Doak:

Congratulations on a great meeting last Saturday.

Our Subcommittee will endeavor to take a hard look at the new Rule 279 prior to the March meeting and I will give you a report regarding any suggestion we have for changing Rule 279 prior to that time.

For the benefit of our Subcommittee members who were not present and for the record I want to report that the Committee on the Administration of Justice Without Dissent concurred regarding our recommendation regarding Rule 239a i.e., that there was no immediate reason to change the Rule at this time.

The record will also reflect that the Committee voted to correct the typographical error in Rule 269g which is corrected as follows:

Rule 269. Argument:

(g) The court will not be required to wait for objections to be made when the rules as to arguments are violated; but [by] should they not be noticed and corrected by the court, opposing counsel may ask leave of the court to rise and present his point of objection. But the court shall protect counsel from any unnecessary interruption made on frivolous and unimportant grounds.

In regard to our suggestion regarding Rule 245 Mr. McManes expressed a concern that our suggestion of forty-five days might be used on a resetting. I do not have notation of whether the Committee approved any change in Rule 245 therefore I submit to you and will be in a position to resubmit after the Subcommittee reports a new proposed Rule 245. I make the following suggestion:

Rule 245. Assignment of Cases for Trial

The court may set contested cases on motion of any party, or on the court's own motion, with reasonable notice of not less than forty-five [ten] days to the parties, or by agreement of the parties. Provided however, that when a case has previously been set for trial and is reset then the Court may set said contested cases on motion of any party or on Court's own motion with reasonable notice of not less than ten days to the parties or by agreement of parties. Noncontested cases may be tried or disposed of at any time whether set or not, and may be set at any time for any other time.

00968

✓  
Page 2 Continued  
letter of January 21, 1988

I am by copy of this letter requesting that members of our Subcommittee advise me at this time of any suggestions concerning changing Rule 245 and Rule 279.

Yours truly,

*Stanton B. Pemberton*  
Stanton B. Pemberton

SBP/pm

cc: Evelyn A. Avent,  
SECRETARY TO COMMITTEE  
7303 Wood Hollow Drive, #208  
Austin, Texas 78731

Charles Matthews  
VICE CHAIRMAN  
Exxon Co., Room 1895  
P.O. Box 2180  
Houston, Texas 77001

Luther H. Soules, Chairman, Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Members of Subcommittee:

Charles Boston  
FULBRIGHT AND JAWORSKI  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77010

George G. Brin  
BRIN AND BRIN  
1202 3rd Street  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78404

John E. Collins  
Suite 220, 3500 Oak Lawn  
Dallas, Texas 75219

Charles Tighe  
COTTON, BLEDSOE, TIGHE AND DAWSON  
P.O. Box 2776  
Midland, Texas 79705

Judge Stanton B. Pemberton  
169th District Court  
P.O. Box 747  
Belton, Texas 76513

00969

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205

(512) 224-9144

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERGI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

January 28, 1988

Professor J. Hadley Edgar  
Texas Tech University  
School of Law  
Lubbock, Texas 79409

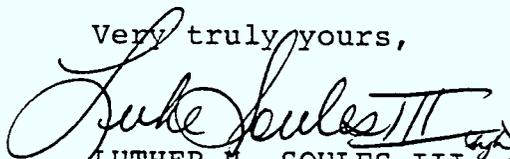
RE: Tex. R. Civ. P. 239a and Tex R. Civ. P. 269

Dear Hadley:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter I received from Judge Stanton B. Pemberton regarding the above-referenced rules. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Justice James P. Wallace

00970

JOHN TISS BROWN  
CHIEF JUSTICE

PAUL PRESSLER  
WILLIAM E. JUNELL  
PAUL C. MURPHY  
SAM ROBERTSON  
ROSS A. SEARS  
BILL CANNON  
JOE L. DRAUGHN  
GEORGE T. ELLIS  
JUSTICES

# Fourteenth Court of Appeals

1307 San Jacinto, 11th Floor  
Houston, Texas 77002

MARY JANE SMART  
CLERK

RICHARD A. DAWSON  
STAFF ATTORNEY

PHONE  
713-655-2800

September 17, 1988

*Hally*  
*R 274/279*  
*50th rule*  
*+ General's J*  
*vd COA*

*Orig HSH*  
*Copy LHS* 2/9/88

*Hally. This is a  
copy of the  
letter Judge  
Halgarin was  
referring to -  
Hally*

Mr. Luther Soules, III  
Chairman, Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Building  
E. Travis at Soledad  
San Antonio, TX 78205

Dear Mr. Soules:

This letter relates to the proposed changes to the rules of civil procedure. I am a briefing attorney with the 14th Court of Appeals in Houston, and when I read the proposed new rules in the Bar Journal, I called a Mr. Willis at the Supreme Court. He sent me a copy of the minutes of your September 12-13 committee meeting, including a transcript of your discussion of the changes to Rule 279.

The last sentence of (current) Rule 279 has been changed by the Committee, and I hope you will suggest that the Committee reconsider. Judge Tunks expressed his concern during the meeting that people will be confused by inclusion of the word "factual" in the new rule. He is quite correct.

Every Baylor Law School student must memorize Rule 279, so there will be thousands of lawyers and judges who notice the changes. I promise you that many people will read the new rule in precisely the same fashion that Judge Tunks did. Please let me explain why.

The new rule reads in part,

A claim that the evidence was legally or factually insufficient to warrant the submission . . . may be made. . . .

To me this suggests simply that a party may claim that the evidence was factually insufficient to warrant the submission of an issue (or question). But we all know that a party just cannot lodge such a complaint.

Moreover, Rule 274 already warns lawyers not to fill the record with unfounded objections to the charge. Yet the new rule as proposed appears to give a basis for making an unfounded objection.

✓  
Luther Soules, III  
Page 2

You must be very busy with all of your responsibilities, and I do not want to make your life miserable. But I fear that the new version of Rule 279 will needlessly complicate many people's lives. Nothing would be lost by dropping the reference to factual insufficiency; broad issue practice will continue unimpaired. I respectfully implore you to urge your comrades on the committee to drop that reference. Just because the committee's intent is clear to the committee does not mean that we ordinary lawyers will discern that intent.

Respectfully,

David Gunn

DG:ac

00972

✓

SCAC SUBCOMMITTEE RECOMMENDATION

RULE 278. SUBMISSION OF QUESTIONS, DEFINITIONS, AND INSTRUCTIONS

The court shall submit the questions, instructions and definitions in the form provided by Rule 277, which are raised by the written pleadings and the evidence. Except in trespass to try title, statutory partition proceedings, and other special proceedings in which the pleadings are specially defined by statutes or procedural rules, a party shall not be entitled to any submission of any question raised only by a general denial and not raised by affirmative written pleading by that party. Nothing herein shall change the burden of proof from what it would have been under a general denial. A judgment shall not be reversed because of the failure to submit other and various phases or different shades of the same question. ~~Failure to submit a question shall not be deemed a ground for reversal of the judgment, unless its submission, in substantially correct wording, has been requested in writing and tendered by the party complaining of the judgment, provided, however, that objection to such failure shall suffice in such respect if the question is one relied upon by the opposing party. Failure to submit a definition or instruction shall not be deemed a ground for reversal of the judgment unless a substantially correct definition or instruction has been requested in writing and tendered by the party complaining of the judgment.~~

[To complain of and seek reversal of a judgment because of the court's:

- a. failure to submit a question, the party relying on the question must request and tender it in writing in

✓  
u } substantially correct wording [and object to the court's failure to include it in the charge,] while the party not relying on the question must either request and tender the question in writing in substantially correct form or object to the court's failure to include it in the charge;

b. submission of a defective question, the party relying on the question must request and tender in substantially correct wording ~~and~~ and object to the court's failure to include it in the charge ~~and~~ while the party not relying on the question must either request <sup>and</sup> or tender the question in writing in substantially correct form or object to the court's defective submission;

c. failure to submit a definition or instruction, the party must request and tender the definition or instruction in substantively correct wording and object to the court's failure to include it in the charge;

d. submission of a defective definition or instruction, the party must either request <sup>and</sup> or tender the definition of instruction in substantially correct wording or object to the court's defective submission.]

✓  
Lube, you don't have  
this letter. It should go  
in the work book.

JHE  
5/3/89

March 8, 1989

To: Subcommittee Numbers of Rules 216-314  
From: J. H. Edgar *JHE*  
Re: Preservation of Error  
to the Court's Charge - Rule 278

The method of preserving error to questions, definitions, and instructions to the court's charge is made difficult by the fact that the last two sentences of Rule 278 don't help much. Consequently, we've had to rely upon Court decisions to enlighten us, the last one being Morris v. Holt, 714 S.W.2d 311 (Tex. 1986), which raises some interesting questions.

I propose that we "codify" the law in this regard and spell out, in detail, the proper way to preserve such error under most circumstances. The attached is a starting point. Please look this over and let's see if we can come up with a recommendation at our meeting on April 28.

JHE/nt

00975

SCAC SUBCOMMITTEE RECOMMENDATION

RULE 279. OMITTED QUESTIONS AND REVIEW

Upon appeal all independent grounds of recovery or of defense not conclusively established under the evidence and no element of which is submitted or requested as waived. When a ground of recovery or defense consists of more than one element, if one or more of such elements necessary to sustain such ground of recovery or defense, and necessarily referable thereto, are submitted to and found by the jury, and one or more of such elements are omitted from the charge, without request or objection, and there is factually sufficient evidence to support a finding thereon, the trial court, at the request of either party, may, after notice and hearing and at any time before the judgment is rendered, make and file written findings on such omitted element or elements in support of the judgment. If no such written findings are made, such omitted element or elements shall be deemed found by the court in such manner as to support the judgment.

~~A claim that the evidence was legally or factually insufficient to warrant the submission of any question may be made for the first time after verdict, regardless of whether the submission of such question was requested by the complainant.~~  
[~~while a claim that the evidence was factually insufficient to warrant the submission of any question or that an answer to a question, was against the great weight and preponderance of the evidence can only be made after verdict,~~ <sup>or that an answer is</sup> ~~a claim that there was no evidence to warrant the submission of any question or that an opposite answer to a question was conclusively established as a matter of law may be made for the first time~~ <sup>support an</sup> ~~after verdict,~~ <sup>is</sup> ~~regardless of whether the submission of such question was requested by the complainant.]~~  
<sup>must</sup> ~~a claim that there was no~~ <sup>is</sup> ~~evidence to warrant the submission of any question or that an~~ <sup>alternative</sup> ~~opposite answer to a question was conclusively established as a~~ <sup>before or</sup> ~~matter of law may be made for the first time~~ <sup>is</sup> ~~after verdict,~~ <sup>is</sup> ~~regardless of whether the submission of such question was requested by the complainant.]~~

LAW OFFICES

LUTHER H. SOULES III

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FACAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

September 20, 1988

Professor J. Hadley Edgar  
Texas Tech University  
School of Law  
P.O. Box 4030  
Lubbock, Texas 79409

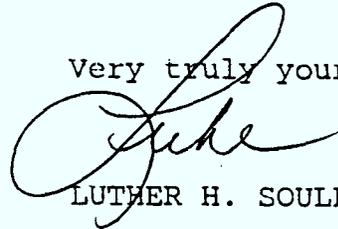
Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 279

Dear Hadley:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter forwarded to me by Justice William W. Kilgarlin regarding proposed changes to Rule 279. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Honorable William W. Kilgarlin

00977



Copy to LHS-  
Orig to file.  
9-17-88-hjh ✓

THE SUPREME COURT OF TEXAS

P.O. BOX 12248 CAPITOL STATION  
AUSTIN, TEXAS 78711

CHIEF JUSTICE  
THOMAS R. PHILLIPS

CLERK  
MARY M. WAKEFIELD

JUSTICES  
FRANKLIN S. SPEARS  
C. L. RAY  
TED Z. ROBERTSON  
WILLIAM W. KILGARLIN  
RAUL A. GONZALEZ  
OSCAR H. MAUZY  
BARBARA G. CULVER  
EUGENE A. COOK

EXECUTIVE ASS'T.  
WILLIAM L. WILLIS

ADMINISTRATIVE ASS'T.  
MARY ANN DEFIBAUGH

September 16, 1988

*WWS  
SCA Sub C*

Mr. Luther H. Soules, III, Chairman  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules & Reed  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Dear Luke:

I'm sending the enclosed information on a case involving  
Rule 279 in case you didn't see it.

Sincerely,

William W. Kilgarlin

WWK:sm

Encl.



# CIVIL DIGEST

## COURTS OF APPEAL

### Procedure

**Charge. R 279 (1988). No Obj To Factual Insuff After Verdict.** The 1988 amendments to R 279 did not authorize objection to the submission of an issue on grounds of factual insufficiency. Despite the language of the new rule ("a claim that the evidence was legally or factually insufficient to warrant the submission of any question may be made for the 1st time after verdict...."), its legislative history demonstrates that no change in procedure was intended. *Smith v Christley* (B14-87-00113-CV), 7/21/88, Hou-14 (On motion for rehearing).

### Discovery. Failure To Answer Interrogatories Of 3d Parties.

P's attorney was allowed to testify as to attorney's fees, even though he was not listed as an expert witness in response to interrogatories propounded by a 3d party who eventually settled. D never asked for a list of experts. **Held:** Since P's attorney did not disclose his prospective testimony in response to the interrogatory, he should not have been allowed to testify. Good cause was not shown for allowing the testimony. A party must be able to rely on the interrogatories & answers of other parties in the same suit. Otherwise, a multiple party case would require redundant interrogatories with identical questions & answers. Although R 168(2) limits interrogatories to use against the answering party, there is no such limit on who may use them. *Id.*

### Power Of Atty. Execution Effective Though Tortious.

Jr had a power of attorney from Sr. Execution of the 2 guaranty contracts in question was within the scope of the agency as defined by the grant of power. Thus, that execution was effective, regardless of whether it may have been tortious. *Id.*

### Contract Signed By Incompetent Effective Because Of Acts Of Agent.

A deed of trust signed by Sr at a time when he lacked sufficient mental capacity was enforceable against him because of the acts of his agent, Jr. Under §15 Restatement (2d) of Contracts, where the contract is made on fair terms & the other party is without knowledge of the mental illness or defect of the maker, the power of avoidance terminates to the extent that the contract has been performed in whole or in part or the circumstances have so changed that avoidance would be unjust. In such a case a court may grant relief as justice requires. Thus, when avoidance is inequitable, as where the parties cannot be restored to their previous positions, or may otherwise render avoidance inequitable, the contract then ceases to be voidable. The court is to consider not only benefits conferred & received on both sides, but also the extent to which avoidance will benefit the incompetent & the extent to which others, who will benefit from avoidance, had opportunities to prevent the situation from arising. *Id.*

### Personal Injury, Commerce

#### Course Of Employment. Not Employees On Way To Lunch.

P sued Ds for damages resulting from a car accident. Ds offered summary judgment evidence showing that, at the time of the

Interest rate computed by Consumer Credit Commissioner to be used in determining interest rate for September 1988 judgments under art 5069—1.05: 10%

accident, Murphy, the driver of Ds' vehicle, & 2 other employees, were en route to a restaurant for dinner, intending to return to work after dinner. The trial court entered summary judgment for Ds. **Held:** Affirmed insofar as P's theory of recovery was based upon the doctrine of *respondeat superior*. Ds provided summary judgment evidence that Murphy was not acting in the course of employment. An employer is not liable for actions that an employee takes in his own interest & not to further the purpose of carrying out the master's business. When an employee deviates from the performance of his duties as an employee for his own, personal purposes, his employer is neither responsible nor liable on a *respondeat superior* theory for what occurs during that deviation. *Drooker v Saeilo Motors* (01-87-00793-CV), 8/4/88, Hou-1 (Evans, CJ, concurs).

**Negl Entrustment. Little Driving Experience. Learners Permit.** Evidence established that Murphy, the driver of Ds' vehicle at the time of the accident, was licensed with an instruction permit at the time of the accident, that Murphy had driven with a co-worker many times, that he had never been in an accident, nor ticketed, nor issued a moving violation, & did not establish as a matter of law that Murphy was not an "unlicensed, incompetent, or reckless" driver, nor that Ds did not know, nor should have known, that Murphy was unlicensed, etc. The evidence in this case raises a jury question on the issue of whether Murphy was competent because the evidence established that Murphy had little driving experience & possessed only an instruction permit. The trial court, therefore, erred in entering summary judgment for Ds on P's theory of negligent entrustment. *Id.*

### Duty. Restrict Access To Vehicles. Safety Rs.

In an automobile accident case involving Ds' employee driving Ds' vehicle, the trial court erred in granting summary judgment where material issues of fact existed about whether Ds were negligent in failing to restrict access to company vehicles or vehicles loaned to the company, (including access to the keys) & in failing to create &/or enforce safety rules concerning the use of company vehicles or vehicles loaned to the company. This is a straight-forward allegation of negligence which usually presents fact issues that cannot be determined by summary judgment. *Id.*

### Procedure

#### Appellate J. Lack Of Prayer For Rendition. Rendition.

A court of appeals should render judgment when rendition is supported by the record & the assigned errors in a party's brief, even though there is no prayer for rendition. The prayer's irregularity of form or substance does not limit the relief available to a party. *Kaspar v Thorne* (05-87-00750-CV), 7/29/88, Dal (On motion for rehearing).

OFFICE PHONE  
(817) 939-3521, EXT. 214



POST OFFICE BOX 747  
BELTON, TEXAS 76513-0747

STANTON B. PEMBERTON  
JUDGE, 169TH DISTRICT COURT  
BELL COUNTY, TEXAS

*HH*  
*SCA Sub C's*  
*Agenda*

March 8, 1988

R. Doak Bishop  
Committee on Administration of Justice  
1000 Dallas Building  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Dear Doak:

Attached is a copy of a letter from Professor Louis Muldrow concerning both Rule 165a and Rule 279. Perhaps it could be included in the material to be distributed at our Saturday meeting.

Yours truly,

*Stanton Pemberton*  
Stanton B. Pemberton

SBP/pm

cc: Evelyn A. Avent  
SECRETARY TO COMMITTEE  
7303 Wood Hollow Drive, #208  
Austin, Texas 78731

Judge George Thurmond, Chairman of  
Subcommittee for Rules 1-165a  
P.O. Box 103  
Del Rio, Texas 78841

Charles Matthews  
VICE CHAIRMAN  
Exxon Co., Room 1895  
P.O. Box 2180  
Houston, Texas 77001

Members of Subcommittee:

Charles Boston  
FULBRIGHT AND JAWORSKI  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77010

Luther H. Soules, Chairman,  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

George G. Brin  
BRIN AND BRIN  
1202 3rd Street  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78404

Professor Jeremy Wicker  
School of Law  
Texas Tech University  
Lubbock, Texas 79409-2171

John E. Collins  
Suite 220, 3500 Oak Lawn  
Dallas, Texas 75219

Professor Louis S. Muldrow  
School of Law  
Baylor University  
Waco, Texas 76798

Charles Tighe  
COTTON, BLEDSOE, TIGHE AND DAWSON  
P.O. Box 2776  
Midland, Texas 79705

00980



# BAYLOR UNIVERSITY

SCHOOL OF LAW

Louis S. Muldrow • Professor

Waco, Texas 76798 • (817) 755-3611

March 7, 1988

Hon. Stan Pemberton  
169th District Court  
P.O. Box 747  
Belton, Texas 76513

Re: T.R.C.P.

Dear Judge:

This confirms our conversation about Rules 165a and 279.

Rule 279:

Prior to the Jan. 1, 1988 amendment, R. 279 stated, in the last paragraph:

"A claim that the evidence was insufficient to warrant the submission of any issue may be made for the first time after verdict. . . ."

This meant no evidence, since it relates only to insufficient to warrant submission. It does not relate to sufficiency of evidence to support the jury answer to the issue. The court decides whether to submit or not on the basis of "some" evidence; and must submit, even though the answer made may be against the weight or not supported by factually sufficient evidence. McDonald, § 12.08.

The 1988 amendment states:

"A claim that the evidence was legally or factually insufficient to warrant the submission of any question may be made for the first time after verdict. . . ."

I object to this because "factual insufficiency" is never a valid complaint to the submission of an issue. Only to the answer. Thus, in telling the lawyer that he "may" so object for the first time after verdict, the rule suggests that (1) it is a valid objection which (2) may be made for the first time after verdict. The lawyer may be led to believe that he or she may also complain on that basis at the objections to the charge, when, in fact, that would be a spurious objection which will contribute to "numerous and unfounded" objections.

00981

Rule 165a:

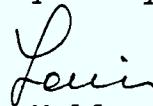
See attached copies of former and current 165a.

The former rule allowed the court to dismiss (1) for failure to appear for hearing or trial, the setting of which the party had notice, and, (2) for failing to set the case or take other affirmative action after receiving notice of the court's intent to dismiss. The first required no advance notice of intent to dismiss, while the second required such notice. McDonald, § 17.18.2-(b), and cases cited.

The 1988 deletion of the latter part of the first sentence now, it seems to me, when considered with the second sentence, suggests that the court may have to give notice for all dismissals.

Also, it seems to me that the reinstatement standard ("not intentional or the result of conscious indifference!?) is easier than keeping the case on the docket ("good cause" - which usually means no negligence); so that one is better off allowing the case to be dismissed, and then seeking reinstatement.

Yours very truly,



Louis S. Muldrow

LSM/lsl

*P.S. Pardon The corrections!*

Rule 164

DISTRICT AND COUNTY COURTS

the liability for attorney fees, sanctions, or other costs.

(Amended by orders of July 22, 1975, eff. Jan. 1, 1976; Dec. 5, 1983, eff. April 1, 1984.)

Source: R.C.S. Art. 2182, unchanged.

Changes by amendment effective January 1, 1976: The rule permits non-suit up to time the plaintiff rests his case.

Change by amendment effective April 1, 1984: The last sentence is new and prevents the avoidance of certain sanctions by a non-suit.

Rule 165. Abandonment

A party who abandons any part of his claim or defense, as contained in the pleadings, may have that fact entered of record, so as to show that the matters therein were not tried.

Source: Texas Rule 33 (for District and County Courts).

Rule 165a. Dismissal for Want of Prosecution

*Former*

*Mayer Chapas - 88*

1. Dismissal. A case may be dismissed for want of prosecution on failure of any party seeking affirmative relief or his attorney to appear for any hearing or trial of which the party or attorney had notice, or on failure of the party or his attorney to request a hearing or take other action specified by the court within fifteen days after the mailing of notice of the court's intention to dismiss the case for want of prosecution. Notice of the court's intention to dismiss shall be sent by the clerk to each attorney of record, and to each party not represented by an attorney and whose address is shown on the docket or in the papers on file, by posting same in the United States Postal Service. Notice of the signing of the order of dismissal shall be given as provided in Rule 306a. Failure to mail notices as required by this rule shall not affect any of the periods mentioned in Rule 306a except as provided in that rule.

*"are" 1/88*

2. Reinstatement. A motion to reinstate shall set forth the grounds therefor and be verified by the movant or his attorney. It shall be filed with the clerk within 30 days after the order of dismissal is signed or within the period provided by Rule 306a. A copy of the motion to reinstate shall be served on each attorney of record and each party not represented by an attorney whose address is shown on the docket or in the papers on file. The clerk shall deliver a copy of the motion to the judge, who shall set a hearing on the motion as soon as practicable. The court shall notify all parties or their attorneys of record of the date, time and place of the hearing.

The court shall reinstate the case upon finding after a hearing that the failure of the party or his attorney was not intentional or the result of con-

scious indifference but was due to an accident or mistake or that the failure has been otherwise reasonably explained.

In the event for any reason a motion for reinstatement is not decided by signed written order within seventy-five days after the judgment is signed, or, within such other time as may be allowed by Rule 306a, the motion shall be deemed overruled by operation of law. If a motion to reinstate is timely filed by any party, the trial court, regardless of whether an appeal has been perfected, has plenary power to reinstate the case until 30 days after all such timely filed motions are overruled, either by a written and signed order or by operation of law, whichever occurs first.

3. Cumulative Remedies. This dismissal and reinstatement procedure shall be cumulative of the rules and laws governing any other procedures available to the parties in such cases. The same reinstatement procedure and timetable is applicable to all dismissals for want of prosecution including cases which are dismissed pursuant to the court's inherent power, whether or not a motion to dismiss has been filed.

(Added by order of Oct. 3, 1972, eff. Feb. 1, 1973. Amended by orders of July 22, 1975, eff. Jan. 1, 1976; Dec. 5, 1983.)

Note: This is a new rule effective February 1, 1973.

Change by amendment effective January 1, 1976: The words "or docket call" are deleted after the word "trial" in the first sentence.

Change by amendment effective January 1, 1984: The rule is rewritten to provide a statewide rule for dismissal and reinstatement of cases.

Editorial note: Notwithstanding the language contained in the above note which was appended to the amendment of this rule by the order of December 5, 1983, par. 2 of said order provides:

"That the amendments, new rules, and repeals of rules shall become effective on April 1, 1984."

SECTION 8. PRE-TRIAL PROCEDURE

Rule 166. Pre-Trial Procedure; Formulating Issues

In any action, the court may in its discretion direct the attorneys for the parties and the parties or their duly authorized agents to appear before it for a conference to consider:

- (a) All dilatory pleas and all motions and exceptions relating to a suit pending;
- (b) The simplification of the issues;
- (c) The necessity or desirability of amendments to the pleadings;
- (d) The possibility of obtaining admissions of fact and of documents which will avoid unnecessary proof;

ABATEMENT AND DISCONTINUANCE

Rule 165a

such corporation and judgment shall be rendered as though the same were not dissolved.

Source: Art. 1390 (part), unchanged.

**Rule 161. Where Some Defendants Not Served**

When some of the several defendants in a suit are served with process in due time and others are not so served, the plaintiff may either dismiss as to those not so served and proceed against those who are, or he may take new process against those not served, or may obtain severance of the case as between those served and those not served, but no dismissal shall be allowed as to a principal obligor without also dismissing the parties secondarily liable except in cases provided by statute. No defendant against whom any suit may be so dismissed shall be thereby exonerated from any liability, but may at any time be proceeded against as if no such suit had been brought and no such dismissal ordered.

(Amended by orders of Dec. 5, 1983, eff. April 1, 1984; April 24, 1984, eff. Oct. 1, 1984; July 15, 1987, eff. Jan. 1, 1988.)

Source: Art. 2087.

Change by amendment effective April 1, 1984: Textual changes.

**Rule 162. Dismissal or Non-Suit**

At any time before the plaintiff has introduced all of his evidence other than rebuttal evidence, the plaintiff may dismiss a case, or take a non-suit, which shall be entered in the minutes. Notice of the dismissal or non-suit shall be served in accordance with Rule 21a on any party who has answered or has been served with process without necessity of court order.

Any dismissal pursuant to this rule shall not prejudice the right of an adverse party to be heard on a pending claim for affirmative relief or excuse the payment of all costs taxed by the clerk. A dismissal under this rule shall have no effect on any motion for sanctions, attorney's fees or other costs, pending at the time of dismissal, as determined by the court. Any dismissal pursuant to this rule which terminates the case shall authorize the clerk to tax court costs against dismissing party unless otherwise ordered by the court.

(Amended by orders of Dec. 5, 1983, eff. April 1, 1984; July 15, 1987, eff. Jan. 1, 1988.)

Source: Art. 2089, unchanged.

Change by amendment effective April 1, 1984: The rule is rewritten.

**COMMENT TO 1988 CHANGE:** The purpose of this rule is to fix a definite time after which a party may not voluntarily dismiss the cause of action. In addition, these amendments will disturb any pending motions for sanctions or attorney's fees that were filed before the motion for non-suit or dismissal.

**Rule 163. Dismissal As To Parties Served, Etc.**

When it will not prejudice another party, the plaintiff may dismiss his suit as to one or more of several parties who were served with process, or who have answered, but no such dismissal shall in any case, be allowed as to a principal obligor, except in the cases provided for by statute.

(Amended by orders of Dec. 5, 1983, eff. April 1, 1984; July 15, 1987, eff. Jan. 1, 1988.)

Source: Art. 2090, with minor textual changes.

Change by amendment effective April 1, 1984: Textual changes.

**Rule 164. Repealed by order of July 15, 1987, eff. Jan. 1, 1988**

**Rule 165. Abandonment**

A party who abandons any part of his claim or defense, as contained in the pleadings, may have that fact entered of record, so as to show that the matters therein were not tried.

Source: Texas Rule 33 (for District and County Courts).

*Current*

**Rule 165a. Dismissal for Want of Prosecution**

**1. Failure to Appear.** A case may be dismissed for want of prosecution on failure of any party seeking affirmative relief to appear for any hearing or trial of which the party had notice. Notice of the court's intention to dismiss and the date and place of the dismissal hearing shall be sent by the clerk to each attorney of record, and to each party not represented by an attorney and whose address is shown on the docket or in the papers on file, by posting same in the United States Postal Service. At the dismissal hearing, the court shall dismiss for want of prosecution unless there is good cause for the case to be maintained on the docket. If the court determines to maintain the case on the docket, it shall render a pretrial order assigning a trial date for the case and setting deadlines for the joining of new parties, all discovery, filing of all pleadings, the making of a response or supplemental responses to discovery and other pretrial matters. The case may be continued thereafter only for valid and compelling reasons specifically determined by court order. Notice of the signing of the order of dismissal shall be given as provided in Rule 306a. Failure to mail notices as required by this rule shall not affect any of the periods mentioned in Rule 306a except as provided in that rule.

**2. Non-Compliance With Time Standards.** Any case not disposed of within time standards promulgated by the Supreme Court under its Administrative Rules may be placed on a dismissal docket.

**3. Reinstatement.** A motion to reinstate shall set forth the grounds therefor and be verified by the movant or his attorney. It shall be filed with the clerk within 30 days after the order of dismissal is signed or within the period provided by Rule 306a. A copy of the motion to reinstate shall be served on each attorney of record and each party not represented by an attorney whose address is shown on the docket or in the papers on file. The clerk shall deliver a copy of the motion to the judge, who shall set a hearing on the motion as soon as practicable. The court shall notify all parties or their attorneys of record of the date, time and place of the hearing.

The court shall reinstate the case upon finding after a hearing that the failure of the party or his attorney was not intentional or the result of conscious indifference but was due to an accident or mistake or that the failure has been otherwise reasonably explained.

In the event for any reason a motion for reinstatement is not decided by signed written order within seventy-five days after the judgment is signed, or, within such other time as may be allowed by Rule 306a, the motion shall be deemed overruled by operation of law. If a motion to reinstate is timely filed by any party, the trial court, regardless of whether an appeal has been perfected, has plenary power to reinstate the case until 30 days after all such timely filed motions are overruled, either by a written and signed order or by operation of law, whichever occurs first.

**4. Cumulative Remedies.** This dismissal and reinstatement procedure shall be cumulative of the rules and laws governing any other procedures available to the parties in such cases. The same reinstatement procedures and timetable are applicable to all dismissals for want of prosecution including cases which are dismissed pursuant to the court's inherent power, whether or not a motion to dismiss has been filed.

(Added by order of Oct. 3, 1972, eff. Feb. 1, 1973. Amended by orders of July 22, 1975, eff. Jan. 1, 1976; Dec. 5, 1983; July 15, 1987, eff. Jan. 1, 1988.)

Note: This is a new rule effective February 1, 1973.

Change by amendment effective January 1, 1976: The words "or docket call" are deleted after the word "trial" in the first sentence.

Change by amendment effective January 1, 1984: The rule is rewritten to provide a statewide rule for dismissal and reinstatement of cases.

Editorial note: Notwithstanding the language contained above note which was appended to the amendment to this rule by the order of December 5, 1983, par. 2 of said order provided:

"That the amendments, new rules, and repeals of rules become effective on April 1, 1984."

SECTION 8. PRE-TRIAL PROCEDURE

Rule 166. Pre-Trial Procedure; Formulation of Issues

In any action, the court may in its discretion direct the attorneys for the parties and the parties or their duly authorized agents to appear before the court for a conference to consider:

- (a) All dilatory pleas and all motions and exceptions relating to a suit pending;
- (b) The simplification of the issues;
- (c) The necessity or desirability of amendments to the pleadings;
- (d) The possibility of obtaining admissions of fact and of documents which will avoid unnecessary proof;
- (e) The limitation of the number of expert witnesses;
- (f) The advisability of a preliminary reference of issues to a master or auditor for findings to be used as evidence when the trial is to be by jury.
- (g) Such other matters as may aid in the disposition of the action. The court shall make an order which recites the action taken at the pre-trial conference, the amendments allowed to the pleadings, the time within which same may be filed, and the agreements made by the parties as to any of the matters considered, and which limits the issues for trial to those not disposed of by admissions or agreements of counsel; and such order when entered shall control the subsequent course of the action, unless modified at the trial to prevent manifest injustice. The court in its discretion may establish by rule a pre-trial calendar on which actions may be placed for consideration as above provided and may either confine the calendar to jury actions or extend it to all actions.

(Amended by order of July 26, 1960, eff. Jan. 1, 1961.)

Source: Federal Rule 16.

Change: Subsection 1[(a)] has been added. The court has been given the power to compel the appearance of the parties or their agents as well as the attorneys. Reference to an auditor is also authorized.

Change by amendment effective January 1, 1961: Requirement that court's order at pre-trial conference allowing amendments show "the time within which same may be filed."

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-1695

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FACAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. CAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
ROBERT W. LOREE  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
THOMAS C. WHITE

March 11, 1988

Professor J. Hadley Edgar  
Texas Tech University  
School of Law  
Lubbock, Texas 79409

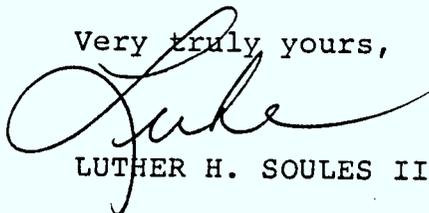
RE: Tex. R. Civ. P. 279

Dear Hadley:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter I received from Judge Stanton B. Pemberton regarding the above-referenced rules. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

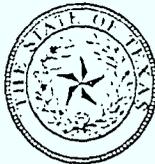


LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure  
cc: Justice William W. Kilgarlin

00986

OFFICE PHONE  
(817) 939-3521, EXT. 214



LHS Info  
Copy

POST OFFICE BOX 747  
BELTON, TEXAS 76513-0747

STANTON B. PEMBERTON  
JUDGE, 169TH DISTRICT COURT  
BELL COUNTY, TEXAS

① SCJA  
SubC

② Co A

③ Agenda

February 17, 1988

R. Doak Bishop  
Committee on Administration of Justice  
1000 Dallas Building  
Dallas, Texas 75201

Re: Texas Rule of Civil Procedure 279

Dear Mr. Chairman and Friends:

Attached is a copy of an excellent letter from Professor Jeremy Wicker concerning Rule 279 which I received today. I anticipate receiving one from Professor Louis Muldrow of Baylor Law School shortly.

Your friend,

*Stanton B. Pemberton*  
Stanton B. Pemberton

SBP/pm

cc: Evelyn A. Avent  
SECRETARY TO COMMITTEE  
7303 Wood Hollow Drive, #208  
Austin, Texas 78731

Charles Matthews  
VICE CHAIRMAN  
Exxon Co., Room 1895  
P.O. Box 2180  
Houston, Texas 77001

Luther H. Soules, Chairman,  
Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
800 Milam Building  
San Antonio, Texas 78205

Professor Jeremy Wicker  
School of Law  
Texas Tech University  
Lubbock, Texas 79409-2171

Professor Louis S. Muldrow  
School of Law  
Baylor University  
Waco, Texas 76798

Members of Subcommittee:

Charles Boston  
FULBRIGHT AND JAWORSKI  
1301 McKinney Street  
Houston, Texas 77010

George G. Brin  
BRIN AND BRIN  
1202 3rd Street  
Corpus Christi, Texas 78404

John E. Collins  
Suite 220, 3500 Oak Lawn  
Dallas, Texas 75219

Charles Tighe  
COTTON, BLEDSOE, TIGHE AND DAWSON  
P.O. Box 2776  
Midland, Texas 79705



# Texas Tech University

School of Law  
Lubbock, Texas 79409-2171 / (806) 742-3791 Faculty 742-3785

February 15, 1988

The Honorable Stan Pemberton  
Judge, 169th District Court  
Courthouse  
Belton, TX 76513

• Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 279

Dear Judge Pemberton:

You requested at our last Administration of Justice Committee meeting that I write you regarding a possible problem with the wording of the last sentence of Rule 279. It currently reads: "A claim that the evidence was legally or factually insufficient to warrant the submission of any question may be made for the first time after verdict, regardless of whether the submission of such question was requested by the complainant."

This language is misleading in two respects. First, a factual insufficiency attack can be raised only after the verdict. It assumes the evidence was sufficient to warrant submission of the question, but that the evidence is too weak factually to support the finding. The current language suggests that it would be proper to raise a factual insufficiency point before the verdict is rendered, which, of course, is not true. Thus the language is misleading. While it may not throw off the experienced trial lawyer, such language has no place in this sentence. I would therefore recommend that the words "or factually" be deleted from this sentence.

Second, I see a problem in this sentence in using only the phrase "legally insufficient." This, of course, refers to a "no evidence" ground. While the sentence is completely correct in stating that a legally insufficiency ground may be raised for the first time after verdict, it is somewhat misleading in that it does not also include an "established as a matter of law" ground. Both legal evidentiary points may be raised for the first time after verdict. I recommend that the last sentence of Rule 279 be amended to read:

00988

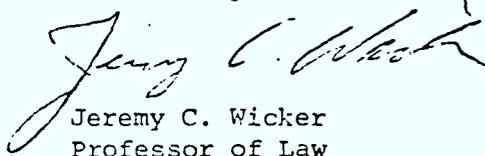
✓  
Judge Stan Pemberton

February 15, 1988

Page 2

A claim that a question should not have been submitted because either the evidence was legally insufficient to warrant its submission or the answer was conclusively established by the evidence as a matter of law may be made for the first time after verdict, regardless of whether the submission of such question was requested by the complainant.

Yours truly,



Jeremy C. Wicker  
Professor of Law

JCW/tm

00989

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205

(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FACAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERGI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

March 1, 1988

Professor J. Hadley Edgar  
Texas Tech University  
School of Law  
Lubbock, Texas 79409

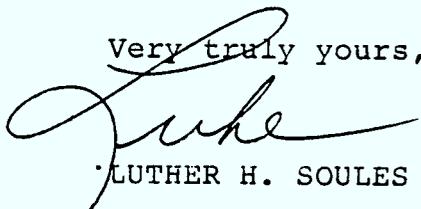
RE: Tex. R. Civ. P. 279

Dear Hadley:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter I received from Judge Stanton B. Pemberton regarding the above-referenced rules. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh  
Enclosure

cc: Justice William W. Kilgarlin

00990

✓  
J. CURTISS BROWN  
CHIEF JUSTICE

PAUL PRESSLER  
WILLIAM E. JUNELL  
PAUL C. MURPHY  
SAM ROBERTSON  
ROSS A. SEARS  
BILL CANNON  
JOE L. DRAUGHN  
GEORGE T. ELLIS

JUSTICES

## Fourteenth Court of Appeals

1307 San Jacinto, 11th Floor  
Houston, Texas 77002

September 17, 1987

MARY JANE SMART  
CLERK

RICHARD A. DAWSON  
STAFF ATTORNEY

PHONE  
713-655-2800

*Orig HSH  
Copy LHS 2/9/88*

Mr. Luther Soules, III  
Chairman, Supreme Court Advisory Committee  
Soules, Reed & Butts  
800 Milam Building  
E. Travis at Soledad  
San Antonio, TX 78205

Dear Mr. Soules:

This letter relates to the proposed changes to the rules of civil procedure. I am a briefing attorney with the 14th Court of Appeals in Houston, and when I read the proposed new rules in the Bar Journal, I called a Mr. Willis at the Supreme Court. He sent me a copy of the minutes of your September 12-13 committee meeting, including a transcript of your discussion of the changes to Rule 279.

The last sentence of (current) Rule 279 has been changed by the Committee, and I hope you will suggest that the Committee reconsider. Judge Tunks expressed his concern during the meeting that people will be confused by inclusion of the word "factual" in the new rule. He is quite correct.

Every Baylor Law School student must memorize Rule 279, so there will be thousands of lawyers and judges who notice the changes. I promise you that many people will read the new rule in precisely the same fashion that Judge Tunks did. Please let me explain why.

The new rule reads in part,

A claim that the evidence was legally or factually  
insufficient to warrant the submission . . . may be  
made. . . .

To me this suggests simply that a party may claim that the evidence was factually insufficient to warrant the submission of an issue (or question). But we all know that a party just cannot lodge such a complaint.

Moreover, Rule 274 already warns lawyers not to fill the record with unfounded objections to the charge. Yet the new rule as proposed appears to give a basis for making an unfounded objection.

00991

Luther Soules, III  
Page 2

You must be very busy with all of your responsibilities, and I do not want to make your life miserable. But I fear that the new version of Rule 279 will needlessly complicate many people's lives. Nothing would be lost by dropping the reference to factual insufficiency; broad issue practice will continue unimpaired. I respectfully implore you to urge your comrades on the committee to drop that reference. Just because the committee's intent is clear to the committee does not mean that we ordinary lawyers will discern that intent.

Respectfully,

David Gunn

DG:ac

00992

LAW OFFICES

SOULES, REED & BUTTS

800 MILAM BUILDING • EAST TRAVIS AT SOLEDAD  
SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205  
(512) 224-9144

WAYNE I. FAGAN  
ASSOCIATED COUNSEL

TELECOPIER  
(512) 224-7073

KENNETH W. ANDERSON  
KEITH M. BAKER  
STEPHANIE A. BELBER  
CHARLES D. BUTTS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER  
MARY S. FENLON  
PETER F. GAZDA  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
DONALD J. MACH  
ROBERT D. REED  
HUGH L. SCOTT, JR.  
DAVID K. SERGI  
SUSAN C. SHANK  
LUTHER H. SOULES III  
W. W. TORREY

October 12, 1987

Mr. J. Hadley Edgar  
Texas Tech University  
School of Law  
Lubbock, Texas 79409

Mr. Doak Bishop  
Administration of Justice Committee  
Hughes & Luce  
1000 Dallas Building  
Dallas, Texas 75201

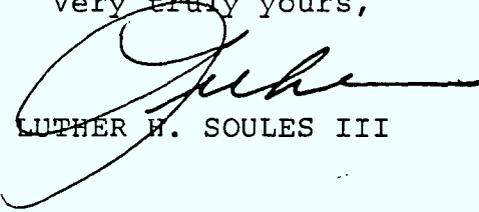
Re: Last sentence of R. 279

Gentlemen:

I have enclosed comments sent to me through Louis Muldrow regarding Rule 279. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include this matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,

  
LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/tct  
enclosures

BAYLOR UNIVERSITY  
SCHOOL OF LAW  
Louis S. Muldrow • Professor

9-28-87 ✓

WACO, TEXAS 76798

(817) 755-3611

Toni,  
Xc  
SCAC SubC  
CJA Chair Bishop  
Aguda  
J

Mr. Luther Soules, III  
800 Milam Bldg.  
East Travis at Soledad  
San Antonio, TX 78205

(Last sentence of R.279)

Luther:

See enclosed comments from paper discussing giving or preserving error.

(I agree with Judge Turk's reservations expressed in the 9/13/86 Advisory Board Meeting.)

Best regards.

Levin

✓

this discretion as "abuse of discretion," requiring that the court's actions have been arbitrary and unreasonable to be reversible: K-Mart Corp. Store No. 7441 v. Trotti, 677 S.W.2d 632 (Tex. App. - Houston (1st) 1984, writ ref'd, n.r.e., 686 S.W.2d 593 (Tex. 1985).

#### VIII. Jan. 1, 1988 Amendments

Cosmetic and substantive changes are made in Rules 271-279 in the amendments taking effect in 1988. I do not believe that any of the changes affect the methods of preserving error.

The first paragraph of current Rule 279 will be new Rule 278.

The last sentence of current 279 states:

"A claim that the evidence was insufficient to warrant the submission of any issue may be made for the first time after verdict, regardless of whether the submission of such issue was requested by the complaining party."

This referred, as previously observed to a "no evidence" or legal insufficiency complaint. This is obscured by the 1988 amendment, which will state:

"A claim that the evidence was legally or factually insufficient to warrant the submission of any question may be made for the first time after verdict, regardless of whether the submission of such question was requested by the complainant."

The addition of "or factually" is unfortunate, and will contribute to confusion, and perhaps, lead some into making spurious objections. As observed, one can complain that there is no evidence to warrant submission, but not that there is factually insufficient evidence to do so. Smith v. State, supra; McDonald, § 12.08-C. The trial court must submit, even though the answer will be against the great weight and preponderance of the evidence or supported by factually insufficient evidence. This being true, objections to submission on those bases are meritless, and may contribute to a charge of "numerous, unfounded" objections.

It is most unfortunate, therefore, that the new rule itself now suggests that such objections have merit, but "may be made for the first time after verdict..."

#### IX. Conclusion

The rules for preservation of error in the charge are, for the most part, logical and simple rules. As in all procedural matters, however, one must remain attentive to detail.

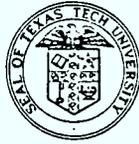
Many difficulties encountered in preservation of complaints about

SCAC SUBCOMMITTEE RECOMMENDATION



RULE 295. CORRECTION OF VERDICT

If the purported verdict is defective, the court may direct it to be reformed. If it is incomplete, or not responsive to the questions contained in the court's charge, or the answers to the questions are in conflict, the court shall in writing instruct the jury in open court of the nature of the incompleteness, unresponsiveness, or conflict, provide the jury such additional instructions as may be proper, and retire the jury for further deliberations. [A conflict in the answers to questions shall be called to the court's attention prior to the discharge of the jury.]



Texas Tech University

School of Law  
Lubbock, Texas 79409-0004 / (806) 742-3791 Faculty 742-3785  
March 8, 1989

3/13

ASH,

SCAO subC R 295-324  
Agenda  
C & L  
Prof Edger

Mr. Luther H. Soules III  
Tenth Floor  
Republic of Texas Plaza  
175 East Houston Street  
San Antonio, TX 78205-2230

Re: Conflicting Answers and  
T.R.C.P. 295 and 324

Dear Luke:

While the opportunity for conflicting answers has lessened, Little Rock Furniture Co. v. Dunn, 222 S.W.2d 985 (Tex. 1949) bothers me each time I teach it. You will recall that one of the Court's holdings was that a party could wait until after the jury had been discharged to complain of the conflict. Id. at 991.

When, then, must the loser complain? As a result of the recent amendment to Rule 324, one could argue that a motion for new trial is not required. Thus, can the judgment loser wait and complain for the first time in an appellant's brief? I hope not.

The problem can be cured in one of two ways. Since I disagree with the Little Rock holding, I would prefer that we add a sentence to Rule 295 to incorporate waiver for failure to call the conflict to the judge's attention before the jury is discharged. My subcommittee will consider this possibility.

An alternative would be to require that a complaint be made mandatory in Rule 324. Would you please refer this suggestion to the appropriate subcommittee so that we can resolve the matter at our next meeting?

Thanks.

Sincerely,

J. Hadley Edgar  
Robert H. Bean Professor of Law

JHE/nt

LAW OFFICES

SOULES & WALLACE

ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
A PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION

TENTH FLOOR

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS PLAZA

175 EAST HOUSTON STREET

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS 78205-2230

(512) 224-9144

TELEFAX

SAN ANTONIO  
(512) 224-7073

AUSTIN  
(512) 327-4105

KENNETH W. ANDERSON, JR.  
KEITH M. BAKER  
CHRISTOPHER CLARK  
HERBERT GORDON DAVIS  
ROBERT E. ETLINGER†  
MARY S. FENLON  
GEORGE ANN HARPOLE  
LAURA D. HEARD  
REBA BENNETT KENNEDY  
CLAY N. MARTIN  
J. KEN NUNLEY  
JUDITH L. RAMSEY  
SUSAN SHANK PATTERSON  
SAVANNAH L. ROBINSON  
MARC J. SCHNALL \*  
LUTHER H. SOULES III ††  
WILLIAM T. SULLIVAN  
JAMES P. WALLACE ‡

WRITER'S DIRECT DIAL NUMBER:

March 14, 1989

Mr. Harry Tindall  
Tindall & Foster  
2801 Texas Commerce Tower  
Houston, Texas 77002

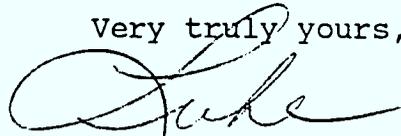
Re: Tex. R. Civ. P. 324

Dear Mr. Tindall:

Enclosed herewith please find a copy of a letter I received from J. Hadley Edgar regarding Rule 324. Please be prepared to report on this matter at our next SCAC meeting. I will include the matter on our next agenda.

As always, thank you for your keen attention to the business of the Advisory Committee.

Very truly yours,



LUTHER H. SOULES III

LHSIII/hjh

Enclosure

cc: Honorable Nathan Hecht  
Professor J. Hadley Edgar  
Honorable Stanley Pemberton

AUSTIN, TEXAS OFFICE: BARTON OAKS PLAZA TWO, SUITE 315  
901 MoPac EXPRESSWAY SOUTH, AUSTIN, TEXAS 78746  
(512) 328-5511  
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS OFFICE: THE 600 BUILDING, SUITE 2020  
600 LEOPARD STREET, CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78473  
(512) 883-7501

TEXAS BOARD OF LEGAL SPECIALIZATION  
† BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL TRIAL LAW  
‡ BOARD CERTIFIED CIVIL APPELLATE LAW  
\* BOARD CERTIFIED COMMERCIAL AND  
RESIDENTIAL REAL ESTATE LAW

00998